



INSUBRIA UNIVERSITY

**Ph.D. program in Chemical and Environmental Sciences
(Environmental address)**

XXIX cycle

**MONITORING AND ANALYSIS OF THE
IMPACTS OF CLIMATE CHANGE ON PLANT
BIODIVERSITY AND TERRESTRIAL
ECOSYSTEMS IN ALPINE AND POLAR
ENVIRONMENT**

Ph.D. thesis by: Michele DALLE FRATTE

supervisor: prof. Nicoletta CANNONE

co-supervisor: prof. Mauro GUGLIELMIN



Cover pictures: the three main study areas discussed in this thesis (from top to bottom): Foscagno valley (Central Italian Alps), west coast of Signy Island (Maritime Antarctica) and Apostrophe Island (Continental Antarctica, one of the study sites of the Latitudinal Gradient Project).

ABSTRACT

High altitude and latitude environments are among those areas of the Planet that are experiencing the most significant changes of the climatic conditions due to the recent global change. Terrestrial ecosystems in these regions are extremely sensitive to climate, and for this reason, well suited for the comprehension, evaluation and monitoring of their responses, and their modelling under different climate change scenarios.

This thesis focuses on the impacts of climate change on terrestrial ecosystems of alpine (Central Italian Alps) and Polar (both Continental Antarctica and Maritime Antarctica) tundra habitats. European Alps and Maritime Antarctica are two of the three areas of the world where have been recorded the greatest air temperature warming in the last 50 years, whereas simultaneously in Continental Antarctica, air temperature was almost stable. Due to different trends of climate and anthropogenic pressures around the world, contemporary global change is characterized by a large spatial variability that makes the planning of adaptation and mitigation strategies particularly complicate. Peculiar habitats have been protected by international, European and national programs (the Foscagno valley belongs to the Nature 2000 network, while the Antarctica ecosystems are protected under the Antarctic treaty and specially protected areas). However, analyzing the dynamics of terrestrial ecosystems in regions that are facing different climate change scenarios, as well as biological and anthropogenic constrains, could improve the knowledge of the dynamics of terrestrial ecosystems, that could be used for modelling future scenarios and to implement the adaptation plans for such protected areas.

The identification of conservation actions and monitoring plans is thus the priority for such threatened environments, to ensure a correct management of the biodiversity and of the ecosystem services that they can provide.

The alpine site is the Foscagno Valley, a high altitude site (>2500 m a.s.l.) located in the central Italian Alps, where since 2007 a field-based project of snow, ground surface temperature and plant phenology monitoring started. This PhD is part of this project, that since summer 2015 was implemented with manipulation experiments on two typical alpine vegetation communities (snowbed and grassland) to simulate potential future climate change related impacts on plant phenology and growth, including increase of nutrient availability (simulated by additions of urea, ammonium sulfate, NPK respectively), water availability (once or twice per week additions of water), lack of reproductive stages (flowers removal).

The primary aim of this PhD was to investigate alpine plant phenology and its relationships with climate change. We monitored phenology of 21 plants typical of alpine environments and representative of different growth forms types. In particular, we hypothesized that: a) the vegetative development (shoot appearance and leaf emergence) is regulated by snow melt timing, while the other phenological stages (i.e. flowering, seed development and ripening, and leaf senescence) are regulated mostly by photoperiod, which should indicate a conservative and adaptive strategy of alpine plants; b) plant phenology shows different plasticity depending on the growth form types and also on the phenological stage; c) extreme events can overwhelm the effect of photoperiod, and can lead to carry over effects in the phenological cycle and plant growth.

Our data indicated that the main predictor of the vegetative development stages was the snow melt, while the photoperiod was the best predictor of phenological stages from flowering peak up to leaf senescence. Therefore, the photoperiodic control on alpine plant phenology should be considered for the evaluation and modelling of the impacts of climate change in alpine region, not only concerning the reproductive stages, but also for the leaf senescence. This constitute a novelty concerning literature data about phenology of alpine plants (which have been always related to snow and/or temperature as triggering factors) because provides new insights on the capability of alpine plants to profit of potential future autumn warming.

Alpine plant phenology showed thus a strong conservative strategy, which differed among growth forms, according to our hypothesis. Over all the investigated phenological stages graminoids were the most plastic and responsive growth form and their higher adaptation capability could help to explain why this growth form is expanding more than forbs in alpine and Polar tundra habitats.

Extreme events showed impact on plant phenology, with differences among growth forms and phenological stage. In particular, we found the leaf senescence of herbaceous species to be highly sensitive to the combination of drought and heat, which led to an advance of almost one month in the season, while deciduous shrubs were not or less sensitive. Moreover, an extreme leaf senescence showed carry over effects on the next season growth rate.

Our results indicate also a statistically significant increase of the height of evergreen shrubs on the period 2010-2016, which was in agreement with the observed range expansion of shrubs in the Alps.

Relating to the long-term ground surface temperature (GST) monitoring, 13 temperature data loggers were installed in the Foscagno valley, under different surface types conditions, covering the most widespread growth forms of the area. In particular, we hypothesized that: a) GST was strongly influenced by the soil coverage types and snow cover, b) although the actual climatic conditions are less favorable, some vegetated soils could lead a ground cooling until to permafrost condition; c) the shrubland expansion could drive to an energetic disequilibrium of soils with thus positive feedbacks on the carbon cycle.

Our data confirmed that the snow cover duration was the main driver of the mean annual ground surface temperature, while the beginning of snow cover deeper than 80 cm influenced the freezing state of the soils during winter, and the timing of snow melt was related to the thawing degree days of the snow free period. Vegetated soils (shrublands and grasslands surface types) were warmer compared to bare ground, except for pioneer species (i.e. *Cerastium uniflorum*), that involved a cooling on soils leading to permafrost condition. Therefore, future changes in vegetation cover can lead to different soil thermal regimes and different spatial distribution of temperatures in alpine terrains. Potentially, the expansion of pioneer species could be related to longer persistence of permafrost conditions; on the contrary, if the shrublands expansion that we are facing in the Alps will continue in the future, soil temperatures will be warmer, which imply positive feedbacks to the carbon cycle.

The main purpose of the manipulation experiments started at the Foscagno Valley in 2015 was to investigate the responses of phenology and plant growth under different simulations of climate change. As many phenophases exhibited a strong photoperiodic control, we aimed to assess and quantify the eventual effects of the different manipulation treatments and identify the most responsive phenophases and communities types. Concerning the quantitative development, we

hypothesized that: a) the vegetative development (shoot length, leaf length, maximum plant height) would be influenced by manipulations, with nutrients exerting the higher impacts, compared to flower removal and water addition (since terrestrial ecosystems are N and P limited); b) the above ground biomass (ABG) would be strongly influenced by the addition of nutrients, more than flowers removal or water addition.

Our data showed that manipulation experiments (in particular nutrient additions) involved strong impacts on plant phenology and growth, lengthening (with xNPK) or shortening (with ammonium sulfate) the duration of flowering and leaf senescence, and enhancing the vegetative quantitative phenology of alpine plants (with xNPK). One of the most important findings is that the photoperiodic limitation observed at the long-term phenology monitoring, could be overcome under future climate changes, with potentially consequences on niche competition within communities.

Above all the manipulation we found a strong N and P limitation, in particular concerning the vegetative development, which thus will imply strong consequences also on the carbon budget. Also the flower removal exerted visible effects especially on the quantitative growth, highlighting differences among the vegetation communities, with higher capability for snowbeds species to remobilize nutrients than grasslands species.

Another feedback of the manipulations experiments concerned the occurrence of carry over effects on the quantitative growth of the first shooting stage at the beginning of the season, provided by the enhanced nutrient availability from the previous year.

While in the alpine tundra vascular plants are dominant, in high latitude ecosystems, cryptogams (mosses and lichens) are the major components of terrestrial ecosystems. In particular, in Antarctica only few long-term data are available on the responses of mosses and lichens to climate change.

Comparable to Alps, the Maritime Antarctica is one of the regions of the planet recording the most rapid air warming, and Signy Island (South Orkney Islands) has been identified as a suitable context for the monitoring of biological changes. Here we analyzed the contemporary abundance and distribution of moss banks on the entire island, assessing their ecological requirements, and providing thus a baseline for future monitoring.

Thanks to the availability of previous field-based studies on the spatial distribution of moss banks carried out in the 1960s and 1970s, we assessed long-term and large-scale moss responses to climate change underlying the related ecological processes.

Differently to Alps and Maritime Antarctica, Continental Antarctica in the last 50 years showed a stable air temperature trend. This region is the last pristine environment on Earth, which provides a unique opportunity to assess the natural dynamics and responses to climate. In Victoria Land, in 2002 started a long-term monitoring project of the climate, permafrost and vegetation, of which we present here the results after 10 years of monitoring. Concerning this activity, we aim to: a) identify the patterns of spatial and temporal active layer variability; b) analyze the changes of the associated vegetation; c) identify the climatic forcing of active layer and vegetation changes.

In the Antarctic summer 2014/2015, we installed over a latitudinal gradient (73-77°S) in Victoria Land, some manipulation experiments (additions of snow, water, urea, ammonium sulfate, NPK, guano respectively) coupled with the manipulation of snow accumulation, soil temperature and

precipitation (installing respectively snow fences, open top chambers and snow shield) for the simulation of potential future climate change impacts. We thus briefly evaluated the effects on soil temperatures after the first year of the experiments, providing thus the start point for future further monitoring.

Among all the experiments, we found that the snow cover exerted the largest effect on the GST, thus highlighting its main role in regulating soil temperatures, which effects overcome the influence of air temperature, leading also to changes of soil moisture and water regime.

The results of this study highlight the importance of some of the environmental cues that drive climate change impacts on terrestrial ecosystems (in both alpine and Polar tundra habitats), that should be taken into account when defining models over the coming decades at the local scale, as well as at regional and global scale, and that could be integrated in the management and adaptation plans of these particularly vulnerable ecosystems.

CONTENTS

I.	INTRODUCTION	1
II.	STATE OF THE ART	6
II.1.	Sensitivity of high elevation/latitude flora and vegetation to recent climate change	6
II.2.	Alpine plant phenology and recent climate change	14
II.3.	Ground surface temperature and sensitivity to climate change	18
II.4.	Long-term monitoring or climate change simulations through manipulative experiments?	23
III.	ALPS	31
III.1.	Introduction	31
III.2.	Study area	35
III.2.A.	The Foscagno valley	35
III.2.B.	Geography and climate	36
III.2.C.	Geology and geomorphology	37
III.2.D.	Flora and vegetation	39
III.2.D.a.	Alpine landscapes: general characteristics	39
III.2.D.b.	Elevation belts and vegetation elements in the Foscagno Valley	41
III.2.D.c.	Syntaxonomic structure of the vegetation in the Foscagno valley	45
III.2.D.d.	The vegetation colonization of the Foscagno rock glacier	47
III.2.D.e.	Pasture management in the Foscagno Valley	47
III.2.D.f.	Relevance of the selected plant species in the frame of Habitat Directive	48
III.3.	Materials and methods: data collection	50
III.3.A.	Plant phenology: field monitoring	50
III.3.B.	Climate data collection	52
III.3.C.	Winter snow cover monitoring	53
III.3.D.	Ground surface temperature monitoring	54
III.3.E.	Manipulation experiments	57
III.4.	Materials and methods: data elaboration	61
III.4.A.	Plant phenology	61
III.4.B.	Climate data collection	64
III.4.C.	Ground surface temperature	65
III.4.D.	Manipulation experiments	67
III.5.	Results	69
III.5.A.	Preliminary analysis of the influence of the elevation and of the relationships between climatic variables	69
III.5.A.a.	Influence of elevation on the selected phenological events	69
III.5.A.b.	Preliminary analyses of the relations among climatic variables	73
III.5.B.	Long-term plant phenology monitoring	80
III.5.B.a.	Patterns of snow melt (SM) and onset of the growing season	80
III.5.B.b.	Patterns of first shoot appearance (FS)	96
III.5.B.c.	Patterns of new leaf unfolding (NL)	113
III.5.B.d.	Length of the pre-unfolding period (NL-SM)	125
III.5.B.e.	Patterns of flower bud appearance (FB)	133
III.5.B.f.	Flowering start. Patterns of first flowering day (FF)	146
III.5.B.g.	In full bloom. Patterns of main flowering day (MF)	161
III.5.B.h.	Patterns of seed development (SD)	178
III.5.B.i.	Patterns of seed ripening (SR)	193
III.5.B.j.	Patterns of leaf senescence (LS)	207
III.5.B.k.	Relations between phenology and climatic factors	219
III.5.B.l.	Patterns of first shoot length (FS_beg_n)	234
III.5.B.m.	Patterns of maximum plant height (Hmax)	244
III.5.C.	Ground surface temperature (GST) and snow cover monitoring	256
III.5.C.a.	Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of MAGST	256

	III.5.C.b.	Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of BTS	263
	III.5.C.c.	Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of TDD	270
	III.5.C.d.	Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of n-factor TDD	275
	III.5.C.e.	Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of FDD	279
	III.5.C.f.	Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of n-factor FDD	284
	III.5.D.	Manipulation experiments (ME)	288
	III.5.D.a.	Effects of ME on first shoot length (FS_beg_n)	288
	III.5.D.b.	Effects of ME on main flowering day (MF)	293
	III.5.D.c.	Effects of ME on maximum plant height (Hmax)	300
	III.5.D.d.	Effects of ME on maximum leaf length (LLmax)	307
	III.5.D.e.	Effects of ME on leaf senescence (LS)	314
	III.5.D.f.	Effects of ME on above ground biomass (ABG) at the peak of the growing season	319
	III.6.	Discussion	326
	III.6.A.	Long-term plant phenology	326
	III.6.A.a.	Influence of elevation on the phenology of alpine plants	326
	III.6.A.b.	Inter-annual variability of SM	326
	III.6.A.c.	Influence of SM on the phenology of alpine plants	327
	III.6.A.d.	Influence of photoperiod on the phenology of alpine plants	329
	III.6.B.	Ground surface temperature (GST) and snow cover monitoring	333
	III.6.C.	Manipulation experiments on alpine plant vegetation	335
	III.7.	Supplementary material	337
IV.		CONTINENTAL ANTARCTICA	348
	IV.1.	Introduction	348
	IV.2.	Study area	350
	IV.2.A.	The Victoria Land	350
	IV.2.B.	Geography and climate	351
	IV.2.C.	Geology and geomorphology	352
	IV.2.D.	Flora and vegetation	353
	IV.2.E.	Description of the latitudinal transect	355
	IV.3.	Materials and methods	360
	IV.3.A.	Manipulation experiments in Continental Antarctica	360
	IV.3.B.	Permafrost warming and vegetation changes in Continental Antarctica	363
	IV.4.	Results	365
	IV.4.A.	Evaluation of the effects after one year of manipulation experiments in Continental Antarctica	365
	IV.4.B.	Permafrost warming and vegetation changes in Continental Antarctica	369
V.		MARITIME ANTARCTICA	370
	V.1.	Introduction	370
	V.2.	Study area	372
	V.2.A.	Signy Island	372
	V.2.B.	Geography and climate	372
	V.2.C.	Geology and geomorphology	373
	V.2.D.	Flora and vegetation	374
	V.3.	Materials and methods	376
	V.3.A.	Spatial and temporal distribution of moss banks at Signy Island	376
	V.4.	Results	377
	V.4.A.	Ecology of moss banks at Signy Island (maritime Antarctica)	377
	V.4.B.	Range filling as a strategy of polar mosses in response to climate change	378
VI.		CONCLUSIONS AND FINAL REMARKS	379
VII.		ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	382
VIII.		REFERENCES	383

I. INTRODUCTION

The last IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel of Climate Change) report confirmed that climate is changing across our planet, largely as result of human activities (such as land use and land use change, pollution, etc...) (IPCC, 2014a; 2014b), that will continue to threat terrestrial ecosystems, exacerbating other impacts on biodiversity (IPCC, 2014a).

Globally mean surface temperature has increased since the late 19th century, and is projected to increase also in the next years: the first decade of the 21st century has been the warmest since the start of instrumental recording (IPCC, 2014c). While confidence is low for a global-scale observed trend in drought or dryness (lack of rainfall) since the middle of the 20th century (IPCC, 2014c), extreme weather events (such as heat waves, extreme droughts, heavy rains, frosts, advanced or delayed snow melt) increased since 1950s (IPCC, 2014d).

Climate change (CC) exhibited strong spatial heterogeneity (IPCC, 2014a), and Polar and alpine regions are among those areas that recorded the largest significant changes of the climatic conditions (ACIA, 2005; Turner et al., 2007; IPCC, 2014a; 2014g), and have been identified among the most sensitive and vulnerable ecosystems to the impacts of CC (IPCC, 2014f; 2014g). The main reason of this great vulnerability comes from the prevailing abiotic control of these ecosystems. Indeed, going towards higher elevations/latitudes, the terrestrial ecosystems are more dependent from climate (mostly snow and temperature) and abiotic forcing, which influence their temporal and spatial patterns (e.g., Korner, 2003). In cold biomes, species have adapted their physiological functions to climatic extreme conditions (where also competition processes are reduced) (Crawford, 2008). Therefore, as a paradox, the climate amelioration in these biomes become a limit rather than a facilitation, as already demonstrated by many authors (e.g., Theurillat & Guisan, 2001; Keller et al., 2005; Cannone et al., 2007; Convey, 2011; Elmendorf et al., 2012b; Cornelius et al., 2013; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014; IPCC, 2014f; 2014g).

In the last three centuries the European Alps faced a warming almost double than the mean global warming rate (Böhm et al., 2001; Casty et al., 2005), reaching +1.2°C over the period 1950-2003 (Cannone et al., 2007). Arctic experienced the greatest regional warming on Earth, with an increase in temperatures up to +3°C since 1950s (e.g. ACIA, 2005; Turner et al., 2007), affecting particularly regions such as Alaska (Hinzman et al., 2005) or Siberia (Serreze et al., 2000). The Antarctic peninsula is the third region of the world where temperature increased at faster rates, with an increase of mean annual temperatures of +0.56°C (Turner et al., 2007) and reaching +1.2°C in summer temperatures compared to the 1950s (Guglielmin et al., 2012; Cannone et al., 2016a). On the other side, in Continental Antarctica, trends indicate even temperature decrease (Doran et al., 2002), or almost stable temperature (Chapman & Walsh, 2007; Guglielmin & Cannone, 2012; Guglielmin et al 2014).

Among the abiotic components of cold terrestrial ecosystems, the cryosphere, which is the dominant element of these environments, showed striking and evident responses to CC (e.g., Chersich et al., 2015). Glaciers retreat has been observed worldwide, with increased rates during the last decades (Oerlemans, 2005; Tuner et al., 2007; Cannone et al., 2008; Convey, 2011; Diolaiuti et al., 2012; Chersich et al., 2015; Carturan et al., 2016; Malecki, 2016; Machguth et al.,

2016; Mir et al., 2016), coupled with a reduction of the snow cover depth (Serrezze et al., 2000; Cannone et al., 2007; Bokhorst et al., 2016a; Klein et al., 2016; Kunkel et al., 2016) and its areal extension (Thompson, 2016).

Since the 1990s, permafrost has generally warmed across all over the Globe (Harris, 2003; Wu & Zang, 2008; Smith et al., 2010; Romanovsky et al., 2010; 2011; Christiansen et al., 2010; 2012; Zhao et al., 2010; Guglielmin et al., 2011; 2014; Guglielmin, 2012; Bockheim et al., 2013; Guglielmin & Vieira, 2014; Wang et al., 2014; Chersich et al., 2015; Li et al., 2015; Pogliotti et al., 2015; Balks & O'Neill, 2016, Grosse et al., 2016). However, trends have been weak in several sites, including Alaska (e.g., Osterkamp, 2008), northern Canada (e.g., Smith et al., 2005) and continental Antarctica (McMurdo Dry Valleys) (Guglielmin et al., 2011). Since the 1990s, also a progressive increase of the active layer thickness (ALT) has been recorded in all regions, with the exception of northern Alaska, the western Canadian Arctic, and West Siberia (Christiansen et al., 2012). In northern Victoria Land (Continental Antarctica), the active layer thickened up to 1 cm/y from 1996 to 2009 (Guglielmin & Cannone, 2011; Guglielmin et al., 2014), while in the McMurdo Sound (southern Victoria Land) no clear trend was recognized from 1999 to 2007 (Adlam et al., 2010).

Permafrost warming and active layer thickening were mainly attributed to air warming although in several cases the role of snow cover, soil properties and the overlying vegetation were emphasized (e.g., Harris et al., 2003; Guglielmin et al., 2004; 2014; Osterkamp, 2008; Haeberli et al., 2010; Romanovsky et al., 2010; Chersich et al., 2015). In particular, ALT does not always follow the trend of the underlying permafrost and, in general appears more closely related to summer air temperature (Osterkamp, 2008) or to summer radiation (e.g., Guglielmin & Cannone, 2012), or to the presence of vegetation (e.g., Guglielmin et al., 2008; 2012).

There are ample evidences of the ecological impacts of recent CC going from polar to tropical terrestrial ecosystems (Walther et al., 2002; IPCC, 2014g). Many plant and animal species moved their ranges (mainly towards higher altitude and latitude), altered their abundance and shifted their seasonal activities in response to the observed CC over recent decades (e.g., Walther et al., 2002; Root et al., 2003; Parmesan & Yohe, 2003; Menzel et al., 2006a; Lenoir et al., 2015; Royles & Griffith, 2015; Parmesan & Hanley, 2015).

When CC impacts affect different levels of ecological organization, the competition between species is altered and, over a long-term scale, it could drive to species extinction and consequential loss of biodiversity (Dullinger et al., 2012).

A growing body of literature shows that CC is altering vegetation structure with changes of spatial distribution, phenology, physiology and biogeochemical cycle from the Alps (e.g., Cannone et al., 2007; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014; Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016 submitted) to the Arctic (e.g., Callaghan et al., 2013; Farrer et al., 2015; Valolhati et al., 2015; Moffat et al., 2016; Rosa et al., 2016; Schmidt et al., 2016; Walker et al., 2016) as well as Antarctica (e.g., Brabyn et al., 2005; Favero Longo et al., 2012; Guglielmin et al., 2014; Cannone et al., 2016a).

Climate manipulation experiments have been used for evaluating and modelling the impacts of one or more environmental factors on vegetation, from alpine regions (e.g., Carbognani et al.,

2016; Wipf & Rixen, 2010) to the Arctic (e.g., Wipf & Rixen, 2010, Cooper, 2011; Elmendorf et al., 2012a; 2015; Johanson et al., 2013) and Antarctica (e.g., Bokhorst et al., 2011).

In the Northern Hemisphere, experiments showed that warming induced a decrease in non-vascular plant biomass (both mosses and lichens), although the declining trend of non-vascular plants with warming has also been assumed to reflect competition with vascular plants instead of the effects of climatic drivers (e.g., Chapin et al., 1995, Cornelissen et al., 2001, Elmendorf et al 2012a).

In the Southern Hemisphere, even if the number of climate manipulation experiments is lower (e.g., Bokhorst et al., 2011), they showed that warming combined with greater snow accumulation exerted negative impacts, largely on lichens more than mosses (e.g., Bokhorst et al., 2016).

Moreover, there are evidences that the sensitivity to climate of terrestrial ecosystems is strongly affected by nutrient limitation, in both Polar and alpine tundra vegetation (e.g., Wasley et al., 2006; Bowman et al., 2006; Petraglia et al., 2014b), and by plants' efficiency on acquiring nitrogen (e.g., Cannone, 2011).

When terrestrial ecosystems are substantially altered (in terms of plant cover, biomass, phenology, or plant group dominance), the local, regional, and global climates are also affected (IPCC, 2014a). While gradual changing of climate parameters (such as gradual warming) could allow species to adapt or at least acclimate to the changing environment, extreme weather works like a stochastic event, with rapid and unpredictable effects on plant fitness and survival (Niu et al., 2014). There are evidences that extremes changed since 1950s, possibly because of anthropogenic influence (IPCC, 2014d). Extreme weather events may adversely affect natural ecosystems, crop productivity and human health, and facilitate biological invasion (Ciais et al., 2005). Unfortunately, even if the number of studies on extreme events and their consequences has recently increased (Jentsch et al., 2007; Wipf et al., 2013), there is a substantial lack of knowledge on how they will affect biodiversity and ecosystems (Jentsch & Beierkuhnlein, 2008). One of the main reason is because plant responses to extreme climatic events of different types and magnitudes are very specific and the number of case studies is still too small to reveal general patterns (Orsenigo et al., 2014). There are evidences that extremes (such as pulse warming – Alatalo et al., 2016) could lead to negative effects on species richness and diversity and thus to a decrease in regional carbon stocks, negating an expected increase in terrestrial carbon uptake in a warming scenario (Reichsten et al., 2013; Arnold et al., 2014; Yuan et al., 2016).

In many cases, increased mean air temperature corresponds to increased variability, leading to more extreme temperatures, and greater heat energy in the atmosphere, which promote the development and intensity of extreme weather and events (Easterling et al., 2000), which are projected to rise (IPCC, 2014d).

The main feedbacks of terrestrial ecosystems to global change regard biogeochemical cycles (gas fluxes and net carbon storage), that can be altered following a modification of plant communities composition and thus of dominant plant growth-forms (Wookey et al., 2009; Cannone et al., 2012; 2015; 2016; García-Palacios et al., 2015). However, the response of the terrestrial carbon cycle to global change remains one of the main uncertainties in current climate change predictions (IPCC, 2014e). Plant traits drive carbon inputs and outputs, firstly through modifications in leaf litter decomposition rates (Cornelissen et al., 2007; Cornwell et al., 2008), or soil temperatures (e.g.

Klene et al., 2001; Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009) and thus on soil carbon sequestration under global changes (de Deyn et al., 2008; Schmidt et al., 2011).

Concerns are thus for the future projections, that show evidences that global changes will continue to threat terrestrial ecosystems, exacerbating such impacts on biodiversity (IPCC, 2014a; 2014b).

Aims of the study

One of the main topic concerning contemporary global change is its large variability due to different trends of climate and anthropogenic pressures around the world. Analyzing the dynamics of terrestrial ecosystems in regions that are facing different climatic, biological and land-use changes, could improve the comprehension and evaluation of the impacts of CC, emphasizing the different sensitivities and peculiarities for such threatened terrestrial ecosystems. This can contribute to better quantify the real vulnerability of ecosystems to CC and the construction of more realistic and predictive models, that could be used for CC adaptation and mitigation policies, which have been recognized as main elements of the climate policy at the international level (e.g., UNFCCC – United Nations Framework Convention of Climate Change), as well as at the EU level (e.g., EU adaptation strategy). The identification of conservation actions and monitoring plans is thus the priority for such threatened environments, to ensure a correct management of the biodiversity and of the ecosystem services that they can provide.

In this study, we focused on the impacts of climate change on the terrestrial ecosystems of alpine (European Alps) and Polar (Continental and Maritime Antarctica) tundra habitats, by analyzing three regions of the world that are facing different pressures concerning climate, environment and land-use change: the European Alps, Continental Antarctica and Maritime Antarctica. The European Alps and Maritime Antarctica are among the areas of the world where have been recorded the greatest rise in air temperature at least in the last 50 years, while simultaneously in Continental Antarctica, air temperature was almost stable.

In cold-environments is necessary to disentangle the impacts and interactions of multiple drivers (climate, permafrost, biotic interactions) and identify the complex processes (competition, facilitation) that can lead to high spatial heterogeneity of species responses (Callaghan et al. 2013). One important forcing that have to be considered is also the land-use management, since it can influence species richness and composition (Blasi et al., 2009; Burrascano et al., 2013). In high elevation areas of the Appenines (central Italy) were recently documented long-term changes of plant species composition and functional traits related to successional dynamics as well as management factors (grazing intensity) coupled with shifts of climate parameters (Giarrizzo et al., 2015; 2016). Moreover, even if Polar and alpine ecosystems are similar under historical climatic conditions, due to the different photoperiodic constraints, they have been hypothesized to produce different responses to CC (Ernakovich et al., 2014), with consequences and feedbacks on species competition, community composition and biogeochemistry.

For example, little is known about the plasticity of plant species in alpine environments, and how they respond to the inter-annual variability of climate parameters (e.g., Abeli et al., 2012; 2014; Petraglia et al., 2014; Vitasse et al., 2016; Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016a submitted), while for Antarctic plant species very few long-term studies are available that allow to quantify vegetation responses to CC (e.g., Cannone et al., 2016c submitted).

The analysis of these different systems could thus be useful to identify and quantify the potential variability of terrestrial ecosystems responses, both with similar climatic input (Alps vs Maritime Antarctica) or different (vs continental Antarctica), or under different ecological and biological pressures.

Since summer 2007, at the Foscagno valley (central Italian Alps) started a long-term monitoring project of high elevation vegetation, snow and soil temperature, in order to assess and monitor the impacts of climate change on alpine terrestrial ecosystems above the treeline. This PhD activity thus focused on the prosecution and maintenance of this monitoring, and on the analysis of the long-term data record. This site has been selected among the Nature 2000 network of EU (Directive 92/43/EEC) since it is occupied by habitats of community interest, therefore, the improvement of the knowledge about the ecological dynamics can help to enhance the proper management and to identify the best CC adaptation plans.

The main topic of the project can be divided in subgroups that will be described in details in the next chapters (see chap. III.1): a) high elevation plant phenology and responses to climate in the frame of ITEX (International Tundra Experiment), b) distribution and evolution of the winter snow cover, c) surface soil temperature monitoring and d) manipulation experiments.

Antarctica is the largest protected area at the world being under the Antarctic treaty, which has among the objectives the preservation of the flora, fauna and the ecosystems. In Antarctica, the research activities allowed us to analyze two geographically remote areas belonging to different biogeographic regions, where significant (and opposite) climate changes have been observed: Maritime Antarctica (one of the three regions of the planet recording the most rapid atmospheric warming over the last 50 years according to Turner et al. (2009), and Continental Antarctica, where no trends in air temperature were observed, but changes of the global radiation and active layer thickness have been identified, e.g. Guglielmin & Cannone (2012).

Since 2000, in Victoria Land (Continental Antarctica), started a long-term monitoring project of climate, permafrost, active layer and vegetation along a latitudinal transect (73°S-77°S) (Cannone et al., 2006). In particular, we focused on two main topics (see chap. IV.1): a) impacts of recent climatic changes on vegetation and terrestrial ecosystems in Victoria Land, b) installation of manipulation experiments for the simulation of potential future climate change impacts.

In the 1960s and 1970s, at Signy Island (Maritime Antarctica), field based studies were carried out concerning spatial distribution of moss banks over the entire island (e.g. Edward, 1972; Smith, 1972; Fenton, 1980; Fenton & Smith, 1982). Here, we first analyzed the contemporary abundance and distribution of the moss banks at Signy Island, and we assessed long-term and large-scale mosses responses to climate and environmental change identifying the background ecological processes associated to changes (see chap. V.1).

In these remote areas (Antarctica as well as the Foscagno valley), the land-use and management changes are almost negligible (see detailed descriptions of the study areas) and thus we could observe the natural dynamics and evolution of ecosystems. For this reason, the evaluation and quantification of CC impacts on these ecosystems based on ground observation, could contribute to create more realistic models for the adaptation policies, also in other areas of the world with human settlements, and where vegetation is no longer left at his natural evolution.

II. STATE OF THE ART

II.1. Sensitivity of high elevation/latitude flora and vegetation to recent climate change

Climate impact studies have indicated ecological fingerprints of recent global warming across a wide range of habitats (Hughes, 2000; Walther et al., 2002; Root et al., 2003; Walther, 2010; Parmesan & Hanley, 2015), among which terrestrial ecosystems, both in Polar (Serreze et al., 2000; Turner et al., 2005; 2009; Hinzman et al., 2005; Convey, 2011; LeRoux & McGeoch, 2008; Callaghan et al., 2013; Cannone et al., 2015; Royles & Griffit, 2015) and tropical alpine regions (Beniston, 2003; 2012; Cannone et al., 2007; Grabher et al., 2010; Pauli et al., 2007; 2012; Gottfried et al., 2012; Vittoz et al., 2013; Chersich et al., 2015).

Going towards higher elevations/latitudes, the terrestrial ecosystems are more dependent from climate (mostly snow and temperature) and abiotic forcing influencing their temporal and spatial patterns (e.g., Korner, 2003), and are thus extremely sensitive to changes in climate parameters (Theurillat & Guisan, 2001; Keller et al., 2005; Cannone et al., 2007; Convey, 2011; Elmendorf et al., 2012b; Cornelius et al., 2013). Moreover, as species from cold environments already live at the range of their physiological tolerance (Crawford, 2008), they are strongly susceptible to CC (ACIA, 2005; Convey, 2011; Elmendorf et al., 2012a; 2012b; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014; Cannone et al., 2015; IPCC, 2014g). For these reasons, the cold biomes constitute the best choice to analyze CC impacts.

Impacts of climate change (CC) have been identified on phenology of terrestrial ecosystems at a global scale, as well as in Polar and tropical alpine regions (e.g. Schwartz, 2003; Chambers et al., 2013; Parmesan & Hanley, 2015; Rosa et al., 2016). In Antarctica most of the phenological studies have been focused to larger organism (seabirds and marine mammals) with few long-term studies on the phenology of plants, invertebrates and other species (Chambers et al., 2003; 2013; 2016), also because of the low fruiting rates of bryophyte flora (e.g. Seppelt, 2004; Ochyra et al., 2008; Casanova-Katny et al., 2016).

Phenology do not relate only to plants and animals, but largely also to all the compartments of terrestrial ecosystems, which in environments like Antarctica were comparatively more investigated. As an example, ice phenology of lakes has been investigated in Antarctica (e.g. Dugan et al., 2006) and frozen-lakes have been identified as sentinels of climate change (e.g. Forte et al., 2016; Castendyk et al., 2016).

A detailed description of the relations between phenology (of alpine and Polar tundra plants) and CC have been given in the next chapter (see chap. II.2). In this section, we focused on the impacts of CC on the vegetation composition and distribution, which constitute another important compartment of the studies about global change impacts.

One of the most relevant responses of plant to climate warming is the range shift towards higher altitudes and latitude (e.g., Walther et al. 2002; 2005; Dullinger et al., 2003; Lenoir et al., 2008; Parmesan & Yohe, 2003; Chen et al., 2011; Lenoir & Svenning, 2015; Parmesan & Hanley, 2015). Over the Alpine regions, changes within plant communities composition has been attributed to climate warming (e.g., Kullman, 2010a; 2010b; Gottfried et al., 2012; Pauli et al., 2012; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014; Matteodo et al., 2016), and an increase of the grasses/forbs ratio has been documented for the main alpine vegetation communities (Cannone & Pignatti, 2014), similarly to what was observed for Arctic tundra plant species (Elmendorf et al., 2012a).

Alpine tundra vegetation (above the tree line) exhibited upward migration of plant species on mountain summits, upward displacement of shrubs, changes in community composition, local extinctions and surface area changes of vegetation, with also some examples of increase of vascular plant species richness (e.g., Keller et al., 2000; Kullman, 2010b; Walther et al., 2005; Pauli et al., 2007; Cannone et al., 2007; Holzinger et al., 2008; Kelly & Goulden, 2008; Lenoir et al., 2008; Erschbamer et al., 2011; Gottfried et al., 2012; Fernandez-Calzado et al., 2012; Gigauri et al., 2013; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014; Gritsch et al., 2016).

Alpine plant species and bioclimatic zones in the past 50 years followed an upward displacement of 120-340 m for tree and woody shrubs species (Kullman, 2002), and upward migration of alpine and nival plant species at a rate of 8-10 m per decade (Grabherr et al., 1994; Walther et al., 2005).

Profound changes in ecosystem functioning and potential losses of high-alpine and Arctic species are expected under climate warming as cold-adapted plants may be outcompeted by taller growing species or lost as their habitats vanish (Rixen et al., 2014).

Klanderud & Birks (2003) comparing flora composition of mountain regions in Norway, found that on the period 1930-1998 the species richness increased, with larger consistence at elevation of 1600-1800 m a.s.l. Similar results were observed by Kullman (2010), who found increasing rate for many species over a 50-y study from Sweden summits, with evidences of higher reproduction rates.

According to Cannone et al. (2007), grasslands are increasing at higher altitudes (2500-2600 m a.s.l.), replacing the snowbeds, which in turn shifted upward (2600-2800 m a.s.l.). The upward movement and increase abundance of grasslands (Cannone, 2007; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014), confirms the ability of late successional species, such as *Carex curvula*, to migrate under warming scenario (Elmendorf et al., 2012b).

Consequently, species richness of snowbeds communities could increase, determining important alteration in the community structure and composition (Pickering et al., 2014; Carbognani et al., 2014; Matteodo et al., 2016). On the short-term (6-y), Pickering et al. (2014) demonstrated that grasses invaded snowbed environments in the Australian Alps, thus highlighting threats and potentially rapid changes of Alpine plant communities. However, this invasion not necessarily occur at the cost of snowbed specialist, as demonstrated by Carbognani et al., (2014) always on a 6-y period, but imply higher plant densities and thus higher species segregation, which indicates more competitive plant-plant interactions.

Recently, Matteodo et al. (2016) highlighted how the invasion of snowbed communities was related to a clear shift towards drier conditions and shorter snow cover duration, evidenced by their colonization by species from surrounding grasslands, which are taller and hence more competitive respect snowbed species.

Moreover, new surfaces will be available from the glaciers shrinking in the next future years, and pioneer alpine plants demonstrated fast rates of colonization of these new surfaces (Cannone et al., 2008b; Caccianiga et al., 2011).

Current studies of the impact of CC on plants are based on tracheophytes, i.e. vascular plants. Cryptogams (i.e. non-vascular plants) fundamentally differ from vascular plants in their small size and utilization of a poikilohydric strategy for water and nutrients; their survival and reproduction are highly dependent on their external environment. Thus, the results from studies on tracheophytes cannot be generalized on cryptogams.

He et al. (2016) published a review of all the available information about the influence of environmental factors on bryophytes to understand their relation to climate, especially to temperature at a global scale. Elevated temperature may shorten the time of metabolic activity, and increase desiccation intensity. As a consequence of global warming, significant losses can be expected, particularly in areas harboring a large number of species, such as high latitude boreal forests, alpine biomes and higher altitudes on tropical mountains. The decline of bryophytes diversity will also lead to an alteration of ecosystem structure and function, nutrient cycling and carbon balance.

Mosses are ubiquitous components of plant communities in high latitude ecosystems, becoming dominant in terms of diversity and biomass in the High Arctic (Meltofte, 2013) and, particularly, in the Antarctic, where vegetation is dominated by cryptogams (Longton 1988, Wasley et al., 2006a; Ochyra et al., 2008; Convey, 2013; Pointing et al., 2015). In High Arctic tundra, some reports suggest that the abundance of mosses has increased over recent decades (Hudson & Henry, 2009), while others point to them remaining relatively stable (Prach et al., 2010). Despite the dominance of mosses in the terrestrial vegetation of the Antarctic (Ochyra et al., 2008), few long-term monitoring studies of moss communities are available (Melick & Seppelt, 1997; Brabyn et al., 2006; Wall et al., 2011; Clarke et al., 2012; Royles et al., 2012; Guglielmin et al., 2014), as most studies to date have focused on vascular plant species (e.g. Fowbert & Smith, 1994; Smith, 1994; Parnikoza et al., 2009; Vera, 2011; Cannone et al., 2016).

There is a shortage of data available on vegetation changes in continental Antarctica. In Victoria Land, the only example of long-term vegetation monitoring, carried out at Cape Hallett (Brabyn et al., 2005), showed that, in the period 1960–2004, vegetation expanded (with an increase of algae), although it was not possible to associate this changes with long-term temperature increases, while it is likely that it was driven by local alterations of water supply. In other sectors of continental Antarctica, in Wilkes Land, there was a generalized increase of lichens vegetation and a concomitant decrease of bryophytes due to a drying climate (period 1960–1990; Melick & Seppelt, 1997). In Dronning Maud, Johansson & Thor (2008) reported an increase in both lichen

species density and abundance, and a slight increase of lichen taxa of their permanent plots for the period 1992–2002.

Relating to the impacts of recent climate change on vegetation, in maritime Antarctica a large increase of the two native Antarctic vascular plants (*Deschampsia Antarctica* and *Colobanthus quitensis*) has been documented in the past 30–50 years in response to air warming (Parnikoza et al., 2009, Torres Mellado et al., 2011) and probably also to increased precipitation and active layer thickening (Cannone et al., 2014).

In order to assess and study the impacts of climate change on tundra plants (alpine and polar) the scientific research network of International Tundra Experiment (ITEX, e.g. Elmendorf et al., 2012a) carried out experiments at more than 40 sites in Arctic and Alpine regions. The ITEX research combines long-term and short-term experimentations with monitoring, and aims to understand ecosystems responses and vulnerability to changes (see chap. II.4).

Across all sites, ITEX found that vegetation height and abundance are destined to increase under warming (e.g. Walker et al., 2006; Elmendorf et al., 2012b), and results from their long-term changes in control plots were largely consistent with these predictions (Elmendorf et al., 2012a). Elmendorf et al. (2012a) stressed that responses of vegetation showed large inter-site variability: shrubs (particularly deciduous shrubs) were increasing over time, primarily in sites that were warming rapidly, while vegetation in cold tundra sites was relatively insensitive to climate warming.

Concerning the cryptogamic flora, in Northern Hemisphere, experiments showed that warming decreased both mosses and lichens, although has also been assumed to reflect competition with vascular plants instead of the effect of climatic drivers (e.g. Chapin et al., 1995, Cornelissen et al., 2001, Elmendorf et al. 2012a). In Southern Hemisphere, warming (and the combined effect of greater snow accumulation due to the design of the experiments) exerted negative impact, largely on lichens more than mosses (e.g. Bokhorst et al., 2016).

Changes in species distribution and community composition relative to global changes in cold biomes has been analyzed by many other projects (e.g., Rixen et al., 2014). For instance, across European summits, evidence for so-called thermophilization was found, i.e., more warm-adapted species increased whereas more cold-adapted species declined (Gottfried et al. 2012). In the short period between 2001 and 2008, this upward migration has caused an increase of local species richness in many boreal-temperate mountain regions, but a decrease in Mediterranean mountain regions (Pauli et al. 2012). Looking at longer time scales, i.e. more than a century, the vegetation change has even accelerated in recent decades, most likely in line with accelerated climate warming (Wipf et al. 2013).

The recent observed increases in the growth and abundance of shrubs are undoubtedly one of the most prominent ecological changes currently occurring in many tundra ecosystems (Sturm et al., 2001; Tape et al., 2006; 2012; Verbyla, 2008; Jia et al., 2009; Post et al., 2009; Forbes et al., 2010; Naito & Cairns, 2011; Myers-Smith et al., 2011; 2011a; Daniëls et al., 2011; Ropars & Boudreau,

2012; Elmendorf et al., 2012b; Macias-Fauria et al., 2012). In the Italian Alps, as a response of a +1.0°C air temperature increase (or +1.2°C depending on the station considered) over the period 1950-2003, Cannone et al. (2007) indicated an increase of shrubs coverage from 33% (between 2230 and 2400 m a.s.l.) to +28% (between 2400 and 2500 m a.s.l.).

The shrub expansion is of relevant interest (e.g. Myers-Smith et al., 2011) because they can alter the energy partitioning in summer (Chapin et al., 2000; 2005), the trapping and distribution of snow in winter (Sturm et al., 2001b; 2005a; 2005b), leaf litter decomposition rates (Cornelissen et al., 2007; Cornwell et al., 2008) as well as increasing the amount of carbon stored in a region that is believed to be a net source of carbon dioxide (Oechel et al., 2000; Wookey et al., 2009; Block et al., 2010).

Shrubs canopies thus alter the microclimate and therefore soil (and permafrost) temperatures (Myers-Smith et al., 2011). Consequently, there is a growing need to understand the drivers of Arctic and alpine shrubs growth and population dynamics to improve projections of tundra vegetation change (Myers-Smith et al., 2015). Shrub growth measurements have been used to: (1) quantify climate-sensitivity of growth; (2) reconstruct climate; (3) establish linkages to satellite-derived vegetation greening; (4) document advances of the shrub line ecotone; and (5) investigate landscape-level disturbances (e.g. Myers-Smith et al., 2015).

Many studies also focused their attention on the treeline ecotone, indicating enhanced conifer recruitment during the twentieth century (e.g. Kullman, 2002; 2010a; 2010b; MacDonald et al., 2008; Chersich et al., 2015).

One method to evaluate the relationships with plant growth and climate is the dendrochronological analysis, of which there are many example in literature concerning trees expansion (e.g. Huges et al., 2011), while comparatively less studies relating to shrubs. In the Arctic, shrubs showed a positive correlation with the summer mean air temperature (Woodcock & Bradley, 1994; Forbes et al., 2010; Hallinger et al., 2010; Blok et al., 2011). However, also the duration of snow cover also influences the shrubs growth rate (*Salix arctica*) (Schmidt et al., 2006; 2010). Shrubs dendrochronology highlighted an increased growth rate in the last decades (Forbes et al., 2010; Rixen et al., 2010; Hallinger et al., 2010; Blok et al., 2011), with evidences also of exceptional growth after extreme warming events, such that of summer 2003 in Europe (Rixen et al., 2010).

Concerning European Alps, by the end of the XXI century most models forecast species extinction risk and habitat fragmentation (e.g., Theurillat & Guisan, 2001; Thuiller et al., 2005; Dirnböck et al., 2011; Engler et al., 2011; Dullinger et al., 2012) with a species loss estimated of about 60% by 2100 (Dullinger et al., 2012). However, responses within a community may be idiosyncratic (Lenoir et al., 2010). Often, the upward migration is difficult to recognize as the vegetation may “lean” upslope within the existing ranges (Breshears et al., 2008). Lenoir & Svenning (2015) recently reviewed the climate related range shifts observed over the last decades. They underlined that, even if the most frequently reported range shifts are poleward and upward, is now increasing the literature about movement in other directions (i.e. across longitude or, even more unexpected, towards tropical latitudes or lower elevation).

Because of the typical conical shapes of mountains, upslope movements mostly results in range loss (in extreme cases so called “mountain top extinctions” – Colwell et al., 2008; LaSorte & Jetz, 2010), even if often, the upward migration is difficult to recognize as the vegetation may “lean” upslope within the existing ranges (Breshears et al., 2008; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014) and responses within a community may be idiosyncratic (Lenoir et al., 2010).

Gradual warming will affect plants and vegetation over short (decades), medium (centuries), and long (millennia and over) timescales (Dullinger et al., 2012). Plant must constantly adapt to the environmental conditions in which they are, and although plants don't have the ability to move, they can respond to environmental pressure in 3 ways (Theurillat & Guisan, 2001): a) persistence, developing adaptive mechanism (phenotypic plasticity); b) migration, not about individuals but subsequent generation – germination in other place with suitable conditions; c) extinction, individual who fail to adapt or migrate will disappear from that site.

Moreover, persistent species could be classified in three categories (Cannone & Pignatti, 2014): a) species shifting from their original community to another with different ecological requirements; b) species increasing their coverage within their original community; c) species declining without shifting in other communities.

Since the forcing events, species can show a delay in the extinction rate (extinction debt) (Cannone & Pignatti, 2014). Dullinger et al. (2012) predicted for the European Alps average range size reductions of 44–50 % by the end of the XXI century, creating an extinction debt, with the highest losses for the endemic species.

Moreover, the additivity of different forcing (climate, geomorphology, biotic and human disturbance) can results in unexpected feedbacks among vegetation communities (Cannone et al., 2007; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014).

In contrast to the phenological literature, where the overall signal of response is strong (see chap. II.2), the range shift literature contains multi-species studies where the signal is weak, non-significant, or counter to expectation from known regional warming (e.g. Parmesan & Hanley, 2015). Idiosyncratic or unexpected changes can be the consequence of different limitation to plasticity of alpine and polar tundra plants, which come for example from soil disturbances, topography, nutrients, phenology, altitude, species competition, seed longevity and reproductive success.

As an example, in the Italian Alps was observed an unexpected regression of pioneers communities related to an increase of bare ground coverage, most likely due to the degradation of permafrost which trigger disturbances, such as debris flow and landslides (Cannone et al., 2007).

The soil topography can thus influence the responses to changing environment. Anschlag et al. (2008) considered this effect while studying seedling recruitments of *Betula* ssp., and found limited growth on the wind-swept ridges. This high microclimate variability of alpine terrains could counterbalance the effect of warmer temperatures predicted for the future by IPCC scenario (Scherrer & Korner, 2010; 2011).

One recent example of phenotypic plasticity come from the study of Bienau et al. (2014), who studied trait plasticity of the crowberry, *Empetrum hermaphroditum*, under a range of different snow and climate conditions. Across two latitudes ranging from Northern Sweden to central Norway, snow cover displayed highly consistent effects on growth and reproductive traits. Plants from snow-poor sites had a higher number of flowers and fruits, but smaller ramets and lower above-ground biomass than plants from snow-rich habitats. The authors suggest that *Empetrum hermaphroditum* may have the potential to cope with changing snow conditions due to its large plasticity of traits. However, some authors stressed that evolution is too frequently ignored in predicting responses to climate change in relation to plasticity (Hoffmann & Sgro, 2011; Anderson et al., 2012). For a detailed literature, about phenology and plasticity refer to the next chapter (II.2).

Mountain plant species with wide elevation ranges are expected to be exposed to different selection pressures at low and high elevation, depending on the extent of genetic population differentiation (e.g. Frei et al., 2014). Rosback et al. (2014) found that over the past 50 years, richness increased and functional and taxonomic vegetation composition changed most at lowest sites in the subalpine, while the high-alpine sites showed a decrease in richness and few changes in composition. Potentially, permafrost thawing and thus, increasing soil instability at the highest sites may foster this seemingly counter-intuitive result (according also to Cannone et al., 2007). This illustrates that vegetation changes may vary at the local scale, and that understanding complex interactions between environmental drivers is crucial to understand ecosystem processes in complex alpine terrains.

Another possible factor limiting the expected range expansion could be the physical difficulty for plants to colonize surfaces outside the existing range limit. To test this possibility, Mondoni et al. (2015), using experimental seed planting, showed that range expansion could occur even into historically unvegetated areas exposed by retreating glaciers. Their results indicate that these alpine species may increase recruitment with moderate levels of warming, due primarily to an extended snow-free season. Therefore, the absence of these same species in the wild at lower elevation sites that are naturally warmer than current habitat suggests that the establishment success may be dependent more on competitive interactions with other species in plant communities than on climate alone.

Moreover, the soil nutrients availability can be one of the main factor regulating species responses to environmental change. Indeed, nutrient limitations have been widely reported, from Antarctica (Bokhorst et al., 2007a; Wasley et al., 2006; Cannone, 2011), to Arctic (Billbororugh et al., 2000; Myers-Smith et al., 2013) and Alpine regions (Gerdol et al., 2004; Bowman et al., 2006; Petraglia et al., 2014b).

Climate change, by driving shifts in species ranges, has directly caused the introduction of exotics into new geographic areas. Walther et al. (2009) reviewed studies of climate-mediated shifts of plants, invertebrates, fish and birds into novel lands. They found that these newly exotic species have varied impacts on their recipient communities.

Moreover, the expansion of vegetation must be related with biotic interactions that comes from both natural variability and anthropogenic effect, such as land use change. In a warming scenario, for example, the expansion rate of shrubs is higher without the presence of herbivory (Olofsson et

al., 2009; Ropars & Boudreau, 2012; Callaghan et al., 2013) and the counterbalancing effect of invertebrate herbivory can strongly influence vegetation dynamics (e.g. Barrio et al., 2016).

In Antarctica, the proximity of birds' colonies can strongly influence the nutrients availability for terrestrial ecosystems (Bokhorst et al., 2007). Moreover, in the sub-Antarctic Islands, as result of the abandonment of whale hunting activities, there was an increase of the fur seals population with important consequences on the vegetation communities distribution (Favero Longo & Cannone, 2012; Cannone, 2016)

Gerigh-Fasel et al. (2007) underlined the effects of human influence on climate forcing on regulating the treeline. They found large evidences of the increase of forest coverage, but in large part (90%) due to in-filling processes (i.e. re-appropriation of tree species of previously woody areas), and only a small part of the increase (10%) was due to upward migration. Similar results were observed from Motta et al. (2006) for the western Italian Alps, where the treeline expansion was mainly attributable to land use changes, while climate was found as the main factor influencing the rate of colonization.

The ability of species to respond to environmental changes will depend largely also on their ability to colonize new territory, and thus on seeds longevity and productivity (e.g. Mondoni et al., 2011; 2012; 2015). Indeed, climate warming could increase seed longevity of alpine plants (Bernareggi et al., 2015), and seed maturation and dispersion (Bernareggi et al., 2016).

The alteration of species distribution and thus of communities composition can alter the ecological functions of terrestrial ecosystems (e.g. Wookey et al., 2009; Chapin et al., 2006). One of the most important could be the carbon cycle, which alteration can display positive or negative feedbacks to atmosphere and thus to climate change (Hick et al., 2007; Wookey et al., 2009; Myers-Smith et al., 2011). According to Wookey et al. (2009) the plant functional types strongly influence the carbon balance, because of their structure, and, physiological and ecological characteristics.

Higher rates of respiration in terrestrial ecosystems are mainly observed as response to climate warming (Welker et al., 2004; Mendonca & LaScala, 2011; Cannone et al., 2012; 2015).

There are many evidence from Polar (Arctic and Antarctic) and alpine regions that species richness and diversity, in combination also with soil properties, influence the carbon fluxes (e.g. Welker et al., 2004; Eugster et al., 2005; Hooper et al., 2005; Kabwe et al., 2005; Adams et al., 2006; Jones et al., 2006; Johansson et al., 2006; Choi et al., 2008; Wohlfahrt et al., 2008a; 2008b; Bahn et al., 2009; Johnson et al., 2010; Mendonca & LaScala, 2011; Cannone et al., 2012; 2015; Shanun et al., 2012; Calvagno et al., 2013; Sturtevant et al., 2013; Puma et al., 2013; Risk et al., 2013; Wohlfahrt, 2013). It is thus of relevant interest the evaluation of the dynamics of community evolution and species competition in order to assess and quantify the feedbacks of vegetation to climate change.

II.2. Alpine plant phenology and recent climate change

Phenology is the study of the timing of the occurrence of biological events, the causes of their occurrence in relation to biotic and abiotic factors and the interrelationships between the phases of the same species or different species (Lieth, 1974). For long time the man observed plant phenology: there are traces of phenological observation in ancient China and Japan, Greece and Roman times (e.g. Demaree & Rutishauer, 2011).

The perception regarding the discipline of phenology has definitely changed over time. Especially with the advent of the systematic scientific model, under which impulse started the recording of the life cycle for a large number of species that are today fundamental as proxy data to study the past climatic variations and that make this discipline as a critical element for global change research (e.g. Richardson et al., 2013; Schwartz, 2013).

The last IPCC report (IPCC, 2014a) assessed that there are now many evidences, mainly on the Northern Hemisphere, that phenology shifts have occurred in response to climate changes.

The availability of long-term datasets, has led to the recognition that phenology is one of the most sensitive and tangible biological responses to climate change across several biomes over the Northern Hemisphere (e.g. Sparks & Yates 1997, Menzel & Fabian, 1999; Ahas et al., 2002; Penuelas et al., 2002; Walther et al., 2002; Parmesan & Yohe, 2003; Root et al., 2003; 2005; Badeck et al., 2004; Parmesan, 2006; 2007; Defila & Clot, 2005; Menzel et al., 2006a; Cleland et al., 2006; 2007; Hoyer et al., 2007; Wipf, 2010; Primack et al., 2009; Cook et al., 2008; 2012; Ma & Zhou, 2012; Iler et al., 2013a; 2013c).

Plants have advanced their spring phenology even faster than average temperature has increased (Ovaskainen et al., 2013). Such results come from ground-based studies, but there is ample evidences of phenological changes also from remote sensing satellite studies (e.g. Jeong et al., 2011; Garonna et al., 2014; 2016; Liu et al., 2016; Mao et al., 2016; Zhu et al., 2016).

The expansion of the growing season length (GSL) has been observed over the last decades (e.g. Menzel & Fabian, 1999; Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016), with a large contribute from both spring advances and autumn delays (Jeong et al., 2011; Garonna et al., 2016).

Satellite based analyses emphasized the role of the advances of the spring green-up as well as of the delays of the end of season in contributing to the growing season lengthening (Garonna et al 2014; 2016; Jeong et al., 2011).

Spring events clearly indicate an advance of 2-3 days per decade in the last fifty years (Peñuelas et al., 2002, Defila & Clot, 2005, Menzel et al., 2006a, Gordo & Sanz, 2009), while autumn events provided more heterogeneous and less consistent patterns (e.g. Menzel & Fabian, 1999; Penuelas et al., 2002; Menzel et al., 2006a; Defila & Clot, 2005; Gordo & Sanz, 2009; Yang et al., 2014).

At a global scale, climate change affects some regions more than others, and high latitude and high altitude environments have been recognized to be among the most sensitive systems to climate change impacts (IPCC, 2014a; Elmendorf et al., 2012a; 2012b). Alpine regions have been identified as one of the best context to quantify climate change impacts, as at high altitudes changes

in temperature could be used as an early detection tool of the signal of global warming (Giorgi et al., 1997).

Changes in phenology may be especially prominent in alpine and Arctic ecosystems because they are experiencing higher than average rates of temperature increase under global climate change, and projected changes indicate greater warming for this region in the future (Root et al., 2003; Cannone et al., 2007; Callaghan et al., 2011; IPCC, 2014a).

Many studies from Arctic and alpine tundra plants phenology focused on greening and flowering phenomena (Keller & Körner, 2003; Molau et al., 2005; Hulber et al., 2010; 2011; Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Cooper et al., 2011; Abeli et al., 2011; Dullinger & Hulber, 2011; Cornelius et al., 2013; Petraglia et al., 2014a; 2014b; Bjorkman et al., 2015; Straka & Starmozski, 2015; Walder & Erschbamer, 2015; Bernareggi et al., 2015; 2016). Only few addressed also autumn phenology (Marchand et al., 2004; Shi et al., 2014; Filippa et al., 2015; Rosa et al., 2015; De Boeck et al., 2016), which have been comparatively neglected (Gallinat et al., 2015).

In the last two decades started a large number of field manipulation experiments which increased our knowledge about responses of plants phenology to modelled future climate change (e.g. Arft et al., 1999; Aerts et al., 2004; 2006; Walker et al., 2006; Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Cooper et al., 2011; Cornelius et al., 2013; Rumpf et al., 2014; Rosa et al., 2015; De Boeck et al., 2016; Carbognani et al., 2013; 2016).

Air temperature warming in combination with an anticipation of the snow melt can alter the phenology of alpine and Arctic plants, to a degree that is site and species-specific (Aerts et al., 2006; Walker et al., 2006; Rumpf et al., 2014; Rosa et al., 2015). Most studies indicate that warming advanced reproductive phenology as indicated by the timing of budburst, flowering and fruiting (Walker et al., 1999; Dunne et al., 2003; Aerts et al., 2006; Cleland et al., 2006).

In contrast, long-term observations from control plots of the ITEX (International tundra experiments) project, reveals minimal phenological advancement when coupled with 1°C of warming, likely due to strong inter-annual variability in temperatures and variability among sites in long-term climatic trends (Oberbauer et al., 2013). Phenological responses can vary among sites (Hollister et al., 2005; Hoffmann et al., 2010) and may even be delayed by warming (Hollister et al., 2005; Yu et al., 2010).

However, the degree of potential phenological advance within the lifespan of the individual is controlled, after all, by limits to phenotypic plasticity (Anderson et al., 2012; Gratani, 2014), which may lead to not linear responses to climate (Iler et al., 2013a; Ernakovich et al., 2014).

Our general understanding of phenological responses to climate change is based almost solely on the first day on which an event is observed (Parmesan, 2007; Cook et al., 2012; Ovaskainen et al., 2013; Menzel et al., 2006a; 2006b), limiting our understanding of how communities may respond as a whole.

In addition to the first day of manifestation for a single phenophase, there are other components of the entire phenological response (CaraDonna et al., 2014; Menzel et al., 2006a): timing of the ending of a biological event and peak abundance. For example, the number of species changing

their flowering times can be underestimated and the magnitude of phenological change overestimated when documenting the changes of all the distribution curve of the flowering phase (CaraDonna et al., 2014).

There appears to be a significant taxonomic, spatial, and temporal variability in the magnitude of these changes, with some species showing no change, or opposite trends (e.g. Fitter & Fitter, 2002; Menzel et al., 2006a; Parmesan, 2007; Gordo & Sanz, 2009; Primack et al., 2009).

Estimates of phenological change are sensitive to the specific time period used (Bolmgren et al., 2013), and species may show different responses in different parts of their range (Schwartz & Hanes, 2009) or within the same community (Cleland et al., 2006; Miller-Rushing & Primack, 2008; Crimmins et al., 2010).

Moreover, different communities may vary in the direction and strength of responses to climate (Aldridge et al., 2011). The biological organization level, together with the spatial scale, is the main driver to be considered when analyzing and forecasting phenology (Diez et al., 2012). However, the development of forecasts at these different scales is constrained by our poor understanding of phenological variability, within and among communities (Ibanez et al., 2010; Pau et al., 2011).

Changes in phenology can be an adaptation to climate change, but also the limits to phenological adaptation (IPCC, 2014a). Species unable to adjust their phenological behavior will be negatively affected, particularly in highly seasonal habitats as alpine and Polar tundra ecosystems (Elmendorf et al., 2012a; 2012b). There is high confidence that in these regions, climate change-induced phenological shifts will continue to alter the interactions between species (IPCC, 2014a).

The phenology of any species needs to be linked to the phenology of other species with which it interacts, such as competitors, food species, and pollinators (Ehrlén, 2015; Forrest et al., 2015). For example, biotic interactions exacerbate the effect of climate change on plant reproductive phenology and success (Hulber et al., 2011; Kudo, 2014; 2016; Forrest et al., 2015). Increasing temperatures may bring species either more into or out of synchrony, depending on their respective starting positions in the season (Høye et al., 2007; Singer & Parmesan, 2010), although evidence is more toward a loss of synchrony (Thackeray et al., 2010; Kudo, 2014).

Plant-herbivore interactions are also central to the functioning of tundra ecosystems (with high variability over space and time), and their effects on biodiversity, energy flows, nutrient cycling, and the role in structuring these ecosystems is increasingly being recognized (e.g Barrio et al., 2016).

Systematic cross-taxa studies indicate different rates of phenological change for different species and trophic levels (Parmesan, 2007; Cook et al., 2008; Thackeray et al., 2010, Iler et al., 2013b; Doiron et al., 2015), which could bring to trophic mismatches (i.e. lack of synchrony between phenology of consumers and that of their resources).

If adaptation is insufficiently rapid or coordinated between interdependent species, disruption of ecological features such as trophic cascades, competitive hierarchies, and species coexistence is inferred to result (Nakazawa & Doi, 2012; Rafferty et al., 2013).

Lack of coordination can occur if one of the species is cued to environmental signals that are not affected by climate change, such as day length (Hulber et al., 2010; Keller & Korner, 2003; Parmesan, 2006; Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016 submitted).

Phenology has a key role for the structure and functionality of ecosystems at different trophic levels (Miller-Rushing & Weltzin, 2009), from species (Zhu et al., 2016), up to the community (Diez et al., 2012) with thus large potential implications on nutrient and carbon storage.

Despite similar convergences in their responses to climate, alpine and polar tundra plants are subjected to different photoperiodic limitation (Ernakovich et al., 2014). However, the role of photoperiod has been neglected and underestimated, particularly in alpine regions (Keller & Korner, 2003; Vitasse et al., 2016; Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016). However, a deeper knowledge of its role on contributing to phenotypic plasticity could be helpful to assess non-linear responses to climate (Iler et al., 2013a).

Another aspect of global changes, other than gradual changes, are the extreme events. Current climate models predict the increasing frequency and severity of extreme climatic events, like heat waves, drought and heavy, irregular rainfalls (e.g. Orsenigo et al., 2014, IPCC, 2014b; IPCC, 2014d). The responses of tundra plant species to extreme weather events mainly focused on germination or reproductive stages (Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Orsenigo et al., 2014, 2015; Walder & Erschbamer, 2015), even if there are evidences that extremes can influence also the autumn senescence (De Boeck et al., 2016; Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016) and thus the growing season length (Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016).

Moreover, the climate change induced phenological shifts showed important implications also for agriculture (Menzel et al., 2006a; Stoate et al., 2009; IPCC, 2014f).

In conclusion, the timing of phenological events influences a wide range of ecological processes, including species demography (Miller-Rushing et al., 2010), species interactions (Hegland et al., 2009a; 2009b), ecosystem functions such as carbon cycling (Morrisette et al., 2009; Richardson et al., 2010) and ecosystem services (Morisette et al., 2009; IPCC, 2014a) and thus constitute a key component for the human livelihoods (IPCC, 2014a).

II.3. Ground surface temperature and sensitivity to climate change

The World Meteorological Organization recognizes permafrost (perennially frozen ground) and active layer among the essential abiotic variables for quantifying the impacts of climate change (e.g. Harris et al., 2001). Moreover, permafrost degradation and active layer thickening, play a crucial role in terms of surface instability (Gruber et al., 2004; Huggel, 2009; Einhorn et al., 2015; Haeberli et al., 2016). Natural hazards related to permafrost retreat are expected to become more frequent (Gobiet et al., 2014), and can reach exceptional amount of disturbed material with high relevance for the risk management (e.g. Dramis et al., 1995; Bodin et al., 2016; Phillips et al., 2016), but also for the vegetation stabilization (Cannone et al., 2007; 2008).

With the ongoing climate change, a number of monitoring sites has been established through the Alps during the last decades (e.g. Guglielmin et al., 2001; Guglielmin, 2004; Cremonese et al., 2011; Paro & Guglielmin, 2011; Haeberli, 2013; Pogliotti et al., 2015), as well as in Arctic (e.g. Nelson et al., 2008) and Antarctic tundra (e.g. Guglielmin et al., 2012; 2014; Guglielmin & Vieira, 2014).

The active layer dynamics are controlled by a number of variables such as air temperature, solar radiation, topography, ground surface characteristics, ground ice/water content and the timing, distribution and physical characteristics of snow cover (Zhang, 2005; Luetschg et al., 2008; Scherler et al., 2010; Wollschläger et al., 2010; Zenklusen Mutter & Phillips, 2012). Consequently, the active layer thickness has a high spatial and temporal variability (Anisimov et al., 2002; Wright et al., 2009) which in the Alps may occur at very small scale (Pogliotti et al., 2015).

Active layer changes can indirectly modify the overlying vegetation through variations of the frost heave, cryoturbation, ice segregation or gelifluction disturbance, or through the different water availability linked to the active layer thickness (Cannone & Gerdol, 2003; Cannone et al., 2004; 2007; Guglielmin et al., 2014).

Conversely, vegetation affects the energy balance of the soils and, therefore, vegetation changes can have feedbacks on the active layer thickness and underlying permafrost temperature (Klene et al., 2001; 2008; Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009; Walker et al., 2003, Guglielmin et al., 2012; Guglielmin et al., 2014). Indeed, different vegetation associations produce a different organic layer thickness, which affect the conductivity of temperature through soils (Mazhitova et al., 2004, Smith et al., 2009).

Studies from Antarctica revealed that cryptogamic vegetation provides an insulating effect on the ground surface temperature (GST), with a net cooling (Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009; Guglielmin et al., 2012). The degree of cooling varies with differences in vegetation types, structure, coverage and thickness (Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009). Similarly also in Arctic, tundra vegetation involves a net ground surface cooling (e.g. Klene et al., 2001).

Mosses play an important role in permafrost stability by buffering the surface soil temperature (Guglielmin et al., 2008; Soudzilovskaia et al., 2013), which is negatively related to the thickness of organic soil layers (Cannone et al., 2006; Harden et al., 2006; Romanovsky et al., 2007; Guglielmin et al., 2008).

The ground surface temperature (GST) is of relevant interest because it has crucial implications on the initialization, calibration and validation of numerical models for predicting permafrost spatial distribution (e.g., Guglielmin et al., 2003; Noetzli & Gruber, 2009; Hipp et al., 2014). Indeed, the mean annual ground surface temperature (MAGST) is one of the best indicator of permafrost presence (e.g. Guglielmin et al., 2003; Guglielmin, 2004; Gruber et al., 2011).

One of the main challenges in the study of GST variability is the quantification of the thermal effect of snow cover given the influence that it can have on thermal regime through different processes (Zhang, 2005; Luetsch et al., 2008; Guglielmin & Vieira, 2014).

On gentle slopes, snow cover mostly causes a net increase of MAGST due to the insulating effect during winter, but timing of snow cover onset and melt out, duration, thickness and interaction with ground surface characteristics strongly control the local magnitude of this effect (Hoelzle et al., 2003; Brenning et al., 2005; Gruber & Hoelzle, 2008; Pogliotti, 2010; Gubler et al., 2011; Rödder & Kneisel, 2012).

Although a number of studies focused on snow-GST interaction exists (e.g., Zhang, 2005), little is known on its spatial and temporal variability especially over complex alpine terrains (but see Gubler et al., 2011; Pogliotti et al., 2015).

The snow cover is subject to a high spatial and temporal variability, from the beginning of its formation until the spring melt out. Firstly, the amount of precipitation has a fundamental role, but other factors are important, as wind and landscape morphology (Zhang, 2005), and thus variation in the snowpack duration and permanence on the ground have important implications on soil energy budget (Zhang, 2005).

In Alpine environment is fairly well known that the snow thickness increases with altitude, but the distribution can vary according to the above explained forcing. Thus, many works have been done in an attempt to apply statistical analysis and models to recreate the snowpack distribution (Lopez-Moreno & Nogues-Bravo, 2006, Lopez-Moreno et al, 2009). These models are useful also for avalanche hazard modelling (e.g. SnowPack model, Bartelt & Lehning, 2002). Plattner et al (2004) applying a geostatistical analysis between the snow distribution, topographical and climatic variables, identified the altitude as determining factor between 2750 and 3000 m a.s.l., while above 3050 m a.s.l. the wind redistribution played the most important factor, with regard to both erosion (wind exposed ridges) and accumulation (leeward sites).

Also the vegetation, in terms of canopy structure, influences the snow distribution. Pomeroy (2006) studied the tundra shrubs, and concluded that they facilitate the snow accumulation (+147%) respect the patchy tundra vegetation. At the same time, the snow melt is 47% greater than tundra sparse vegetation, because the heat flow transmitted through longwave radiation from the shrubs facilitate the melting. The net radiation increase with the increase of shrubs because of lower reflectance of the short radiation. In general, the snow accumulation in the shrub is greater than other tundra sites because of the larger retention of the snowfall and wind distribution in the lower part of the shrubs. The authors in particular identified three classes of interaction between shrubs and snow: tall shrubs exposed above the snow, tall shrubs sub-emerged from the snow, lower shrubs covered by snow.

Beck et al (2005) develop models predicting the distribution of shrubs in the Arctic environment, based precisely on the snow distribution and duration. Vegetation, wind and snow, may help in the prediction of climate change. Walker (1993) studied the distribution of 50 species along a gradient

of snow cover, to investigate the relationship between the topography, the distribution of the snow by wind and distribution of vegetation, underlying that the comprehension of these relationships may help to predict effects of climate change.

The timing, depth and duration of the snow cover are of special importance to upland ecosystems, as they define the start and duration of the potential growing season (Inouye & Wielgolaski, 2003), as well as the temperatures under the snow (Pomeroy & Brun, 2001). Snowmelt and water infiltration are two important processes of the hydrological cycle in alpine basins (Zhang et al., 2016).

In alpine and polar ecosystems there is a close association between the spatial patterns of snow distribution and the occurrence of vegetation types or plant species (e.g. Evans et al., 1989; Walker et al., 1993; Odland & Munkejord, 2008; Guglielmin et al., 2014), illustrating the importance of snow depth, snowmelt and season length in structuring communities (Galen & Stanton, 1995).

Due to its effects on plant and soil temperatures and soil freezing processes, the snow depth controls biochemical, microbial and plant processes in winter (e.g. Campbell et al., 2005; Sturm et al., 2005), the effects of which can persist well into the growing season (Jones et al., 1998; Weih & Karlsson, 2002). Therefore, changes in the snow cover can have a wide range of species-specific effects on alpine tundra plants (e.g. Wipf et al., 2009), especially when considering that the snow cover has declined at a global-scale (IPCC, 2014), as well as for the European Alps (e.g. Edwards et al., 2007; Durand et al., 2009; Klein et al., 2016).

The soil thermal regime is conditioned by the soil surface conditions and thus by the types of vegetation, which can influence greatly on individual processes of the surface energy regime. In particular, it is the microclimate that determines the variation in the average surface temperature (e.g. Scherre & Korner, 2011), and, where soil temperatures are close to 0 °C, the local factors determine the presence or absence of permafrost (e.g. Klene et al., 2001).

The surface soil thermal balance can be simplified to only one index, the *n-factor* (Klene et al., 2001). This index is calculated as the ratio between the thawing degree-days (TDD) of the soil (*s*) and those of the air (*a*): TDDs/TDDa. For a given period, TDD is the temperature sum of daily mean above 0°C. This implies that: values of *n*-factors close to unit indicate little difference between the degree-days of soil and that in the air, while values below the unit reflect higher air temperatures than those of the soil.

Klene et al. (2001) found a wide inter-site variability in relation to the vegetation cover type, but also a large inter-annual variability. Moreover, grouped summer *n*-factor according to vegetation categories: the bare soil had higher *n*-factor, than the wet tundra, and last the shrubs have the lowest values. The shading effect of the canopy of shrubs would be responsible for the portion of the direct radiation that reaches the surface.

Similarly to the TDD, for a given period the FDD (Freezing Degree Days) are the cumulative sum of mean daily temperature below 0°C (Cannone et al., 2006, Guglielmin et al., 2008). Antarctic tundra vegetation studies revealed by using these cumulated indices that the vegetation influence considerably on the soil thermal balance (Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009).

The moderating effect of vegetation on the GST is well documented in the literature (e.g. Balisky & Burton, 1993). The vegetation mainly affects the soil thermal regime and diminishes the solar radiation. The albedo of the various types of vegetation is also very variable, but in general, within the canopy there is an attenuation of the light, and thus of the radiant energy, that is function of the plant architecture.

Little is known about the effects of specific growth forms on the soil thermal regime. Balisky and Burton (1993) analyzed three species in British Columbia: *Alnus rubra*, *Rubus sp.* and *Epilobium angustifolium*. They measured air and soil temperature during the growing season, and use as a base temperature in the calculation of degree-days of 8 °C. After a statistical analysis (ANOVA) they observed that the average temperature of the soil was attributable to the daily energy and humidity input, and indicated greater temperatures for bare ground and lower with *A.rubra*.

Snow cover can be the key factor in determining the presence or absence of permafrost in sporadic discontinuous permafrost areas (e.g. Zhang, 2005). Individual measurements of the BTS (Haerberli, 1973; Brenning et al., 2005; Isaksen et al., 2002; Lewkovicz & Ednie, 2004) and/or monitoring of ground surface temperature (GST) at the snow-ground interface are simple techniques recommended for the investigation of mountain permafrost distribution and development (Hoelzle et al., 1999; Ishikawa, 2003; Gadek & Kedzia, 2008).

The BTS is a geophysical based methods applied since 1970s to investigate permafrost distribution (Haerbeli, 1973). It consists in measuring the temperature under the snowpack, when it reaches a depth higher than 80 cm, at the end of the winter season. At this moment, the measured value is function only of the soil energy balance of the previous year.

It 'also widely recognized that the soil temperature in winter depends on the previous summer heat balance. One of the methods of mapping permafrost developed in the Alps (Haerberli, 1973) is based on this concept. It provides, in fact, the measurement of the temperature of the soil at the base of the snow cover in the winter period, when the snow has a thickness of at least 80 cm at a radius of 10 m. The measured values are then divided into classes: <-3 ° C permafrost present, between -2 ° C and -3 ° C permafrost likely present and > -2 ° C permafrost absent.

Guglielmin & Tellini (1994) applied this method in the Foscagno area, identifying 3 classes of permafrost presence according to their BTS values: $T < -3^{\circ}\text{C}$ = probable presence of permafrost, $-3^{\circ}\text{C} < T < -1.7^{\circ}\text{C}$ = possible permafrost, $T > -1.7^{\circ}\text{C}$ = absence of permafrost.

The actual model for mapping mountain permafrost distribution, normally do not consider vegetation as a factor to be included in permafrost modeling (Keller et al., 1998; Wright et al., 2003; Guglielmin et al., 2003), or included vegetated areas as proxy of permafrost free areas (Boeckli et al., 2012).

Different types of vegetation have been attributed to the presence/absence of permafrost and for example allowed to discriminate active/inactive rock glaciers (Burga et al., 2004; Cannone, 1997a; 1997b; Cannone, 1999).

The temperature under plant cover depends thus from their leaf density; normally it is assumed that more compacted growth forms, such as cushion plants, could achieve higher temperature

during the day and prevent rapid cooling during the night (e.g. Sklenar et al., 2016). It is thus therefore crucial to disentangle the effect of the vegetation types on the soil surface temperatures, in order to assess the evolution of GST in the future climate change scenarios.

However, in a climate change scenario, independently from the warming or the cooling of air temperature, we may expect shifts of vegetation ecology and composition with consequences on the GST and the active layer thickness and further feedbacks on the carbon cycle in both alpine and Polar tundra (Welker et al., 2004; Oberbauer et al., 2007; Myers-Smith et al., 2011; Cannone et al., 2012; 2015).

II.4. Evaluating climate change impacts. Long term monitoring or simulations through manipulative experiments?

Researchers have adopted two main strategies to predict plant and terrestrial ecosystems responses to climate change: a) spatial and/or temporal monitoring and b) climate change simulation.

Spatial and/or temporal monitoring

Ground observations

The first approach relies on observations over time or space to quantify sensitivities to climate variability and change (e.g. Menzel et al., 2006a; Schwartz et al., 2006; Parmesan et al., 2007; Høye et al., 2007). Such information were useful in the recent decades to assess impacts of climate change on biodiversity.

Long-term field observation are usually based on field measurements of individual plants or plots (Cleland et al., 2006; Høye et al., 2007; Inouye, 2008), or larger portion of vegetation communities (Aldrige et al., 2011; Diez et al., 2012; CaraDonna et al., 2014).

Field observations are based also on short-term studies focused along natural gradients, such as latitude (e.g. De Frenne et al., 2013; Bienau et al., 2014) or altitude (e.g. Ziello et al., 2009; Cornelius et al., 2012; 2013; Jochner et al., 2012; Frei et al., 2014).

Ultra-sonic sensor data have been used for the evaluation of plant communities' growth rate in response to climate (Jonas et al., 2008; Vitasse et al., 2016), and digital image analysis also proved to be a valuable tool for the computation of phenological index, such as greenness index (e.g. Richardson et al., 2009; Migliavacca et al., 2011; Julitta et al., 2014; Filippa et al., 2015).

Walther et al., (2002) reviewed studies on climate change impacts on shifts in species range, invasion, community shifts and phenology over the period 1950-2000. For all these traits, many examples were reported of changes in the direction expected to occur under ongoing climate change.

At the beginning of the 2000s, in two studies (Parmesan & Yohe, 2003; Root et al., 2003) meta-analysis techniques were applied to test if a coherent fingerprint of global warming on wild plants and animals could be detected. References to nearly 100 individual studies reporting trend analysis on phenological phases are given in these two papers and in Walther et al. (2002).

Root et al. (2003) analyzed results from 143 studies on changes in species densities and ranges, morphology, genetic frequencies, and phenology. Analysis showed that significant changes occurred in the direction expected for the given climatic-change trends. For the studies on spring phenology within the past 50 years, linear trends were calculated and the regression slopes analyzed. The analysis is based on 61 studies reporting results on 694 plant and animal species. The studies included had to meet the following three criteria: they examined a time series of at

least 10 years; they found a change for at least one trait analyzed; and they found either a temporal trend in temperature or a strong association between the trait and site temperature. The estimated mean number of days of advancement in the phenological phases per decade was $5.1 (\pm 0.1 \text{ SE})$. Because the warming trend is higher in higher latitudes, separate analyses were performed for the latitudinal belts $32\text{--}49.9^\circ$ and $50\text{--}72^\circ\text{N}$ that resulted in trends per decade of $4.2 (\pm 0.2 \text{ SE})$ and $5.5 (\pm 0.1 \text{ SE})$, respectively. Trees, on average, responded less ($3.0 \pm 0.1 \text{ SE}$) than non-tree plants that had a response ratio close to 5 as the overall result.

Parmesan & Yohe (2003) analyzed results on more than 1700 species on changes in species abundance; range boundary shifts; and phenology. Observations of birds, butterflies and alpine herbs resulted in an overall significant trend for northward and upward elevational shifts in range boundaries at the poleward and upper distribution limits. Trends in phenology were analyzed for 172 species, for which time series of at least 17 years and observations over large geographical regions were available. Meta-analysis resulted in a mean advancement of spring phases by 2.3 d per decade.

Based on the basic and robust hypothesis about the causal link between temperatures and spring phenology, an acceleration in the advancement of spring phenology in the late 20th century is to be expected (Badeck et al., 2004), as confirmed by the work of Walther et al. (2002).

Penuelas et al. (2002) made the same observation in analyzing the time series for a mesic Mediterranean site in northern Spain.

Several analyses of the inter-annual variability in phenophases (Forchhammer et al., 1998; Chmielewski & Rötzer, 2001; D'Odorico et al., 2002; Scheifinger et al., 2002) demonstrated a correlation with the NAO Index. In positive phases of the NAO, when winters are warmer in northern and middle Europe, phenological phases tend to be triggered earlier.

In conclusion, ground observations of phenology not only bear a clear and consistent warming signal, but also indicate parallelism in the phases of warming and advancement of phenology.

Satellite observations

Remote sensing has been widely used to explore land surface phenology at the landscape level (e.g. Studer et al., 2007; Garonna et al., 2014; 2016; Jeong et al., 2011; Ma & Zhou, 2012; Henebry & DeBeurs, 2013; Mao et al., 2016).

Analysis of the normalized difference vegetation index (NDVI) temporal cycle provides an indication of the seasonal greens. Badeck et al. (2004) provided a review of the main works from satellite data since the last decade and compared these results with evidence from ground-based data.

Using methods of correlation analysis, Buermann et al. (2003) showed that the spatial patterns of covariability of spring temperature and greenness in the northern hemisphere are associated with the influence of large-scale atmospheric circulation patterns. Particularly, the effect of ENSO is

that of a general warming at northern latitudes, while the Arctic Oscillation (AO) in its positive phase, adds additional warming in Eurasia but not in eastern North America. The additive effect of these patterns may explain differences between vegetation activity in Eurasia and North America visible in greening trends and spring timing.

Schwartz et al. (2003) provided in their book the frame of the main phenological observation network existing all around the world, comparing also remote sensing phenology results and the main application of phenological studies.

Climate change simulations

The second approach relies on experiments that directly manipulate in the field at the plot-scale one or more environmental factor: temperature, precipitation, growing season length, nutrients load (e.g. Arft et al., 1999; Chapin et al., 2006; Aerts et al 2006, Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Wahren et al., 2005; 2013; Bokhorst et al., 2007b; 2009; 2011; 2013; Wipf & RIXen, 2010; Cooper et al., 2011; Bassin et al., 2012; Anadon-Rosell et al., 2014; Cooper, 2014; Elmendorf et al., 2012; Oberbauer et al., 2013; Cornelius et al., 2013; 2014; Petraglia et al., 2014a; 2014B; Bjorkman et al., 2015; Rosa et al., 2015; Li et al., 2015; Bokhorst et al., 2016; Livensperger et al., 2016; DeBoeck et al., 2016; Zhu et al., 2016).

On the contrary, only few studies focused their attention also on the most neglected photoperiod limitation (Heide, 2005; Keller & Korner, 2003) or on the cost of reproduction (e.g. Obeso, 2002, Xiao et al., 2016).

Climate change simulations: soil and air temperature

Future higher temperature conditions have been simulated with open-top chambers (OTCs), which are easy to handle and have been widely used in many ecosystems from Arctic and Antarctic tundra (Marion et al. 1997; Hollister & Webber 2000; Dennis et al., 2013; Bokhorst et al., 2011; 2013; 2016; Livensperger et al., 2016; Rosa et al., 2016), to alpine meadows (Totland 1999; Kudernatsch et al. 2008; Zhao et al., 2014) and also deciduous forests (De Frenne et al. 2010).

In the frame of the ITEX project (Molau & Molgaard, 1996), it was started a network of climate change simulation experiments over alpine and polar tundra ecosystems: open top chambers have been used to experimentally warm soils and plants and to quantify the responsiveness of tundra plants (e.g. Arft et al., 1999; Elmendorf et al., 2012a; 2012b; Oberbauer et al., 2013).

Climate change simulations: snow cover

Another topic largely studied by mean of simulation experiments is the snow cover. In their review, Wipf & Rixen (2010) provided a frame of the effort already done in relation to snow cover field-experiments. The snow manipulation experiments can roughly be divided in 3 categories, differing in the climate scenario they actually simulate (Wipf & Rixen, 2010): a) delayed snow melt, b) earlier snow melt, c) earlier snow melt combined with warming.

a) Increase snow and/or delayed snow. Most snow manipulation experiments that simulated increased quantities of snow have done so by either manipulating snow depth manually (i.e. shoveling snow), decreasing snow melt rates (i.e. using reflective cloth covers), or accumulating wind-drifted snow, e.g., behind snow fences or within open-top chambers (OTCs) (Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Cooper et al., 2011; 2014; Frei et al., 2014; Rumpf et al., 2014).

b) Earlier snow melt. This scenario is created by either manipulating snow manually (i.e. shoveling away snow), increasing snow melt rates (i.e. using dark clothes), or by mean of transplanting experiments (Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Carbognani et al., 2012; Petraglia et al., 2014a; Sedlaceck et al., 2015).

c) Earlier snow melt combined with a summer warming treatment. This scenario was simulated by applying a warming treatment that starts before the snow has melted, and therefore accelerates and advances snowmelt. However, in this case is not easy to quantify separately the responses to earlier snowmelt and to the subsequent warming (e.g. Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Livensperger et al., 2016).

Climate change simulations: water

Plant responses to water (changes liquid precipitation and soil moisture) have also been analyzed. We can divide studies about this topic in two main categories: water table manipulations (e.g. Strack et al., 2006; Cornelius et al., 2014) or drought manipulation experiments (e.g. De Boeck et al., 2016).

Kong et al. (2013) examined the response of aboveground and fine root biomass to water and N addition in two consecutive years. They showed that inter-annual precipitation fluctuations resulting from the emergence of an extreme rainfall event could have the potential to modify plant response to water and N enrichment.

Additions of water to terrestrial ecosystems was done for a wide range of ecosystems from Alps (Cornelius et al., 2013) to Antarctica (Simmons et al., 2009; Day et al., 2009; Dennis et al., 2013; Ball & Virginia, 2014; Sylvain et al., 2014; Wasley et al., 2006).

In maritime Antarctica for example, temperature and the availability of water and organic substrates will probably increase, and soil microbial activity will lead to more rapid C and N cycling with a positive feedback on these biogeochemical processes, particularly where or when these factors increase concurrently (Benhua et al., 2014). However, from past climate change manipulations, is fairly well known that Antarctic flora is more strongly affected by elevated nutrients more than water (Wasley et al., 2006).

Climate change simulations: nutrients additions

Tundra plants are adapted to survive stressful abiotic limitations, such as low mean annual temperature, short growing season, and low soil nutrient availability (Billings, 1987; Korner, 2003). We could expect environmental factors to affect production and evolution of tundra ecosystems only if they are able to alter nutrient availability (Jonasson, 1992; Shaver et al., 1992). In particular, nitrogen (N) and phosphorous (P), which are the two most essential and growth-

limiting elements in terrestrial ecosystems (Chapin et al., 1995; Elser et al., 2007, Petraglia et al., 2014b; Li et al., 2016).

The growth of global population and of anthropogenic activities (industrialization and agricultural intensification) have significantly altered and influenced the N and P cycles in terrestrial ecosystems (Galloway et al., 2004; Liu et al., 2013; Smil, 2000). It is estimated that N wet deposition accounts for 40–80% of total atmospheric N deposition in most regions (Holland et al., 2005; Lü and Tian, 2007; Vet et al., 2014). Unlike carbon (C) and N, P doesn't have a stable gaseous phase in the atmosphere, and thus atmospheric P deposition has been thought to be relatively small (Smil, 2000). However, atmospheric P deposition (as direct dust deposition or dust entrained in precipitation) is potential source of new P input to terrestrial ecosystem and could be ecologically important due to frequent limitation of primary productivity by P in many ecosystems (Elser et al., 2007).

Therefore the implication from dust deposition are double in tundra biomes: it could bring in an earlier snow melt with consequences on the start of the growing season (Steltzer et al., 2009), and it could potentially amplify the fertilizing effect of atmospheric N deposition, due to the higher P input (Elser et al., 2007; Harpole et al., 2011).

The warming-induced increase in nutrient mineralization and the further increase in atmospheric N and P depositions raise the topic of whether and how alpine plants will react to enhanced nutrient availability (e.g. Petraglia et al., 2014b).

Some manipulation experiments for this reason focused on other aspects of global changes, such as: rising CO₂ concentration, or increasing soil nitrogen and phosphorous availability (e.g. Yin et al., 2016; Li et al., 2016; Gasarch & Seastedt, 2015; Dunne et al., 2003; Fuhrer 2003; Hautier et al. 2009; Johnson 2010; Liancourt et al. 2009; Cornelius et al. 2013; Spence et al. 2014), or their combination with other environmental factors such as warming, light, water (Chapin et al., 1995; Gough et al., 2002; Campioli et al., 2012; Kong et al., 2013).

The additional N source by melting snow contributes substantially to alpine plants N uptake, particularly during periods when N demands are highest (Hiltbrunner et al., 2005; Bombonato & Gerdol, 2012). Nitrogen addition demonstrates that most alpine plants are particularly responsive to increased N supply (Schappi & Korner, 1996; Heer & Korner, 2002),

The consequences of an excessive N load, can be altered growth, altered organism chemistry composition, shifted phenology, changed nutrient cycling and, ultimately, alteration in plant community composition (Xia, 2008; Xi et al., 2016), even if is still lacking an adequate knowledge of the impacts of nutrients on plant phenology (Jochner et al. 2013).

Global warming can accelerate the decomposition of soil organic matter in ecosystems with typically low temperatures, which may lead to an increase in soil nutrient availability (Chapin et al., 1995; Cornelissen et al., 2014).

Nutrient availability in the soils is not related to nutrient concentrations in the leaves: there are environmental cues that influence nutrient uptake and translocation rates. Variations in soil temperature modify the activity of soil microorganisms and nutrient mineralization (Koch et al.,

2007; Rinnan et al., 2009; Li et al., 2014; 2015; Zhao et al., 2014; Puissant et al., 2015; Wang et al., 2015).

Experiments on Alpine tundra showed that manipulating the snow cover can change the N:P ratio in the microbial biomass, which declined after increasing snow cover (Bombonato & Gerdol, 2012). The potentially enhance of absorption of P, rather than N, by microbes may eventually reduce P availability for plant uptake.

Moreover, plants from low fertile environments displayed specific and evolutive adaptive mechanisms for nutrient resorption from senescing leaves and facilitate transport of photosynthetic products to other part of the plant (Aerts et al., 2007; Freschet et al., 2010; Lang et al., 2014).

However, caution should be used in estimating soil fertility and specific nutrient limitations of growth based on foliar nutrient concentrations in herbaceous communities (Bowman et al., 2003). The N addition did not linearly increased the biomass production of alpine vegetation (Bowman et al., 2006). Case studies have been conducted to examine responses of ecosystem biomass production to P addition, which vary significantly among different studies or ecosystems (Davidson et al., 2004; Huang et al., 2012).

Similarly Antarctica ecosystems have been investigated in related to nutrient limitation (e.g. Smith, 1994; Dennis et al., 2013; Ball & Virginia, 2014; Wasley et al., 2006).

In Antarctica, large but spatially localized and mostly coastal bird and seal colonies are known to influence vegetation in their vicinity through extra nitrogen deposition (e.g. Bokhorst et al., 2007a; Favero Longo & Cannone, 2010; Favero Longo et al., 2012). Penguin colonies, in particular, are associated with large guano deposits. Local presence of bird colonies have been identified as the most significant external mineral nitrogen input to Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems (Bokhorst et al., 2007a).

Furthermore, productivity of the canopy can be measured by sampling the plant biomass that could be subsequently weighted (biomass estimation) or analyzed for the determination of leaf area index (LAI) (Cornelissen et al., 2003; Gerdol et al., 2004; Studer et al., 2007; Petraglia et al., 2014; Filippa et al., 2015; Livensperger et al., 2016).

Climate change simulations: photoperiod

One of the most important environmental factor regulating tundra plant phenology is photoperiod (Keller & Korner, 2003; Heide, 2001; 2005; Hulber et al., 2010) and constitutes the major forcing that shapes responses between mid-latitude and high latitude tundra ecosystems (Ernakovich et al., 2014). Some species are able to flower only after a critical photoperiod threshold is achieved or can be photoperiod-independent (Heide, 1989; 1990; 1992; 2001; 2005; Keller & Korner, 2003).

The importance of photoperiod is relevant also towards the end of the growing season, when the number of light hours is shortening, and it can play a crucial role in determining a conservative strategy for alpine tundra plants (Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016).

Darkness is frequently used in physiological studies to initiate and maintain senescence processes in intact leaves (Thomas & Stoddart, 1980). Nevertheless, among the simulation experiments, few

studies to our knowledge are dedicated to photoperiod or light manipulation in the field (but see Chapin & Shaver, 1985; Shaver et al., 1986; Chapin et al., 1995; Campioli et al., 2012; Gough et al., 2002).

Climate change simulations: flower removals

To our knowledge, very few studies addressed the topic of flower or fruits removal (but see Obeso, 2002), in order to assess nutrient remobilization and distribution among plant compartments, particularly in tundra plants.

Obeso (2002) reports on the processes associated with costs of reproduction, including some theoretical considerations, definitions and methodological aspects, followed by a list of the situations where costs are difficult to find. Despite some exceptions, case studies, examined by trade-offs between reproduction and other life-history traits, generally support the predictions of the cost of reproduction hypothesis. The cost of reproduction as an evolutionary determinant of sexual dimorphism in life history traits in dioecious species was specifically tested, considering that the higher cost of reproduction in females has driven the life history traits related to sexual dimorphism. Finally, the mechanisms that enable the compensation of the reproductive costs are detailed, including the plastic responses of photosynthesis and growth, the effects of the timing of investment, plant architecture and plant physiological integration

In a flower removal experiment Karlsson et al. (2006) look for relationships and potential trade-offs between vegetative growth, i.e., branching, and fruit production in two contrasting sub-Arctic populations (growing at low and high altitude) of *Rhododendron lapponicum*. The high-altitude population showed several characteristics indicating that this population gave priority to vegetative growth over sexual reproduction

Flower removal increased the number of ramets, and biomass allocation to stolon and roots, on an experiment on the herbaceous species *Duchesnea indica* (Xiao et al., 2016). Moreover, onset and median date of flowering phenology shifted after organ removals.

Selas et al. (2011) combined N-fertilization and flower removal experiments during a three year period on bilberry (*Vaccinium myrtillus*), finding that the N-concentration increased with both fertilization but also flower removals.

Other evidences of higher vegetative growth as consequence of flower removal come from agronomic experiments (e.g. Snow, 1989; Polisetty & Singh, 1994; Zobolo & Van Staden, 1999). Zobolo & Van Staden (1999) for example investigated the effects of deflowering and defruiting on the growth and senescence of the annual herbaceous species *Bidens pilosa* (a plant use for commercial use to treat malaria disease). Deflowered plants were generally taller, had a greater shoot weight and higher chlorophyll concentration than those that were only defruited. Fruit and flower heads were responsible for the reduction in leaf and stem growth after flowering. Deflowering is essential if the leaves are to be harvested commercially because it retarded senescence and maintained growth.

Reliability of climate change manipulation experiments

Such experiments have been used to extrapolate to future climate conditions, assuming that plant responses to experimental manipulations match long-term responses to climate change (Elmendorf et al., 2012).

Testing this assumption is an important first step to assess the utility of warming experiments for long-term forecasting and prediction, and for this reason, the reliability of manipulation and simulation experiments results is still an open debate (e.g. Wolkovich et al., 2012; Elmendorf et al., 2012).

Some authors found coherence across methods (warming or not) and in plant responses to warming (Dunne et al., 2003; Wahren et al., 2013), while others demonstrated that warming experiments largely underpredicted the advancing of phenological events (e.g. timing of flowering and leafing, Wolkovich et al., 2012).

These significant mismatches seem to be unrelated to the study length or to the degree of manipulated warming experiments (Wolkovich et al., 2012). Long-term and short-term warming experiments might have similar effects on the soil nutrient levels, microbial biomass, and enzyme activities in the alpine meadow of the Tibetan plateau (Wang et al., 2014), and thus on plant communities.

The discrepancy between experiments and observations, however, could arise from complex interactions among multiple drivers in the observational data, or it could arise from remediable artefacts in the experiments that result in lower irradiance and drier soils, thus dampening the phenological responses to manipulated warming (Wolkovich et al., 2012).

Moreover, experimental studies typically applied static warming treatments, without incorporating future climatic variability (such as extreme events) which have a greater impact on ecological systems than changes in means alone (Thompson et al., 2013). The timing of extreme events is critical regarding their impact on plant communities and their synergism can aggravate negative effects, for example, when heat waves and drought happen simultaneously large effects on plant activity have been detected (De Boeck et al., 2016).

III. ALPS

III.1. Introduction

High elevation alpine areas have been identified among the most sensitive and vulnerable ecosystems to the impacts of CC (IPCC, 2014f; 2014g), and are also characterized by high biodiversity due to the elevation gradient, complex topography, edaphic conditions and complex evolutionary history (Körner, 2003). In high elevation areas of Europe, the biodiversity is threatened by climate change (CC) and land use change (IPCC, 2014a; 2014b; 2014f). The Nature 2000 network has been established to protect biodiversity of species and habitats in Europe and may provide a sort of “insurance” in particular for the conservation of species threatened by climate and anthropogenic changes. For all Nature 2000 sites specific monitoring and managing plans has been elaborated. Therefore, the improvement of the knowledge on the biodiversity of these sites and on the responses of species and ecosystems to climate and environmental change may provide key information both for the implementation of the existing planning and for the elaboration of suitable strategies focusing on species adaptation to CC. Our study site (the Foscagno valley) belongs to the Nature 2000 network and could be considered as a template of high elevation alpine ecosystems characterized by very low anthropogenic impacts. Therefore, the ecosystem responses and dynamics detected at this site may be used as a proxy and/or contribute to fill the knowledge gaps on the behavior of these ecosystems and for the development of adaptation strategies and management plans.

The vulnerability of alpine vegetation has been demonstrated by several studies providing evidences that the impacts of CC on the alpine vegetation already occurred at different levels of organization, thus implying also altered competition between species and consequently local extinctions (Dullinger et al., 2012). The main impacts have been observed concerning species physiology and metabolism (Brancaleoni et al., 2007; Carbognani et al., 2012; Mondoni et al., 2011; 2012; Bernareggi et al., 2015; 2016; Orsenigo et al., 2015) and plant phenology and growth (Defila & Clot, 2005; Ziello et al., 2009; Hülber et al., 2010; Orsenigo et al., 2014; Petraglia et al., 2014a; Straka & Starzomski, 2015; Filippa et al., 2015; Vitasse et al., 2016; Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016 submitted). Evidences from studies of spatial distribution and communities composition highlighted higher rates of shrubs encroachment and an upward migration of tundra plants as response to climate change (Walther, 2003; Walther et al., 2005; Tape et al., 2006; Cannone et al., 2007; 2008; Pauli et al., 2007; Gehrig-Fasel et al., 2007; Holzinger et al., 2008; Kelly & Goulden, 2008; Lenoir et al., 2008; Parolo & Rossi, 2008; Grabherr et al., 2010; Gottfried et al., 2012; Kullman, 2010a; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014; Carbognani et al., 2014; 2016), with consequential important changes in productivity and biogeochemical cycle (Körner et al., 1997; Koch et al., 2008; Gerdol et al., 2008; Zeeman et al., 2010; Fóti et al., 2016; Kirk, 2016). Profound changes in ecosystem functioning and potential losses of high-alpine and Arctic species are expected under climate warming as cold-adapted plants may be outcompeted by taller growing species or lost as their habitats vanish (Rixen et al., 2014).

Above all, plant phenology has become one of the most reliable indicators of the ongoing climate change, since phenological cycle of organism is strongly controlled by climate (Schwartz, 2003; Menzel et al., 2006a; Cleland et al., 2007; Chuine, 2010).

Recent studies of plant phenology, mainly of greening and flowering phenomena, indicated that timing of vegetation is changing faster in the recent years (Walther et al., 2002; Root et al., 2003; Parmesan & Yohe, 2003; Menzel et al., 2006a; 2006b; Cleland et al., 2007; Cook et al., 2012; Wolkovich et al., 2012; Iler et al., 2013a; 2013b).

There are also ample evidences about alteration in inter-specific (plants, birds, herptiles, insects and fungi) phenological synchrony (e.g. Ovaskainen et al., 2013; Forrest, 2015; Kudo, 2016), with consequences on ecosystem functioning and services. The timing of plants life cycles are shifting (e.g., flowering – CaraDonna et al., 2014) with discrepancies from their pollinators or herbivores, and thus reduction of insects abundance (Pyke et al., 2016).

Field based long-term phenological observations clearly indicated an average advance of spring events of 2-3 days per decade in the last fifty years in response to earlier snow melt (Defila & Clot, 2005; Menzel et al., 2006a; Penuelas et al., 2002; Gordo & Sanz, 2009). On the other side, autumn events provided more heterogeneous and less consistent patterns (e.g., Menzel & Fabian, 1999; Penuelas et al., 2002; Defila & Clot, 2005; Menzel et al., 2006a; Gordo & Sanz, 2009). However, overall the Northern Hemisphere the autumn phenology was delayed in the last three decades (Liu et al., 2016), leading to an expansion trend in the growing season length (even if with spatial heterogeneity – e.g. Wang et al., 2016). There are also evidences that the growing season lengthening is fastening over the last decades (Jeong et al., 2011; Garonna et al., 2014; Kolarova et al., 2014; Wang et al., 2016), with effects clearly visible also on the net carbon uptake and carbon sequestration rate (e.g. Calvagno et al., 2013).

In Alpine environments, the complexity of topography, ground surface types, snow cover distribution, subsurface hydrology and geology strongly influence the permafrost thermal regime (e.g., Guglielmin, 2004; Scherrer & Korner, 2010; 2011; Gruber et al., 2011; Apaloo et al., 2012; Pogliotti et al., 2015), altering the response of terrestrial ecosystems to changing environmental conditions. Also the thermal variability related to plant communities (Lenoir et al., 2013) and plant growth forms (e.g., Klene et al., 2001; Scherrer & Korner, 2011) at local scale is determinant in a climate changing context, because it may strongly increase the local spatial buffering to climate warming (Lenoir et al., 2013). The topographically induced mosaics of micro-climatic conditions are associated with local plant species distribution and the risk of overestimating alpine habitat losses in isotherm-based model scenarios (Scherrer & Korner, 2011): species depending on the very coldest microhabitats will find thermally suitable ‘escape’ habitats within short distance.

The European Alps are facing strong climatic and vegetation changes since the late 1950s (Cannone et al., 2007; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014), which have been showed to be comparable to the Arctic tundra (Elmendorf et al., 2012b; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014). Therefore, even if the variability of the Alpine system is great, the microclimate variability could counterbalance the effects of warmer temperatures predicted for the future by IPCC scenario (Scherrer & Korner, 2010; 2011), and long-term observations at one site could be representative of changes of vegetation occurring at larger scales (Elmendorf et al., 2012b).

Since 2007, a field-based long-term monitoring project of snow, ground surface temperature and plant phenology started at the Foscagno valley, a high elevation alpine site of the Italian central Alps. The study area covers an elevation gradient of almost 250 meters, from grasslands to

snowbeds, with observation sites distributed among all the topographic conditions (aspect and slope), and is thus constituted by the typical microclimate variability of alpine terrains.

Our data were analyzed in relation to the climatic dataset (1996-2016) provided by LaFoppa AWS (Automatic Weather Station), located <1km far from the study area, in order to assess the inter-annual variability of phenology in relation to climate, and to quantify the degree of plasticity of alpine plant species, both in years characterized by “normal” climatic conditions, as well as with extreme years. Indeed, due to the largest photoperiodic limitation at tropical latitudes, alpine plants are expected to be less able to profit from growing season lengthening (compared to polar regions) particularly if coupled with decrease water availability (Ernakovich et al., 2014). However, few studies focused on the importance of photoperiod on providing the ranges of natural variability of alpine plants (e.g., Gugger et al., 2015).

The Foscagno valley provides a suitable context to study the evolution and dynamics of terrestrial ecosystems and to assess the plasticity/responses of alpine species and ecosystems to the natural inter-annual climate variability. Indeed, in this area, the land use change in the recent year it is almost negligible and, therefore, the observed responses and eventual changes are exclusively related to natural inputs, in particular to climate. This area was only marginally devoted to livestock pasture in the last years (only one-two weeks per year, normally at the end of August), and more precisely, only sheep grazing has been documented at least in the last two decades (about 400 heads each year, personal communication by the shepherd) (see also chapter III.2.D.e).

Plant phenology can provide a clear and imminent response of plants to the inter-annual variability of climate, however most studies are devoted to few species, while ground observations of large dataset are still missing. The main aims of the long-term snow and phenology monitoring was to investigate the relationships between climate and alpine plant phenology in the frame of ITEX (International Tundra Experiment). We monitored phenology of 21 plants species typical of alpine environments and representative of different growth forms types. In particular, we hypothesized that:

- the vegetative development is regulated by snow melt timing, while the other phenological stages (i.e. flowering, seeds development, seeds ripening and leaf senescence) are regulated mostly by the photoperiod, thus implying a conservative strategy, which provided a specific intervals for the phenophases to allow to cope with the inter-annual climate variability;
- plant phenology shows different plasticity depending on the growth form types and also on the phenological stage; plastic species will respond to the inter-annual variability of climate parameters, while aplanastic species follow a defensive strategy and respond to climate only with extremes;
- extreme events can overwhelm the effect of the photoperiod, and can lead to carry-over negative effects in the phenological cycle and plant growth the following year.

Concerning the long-term ground surface temperature (GST) monitoring, 13 temperature data loggers were installed in the Foscagno valley, under different surface types condition, covering the most widespread growth forms of the area. The main purpose was to investigate the GST under different soil coverage types, in order to assess the relations of GST with climate, and the impacts on the spatial distribution of temperatures. Specifically, we hypothesized that:

- GST could be strongly influenced by the soil coverage types and snow cover distribution and persistence;
- even if actual climatic conditions are less favorable for permafrost aggradation, some vegetated soils could lead in a soil cooling, and thus to permafrost condition;
- the shrublands expansion could drive to an energetic disequilibrium of GST with thus feedbacks on carbon cycle.

In summer 2015, the long-term monitoring was implemented with manipulation experiments that simulated impact related to potential future climate change including the increase of nutrient availability (simulated by additions of urea, ammonium nitrate, NPK respectively), of water availability (once or twice additions per week), lack of reproductive stages (flowers removal).

The main purpose of the manipulation experiments was to investigate the responses of phenology and plant growth under different simulations of anthropogenic related climate change. This could help to implement the results from the long-term observations concerning the plasticity of species to climate and environmental pressures, and their inter-annual and intra-annual variability. In particular, we hypothesized that:

- plants phenological cycles will not be affected by manipulations, for those stages where we hypothesized a photoperiodic limitation;
- on the contrary, the quantitative vegetative development (shoot length, leaf length, maximum plant height) is influenced by the treatments, with the nutrient additions exerting the higher impacts, compared to flower removal and water addition;
- the above ground biomass (ABG) is strongly influenced by the addition of nutrients, more than flowers removal or water addition.

For the nomenclature of plant species we referred to the annotated checklist of the Italian vascular flora (Conti et al., 2005) and to the Italian vegetation database of the VegItaly project, coordinated by the Italian Society of Vegetation Science (Lucarini et al., 2015; <http://www.vegitaly.it/>). For the nomenclature of syntaxa we referred to the Italian vegetation prodrome (<http://www.Prodroquetia.it>, Biondi & Blasi, 2013; Biondi et al., 2014), a project of the Italian Botanist Society built on the classification of the Italian vegetation proposed by Blasi (2010).

III.2. Study area

III.2.A. The Foscagno Valley

The study area is a high elevation alpine site (>2300m a.s.l.) located above the treeline in the Foscagno Valley (Italian Central Alps) (46.4°N, 10.2°E). The valley is close to the Foscagno pass (2291 m a.s.l.) and neighboring with the Stelvio National Park (Fig. III.2.1). Although this area extends beyond the boundary of the National Park, it is characterized by habitats of great natural and environmental relevance. Indeed, it has been recognized as a site of community importance (SIC “Passo and Monte Foscagno”) by the European Union, in the frame of the ecological network “Nature 2000”, established under the Habitats Directive (92/42/EEC). It is a typical alpine environment, characterized by the presence of several habitats of high quality: from bog vegetation, pastures, grasslands and shrublands up to the characteristic habitats of the snowbeds and pioneer communities of the high alpine belt. Moreover, these habitats constitute a source of livelihood for the alpine fauna that colonize the area. It is easy to observe protected species, like eagle (*Aquila chrysaetos*), bearded vulture (*Gypaetos barbatus*) and many other species typical of alpine environments, like chamois and marmots.

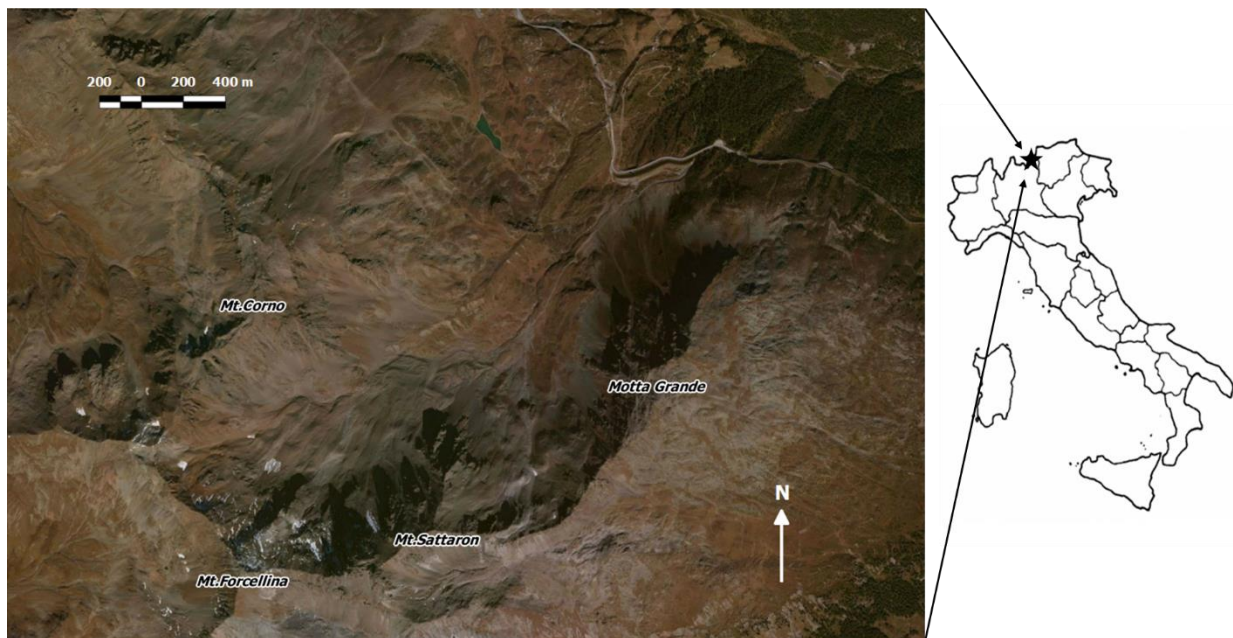


Figure III.2.1. Location of the Foscagno Valley (Bing Aerial photography, 2015).

The Foscagno valley is also characterized by a great morphological diversity: several glacial and periglacial features, relict, inactive or still active, are well widespread and make it an area of high geomorphological significance. In the valley, a patchy occurrence of permafrost has been described, mostly within the Foscagno rock glacier, which is the most important topographic feature of the study area, and one of the most studied rock glacier of Europe (e.g. Guglielmin et

al., 1994; Cannone, 1999; Hauck et al., 2001; Guglielmin et al., 2001; Guglielmin et al., 2003; 2004; Stenni et al., 2007; Ribolini et al., 2010).

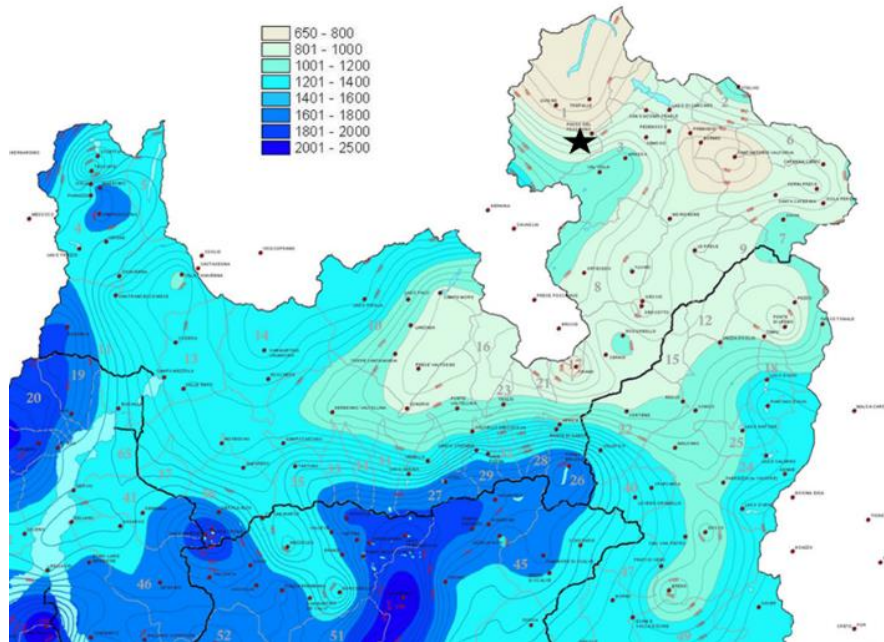


Figure III.2.2. Clip of the Lombardia region mean annual precipitation map obtained with Kriging method (Ceriani & Carelli, 2000). The Foscagno valley is indicate by the black star.

III.2.B. Geography and Climate

The Foscagno area is located in the northeastern sector of central Italian Alps (Alps Retiche), in high Valtellina, southeast from Livigno. It lies in the province of Sondrio (SO), in the country of Valdidentro and Livigno, and is included in the table D1b5 of regional technical maps (CTR) of Lombardia region. The study area is situated in a valley that from the Foscagno pass goes towards the Val Viola Bormina in the direction NE-SW (Fig. III.2.1).

The Foscagno valley is a lateral valley of Viola Bormina valley, by which is separated by the ridges of Mt. Forcellina (3087 m a.s.l.), Mt.Sattaron (2735 m a.s.l.) and Motta Grande (2714 m a.s.l.). On the Northern side, the Vallaccia pass link the Foscagno valley with the Vallaccia valley, by which is separated by the ridges of Mt.Corno (2986 m a.s.l.) (Fig. III.2.1). The whole Foscagno valley covers an area of about 3 km², with an elevation range of about 1000 metres, spreading from the main road SS301 (2140 m a.s.l.) up to the summit of Mt. Forcellina. The hydrological catchment is defined by the Foscagno river basin, the only one tributary from east of the Viola river, which waters feed the river Adda.

The climate here is characterized by a continental regime (Ceriani & Carelli, 2000): January is the coldest and driest month while July is the warmest and wettest. Because of the complex orography in Valtellina, the average annual precipitation values are highly variable (Fig. III.2.2). The driest areas are those surrounding the Foscagno valley: the area of Livigno-Trepalle (657 mm/years) (Ceriani & Carelli, 2000). The Foscagno valley in particular, is characterized by a more severe climate due to the northeastern exposure, which strongly limits the insolation, especially in winter.

The mean air temperature (MAT) is of -0.1°C (computed on the period 1996-2015) and there is a persistent snow cover of about 8 months (since September-October to May-June).

III.2.C. Geology and Geomorphology

This region is part of the Campo-Langaud fault that belongs to the Upper Austroalpine domain. The bedrock is completely acidic and the lithology mainly consists of paragneiss (with prevalent andalusite) and amphibolite, which compose the rocks of the highest portion (Mt.Corno, Mt.Corno-Mt.Forcellina glacial cirque), while in the basal zone predominate low-grade paragneiss and micaschist (Guglielmin, 1989). Moreover, the Mt.Forcellina ridge has a small Late Hercynian granite-granodiorite intrusion (Guglielmin & Notarpietro, 1992). The rocks of both lithological units are very deformed and rock masses are therefore generally degraded.



Figure III.2.3. Morphological drop on the lateral moraine located on the left of the Foscagno valley.

The Foscagno valley is a glacial basin with slightly asymmetrical section, as evidenced by the presence of erosion (roche moutonnée and striated rocks) and glacial accumulation: glacial circle edges and moraines characterize the landscape of this valley. The conservation status of these features is not optimal, since the intense gravitational and crioclastic activities has partially erased the traces. Despite this, well preserved are the lateral and frontal moraine ridges that are related to the high Late Glacial Period pulse, but also the "fluted moraine" that border the western side of the valley. The presence of these features would testify the past existence of slope glaciers in this valley (Guglielmin, 1989; 1997).

Furthermore, the lateral moraine on the left shows numerous forks and branching, sharing the same abrupt morphological drop of about 70 m between 2300 and 2370 elevation a.s.l. (Fig. III.2.3). This drop is at the same level of an alignment of counterslopes hedges on the eastern side of Mt.Corno and could be due to phenomena of neotectonics. According to Guglielmin (1997), it is not possible to exclude that the moraine ridges that begin at an elevation of 2300 meters are related

to a more ancient glacial event than the one represented by the higher elevations glacial deposit. On the opposite, the recent glacialism (Little Ice Age, LIA) did not leave such evidences, even if there is an historical and iconographic documentation of the presence of a small glacier up to year 1932 A.D. (Nangeroni, 1933), that covered an area of about 7 ha between 2650 and 2800 m a.s.l (Fig. III.2.4).



Figure III.2.4. Picture of the small glacier still present in 1932 (Nangeroni, 1933). Source: SGL-Servizio Glaciologico Lombardo: http://www2.sgl.cluster.it:81/archivio_storico/dosde/dosde_anni.asp?anni=1932.

A large number of periglacial features (Pietracaprina, 1963; Guglielmin, 1997) also characterize the Foscagno valley (Fig. III.2.5). The greatest geomorphological shape of the area and one the most studied of all the Alps occupies the Mt. Forcellina cirque: the Foscagno rock glacier (Fig. III.2.5). It's a complex rock glacier: the higher part has been classified as active, in contrast to the lowest and inactive part (Guglielmin, 1997). The active area extends from 2450 up to 2730 m a.s.l. covering an area of about 0.3 Km². The rock glacier morphology is highly variable; on the higher side, the edges are not well defined and on its surface, there are lobes and roughness, longitudinal furrows and small concavity. Its surface is characterized by the presence of large blocks (from decimeters up to meters) with a gravelly-sandy matrix localized only in few points. Blocks are mainly not colonized by lichens or mosses, but where the sandy matrix is more abundant, it is starting the vegetation colonization by pioneer plants. The massive face of the active rock glacier, large more than 300 meters (Fig. III.2.5) has a slope that goes over the material angle of repose, and that join the inactive rock glacier, which extends until 2390 m a.s.l. The inactive rock glacier is characterized by a more advanced state of pedogenesis, the rocks are well covered by lichens and mosses, pioneers communities are more developed and structured with evidence of colonization of individuals from lower altitudinal vegetation belts (Guglielmin et al., 2001). The active layer on the rock glacier varies from 1 to 2 meters in the frontal zone and on the right lobes, while it becomes thicker on the left lobes. Permafrost here shows variable thickness; on average is about 12 meters, with a tendency to diminish towards the apical part of the body. In correspondence of the right lobe, a high ice content has been found (Guglielmin et al., 2001; 2004). On the higher lobes on the left instead the permafrost is largely degraded, and was present at depth of about 10 meters (Guglielmin, 1997).

Other periglacial features in this site are small sorted polygons and striated soils, present on slopes and ridges at depth higher than 2600 m a.s.l. A small boulder stream is present also in the Sattaron cirque. Non-sorted shapes also occur, like turf hummocks, located close to a bog area (2400 m a.s.l.) at the beginning of the flat area that brings to the rock glacier.

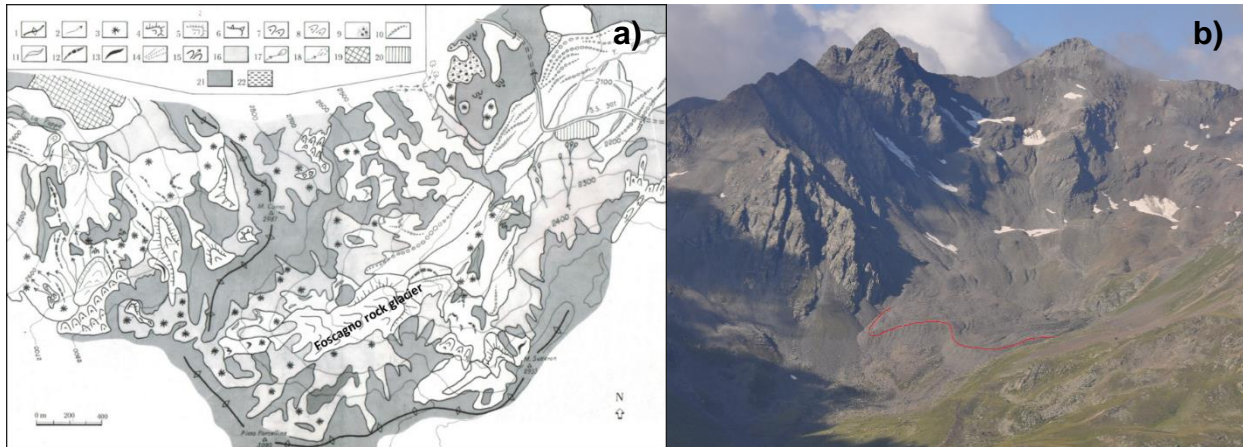


Figure III.2.5. a) Geomorphological map of the Foscagno valley (Guglielmin, 1997). Legend: 1) ridge; 2) boulder stream; 3) sorted soils; 4) active rock glacier; 5) inactive rock glacier; 6) protalus rampart; 7) active gelifluction lobe; 8) inactive gelifluction lobe; 9) fluvio-glacial deposits: pre-Tardi Glaciale Foscagno I; 10) deposits and moraines: Tardi Glaciale Foscagno I; 11) deposits and moraines: Tardi Glaciale Foscagno II; 12) deposits and moraines: Tardi Glaciale Foscagno III; 13) Olocenic moraines; 14) fluted moraine; 15) roche moutonnée; 16) Olocenic deposits; 17) active debris flow; 18) inactive debris flow; 19) collapsed slope; 20) anthropic deposit; 21) rock substrate; 22) Olocenic lacustrine deposits; b) Picture of the Foscagno rock glacier, with highlighted in red the massive face of the active rock glacier.

Characteristics of the valley are also landslides deposits, situated on the slopes of the valley as well as on the lateral moraine. Other gravitational phenomena are observable on the mountainsides: avalanche furrows and debris flows, mostly active but in some places inactive. Many dating have been done on buried soils and peats trying to understand the morphological evolution of the valley (Calderoni et al., 2008). These reconstructions indicated that the moraine ridge (Fig. III.2.3) should be of the Late Glacial (Egesen), dating back to 6190 ± 80 years BP. Dating of soils of the moraine buried by the rock glacier (active or inactive) indicated its origins back to 2200 ± 60 and 2700 ± 70 BP. All these elements indicated that more probably the rock glacier formation is possibly related to the glacial expansion of 5800-4300 years BP.

III.2.D. Flora and vegetation

III.2.D.a. *Alpine landscapes: general characteristics*

The Foscagno valley is a suitable site to observe the distribution of the alpine vegetation belts and communities, from the coniferous forests, in the lower side of the valley, up to the subalpine

shrublands and grasslands, and the pioneer and snowbed communities at higher elevation (Fig. III.2.6).

The rigid and selective climatic context of the mountains areas merges many limiting ecological factors that determine the presence of vegetation. For this reason, only species that developed specific adaptations (genetic, morphological, physiological and phenological) could persist and live in such uncomfortable environments.



Figure III.2.6. Foscagno valley (view from Mt.Rocca). It is evident the altitudinal vegetation gradient that characterize the valley, from coniferous forest up to shrublands, grasslands, and then snowbeds.

In particular for what concerns climate, plants must adapt to several limiting condition (e.g. Bliss, 1962; Korner, 2003): low winter temperature and high thermal difference with the summer; mainly snowy precipitation,; high radiation and insulation during summer; significant wind effect (also for the snow re-distribution); large differences due to the topographic variability (implying significant effects, e.g. on the ground surface temperature; Scherrer & Korner, 2010).

Moreover, climatic factors become more limiting towards higher elevations: air temperature is colder due to the thermal vertical gradient ($-0.6^{\circ}\text{C}/100\text{m}$). For this reason, the alpine vegetation shows a large variation with elevation (Fig. III.2.6), according to the equivalence: higher elevation= lower temperature. This equation is the analogous of what happens going toward the poles: higher latitude = lower temperature; thus, it is the main reason why alpine vegetation could be considered at the same ecological level of the polar tundra vegetation, besides showing similar responses to the climate forcing (Cannone & Pignatti, 2014).

The environmental conditions are similar comparing alpine and Polar environments and the same species sometimes occur in both biogeographical regions (Arctic-Alpine species).

Thus, alpine species developed some peculiar characteristics allowing them to live in these habitats: resistance to low temperature and frost damage, short growing period (due to the long duration of snow cover), drying resistance, efficiency in nutrient absorption. To improve their adaptation these species developed many strategies: dwarf or cushion growth form, perennial organs, efficient vegetative and clonal reproduction, cold-resistant leaves (thicker, white cuticles or hairs), higher photosynthetic efficiency, higher shoot:leaves ratio (Fig. III.2.7) (e.g. Bliss, 1962; Billing & Mooney, 1968; Walker et al., 2001; Korner, 2003).



Figure III.2.7. *Pulsatilla vernalis* (spring anemone or lady of the snow) is a species of Ranunculaceae, native of mountain habitats in Europe, and it is a nice example of high elevation adaptation strategy. The hairs cover all flowers and leaves, creating an insulating layer, that prevent at the same time the freezing due to cold temperature and the desiccation due to high evapotranspiration.

III.2.D.b. Elevation belts and vegetation elements in the Foscagno Valley

For the reason explained above, the Foscagno valley is a suitable example to observe the characteristic vegetation of the Alps and all the vegetation elevation belts typical of high elevation landscapes: subalpine (2200-2400 m a.s.l.), alpine (2400-2800 m a.s.l.) and snow belts (>2800 m a.s.l.) (Table III.2.1).

For a detailed syntaxonomic frame and nomenclature of the vegetation assemblages that characterize the Foscagno valley, please refer also to the next chapter (III.2.D.c).

Concerning the subalpine belt, the lower side of Mount Motta Grande shows the geosigmetum typical of subalpine acidophilus soils, which is a transition between the montane and subalpine coniferous forest (*Piceion excelsea*, dominated here mainly by *Larix decidua*) and shrublands/grasslands.

Soon after the limit of the coniferous forest, shrublands become the dominant communities with the *Rhododendro ferruginei-Vaccinion myrtilli* alliance. The dominant species are *Rhododendron ferrugineum*, *Empetrum hermaphroditum*, *Vaccinium myrtillus* and *Vaccinium uliginosum*. The snow depth during the winter season is enough to protect shrub leaves from the cold and freezing air.

In areas with less snow accumulation during winter, it is present the ecological vicarious community of the *Juniperion nanae*. Here *Juniperus communis* dominates, growing preferentially on southern facing slopes, where the snow melt is anticipated.

In areas with little accumulation of snow cover, especially in wintertime, the exposure to low temperatures and cold winds enhance the risk of frost damage. The only plant community able to tolerate such extreme conditions is the dwarf alpine shrubland of *Loiseleurio procumbentis-Vaccinion microphyilli*. *Kalmia procumbens* is the distinctive and dominant species of this association, which is characterized by high hedges of macrolichens, mainly *Cetraria* ssp and *Cladonia* ssp. Among the vascular plant species, here occur diagnostic species such as *Arctostaphylos alpinus*, *Empetrum hermaphroditum*, *Luzula lutea*, *Juncus trifidus*, *Vaccinium vitis-idea*, while other frequent species are *Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Vaccinium myrtillus*, *Rhododendron ferrugineum*. In areas even more subject to wind, and with limited duration of snow cover, the lichen coverage and thickness increase considerably.

In areas where instead the snow cover tends to increase, there are transition mosaics between *Loiseleurio procumbentis-Vaccinion microphyilli* and *Rhododendro ferruginei-Vaccinion myrtilli*.

In the Alpine belt the vegetation dynamics would lead, in the absence of environmental disturbance and with constant climatic conditions, to the formation of high-alpine grasslands, which constitute the natural potential vegetation. Due to local topographical and edaphic conditions (e.g. long permanence of the snow cover, or limited drainage of water with consequent stagnation, or the presence of instability of the surface), the most common condition is the presence of a mosaic of different plant communities (geosigmatum).

In fact, where the snow cover persists for more than eight months a year (for example in the hollows or on slopes facing north) snowbeds communities develop; but where the water drainage is reduced and the degradation of organic matter is prevented, marsh areas form with typical bog vegetation.

At sites with bare soil or surface instability, the vegetation presents pioneering characteristics, which enable it to colonize new substrates and/or to tolerate the disturbance of surface movements.

The alpine meadow occupies, with continuous coverage, both the sides and the bottom of the valley, and is mainly constituted by the alliance of *Caricion curvulae*, which dominant and representative species is *Carex curvula*. Among the characteristic species there are several graminoids (Graminae, Cyperaceae and Juncaceae) including *Agrostis rupestris*, *Anthoxanthum alpinum*, *Helictochloa versicolor*, *Avenella flexuosa*, *Juncus trifidus*, *Oreochloa disticha* and many other vascular plants including *Campanula scheuchzeri*, *Geum montanum*, *Homogyne alpina*, *Leontodon helveticus*, *Minuartia sedoides*, *Pedicularis kernerii*, *Phyteuma hemisphaericum*, *Bistorta vivipara*, *Primula glutinosa*, *Ranunculus alpestris*, *Senecio carniolicus*, *Silene acaulis*, *Veronica alpina*, *Veronica bellidioides*.

Elevation (m a.s.l.)	Belt	Vegetation communities
>3000	Snow belt	pioneers <i>Androsacion alpinae</i> and <i>Androsacion vandellii</i> Cryptogameae communities (algae, fungi, mosses and lichens)
2800–3000	Sub-Snow belt	Discontinuos grasslands <i>Caricion curvulae</i>
2600–2800	High-Alpine	grasslands <i>Caricion curvulae</i> snowbeds <i>Salicion herbaceae</i> pioneers <i>Androsacion alpinae</i> pioneers/rocky substrate <i>Androsacion vandellii</i>
2400–2600	mid-Alpine	grasslands <i>Nardion strictae</i> dwarf shrublands <i>Loiseleurio procumbentis-Vaccinion microphylli</i>
2200–2400	low-Alpine	shrublands <i>Rhododendro ferruginei-Vaccinion myrtilli</i> grasslands <i>Aveno-Nardetum</i>
2000-2200	Subalpine	Coniferous forests <i>Piceion excelsea</i>

Table III.2.1. Typical elevation belts on high mountains siliceous substrate.

Where the snow remains longer or the soil moisture is higher, it is observed the hygrophilic variant of the association *Caricetum hygrocurvuletosum*, which represents a transition between the *Caricetum curvulae* and *Salicetum herbaceae* and is characterized by the presence of *Salix herbacea*, *Luzula spicata* and *Bistorta vivipara*.

In areas subject to grazing in the past, it is observed the *Nardion strictae*, typical alliance of alpine pastures dominated by *Nardus stricta*, and its transition to the *Caricion curvulae*, the *Curvulo-Nardetum*, which is observed mainly in the lower part of the Foscagno valley.

Snowbed communities are observed where the snow cover remains on the ground for at least 8 months. Depending on the duration of snow cover, they are colonized by different plant communities, with different species composition. The main association at the Foscagno valley is the *Salicetum herbaceae*. Characteristic species are *Salix herbacea* and *Soldanella pusilla*, with *Veronica alpina*, *Ligusticum mutellina*, *Gnaphalium supinum*. This association is present between 2200 and 2800 m a.s.l., both with continuous and discontinuous coverage, on the Northern side of the Mt. Sattaron, at the base of the active rock glacier and in the inactive rock glacier.

Where the snow remains for longer periods (up to about 10 months a year), mosses dominate the plant communities, with the selection of *Polytrichetum sexangularis* association.

The vegetation of rocks and instable substrate, which largely colonize the rock glacier area, includes three main plant associations of the *Androsacion alpinae* alliance, characterized by a different degree of evolution in the succession dynamic series and different characteristics (function of elevation and snow): *Androsacetum alpinae*, *Oxyrietum digynae* and *Luzuletum spadiceae*.

The *Androsacetum alpinae* represents the initial stage of vegetation development and the typical variation of the highest elevations. Its existence in the valley is reported only in some areas of the active rock glacier (about 2470 m a.s.l.), apart from small patches on Mt.Sattaron slopes.

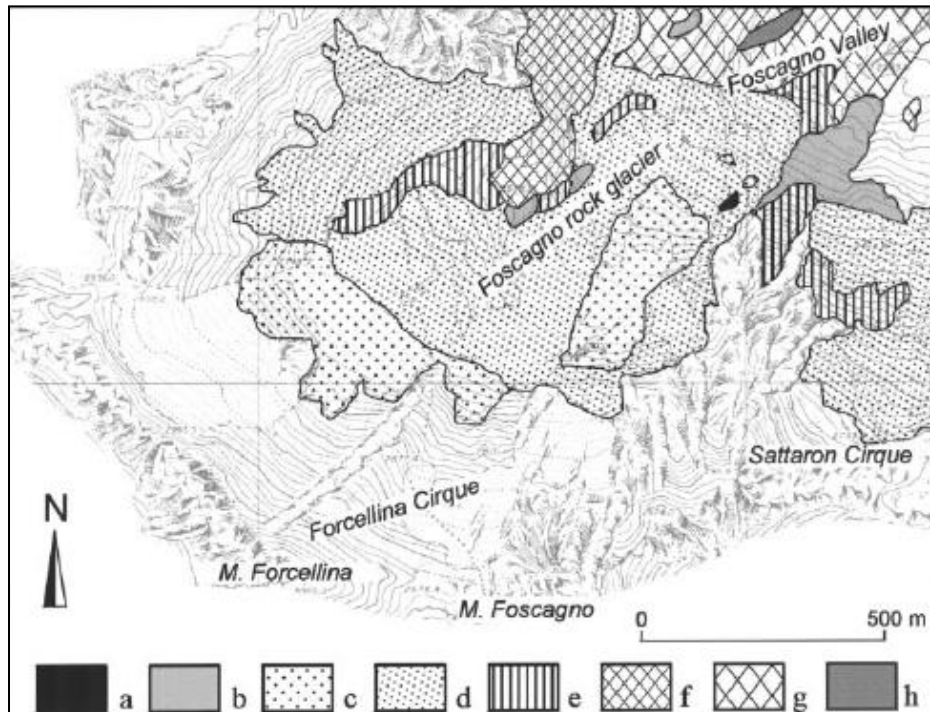


Figure III.2.8. Phytosociological map of the Foscagno Valley (Guglielmin et al., 2001). Legend: a) *Polytrichetum sexangularis*; b) *Salicetum herbaceae*; c) *Androsacetum alpinae* discontinuous; d) *Oxyrietum digynae* discontinuous; e) *Luzuletum spadiceae* discontinuous; f) *Caricetum curvulae* discontinuous; g) *Caricetum curvulae* continuous; h) *Vaccinium-Rhododendretum ferruginei* continuous.

The *Oxyrietum digynae* characterizes stages of greater maturity and evolution in the succession and is present with different variants. It is the dominant association of this environment and it is always present in the Foscagno valley with discontinuous coverage (<25%). The species characteristics of this association are *Oxyria digyna*, *Geum reptans*, *Cerastium uniflorum* and *Cerastium pedunculatum* accompanied by species of superior orders such as *Ranunculus glacialis*, *Poa laxa*, *Saxifraga bryoides* and *Cardamine resedifolia* and from companion species *Leucanthemopsis alpina*, *Sedum alpestre*, *Veronica alpina* and *Senecio incanus* ssp *carniolicus*. In the Foscagno valley, this association cover a large part of the active rock glacier (Fig. III.2.8).

The *Luzuletum spadiceae* grows in areas where the slope increases. This association has a more advanced dynamic term than *Oxyrietum digynae*; moreover, being characterized by a greater permanence of snow cover is considered a transitional phase between the pioneers and the snowbeds. The characteristic species is *Luzula alpinopilosa*. It extends from 2150 up to 2600 m a.s.l. in a large part of the area, and on the eastern slopes of Motta Grande.

Moreover, in some location, there are also patches with series of transition between the main pioneers associations and variants with typical species of alpine meadows such as *Agrostis schraderiana*.

In conditions of water stagnation, it occurs a shortage of oxygen in the soils, which makes difficult the processes of degradation of the organic substance, causing the accumulation of peat in the surface layers of the soil. It is in this environmental context that are formed bog environments, characterized by the presence of species whose ecological characteristics are high hygrophilous (total and continuous flooding), very acidic pH (both that of the water and of the soil) and the partial anoxia of the terrain.

The main plant alliance is the *Caricion nigrae*, which represent communities composed of oligotrophic to mesotrophic small sedges and bryophytes that grow in acid fens. The most abundant species are *Carex nigra*, *Eriophorum scheuzeri*, *Juncus triglumis*, *Juncus filiformis* with the *Sphagnum warnstorffii*. The *Caricetum nigrae* can also be generated as regression of pastures vegetation respect an increase in the amount of water stagnation or flow.

III.2.D.c. *Syntaxonomic structure of the vegetation in the Foscagno valley*

In this section is reported the syntaxonomic frame of the main elements of the Foscagno valley vegetation, according to the Italian vegetation prodrome: <http://www.prodromo-vegetazione-italia.org/introduzione>.

➤ *Coniferous forest of montane and subalpine areas on acidic and oligotrophic soils*

Cl: *VACCINIO MYRTILLI-PICEETEA ABIETIS* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl., Sissingh & Vlieger 1939

Ord: *PICEETALIA EXCELSAE* Pawłowski in Pawłowski, Sokolowski & Wallisch 1928

All: *Piceion excelsae* Pawlowski in Pawlowski, Sokolowski & Wallisch 1928

Ass: *Piceetum excelsae* Pawlowski in Pawlowski et al. 1928

➤ *Alpine shrublands and dwarf shrublands*

Cl: *LOISELEURIO PROCUMBENTIS-VACCINIETEA MICROPHYLLI* Egger ex Schubert 1960

Ord: *RHODODENDRO FERRUGINEI-VACCINIETALIA MICROPHYLLI* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926

All: *Loiseleurio procumbentis-Vaccinion microphylli* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926

Ass: *Empetro hermaphroditi-Vaccinietum gaultherioidis* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926
corr. Grabherr 1993

All: *Rhododendro ferruginei-Vaccinion myrtilli* A. Schnyd. 1930

Ass.: *Rhododendretum ferruginei* Rübel 1911

All: *Juniperion nanae* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl., Sissingh & Vlieger 1939

Ass: *Junipero alpinae-Arctostaphyletum uvae-ursi* Br.-Bl. ex Haffter in Br.-Bl.,
Sissingh & Vlieger 1939.

➤ *Snowbeds vegetation*

Cl: *SALICETEA HERBACEAE* Br.-Bl. 1948

Ord: *SALICETALIA HERBACEAE* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926

All: *Salicion herbaceae* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926
Ass: *Polytrichetum sexangularis* (Rübel, 1912) Br.-Bl.,1926
Ass: *Salicetum herbaceae* Rübel 1911

➤ *Alpine meadow acidophilic vegetation*

Cl: *CARICETEA CURVULAE* Br.-Bl. 1948 nom. cons. propos. Rivas-Martínez, Diaz, Fernández-González, Izco, Loidi, Lousa & Penas 2002

Ord: *CARICETALIA CURVULAE* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926

All: *Caricion curvulae* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926

Ass: *Caricetum curvulae* (Kerner,1863) Borckm.-Jer.,1907

Ass: *Caricetum hygrocurvuletosum* Br.-Bl.,1948-50

All: *Nardion strictae* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926

Ass: *Nardetum alpigenum* Br.-Bl.;1949

All: *Agrostion schraderianae* Grabherr 1993

Ass: *Pediculari recutitae-Agrostitetum schraderianae* Grabherr 1993

➤ *Alpine vegetation on scree and debris*

Cl.: *THLASPIETEA ROTUNDIFOLII* BR.-BL. 1948

Ord.: *ANDROSACETALIA ALPINAE* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926

All.: *Androsacion alpinae* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926

Ass.: *Androsacetum alpinae* Br.-Bl.;1918

Ass.: *Oxyrietum digynae* (Lüdi,1921) Br.-Bl.;1926

Ass.: *Luzuletum spadiceae* (Brockm.-Jer.,1907) Br.-Bl.;1926

➤ *Alpine vegetation on rocks*

Cl: *ASPLENIETEA TRICHOMANIS* (Br.-Bl. in Meier & Br.-Bl. 1934) Oberdorfer 1977

Ord: *ANDROSACETALIA VANDELLII* Br.-Bl. in Meier & Br.-Bl. 1934 corr. Rivas-Martínez, T.E. Díaz, Fernández-González, Izco, Loidi, Lousã & Penas 2002

Sub-Ord.: *ANDROSACENALIA VANDELLII* Loisel 1970

All: *Androsacion vandellii* Br.-Bl. in Br.-Bl. & Jenny 1926 corr. Rivas-Martínez, T.E.

Díaz, Fernández- González, Izco, Loidi, Lousã & Penas 2002

Ass: *Androsacetum vandellii* Br.-Bl.;1918

➤ *Marsh vegetation*

Cl: *SCHEUCHZERIO PALUSTRIS-CARICETEA NIGRAE* nom. mut. propos. ex Steiner 1992

Ord: *CARICETALIA NIGRAE* Koch 1926 nom. mut. propos.

All: *Caricion nigrae* Koch 1926 em. Klika 1934 nom. mut. propos.

Ass: *Caricetum nigrae* Br.-Bl. 1915 nom. mut. propos.

III.2.D.d. *The vegetation colonization of the Foscagno rock glacier*

The characteristics (type of community, floristic composition, percentage of coverage and continuity) and the spatial distribution of vegetation are not only influenced by environmental factors such as elevation, exposure, snow conditions, but also by the age of the surface and deglaciation or by the presence of surface instability phenomena, such as those that characterize the rock glacier (Cannone, 1999). Indeed, the vegetation in the Foscagno valley shows a high diversity of plant communities, with different coverage percentages (Guglielmin et al., 2001) (Fig. III.8).

The inactive part of the Foscagno rock glacier (between 2350 and 2480 m a.s.l.) is characterized by typical vegetation of stable substrates, with evolved soils such as *Caricion curvulae* that form mosaics with the alpine heath vegetation (*Rhododendron ferruginei-Vaccinion myrtilli*, *Juniperion nanae*) and dwarf alpine shrublands (*Loiseleurio procumbentis-Vaccinion microphylli*). The active the rock glacier (from 2480 to 2730 m a.s.l.) is characterized by a greater surface movement, which allows colonization only by associations of pioneer species, typical of scree slopes and snowbeds, which consists primarily in the *Oxyrietum digynae*, which covers much of the active rock glacier area (Fig. III.8). On the contrary, areas with less surface movement are colonized by the *Luzuletum spadiceae*.

In the Foscagno rock glacier, the vegetation has also been used as a support to the study of permafrost and surface soil movement (Cannone, 1997a; 1997b; 1998; 1999). Types of vegetation have been attributed to the dynamic movement of the rock glacier surface. Some plant species are well adapted to the presence of surface movement, tolerating movements up to 35-40 cm/year, with species-specific differences depending on the extent of the measured movement (Cannone & Gerdol, 2003). Especially *Geum reptans* and *Saxifraga bryoides* on coarse substrates, and *Cerastium uniflorum* on fine substrates can tolerate very intense movements (up to 35 cm/year), while other species such as *Linaria alpina*, *Veronica alpina*, *Sedum alpestre* can tolerate minor movements and mostly on medium-fine substrates.

Moreover, investigations on vegetation have allowed the reconstruction of the maximum extension of Foscagno glacier during the LIA (Guglielmin et al., 2001). Indeed, following the altitudinal vegetation belts in a normal gradient the *Oxyrietum digynae* should be replaced by *Androsacetum alpinae* at higher elevations, and that is what happens for the Foscagno rock glaciers at elevations between 2600 and 2750 meters. However, at the same elevation outside the rock glacier, vegetation shows an inverse gradient, with the *Androsacetum alpinae* at lower elevations than the *Oxyrietum digynae*, and this is attributable to the disturbance linked to the advance of the glacier during the LIA.

III.2.D.e. *Pasture management in the Foscagno Valley*

In the Foscagno valley grasslands, the sheep pasture was documented for the last two decades (Fig. III.2.9). Each year, sheep are moved in the valley towards the end of the season for a period of almost 2 weeks (late August – early September, depending on the year). The sheep grazing occurs

on the grasslands on the flat area at the foot of the rock glacier, on the lateral moraine, and the basal slopes of the Motta Grande.



Figure III.2.9. Grazing disturbance in the Foscagno valley: chamois in the higher slopes (left) and sheep on the downward grasslands (right).

The number of sheep brought to graze in the Foscagno valley each year since the last two decades was almost constant (about 400 heads) (personal communication by the shepherd). For this reason, we can exclude any impact of sheep grazing/nutrient input on the study period concerning the vegetation communities' dynamics.

One other grazing impact (even if of less important) comes from the chamois. There are not data about the exact chamois population size each year and their movements in the Foscagno area over the study period. In the study area (from grasslands up to the active rock glacier) no more than 2-3 chamois each year have been observed during the whole study period. Usually they remain at the top of the valley, coming downward only in early and late summer, with thus a small impact (compared to climate forcing) on the vegetation dynamics in the study area. Only in summer 2012, a larger and anomalous number of individuals (about 100 heads) have been observed moving around the higher ridges of the valley, even if they never went down to the study area (Fig. III.2.9).

III.2.D.f. *Relevance of the selected plant species in the frame of Habitat Directive*

In the supplementary materials (chapter III.7, table S2) is given a list of the monitored species at the Foscagno long-term phenology monitoring and manipulation experiments.

The selected species are representative of the most widespread vegetation communities of the Foscagno valley, as well as of the siliceous vegetation of the Alps. Moreover, these species are characteristic of habitats of community importance, as identified by the Habitats Directive (92/43/EEC). In this section, are described the habitats of community relevance that are represented by the species selected for our study (according to the Habitats Directive and the manual for Habitat interpretation by Biondi et al., 2010), as indicated by the Italian Vegetation prodrome (Biondi & Blasi, 2013; Biondi et al., 2014) and by the Italian manual of interpretation of the Habitats Directive (Biondi et al., 2010).

➤ Alpine and boreal heaths (Habitat 4060)

Small, dwarf or prostrate shrub formations of the alpine and sub-alpine zones of the mountains of Eurasia dominated by ericaceous species (*Rhododendron ferrugineum*, *Kalmia procumbens*, *Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Empetrum hermaphroditum*) and dwarf junipers (*Juniperus communis*). All these species are attributable to the *Rhododendro ferruginei-Vaccinietalia microphylli*.

➤ Siliceous alpine and boreal grasslands (Habitat 6150)

Siliceous alpine and boreal grasslands. Acidophilic grasslands, sometimes discontinuous, in high elevation and / or stations with prolonged snow cover, in the Alps, and very rarely in the northern Apennines (also in Scandinavia and Carpathians), developed on soils derived from silicate or decalcified substrates. They include plant communities of the *Caricetalia curvulae* (mainly represented by *Carex curvula* and *Nardus stricta*), as well as of the alpine snowbeds of the *Salicetalia herbaceae* (mostly represented by *Salix herbacea*). The physionomic combination comprises other important species, such as: *Agrostis alpina*, *Anthoxanthum alpinum*, *Helictochloa versicolor*, *Carex sempervirens*, *Gnaphalium supinum*, *Leontodon helveticus*, *Ligusticum mutellina*, *Luzula alpinopilosa*, *Potentilla aurea*, *Senecio incanus*, *Veronica alpina*. Other companion species of this habitat are: *Bistorta vivipara*, *Leucanthemopsis alpina*, *Poa alpina*, *Soldanella pusilla*, *Cardamine resedifolia*

➤ Species-rich *Nardus* grasslands, on siliceous substrates in mountain areas (and submountain areas, in Continental Europe) (Habitat 6230)

Closed, dry or mesophile, perennial *Nardus* grasslands occupying siliceous soils in Atlantic or sub-Atlantic or boreal lowland, hill and montane regions. Species-rich sites should be interpreted as sites remarkable for a high number of species. This habitat is of high interest due to its high biodiversity; it is severely threatened by the lack of a correct management that could favor invasion by shrubland species, with consequential loss of biodiversity.

➤ Siliceous scree of the montane to snow levels (Habitat 8110)

In the Foscagno valley, consist of siliceous scree communities of the upper montane level to the permanent snow level, growing on more or less moving "cryoclastic systems" with variable grain size and belonging to the order *Androsacetalia alpinae*. The physionomic combination comprises the following species selected in our study as representative of these habitats: *Geum reptans*, *Oxyria digyna*, *Cerastium uniflorum*, *Ranunculus glacialis*, *Doronicum clusii*, *Poa laxa*, *Luzula alpinopilosa*, *Senecio incanus*

III.3. Materials and Methods: data collection

III.3.A. Plant phenology: field monitoring

The phenological data collected during this PhD field activity are part of a long-term monitoring project of high elevation plants, started in 2007, which focus on the most representative phenological events of the life cycle of 21 plants species typical of tundra and Alpine environment (see also chap III.2.D).

Individuals of these species are distributed among 53 square permanent plots (50x50cm), spread along a 250 meters elevation gradient (2360-2610 m a.s.l.) over an area of about 0.6 km² (Fig. III.3.1, Table S1-S3).

Species were selected at the beginning of the project, according to the following criteria (Cornelissen et al., 2003): a) to obtain the best representation of the whole ecosystems and communities over the study area and b) to provide enough information to scale up the traits values from the plant to the community level.

In order to gain a more robust analysis, each species had at least three replicates for each year, distributed among 53 permanent plots, for a total of 133 replicates (Fig. III.3.1, Table S2-S3).

The species selected for the phenological monitoring belong to different vegetation communities and growth forms (Table S3), well widespread over the study area and typical of alpine environment (a list of the selected species and a brief ecological contextualization is given in supplementary material, Table S2).

The selected species belong to six main growth forms, according to Elmendorf et al. (2012): graminoids (6 ssp, n=38), forbs (9 ssp, n=67), deciduous shrubs (1 ssp, n=4), deciduous dwarf shrubs (1 ssp, n=7), evergreen shrubs (2 ssp, n=8), evergreen dwarf shrubs (2 ssp, n=9) (Fig. S4-S9). As “dwarf shrubs”, we intend here all those shrubs with vegetation height less than about 20 cm (Myers-Smith et al., 2015).

Species were also attributed to five different vegetation communities: pioneers (29 plots, n=70), snowbeds (5 plots, n=12), grasslands (7 plots, n=19), shrublands (9 plots, n=22), dwarf shrublands (3 plots, n=10) (Table S3).

The phenological data were collected in the field twice a week, according to the ITEX protocol (Molau & Edlund, 1996), starting from the snow melt (SM) until the beginning of the permanent snow cover in Fall.

The monitoring includes both qualitative and quantitative observations. The record of qualitative data started since 2007, while the quantitative data were collected since 2010. Some implementations respect to the original ITEX protocol were added during the monitoring period in 2014 and 2015 in order to improve some key information on the selected phenophases.

The qualitative data recorded since 2007 referred to the timing (DOY, Day Of the Year) of appearance of the following phenophases: First Shoot (FS), New Leaves (NL), Main Shoot (MS), Flower buds (FB), First Flowering (FF), First Anthers (FA), First Stigma (FSt), Main Flowering

(MF), Seed Development (SD), Seed Ripening (SR), Leaf Senescence (LS). The qualitative data implementation concerned the recording of seed dispersal (SDisp) (since 2014), flower senescence (FSe) and leaf falling (LF) timing (since 2015) (Table III.3.1).

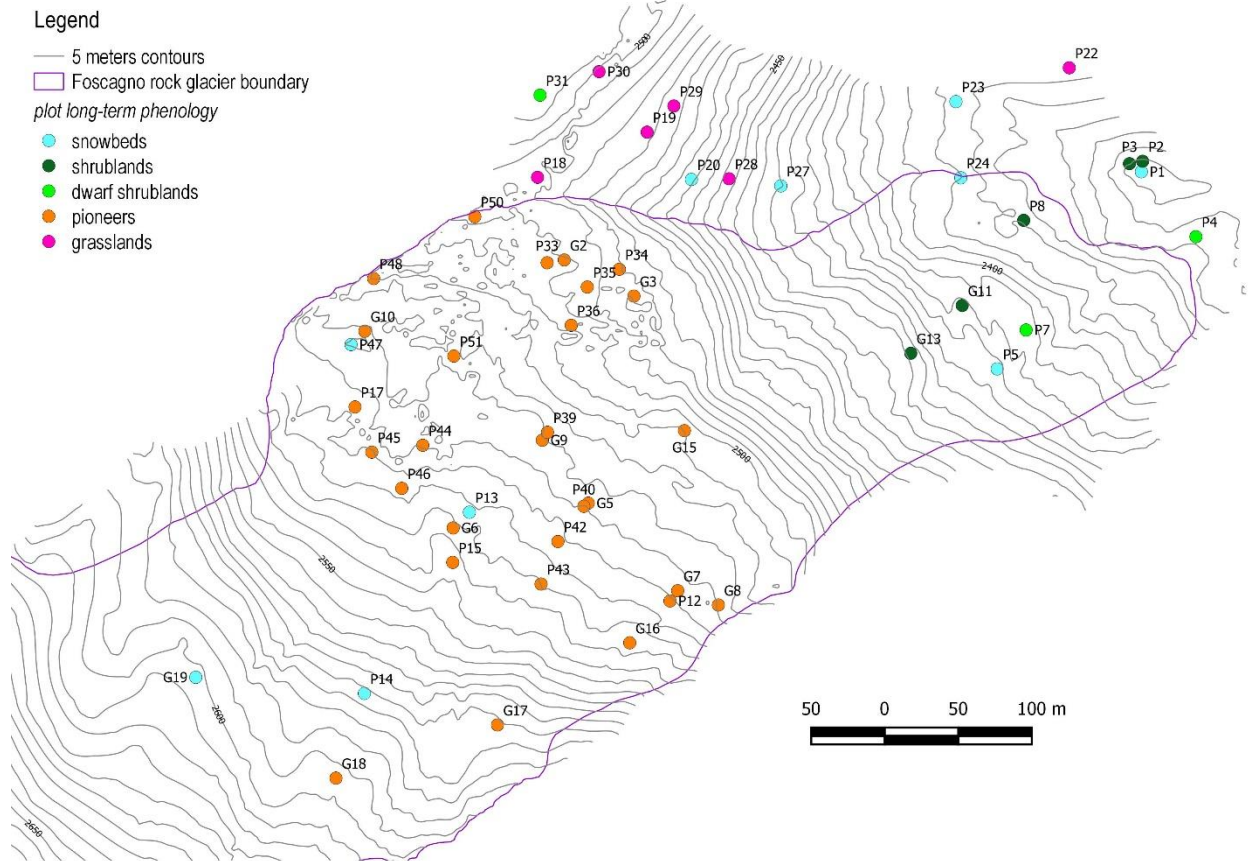


Figure III.3.1. Spatial distribution of the long-term phenology monitoring permanent plots, grouped by vegetation community types.

Since 2010, we started also the recording of quantitative data relying on the observation of a) the duration and b) the quantitative features of each phenophase.

The duration of each phenological stage is the number of days between the first and the last day of appearance of the phenophase (e.g. Iler et al., 2013; Caradonna et al., 2014). Over the season, we obtained the start, maximum and the end DOY for each phenological events. The entire distribution over the time was recorded for each phenophase, allowing us to study the behavior of the phenology over the course of the season.

The quantitative data represent the size of the object of each phenophase (e.g. shoot length, leaves number, flowers number, seeds number, etc...). Since 2010 we also collected data about the plant height according to Cornelissen et al. (2003) as this parameter was found to be a significant indicator of global warming (Walker et al., 2006; Elmendorf et al., 2012).

In total, during the course of this PhD were executed 89 days of field activity, that, considering the 133 replicates of each year corresponded to 11837 observations (considering the growing seasons 2014, 2015 and 2016).

Table III.3.1. Schematic description of the main phenological events monitored at the Foscagno valley.

phenophase	Brief description	Main references
SM – snow melt	Complete absence of snow on the ground	Webber & Walker, 1991
FS – first shoot	First vegetative shoot (herbs) or start of buds elongation (shrubs)	Anadon-Rossel et al., 2014; Cooper et al., 2011; Cornelius et al., 2012; Haggerty & Mazer, 2008
NL – new leaf	First leaf fully expanded	Anadon-Rossel et al., 2014; Cooper et al., 2011; Cornelius et al., 2012; Haggerty & Mazer, 2008; Molau & Mølgaard, 1996
MS – main shoot	Start of shoot elongation (only for shrubs)	Anadon-Rossel et al., 2014; Molau & Mølgaard, 1996
FB – flower bud	First flower budding: inflorescence or flower buds visible, but not in anthesis	Anadon-Rossel et al., 2014; Cooper et al., 2011; Denny et al., 2014; Dorji et al., 2013; Hulber et al., 2006; 2010; Ladining et al., 2013; Molau & Mølgaard, 1996
FF – first flower FSt - first stigma FA - first anther	First flower open: stage at which flowers begin anthesis or is receptive to pollen. Stigma and/or anthers are visible.	Abu-Asab et al., 2001; Anadon-Rossel et al., 2014; Anderson et al., 2012; Caradonna et al., 2014; Cook et al., 2012; Cooper et al., 2011; Cornelius et al., 2012; 2013; Craine et al., 2011; 2012; Crimmins et al., 2009; Denny et al., 2014; Dorji et al., 2013; Haggerty & Mazer, 2008; Hulber et al., 2006; 2010; Iler et al., 2013; IPG guide; Ladining et al., 2013; Molau et al., 2005; Molau and Mølgaard, 1996; Schwartz et al., 2003
MF – main flowering	Maximum number of flowers, obtained by counting the number of flower at each plot for each census	Anderson et al., 2012; Caradonna et al., 2014; Haggerty & Mazer, 2008; Iler et al., 2013; Schwartz et al., 2003
FSe – flower senescence	Senescence of the stigma or anthers	Cooper et al., 2011; Molau and Mølgaard, 1996
SD – seed development	One or more unripe fruits/seeds are visible, seeds undergo histogenesis.	Denny et al., 2014; Dorji et al., 2013; Hulber et al., 2006; 2010; Ladining et al., 2013
SR – seed ripening	One or more ripe fruits/seeds are visible, ripe color and/or beginning of fruit dropping	Denny et al., 2014; Haggerty and Mazer, 2008; Hulber et al., 2006; 2010; Ladining et al., 2013; Schwartz et al., 2003
Sdisp – seed dispersal	Dispersal of ripe seeds/dropping of ripe fruits	Cooper et al., 2011; Denny et al., 2014; Molau & Mølgaard, 1996; Schwartz et al., 2003
LS – leaf senescence	Date on which at least 50% of the leaves on an individual plant had changed color	Kolarova et al., 2014; Schuster et al., 2014; Panchen et al., 2015
LF – leaf fallen	Beginning of leaf fall	Denny et al 2014; Haggerty & Mazer, 2008; Schwartz et al., 2003

III.3.B. Climate data collection

Climatic data were collected from La Foppa AWS of ARPA (environmental regional agency), located close to the study area (< 1 km) at comparable elevation (2650 m a.s.l.). At this station, a continuous climatic dataset has been recorded since 1996.

The climate parameters provided by La Foppa AWS include: snow depth (m), liquid precipitation (mm), air temperature (°C), global solar radiation (W/m²), wind direction (°N) and wind speed (m/s).

Direct link to La Foppa AWS: <http://www2.arpalombardia.it/siti/arpalombardia/meteo>.

As photoperiod has been identified as a key factor of alpine plant development (e.g. Keller & Korner, 2003), we collected the daylight length (i.e. photoperiod) for each day of the monitoring period, at the following link: www.sunrise-and-sunset.com.

III.3.C. Winter snow cover monitoring

Since winter 2006/2007, the evolution of the winter snow pack has been manually monitored at the Foscagno valley in 69 plots along a 250 meters elevation gradient (2360-2610 m a.s.l.) over an area of about 0.6 km² (Fig. IV.2).

A detailed description of the topographic characteristic for each permanent plot is given in the supplementary material (Table S1).

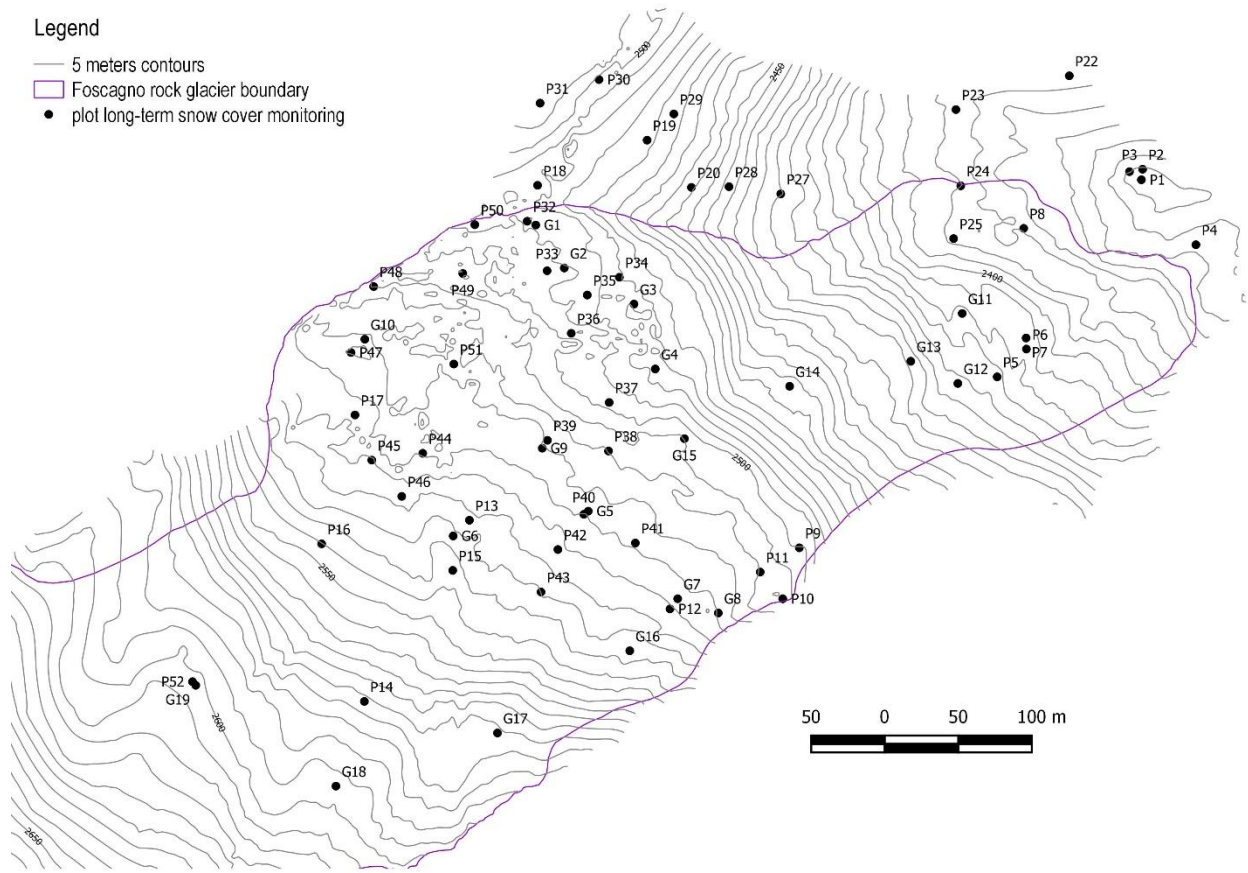


Figure III.3.2. Spatial distribution of the long-term snow cover monitoring plots.

The snow depth was measured in each single plot since the start of the permanent snow cover in Fall up to the melt out date in Spring.

The measurements were performed using a graduated probe (5 cm resolution). In correspondence of each plot, a plastic pole (2 meters high) was installed to indicate with large accuracy the position of the plot under the snowpack (Figure III.3.3). When the snow was higher than 2 meters or when the pole was damaged by the snow movement (and thus not visible), the GPS ($\pm 3\text{m}$) was used to get to the coordinate of the plot. In that case, at least three different measures were made randomly within a circle 3 meters radius.



Figure III.3.3. Example of a plastic pole installed close to the plot to indicate the position of the plot under the snow pack.

While in winter the measurements were performed once every ten days or once a month (depending on the safety condition of the snow pack), in the springtime were performed twice per week. Because the insulating effect of the snow cover over 80 cm is well known (e.g. Haeberli, 1973; Guglielmin & Tellini, 1994; Zhang, 2005), and for safety condition of the snow pack, during the middle winter period the observation were not executed till when the melting period started.

In total 63 field days of measurements were carried out during the winters 2013/2014, 2014/2015 and 2015/2016, which corresponded to 4347 data.

IV.1.D. Ground surface temperature monitoring

The spatial variability of the ground surface in the alpine environment is very high, because morphology and grain size distribution produce a relief largely variable. Moreover, also the

different vegetation associations and growth forms can influence strongly the ground surface temperature and therefore the ground thermal regime and the permafrost distribution (e.g. Guglielmin, 2004; Guglielmin et al., 2008; 2012; Gubler et al., 2011). The topographically induced mosaic of micro-climate conditions in an Alpine landscape are associated with local plant species distribution, and such thermal variability can exceed IPCC warming projections for the next 100 years (Scherrer & Korner, 2010; 2011).



Figure III.3.4. Example of 4 study sites with different vegetation cover: P23-*Rhododendron ferrugineum* (a); P31-*Kalmia procumbens* (b), P39-*Cerastium uniflorum* (c), P41-bare ground (d). Painted pebbles indicate where data loggers are buried.

The ground surface temperature (GST) is a good proxy for the evaluation of the soil thermal regime (e.g. Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009; Gubler et al., 2011; Guglielmin et al., 2012). Since the summer 2008 (and during the two following years 2009 and 2010, see table III.3.2) temperature loggers were installed at 2 and 10 cm depths (according to the protocol in Guglielmin, 2006) in correspondence of 13 vegetation plots within the study area.

Data loggers were distributed taking into account both the topographic variability and the ecological context: bare soil (P32, P41, P52) or occurrence of plant species representative of the typical growth forms of the Alpine environment [i.e. deciduous shrubs (G11, P27), evergreen shrubs (P20, P23), evergreen dwarf shrubs (P31), deciduous dwarf shrubs (G19, P47), graminoids (P29), forbs (G17, P39)] (Table S4, Fig. III.3.4).

Table III.3.2. List of the GST monitoring sites at the Foscaigno valley, with the hydrologic years with available data.

plot	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
P20		X	X	X	X	X	X	X
P23	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X
G11		X	X	X	X	X	X	X
P27		X	X	X		X	X	X
P31		X	X	X	X	X	X	X
G19			X	X	X	X	X	X
P47	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X
P29		X	X	X	X	X	X	X
G17		X	X	X	X	X	X	X
P39	X	X		X	X	X	X	X
P32		X	X	X	X	X	X	X
P41		X		X	X	X	X	X
P52			X	X	X	X	X	X

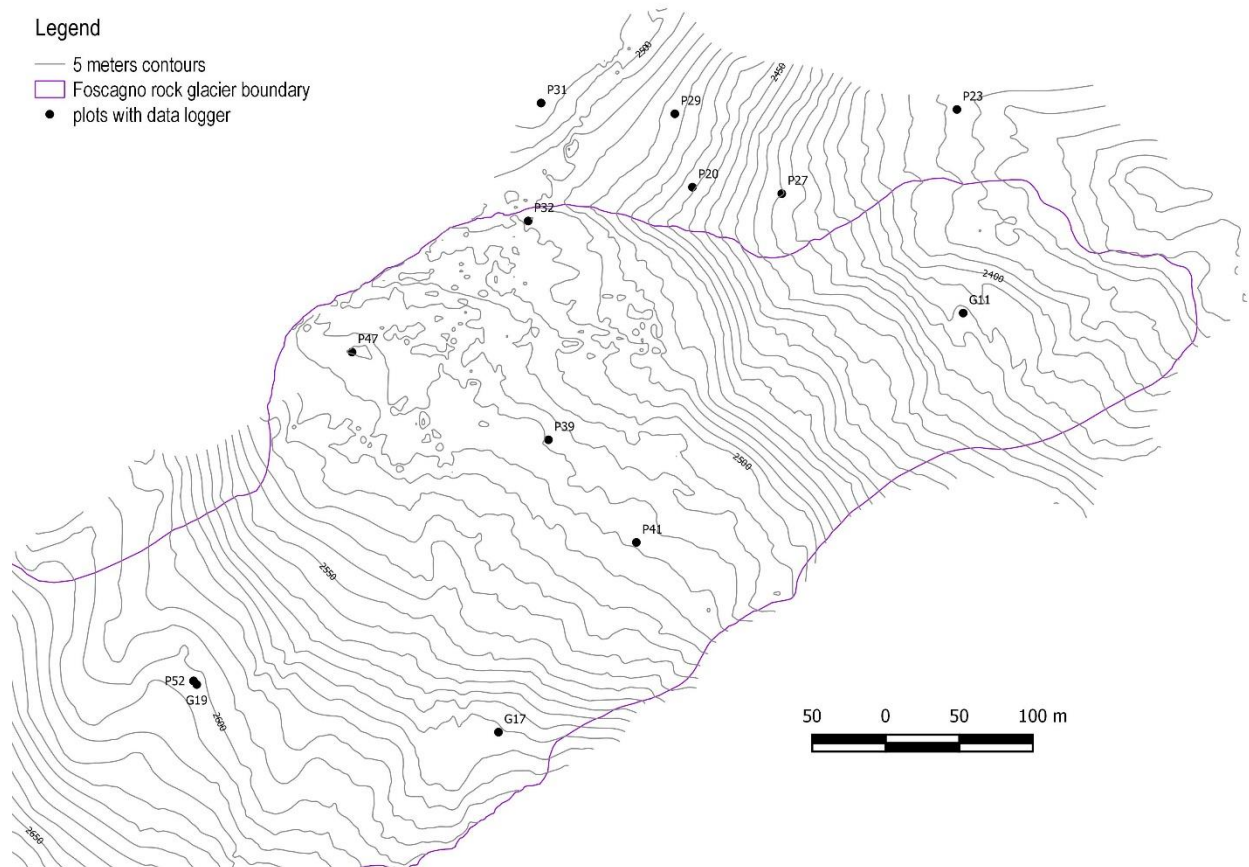


Figure III.3.5. Spatial distribution of the permanent plots with an installed data loggers.

These locations cover an elevation gradient of 221 meters (2388 - 2609 m a.s.l.), a slope range between 7 to 24 degree, and with variable aspects (Table S4 and Fig. III.3.5).

Two different types of two channels data loggers were used for this purpose: Hobo Pro Series (H08-031-08) by Onset and Tynitag TGP4520 by Gemini. The sensor accuracy is ± 0.20 °C for Tynitag and ± 0.25 °C for Hobo, with a resolution for both types of 0.02°C. The loggers were programmed to record measures every hour.

Note that during the study period, for maintenance reasons, at some locations the data loggers have been replaced also changing the model and the type of thermistor. These are the points P47, P29, G17, P39, and P41. In all these points a data loggers Tynitag were installed instead of the old Hobo Pro. Unfortunately, some years have missing data, due to the malfunctioning during the winter periods of some data loggers. These occurred in P27 (2013), P39 and P41 (2011) (Table III.3.2).

The thermistors were placed parallel to the surface, avoiding as much as possible the noise due to the roughness of the ground, according to the standard procedure developed for polar regions, from Arctic (Osterkamp, 2003) to Antarctica (Guglielmin, 2006) and also applied in the mid latitude mountain regions (Hoelzle et al, 2003; Pogliotti et al, 2015).

The topographic features (elevation, slope, aspect) were derived from a 2.5 m resolution DEM (Digital Elevation Model) available for this area. We then used these topographical variables to compute the potential solar radiation received in each of our study area (Table S4). All the analysis were done using the spatial analyst tool provided in ArcMap 10.1.

Concerning the plants coverage we measured the average heights of the individual concerned and the degree of coverage expressed as a percentage (Table S4), that are the best proxy as indicator of the plant biomass (Cornelissen et al., 2003), and consequently of the vegetation heat fluxes (Harris, 1998).

IV.1.E. Manipulation experiments

Since 2015 we started at the Foscano valley some manipulation experiments (Figure III.3.6), focusing on the effects of different aspect of the anthropogenic global change: nitrogen and phosphorous deposition, increase of liquid precipitation and nutrient partitioning among plants compartments.

The experiments were replicated among two of the most widespread vegetation communities: snowbeds (*Salicetum herbaceae* – SH) and grasslands (*Curvulo Nardetum* – CN). The two sites are distant each other about 100 m, and were located at approximately the same elevation. Also the subreplicates among each communities were almost at the same elevation and on flat areas, in order to get comparable data, unbiased from topographically effects.

For each of these communities we applied seven treatments (with three sub-replicates within each community) with a mono-factorial design: cc (control), FL (removal of flowers), xN (Sulfate Ammonium addition), xNPK (Plant Food addition), xU (Urea addition), xW (one weekly addition of water), x2W (twice weekly addition of water) (Table III.3.3).

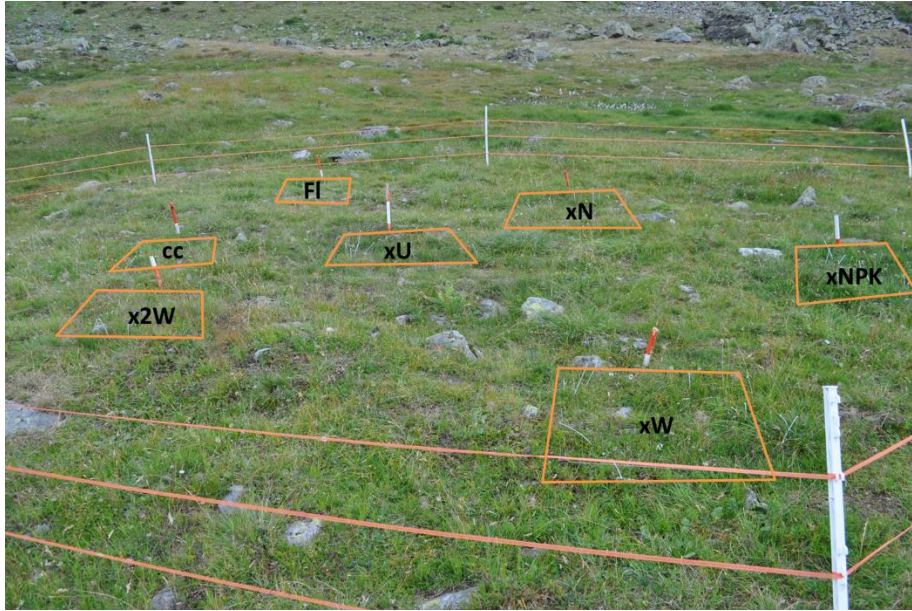


Figure III.3.6. Manipulation experiments: example of one of the sub-replicates on *Curvulo-Nardetum*.

The nutrients we added contains the following proportion of chemical elements (N:P:K:S): U = 46(Urea):0:0:0; N = 21(NH₄):0:0:65(SO₃); NPK = 14(12Urea, 2NH₄):10:27:0. For the plant food (NPK) we also added a specific quantity of Urea (Table III.3.3) in order to get comparable quantity of nitrogen among the different treatments.

The plot size of the treatment was of 100x150cm (Bowman et al., 2006; Farrer et al., 2015), within which a surface of 100x100cm was delimited for the vegetation monitoring (Brancaleoni et al., 2007; Smith et al., 2012; Keuper et al., 2012; Hou et al., 2013; Brancaleoni & Gerdol 2014; Petraglia et al. 2014; Farrer et al., 2015). The remaining surface (100x50cm) was used for the harvesting of biomass (20x20cm) in order to quantify the effects on the plant's production (Bowman et al., 2006; Farrer et al., 2015).

The nutrient additions were done in three moments: at the beginning of the season, few days after the snow melt (early July), and the second and third addition respectively 10 and 20 days later (Table III.3.3).

All the nutrients additions were diluted in 1 liter of water and the same amount of water was added to cc and FL plots (Bassin et al., 2012; Bowman et al., 2006; Kong et al., 2013). We executed the dilutions directly in the field, by using the water taken from a spring located at the foot of the rock glacier.

The amount of water for the addition (xW and x2W) was calculated by laboratory experiments of soils water holding capacity (from samples collected in the study area close to our experiments) and incremented of 25% considering the potential runoff due to the gentle slope. We added 10L and 6L of waters per each plot respectively for snowbeds (SH) and grasslands (CN).

Table III.3.3. Amount of nutrients addition for each single treatment.

treatment	Early July	Late July	Early August	Total (nutrient/m²yr)	references
U (Urea)	10.25g	8g	8g	26.25g	Bowmann et al., 2006 Bassin et al., 2012 Kong et al., 2013
N (NH₄)	10.25g	8g	8g	26.25g	Bowmann et al., 2006 Kong et al., 2013 Bassin et al 2012
NPK +Urea	25g (+9.5 U)	10g (+5 U)	10g (+5 U)	45g (+19.5 U)	Bowmann et al., 2006 Petraglia et al., 2014 Kong et al., 2013 Bassin et al 2012

The treatments xW and x2W consisted in the same amount of water, but while in xW, the water was added once per week, in x2W the addition was done twice per week. The water was added slowly (in different times covering almost 2 hours) to avoid runoff and facilitate the absorption from the soil.

For all the additions, we used a spray bottle to better distribute the nutrients/water on the plot surface. All the addition were done in early morning (before 10 A.M.) or late afternoon (after 4 P.M.) to avoid potential evapotranspiration.

The flower removal (FL) was done every time flowers appeared in the plots: for each species of the plot, they were harvested and counted.

Moreover, during all the growing season we fenced the two areas of the experiment, to avoid grazing by sheep or chamois (Figure III.3.6).

During the growing season, we harvested the ABG (Above Ground Biomass) (Liancourt et al., 2009; Bassin et al., 2012; Kong et al., 2013). In particular, we focused on three different moments of the growing season (approximately beginning-middle-end). The first harvesting was done each year before the start of the additions. The collected biomasses were weighted directly in the field by using a portable dynamometer and transferred to the laboratory, where they were dried at 60°C for 48 h (Bowman et al., 2006; Bassin et al., 2012; Farrer et al., 2015).

For each plot, we also monitored the phenological response of some selected target plant species, using the basic ITEX protocol, already applied for the long-term phenological monitoring (see above, Table III.3.1).

The ITEX protocol was implemented in order to intensify the observations for the senescence stages and autumn processes, which have been identified as the most neglected in climate change literature (Gallinat et al., 2014).

Indeed, we observed the leaf senescence evolution for selected individuals according to percentage of the leaves lamina color changes: 0-10%, 10-25%, 25-50%, 50-75%, 90%, and 100%, and for deciduous species, we observed also the timing of leaves abscission.

Moreover, during the growing season we measured the leaves dimensions (c. two or three times per months): length and width, picking up randomly 5 individuals inside the plot.

The species observed for the phenology monitoring were selected in order to satisfy the following requirements: a) they should be the most representative of the selected vegetation communities, b) they were representative of different growth forms, c) they were present in all the three sub-replicates of the same community and d) they were deciduous species. In total, we selected 10 ssp on grassland communities (n=210) and 7 ssp for snowbed (n=147) for a total of n=357 replicates (Table S5). The selected species were thus also representative of 4 growth forms: deciduous dwarf shrubs (1 ssp, n=21), deciduous shrubs (1 ssp, n=21), forbs (8 ssp, n=189) and graminoids (6 ssp, n=126) (Table S5).

III.4. Materials and methods: data elaboration

III.4.A. Plant phenology

For the analysis concerning the long-term phenology monitoring, we selected the main qualitative phenological events (i.e. SM, FS, NL, FB, FF, MF, SD, SR, LS) and two samples of the plant quantitative traits, i.e. FS length (FS_beg_n) and maximum plant height (Hmax).

Phenological data were first analyzed at inter-specific level to examine the overall intra-annual and inter-annual variability of each phenophase and identify eventual trends with time.

The same analyses were also executed at the intra-growth forms level, in order to compare responses among the different selected growth forms.

For this aim were used the main qualitative phenological data since 2007. However, for each specific selected phenological stage, we used data from a specific subgroup of replicates, in order to avoid the interpretation of uncertain data, following this scheme:

- a) SM, FS: n=133 replicates x 10 years (2007-2016), all the dataset;
- b) NL: n=116 replicates x 10 years (2007-2016). Since evergreen species exhibit specific patterns of leaves unfolding, we decided to select only the data referred to deciduous species (i.e. deciduous dwarf shrubs, deciduous shrubs, forbs, and graminoids);
- c) FB, FF, MF: n=127 replicates x 10 years (2007-2016). Since in some years *Empetrum hermaphroditum* and *Juniperu communis* did not produce flowers (<50% of years), we removed this two species from the analysis of flowering pattern;
- d) SD, SR: n=123 replicates x 9 years (2007-2015). Since in some years *E.hermaphroditum*, *J.communis* and *Vaccinium uliginosum* did not produce seeds (<50% of years), we removed these three species from the analysis of seeds development and ripening. Moreover, as the seeds development and ripening were still occurring when we performed our analysis, data were not available for all the species, and thus the data of the last year (2016) was excluded from the elaborations;
- e) LS: n=116 replicates x 8 years (2007-2015, excluding 2008). Since evergreen species exhibit specific pattern of leaf senescence, we decided to select only the data referred to deciduous species (i.e. deciduous dwarf shrubs, deciduous shrubs, forbs, and graminoids). Likewise SD and SR, as the leaf senescence was still occurring when we performed our analysis, data were not available for all the species, and thus the last year (2016) was excluded from the elaborations. Moreover, in summer 2008 in the Foscagno valley occurred a masting event of a defoliator lepidoptera (*Zygaena alpina*), which damaged the leaves of many of the analyzed deciduous species (Figure III.4.1). The LS data recorded in 2008 were thus excluded from our analyses.

We selected also two quantitative phenological data available since 2010, that were among the most sensitive of the vegetative development and thus the best indicator of plant growth and biomass. In particular, we selected the following measures:

- a) first shoots length soon after the SM (FS_beg_n): n=133 replicates x 7 years (2010-2016).
- b) maximum plant height reached during the season (Hmax): n=133 replicates x 7 years (2010-2016).



Figure III.4.1. *Zygena alpina* on a flower of *Carex curvula*. In 2008, a masting event of this defoliator lepidopter was recorded at the Foscagno valley.

For each qualitative and quantitative phenophase, we run the following analyses for the selected period (see above) at both inter-specific and intra-growth forms levels:

- a) One-way analyses of variance (ANOVA; $p < 0.05$) during the entire monitoring period at inter-annual level to assess inter-annual and inter-growth forms variability (Gill et al., 2015; Rosa et al., 2015);
- b) Non-parametric statistics including: minimum, maximum, median, 25% and 75% quartiles, plus mean (\pm SE and ± 1.96 SE) (both inter-annual and intra-annual) (Maggini et al., 2011);
- c) t-test to identify statistically significant differences between different years (to identify extreme years) and growth forms (VanVliet et al., 2014);
- d) Trends with time (advances or delays) were computed through linear regressions between DOY and year (Rosa et al., 2015), or between number of days (for growing season length: GSL, and pre-unfolding period: NL-SM) and year, excluding the extreme years (see above).

Non parametric statistics, in particular median and 75% quartile, provide information on the behavior of the largest part (50% and 75%) of the population data and are hence well representative of biological patterns (Maggini et al., 2011), also considering that the median is less sensitive than the mean to extreme (and potentially wrong) observations (VanVliet et al., 2014). For these reasons, we decided to use the median value (instead of the mean) as representative of the pattern of the population data of each year. Trends with time of each phenophases (both inter-specific and

intra-growth form level) were thus computed through linear regression between median values and year.

We also computed the inter-quartile differences (i.e. difference between the 75% and 25% quartiles) in order to provide the mid-phenophase duration (Jentsch et al., 2009) or the duration of the phenophase peak.

The length of each phenophase for each year was obtained by the difference from the latest and earliest phenophase dates recorded. Moreover, to quantify advances or delays of each phenophase, we computed the anomaly of the 75% quartile of each year respect to the 75% quartile of the entire monitoring period.

Growing season length (GSL) has been defined in different ways, such as the period between budburst and leaf fall (Linderholm, 2006), or the period between leaf unfolding (flushing) and the combination of leaf colouring and fall (Vitasse et al., 2009). However, in high elevation (and/or latitude) sites the greening phenological stages start in subnivean conditions with very shallow snow cover, when snow cover starts to melt (Starr & Oberbauer, 2003; Bjork & Molau, 2007). Therefore, in high elevation (and high latitude) environments it would be more correct to use snow melt (SM) to identify the onset of the growing season.

As our plots were located across an elevation gradient of 250 m, first of all we tested whether elevation could exert an impact on both SM and our phenological data. Indeed, the relation between elevation and plant phenology have been widely documented in alpine areas (e.g. Ziello et al., 2009; Cornelius et al., 2012). We thus tested by linear regression the relation between elevation and each phenophase, starting from SM to LS. We run these analyses both at inter-annual and inter-specific level as well as at the inter-annual and intra-growth forms level. According to Ziello et al. (2009) when the regression was statistically significant ($p < 0.05$) we adopted the threshold value of $R^2 > 0.5$ to assess the occurrence of a relation. As our data indicated the poor effect of the elevation gradient, we then used our data without need for any normalization for elevation.

To assess whether SM could be used as a robust indicator of the very first onset of the growing season, we tested by linear regression the relation between a) the dates of SM and FS and b) the dates of SM and NL. According to the results of our analyses, SM was used to compute the onset of the growing season.

As a consequence, we computed the length of the pre-unfolding period (NL-SM) by computing the differences between the dates of SM and NL.

To identify the relations between phenology and climatic factors we performed general regression models (GRMs) using the backward stepwise selection. In this way the model includes from the beginning of the analysis all the variables, identifying and eliminating eventual redundancies, emphasizing only the statistically significant variables. However, to improve the robustness of our analyses and avoid any potential redundancy between the selected climatic variables, prior to GRMs we tested by linear regression the relation between each pairs of variable. We considered the two climatic variables to be correlated when $R^2 > 0.5$ (Ziello et al., 2009). These analyses were

run at the inter-annual and inter-specific level for each specific phenophase. Once identified any redundancy, the redundant variables were excluded from the GRM.

Considering the monthly climatic dataset, we observed a redundancy ($R^2 > 0.5$, according to Ziello et al., 2009) between airTDD and airMEAN common for April, May, June and July (see chap. III.5.A.b). According to the results of the GRMs, the use of the airMEAN instead of the airTDD (from April to July) lead always to greater variance explained for each dataset. Moreover, since the airMEAN was related to both airTDD and airFDD, the use of airMEAN was also the best way to summarize the input of the air temperature in only one variable. On the contrary, in August we observed $R^2 > 0.5$ only when testing the relation between airMEAN and radTOT. In this case, we removed the radTOT to avoid redundancy in our dataset.

Considering instead the climatic parameters from the SM to the phenological events, we found for all the phenophases a strong relation ($R^2 > 0.5$) between radTOT and airTDD. We thus removed the radTOT to avoid redundancy with airTDD.

Other factors considered in all the GRMs were: elevation, year, SM and photoperiod (of each phenophase). The elevation in our study was not influencing directly any of the phenological stages (see chap III.5.A.a), however, our results could also be due to the restricted elevation range (only 250 m). Since the effect of the elevation on the phenology of alpine plants has been documented in several studies (e.g. Ziello et al., 2009, Cornelius et al., 2012) we considered in the GRMs also the elevation, in order to have the best descriptive model of our study area.

According to the results of the linear regressions, we then selected, for each specific phenophase, the climatic variables to be used for each GRM. For each of the analyzed phenophase, our analyses have been carried out at the inter-specific level by following two steps: I) considering only climatic factors and II) including also biotic factors (i.e. previous phenological stage).

The II approach (including biotic factors) was run only for those phenological events that could be potentially influenced by the previous phenophase: NL (vs FS), NL-SM (vs NL), FF (vs FB), MF (vs FF), SD (vs MF) and SR (vs SD). For FS, FB and LS we did not test the influence of previous phenological stages, since they have no related earlier phenological events.

The relation between related phenological events was also tested by linear regression, at the inter-annual level (both inter-specific and intra-growth forms). Moreover, we also tested by linear regression the relation between the SM and each phenological events at the inter-annual level (both inter-specific and intra-growth forms).

All computations were performed using the software Statistica®.

III.4.B. Climatic data

Climate statistics were computed for each month, season and year for the following parameters: mean daily air temperature (airMEAN), air thawing degree days (TDD), air freezing degree days

(FDD), total daily liquid precipitation (rainTOT), global daily incoming radiation (radTOT) and wind speed (WIND).

TDD (cumulative sum of temperature above 0°C) and FDD (cumulative sum of temperature below 0°C) were calculated as these indices provide the cumulative effect of air temperature and its consequences on biota (Molau & Mølgaard, 1996; Klene et al., 2001; Cannone et al., 2006; Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009).

Moreover we calculated the climate statistics from the SM until the phenological event for each species x plot x year combination (Oberbauer et al., 2013).

Concerning SM, in order to assess the climatic representativeness of our study site at regional scale, we performed a linear regression between the 75% quartile of SM (DOY) recorded in our area (2007-2016) and those of other AWS from many locations widespread over the European Alps (Gressoney, Rabbi, Arabba, Val Noana, Pitztaler Gletscher) (Fig. V.1.a.3).

Linear regressions were run also between the SM over all our plots for each year (75% quartile) and the SM at La Foppa AWS over all the study period (2007-2016), in order to check if the long-term trend of SM recorded at the LaFoppa was representative also of our study site, and if the SM measured over the study period was representative of the long-term SM evolution.

In the alpine tundra, the photoperiod (i.e. daylight length) can be a determinant factor controlling plant phenology (e.g. Keller & Korner, 2003; Heide, 2005; Hulber et al., 2010). In order to investigate such effects we assigned the daylight length (number of hours per day) to each species x plot x year combination.

In our GRMs analyses, therefore we included the SM, photoperiod, climate statistics computed from SM to the day of phenophase and the climate factors, which could potentially interact with the studied phenological stage.

III.4.C. Ground surface temperature

The soil temperature data were elaborated to: a) analyze the changes of the mean annual ground surface temperature (MAGST) over the study period, b) estimate through different methods the presence of snow cover, c) analyze the variability of permafrost distribution, d) quantify the influence of snow cover on the GST and e) quantify the influence of the soil coverage types on the GST.

In all our further analyses, we considered only the GST recorded at 2 cm (according to Pogliotti et al., 2015).

The mean annual ground surface temperature (MAGST) was computed considering the hydrological year (1st October – 30th September) (e.g. Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009; Apaloo et al., 2012; Gruber et al., 2011; Pogliotti et al., 2015).

All the data were statistically analyzed through the following way:

- a) One-way analyses of variance (ANOVA; $p < 0.05$) during the entire monitoring period at inter-annual level to assess variability among years and surface types (e.g. Gubler et al., 2011; Gill et al., 2015; Rosa et al., 2015);
- b) t-test to identify statistically significant differences between different years (VanVliet et al., 2014) and to identify “extreme” years;
- c) Trends with time (advances or delays) were computed through linear regressions between MAGST and year only for “normal” years (Pogliotti et al., 2015).

Manually measures of snow cover were not available for each day, and when computing the start and the melt out of the snow cover, it could be unreliable, preventing us to evaluate with high accuracy the snow cover duration (SCD), which is potentially one of the key factors that regulates the soil thermal regime. We then could only consider the field snow measures in order to obtain the minimum snow cover duration.

Different methods have been used by many authors to estimate the presence of snow cover using the daily GST time series obtained by temperature loggers (Taras et al., 2002; Lundquist & Lott, 2008; Gadek & Kedzia, 2008; Schmidt et al., 2009; Apaloo et al., 2012; Schmid et al., 2012; Danby & Hick, 2007; Gadek & Leszkiewicz, 2010; Staub & Delaloye, 2016). Other authors also assessed the presence/absence of snow cover by using fiber optic cable (e.g. Tyler et al., 2008; Seyfried et al., 2016), or thermal imaging system (Westermann et al., 2011; Scherrer & Korner, 2010; 2011).

In Guglielmin et al. (under preparation), relying on our dataset, we analyzed the GST patterns in relation to the field measure of snow depth, comparing the ranges of variation for the mean daily GST and its St.Dev. at 2cm, in relation to the snow thickness.

For each snow cover season, we compared our findings with the equation proposed by other authors (see above).

Since all the other methods proposed in literature were underestimating the beginning date of snow cover (BD), based on our empirical dataset we developed a new index based on daily GST and St.Dev. (Guglielmin et al., in preparation). This new method considers the soil covered by snow when one of these two conditions is satisfied: ($GST \leq 0 + a$) or ($GST > 0 + a$ and $St.Dev. < 0.1$), where “a” is the accuracy of the thermometers.

This new index was then applied to our dataset, to estimate several parameters concerning the SCD and thus the snow free period (SF):

- a) the snow melt (SM), that corresponded to the complete absence of snow on the ground (Webber & Walker, 1991; Apaloo et al., 2012; Schmidt et al. 2012);
- b) the beginning date of snow cover (BD), that correspond to the first day of the year of the permanent winter snow cover (Gruber et al., 2011; Apaloo et al., 2012; Schmid et al., 2012).

By using the daily record of snow cover depth from La Foppa AWS, we computed the beginning date of snow cover deeper than 80 cm ($BD > 80$) for each year of the study period, since it is assumed that over 80 cm the snow cover insulates the ground from air temperature oscillation (e.g. Haberli, 1973).

In order to assess the presence of permafrost in our monitoring sites, we calculated the conventional BTS (bottom temperature of winter snow cover) from the GST daily record, as the GST values in March (average, min, max) (Gadek & Kedzia, 2008; Gadek & Leszkiewicz, 2010).

Measurement of BTS by field probing have been used as a well-established method during the past years for mapping mountain permafrost distribution in the Alps (e.g. Haeberli, 1973; Hoelzle, 1992; Guglielmin & Tellini, 1994; Isaksen et al., 2002). We compared the BTS obtained by the daily GST in March with the field BTS probe data available for the Foscagno valley.

Once identified the period of permanent snow cover (based on the new index), to quantify the insulating effect of the snow cover on GST we computed the n-factor FDD, as the ratio of the FDD in the soils to that in the air (FDD soils / FDD air), during the snow cover season (Klene et al., 2001; Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009; Zhang et al., 2005).

Once identified the length of the snow free period (SF), to quantify the influence of the vegetation cover on the soil surface energy balance, we calculated the n-factor TDD, as the proportion of TDD in the soils to that in the air (TDD soil / TDD air) during the snow free period (according to Klene et al., 2001; Cannone et al., 2006; Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009; Guglielmin et al., 2008; 2012).

III.4.D. Manipulation experiments

Phenological data were analyzed at both inter-specific and intra-growth forms levels to examine the overall (and growth forms) inter-annual variability of each phenophase and identify eventual patterns among treatments.

We used the same approach applied during the long-term phenology dataset elaboration, in order to get comparable results. In this case, we selected some qualitative and quantitative phenological data, which we identified as the most sensitive to climate and global change.

Concerning the phenological data, we selected the following phenophases:

- a) MF: n=321 replicates x 2 years (2015-2016). The flowering of *Vaccinium uliginosum* was removed from our analyses since it flowered in not enough cases (<50%);
- b) LS: 357 replicates x year (2015). Since the leaf senescence was still occurring when we performed our analysis, data were not available for all the species, and thus the last year (2016) was excluded from the elaborations.

Among the quantitative data, we selected for our analysis:

- a) FS length (FS_beg_n): n=357 replicates x 1 year (2016). Data referred only to 2016 since in 2015 at the beginning of the experiments most species already completed their FS;
- b) maximum plant height reached during the growing season (Hmax): n=357 replicates x 2 years (2015-2016);
- c) maximum leaves length reached during the growing season (LLmax): n=357 replicates x 2 years (2015-2016);
- d) Above ground biomass (ABG): n=42 replicates x 2 years (2015-2016).

For each phenophase (qualitative and quantitative), we run the following analyses for the selected period (see above) and at both inter-specific and intra-growth forms level:

- a) Non-parametric statistics including: minimum, maximum, median, 25% and 75% quartiles, plus mean (\pm SE and \pm 1.96 SE) (both inter-annual and intra-annual) (Maggini et al., 2011);
- b) Wilcoxon test to identify statistically significant differences between each treatment and the control plots (cc) (dependent variables);
- c) t-test to identify statistically significant differences between treatments (independent variables) (Smith et al., 2012).

III.5. Results

III.5.A. Preliminary analyses of the influence of the elevation gradient and of the relationships among the climatic variables

III.5.A.a. Influence of elevation on the selected phenological events

Since in our study we worked across an elevation gradient of 250 meters, we first assessed its potential influence on each of the phenological events selected for this study.

According to our further investigation concerning the phenophases (see chap III.5.B), we run the following analyses: I) inter-specific and inter-annual level, II) intra-growth forms and inter-annual level.

Since not all the growth forms were analyzed in all the phenophases, we here tested the relation with elevation only for the selected subgroups of species for each analyzed phenological event (see methods).

Inter-annual and inter-specific level

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual and inter-specific level, all the phenophases and the quantitative plant traits revealed a statistically significant relation with elevation (in all cases $p < 0.01$) (Table III.5.A.a.1). However, the proportion of variances of each phenophase explained by elevation were always low ($R^2 < 0.25$), indicating a low relevance of the elevation gradient considered in this study.

Table III.5.A.a.1. Influence of the elevation on the selected phenophases, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual and inter-specific level.

	β	R^2	p
SM	0.13	0.25	<0.01
FS	0.14	0.25	<0.01
NL	0.12	0.21	<0.01
NL-SM	-0.01	0.02	<0.01
FB	0.08	0.11	<0.01
FF	0.09	0.11	<0.01
MF	0.09	0.10	<0.01
SD	0.09	0.08	<0.01
SR	0.01	0.00	<0.01
LS	0.04	0.02	<0.01
FS_beg_n	0.03	0.03	<0.01
Hmax	-0.41	0.13	<0.01

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

Concerning deciduous dwarf shrubs we observed a statistically significant influence of the elevation only for the greening stages (FS and NL, as well as NL-SM) and for the Hmax, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($p < 0.01$). However, the proportion of explained variances were always low ($R^2 < 0.19$), indicating a negligible effect of the elevation. All the other phenological events did not exhibit any statistically significant effect of elevation ($p > 0.05$) (Table III.5.A.a.2).

Table III.5.A.a.2. Influence of the elevation on the selected phenophases of deciduous dwarf shrubs, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

	β	R^2	p
SM	0.09	0.19	<0.01
FS	0.08	0.18	<0.01
NL	0.07	0.18	<0.01
NL-SM	-0.02	0.12	<0.01
FB	0.02	0.01	0.44
FF	0.02	0.02	0.37
MF	0.01	0.01	0.53
SD	0.01	0.00	0.66
SR	0.02	0.02	0.39
LS	0.02	0.01	0.40
FS_beg_n	0.00	0.01	0.41
Hmax	-0.04	0.09	0.03

Deciduous shrubs

In our study, the elevation did not exert any statistically significant influence on the phenology of deciduous shrubs, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($p > 0.05$) (Table III.5.A.a.3).

Table III.5.A.a.3. Influence of the elevation on the selected phenophases of deciduous shrubs, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

	β	R^2	p
SM	0.07	0.01	0.60
FS	0.09	0.02	0.46
NL	-0.03	0.00	0.72
NL-SM	-0.13	0.10	0.06
FB	-0.09	0.01	0.77
FF	-0.15	0.02	0.55
MF	-0.12	0.01	0.65
LS	0.02	0.00	0.87
FS_beg_n	0.02	0.06	0.20
Hmax	-0.13	0.01	0.56

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

Also for the evergreen dwarf shrubs, all the selected phenological events were not influenced by elevation, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($p > 0.05$). Only the Hmax showed a statistically significant influence ($p < 0.01$) even if with low proportion of variance, indicating negligible effect of elevation (Table III.5.A.a.4).

Table III.5.A.a.4. Influence of the elevation on the selected phenophases of ev.dwarf shrubs, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

	β	R^2	p
SM	-0.03	0.01	0.30
FS	-0.02	0.01	0.44
FB	-0.01	0.00	0.75
FF	0.00	0.00	0.90
MF	-0.01	0.00	0.73
SD	0.01	0.01	0.58
SR	0.01	0.01	0.65
FS_beg_n	0.00	0.00	0.60
Hmax	-0.01	0.14	<0.01

Evergreen shrubs

As already observed for deciduous shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs, in our study there was no influence of the elevation on the phenology of the selected phenophases, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($p > 0.05$) (Table III.5.A.a.5), except for FF, MF and SD. However, also in this case, the amount of explained variance is very low (according to R^2 values) and therefore its influence could be considered negligible.

Table III.5.A.a.5. Influence of the elevation on the selected phenophases of evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

	β	R^2	p
SM	-0.01	0.00	0.78
FS	-0.01	0.00	0.81
FB	-0.06	0.05	0.16
FF	-0.08	0.13	0.02
MF	-0.08	0.13	0.02
SD	-0.11	0.10	0.05
SR	0.02	0.01	0.68
FS_beg_n	0.02	0.01	0.42
Hmax	0.21	0.01	0.57

Forbs

The phenophases of forbs species was statistically significant affected by the elevation, only up to the flowering stage ($p < 0.05$), and with higher confidence the greening stages (FS and NL), FB as well as the Hmax ($p < 0.01$) (Table III.5.A.a.6). However, in all these cases the proportion of variance explained by elevation was always low ($R^2 < 0.17$), indicating negligible effects of elevation in our study.

Table III.5.A.a.6. Influence of the elevation on the selected phenophases of forbs, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

	β	R^2	p
SM	0.15	0.17	<0.01
FS	0.15	0.16	<0.01
NL	0.14	0.17	<0.01
NL-SM	0.01	0.00	0.10
FB	0.04	0.02	<0.01
FF	0.03	0.01	0.01
MF	0.03	0.01	0.04
SD	0.03	0.01	0.08
SR	-0.01	0.00	0.63
LS	0.01	0.00	0.66
FS_beg_n	0.04	0.02	<0.01
Hmax	-0.06	0.01	0.13

Graminoids

Graminoids were probably the growth form most influenced by elevation concerning all their phenophases, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($p < 0.01$). However the proportion of variance explained by elevation was always low ($R^2 < 0.25$), indicating again little effects from the elevation in our study (Table III.5.A.a.7).

Table III.5.A.a.7. Influence of the elevation on the selected phenophases of graminoids, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

	β	R^2	p
SM	0.13	0.25	<0.01
FS	0.13	0.25	<0.01
NL	0.07	0.18	<0.01
NL-SM	-0.02	0.12	<0.01
FB	0.13	0.22	<0.01
FF	0.16	0.23	<0.01
MF	0.15	0.22	<0.01
SD	0.14	0.18	<0.01
SR	0.09	0.11	<0.01
LS	0.06	0.06	<0.01
FS_beg_n	0.02	0.01	0.07
Hmax	-0.34	0.21	<0.01

III.5.A.b. Preliminary analyses of the relations among climatic variables

By using data from LaFoppa AWS, we computed several meteorological variables (see methods). Therefore, in order to avoid redundancy in our dataset, we tested by linear regression the relations between the selected climatic variables.

In particular, we tested by linear regressions the relations of air temperature variables (airMEAN, airFDD, airTDD) between each other, as well as with the total incoming radiation (radTOT), as they could be potentially related. We run our analyses considering both the monthly statistics and the statistics computed from each single phenophase since SM.

This process was the starting point for the selection of the best climatic predictors that we used in the GRMs analysis (chap. III.5.B.k).

According to our further investigation provided by the GRMs (see chap III.5.B.k), we run the following analyses at inter-specific and inter-annual level, eventually separating the analysis when “extreme” years have been found concerning plant phenology (i.e. year 2007 for FS and NL-SM or year 2015 for LS).

April

All the linear regressions computed for each pair of variables in April showed high statistically significant relation ($p < 0.01$). However, only the airTDD and airFDD when tested with airMEAN displayed a high R^2 (always > 0.5) in both all the study period and only the normal years (Table III.5.A.b.1).

Table III.5.A.b.1. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for April, as tested by linear regression on both all the study period (2007-2016) and for the normal years of FS and NL-SM (2008-2016).

	2007-2016		2008-2016	
	R ²	p	R ²	p
airTDD_APRIL vs airMEAN_APRIL	0.78	<0.01	0.55	<0.01
airFDD_APRIL vs airMEAN_APRIL	0.87	<0.01	0.87	<0.01
airFDD_APRIL vs airTDD_APRIL	0.44	<0.01	0.21	<0.01
airFDD_APRIL vs radTOT_APRIL	0.08	<0.01	0.05	<0.01
radTOT_APRIL vs airMEAN_APRIL	0.15	<0.01	0.16	<0.01
radTOT_APRIL vs airTDD_APRIL	0.20	<0.01	0.31	<0.01

May

All the linear regressions computed for each pair of variables in May showed high statistically significant relation ($p < 0.01$) (Table III.5.A.b.2). However, only the airTDD and airFDD when

tested with airMEAN, and the airFDD when tested with airTDD, displayed a high R^2 (>0.82) in both all the study period and only the normal years (Table III.5.A.b.2).

Table III.5.A.b.2. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for May, as tested by linear regression on both all the study period (2007-2016) and only for the normal years period of FS and NL-SM (2008-2016).

	2007-2016		2008-2016	
	R ²	p	R ²	p
airTDD_MAY vs airMEAN_MAY	0.98	<0.01	0.99	<0.01
airFDD_MAY vs airMEAN_MAY	0.90	<0.01	0.90	<0.01
airFDD_MAY vs airTDD_MAY	0.82	<0.01	0.82	<0.01
airFDD_MAY vs radTOT_MAY	0.04	<0.01	0.23	<0.01
radTOT_MAY vs airMEAN_MAY	0.09	<0.01	0.37	<0.01
radTOT_MAY vs airTDD_MAY	0.11	<0.01	0.40	<0.01

June

In June, the FDD were not considered, since they showed low values and thus a very low variance over all the study period, as it could be expected due to the progress of the season.

Even if all the linear regressions computed for each pair of variables in June showed high statistically significant relation ($p<0.01$), only the airTDD, when tested against airMEAN, showed a high R^2 ($=1.00$) when considering both all the study period and only the normal years periods (Table III.5.A.b.3).

Table III.5.A.b.3. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for June, as tested by linear regression on all the study period (2007-2016) as well as for the normal years of FS and NL-SM (2008-2016), and for the normal years of LS (2007-2014).

	2007-2016		2008-2016		2007-2014	
	R ²	p	R ²	p	R ²	p
airTDD_JUNE vs airMEAN_JUNE	1.00	<0.01	1.00	<0.01	1.00	<0.01
radTOT_JUNE vs airMEAN_JUNE	0.03	<0.01	0.01	<0.01	0.02	<0.01
radTOT_JUNE vs airTDD_JUNE	0.11	<0.01	0.00	<0.01	0.00	<0.01

July

Also in July the FDD were not considered, since they showed values close to zero and thus low variance. All the linear regressions computed for each pair of variables in July showed high statistically significant relation ($p<0.01$) (Table III.5.A.b.4).

In this case, over the whole study period we observed also large proportion of variances explained for all the combinations of variables ($R^2 > 0.54$), while the radiation (radTOT) on the normal years period of LS (2007-2014) explained lower variances of both airMEAN and airTDD (Table III.5.A.b.4).

Table III.5.A.b.4. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for July, as tested by linear regression on both all the study period (2007-2016) and only for the normal years of LS (2007-2014).

	<u>2007-2016</u>		<u>2007-2014</u>	
	R²	p	R²	p
airTDD_JULY vs airMEAN_JULY	0.73	<0.01	0.58	<0.01
radTOT_JULY vs airMEAN_JULY	0.54	<0.01	0.34	<0.01
radTOT_JULY vs airTDD_JULY	0.54	<0.01	0.29	<0.01

August

Similarly to June and July, the FDD was not considered in August, due to their very low values and variance. Even if all the linear regressions computed for each pair of variables in August showed high statistically significant relation ($p < 0.01$), only the radTOT, when tested against airMEAN, showed a high R^2 (> 0.54) when considering all the study period and only the normal years periods (Table III.5.A.b.5). A high proportion of variance was also observed when testing radTOT and airTDD, but only in the normal years of LS period (2007-2014).

Table III.5.A.b.5. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for August, as tested by linear regression on both all the study period (2007-2016) and only for the normal years of LS (2007-2014).

	<u>2007-2016</u>		<u>2007-2014</u>	
	R²	p	R²	p
airTDD_AUG vs airMEAN_AUG	0.21	<0.01	0.19	<0.01
radTOT_AUG vs airMEAN_AUG	0.54	<0.01	0.70	<0.01
radTOT_AUG vs airTDD_AUG	0.38	<0.01	0.57	<0.01

FS-SM

In the few days occurring from SM to FS (FS-SM), the FDD showed values always close to zero and a low variance, and thus was not included in further investigations.

All the linear regressions computed for each pair of variables in the FS-SM period showed high statistically significant relation ($p < 0.01$) (Table III.5.A.b.6). However, only the radTOT, when tested against airTDD, showed a high R^2 (> 0.53) when considering all the study period and only the normal years period (Table III.5.A.b.6).

Table III.5.A.b.6. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for the period FS-SM, as tested by linear regression on both all the study period (2007-2016) and only for the normal years of FS and NL-SM period (2008-2016).

	2007-2016		2008-2016	
	R ²	p	R ²	p
airTDD_FS-SM vs airMEAN_FS-SM	0.41	<0.01	0.36	<0.01
radTOT_FS-SM vs airMEAN_FS-SM	0.05	<0.01	0.02	<0.01
radTOT_FS-SM vs airTDD_FS-SM	0.53	<0.01	0.53	<0.01

NL-SM

At the inter-specific level, the FDD cumulated since SM was very close to zero, showing low variance, and was thus removed from further investigations.

In the pre-unfolding period (NL-SM), the relations between each pair of variables were statistically significant ($p < 0.01$) (Table III.5.A.b.7), but only the radTOT, when tested with airTDD, showed high proportion of variance explained in both all the study period and only normal years ($R^2 > 0.79$) (Table V.0.b.7).

Table III.5.A.b.7. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for the period NL-SM, as tested by linear regression on both all the study period (2007-2016) and only for the normal years period (2008-2016).

	2007-2016		2008-2016	
	R ²	p	R ²	p
airTDD_NL-SM vs airMEAN_NL-SM	0.05	<0.01	0.07	<0.01
radTOT_NL-SM vs airMEAN_NL-SM	0.01	0.02	0.01	0.03
radTOT_NL-SM vs airTDD_NL-SM	0.81	<0.01	0.79	<0.01

FB-SM

Also for the period FB-SM, the relations between each pair of variables were statistically significant ($p < 0.01$) (Table V.0.b.8). However, only the radTOT, when tested with airTDD, showed high proportion of variance explained ($R^2 = 0.86$) (Table III.5.A.b.8).

Table III.5.A.b.8. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for the period FB-SM, as tested by linear regression over all the study period (2007-2016).

	2007-2016	
	R²	p
airTDD_FB-SM vs airMEAN_FB-SM	0.02	<0.01
airFDD_FB-SM vs airMEAN_FB-SM	0.11	<0.01
airFDD_FB-SM vs airTDD_FB-SM	0.03	<0.01
airFDD_FB-SM vs radTOT_FB-SM	0.11	<0.01
radTOT_FB-SM vs airMEAN_FB-SM	0.01	<0.01
radTOT_FB-SM vs airTDD_FB-SM	0.86	<0.01

FF-SM

Also for the period FF-SM, the relations between each pair of variables were statistically significant ($p < 0.01$) (Table III.5.A.b.9). Similarly to FB-SM, only the radTOT, when tested with airTDD, showed high proportion of variance explained ($R^2 = 0.86$) (Table III.5.A.b.9).

Table III.5.A.b.9. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for the period FF-SM, as tested by linear regression over all the study period (2007-2016).

	2007-2016	
	R²	p
airTDD_FF-SM vs airMEAN_FF-SM	0.01	<0.01
airFDD_FF-SM vs airMEAN_FF-SM	0.01	<0.01
airFDD_FF-SM vs airTDD_FF-SM	0.03	<0.01
airFDD_FF-SM vs radTOT_FF-SM	0.11	<0.01
radTOT_FF-SM vs airMEAN_FF-SM	0.04	<0.01
radTOT_FF-SM vs airTDD_FF-SM	0.86	<0.01

MF-SM

Also in this case, even if all the relations between each pair of variables were statistically significant ($p < 0.01$), only the radTOT, when tested with airTDD, showed high proportion of variance explained ($R^2 = 0.86$) (Table III.5.A.b.10).

Table III.5.A.b.10. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for the period MF-SM, as tested by linear regression over all the study period (2007-2016).

	2007-2016	
	R²	p
airTDD_MF-SM vs airMEAN_MF-SM	0.00	<0.01
airFDD_MF-SM vs airMEAN_MF-SM	0.08	<0.01
airFDD_MF-SM vs airTDD_MF-SM	0.05	<0.01
airFDD_MF-SM vs radTOT_MF-SM	0.14	<0.01
radTOT_MF-SM vs airMEAN_MF-SM	0.05	<0.01
radTOT_MF-SM vs airTDD_MF-SM	0.85	<0.01

SD-SM

Also in this case, all the relations between each pair of variables were statistically significant ($p < 0.01$), but only the radTOT, when tested with airTDD, showed high proportion of variance explained ($R^2 = 0.84$) (Table III.5.A.b.11).

Table III.5.A.b.11. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for the period SD-SM, as tested by linear regression over all the study period (2007-2015).

	2007-2015	
	R²	p
airTDD_SD-SM vs airMEAN_SD-SM	0.01	<0.01
airFDD_SD-SM vs airMEAN_SD-SM	0.04	<0.01
airFDD_SD-SM vs airTDD_SD-SM	0.02	<0.01
airFDD_SD-SM vs radTOT_SD-SM	0.14	<0.01
radTOT_SD-SM vs airMEAN_SD-SM	0.03	<0.01
radTOT_SD-SM vs airTDD_SD-SM	0.84	<0.01

SR-SM

Similarly to the previous stages, only the radTOT, when tested with airTDD, showed high proportion of variance explained ($R^2 = 0.79$), even if all the relations between each pair of variables were statistically significant ($p < 0.01$) (Table III.5.A.b.12).

Table III.5.A.b.12. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for the period SR-SM, as tested by linear regression over all the study period (2007-2015).

	2007-2015	
	R ²	p
airTDD_SR-SM vs airMEAN_SR-SM	0.02	<0.01
airFDD_SR-SM vs airMEAN_SR-SM	0.05	<0.01
airFDD_SR-SM vs airTDD_SR-SM	0.04	<0.01
airFDD_SR-SM vs radTOT_SR-SM	0.14	<0.01
radTOT_SR-SM vs airMEAN_SR-SM	0.15	<0.01
radTOT_SR-SM vs airTDD_SR-SM	0.79	<0.01

LS-SM

Also for the growing season period (LS-SM), only the radTOT, when tested with airTDD, showed high proportion of variance explained (R²=0.79), even if all the relations between each pair of variables were statistically significant (p<0.01) (Table III.5.A.b.13).

Table III.5.A.b.13. Relations between each pair of potentially related statistics computed for the period LS-SM, as tested by linear regression over all the study period (2007-2015) and only for the normal years of LS (2007-2014).

	2007-2015		2007-2014	
	R ²	p	R ²	p
airTDD_LS-SM vs airMEAN_LS-SM	0.00	<0.01	0.00	<0.01
airFDD_LS-SM vs airMEAN_LS-SM	0.06	<0.01	0.12	<0.01
airFDD_LS-SM vs airTDD_LS-SM	0.05	<0.01	0.06	<0.01
airFDD_LS-SM vs radTOT_LS-SM	0.38	<0.01	0.38	<0.01
radTOT_LS-SM vs airMEAN_LS-SM	0.09	<0.01	0.18	<0.01
radTOT_LS-SM vs airTDD_LS-SM	0.79	<0.01	0.78	<0.01

III.5.B. Long-term plant phenology monitoring

III.5.B.a. Patterns of Snow Melt (SM) and onset of the growing season

Inter-species level

Overall the study period (2007-2016), the SM exhibited a large and statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=78$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.a.1-2).

During the entire monitoring period (2007-2016) (Table III.5.B.a.1), mean and median values of SM were coincident (169 DOY, corresponding to mid-June) and its 75% quartile occurred 11 days later (180 DOY, which correspond to the end of June).

Table III.5.B.a.1. Non-parametric statistics of snow melt (SM) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	130	150	135	135	153	161	174	14.5
2008	120	176	158	168	175	182	204	10.4
2009	128	181	165	170	177	188	216	12.6
2010	133	178	160	166	178	186	206	12.2
2011	133	160	143	146	158	169	181	12.4
2012	133	161	144	147	162	171	184	12.4
2013	133	181	161	168	182	192	217	16.0
2014	131	175	147	161	171	189	221	16.8
2015	133	161	127	152	158	173	206	15.5
2016	131	166	145	159	172	175	181	11.3
2007-2016	1305	169	127	158	169	180	221	16.8

Analyzing each year separately (Table III.5.B.a.1), the beginning of SM was recorded between early May (127 DOY, in 2015) and mid-June (165 DOY, in 2009), while the SM completion ranged from late June (174 DOY, in 2007) to early August (221 DOY, in 2014).

The total duration of the SM showed a large variability, ranging from 36 days (occurred last year, in 2016) up to 79 days (in 2015), while the SM peak duration showed a lower variability, ranging from 2 weeks (14 days, in 2008) up to almost one month (28 days, in 2014).

It is significant the large SM advance of 2007 respect to all the other years. According to the 75% quartile anomalies, in this year the SM occurred 19 days earlier, while on the opposite, the latest SM occurred in 2013, with a delay of 12 days (Fig. III.5.B.a.2).



Figure III.5.B.a.1. Example of SM (complete absence of snow cover) in plot G2.

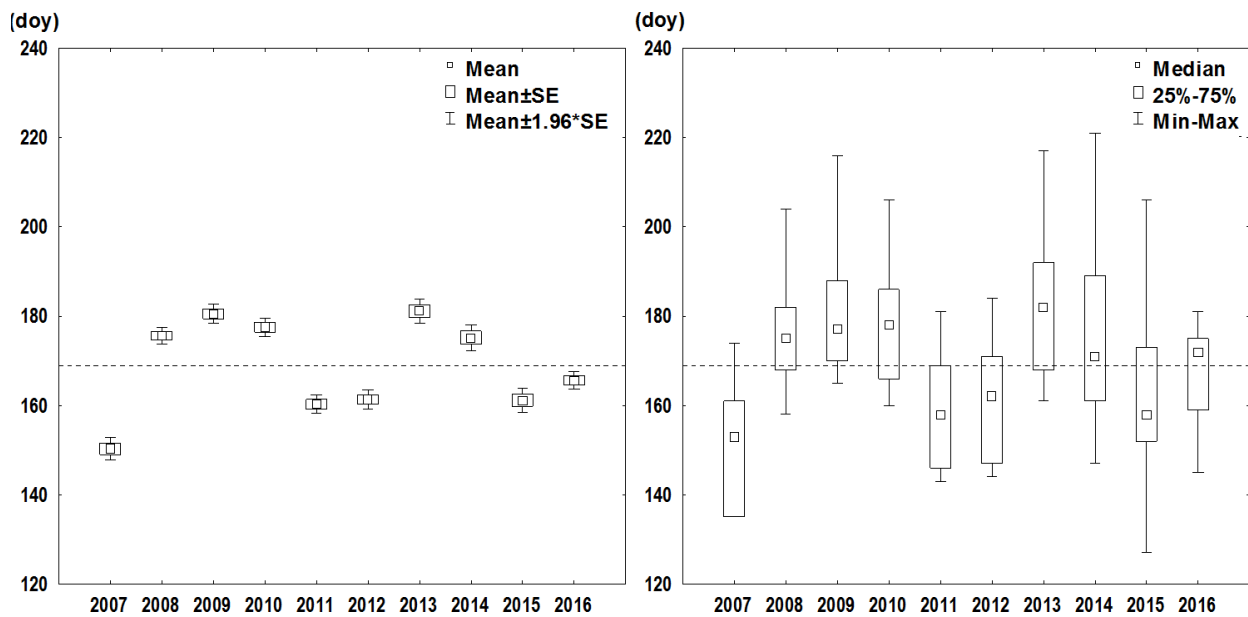


Figure III.5.B.a.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (SM) from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The year 2007 was the only one identifiable as “extreme”, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.05$). We then excluded this year when computing temporal trend analysis, in order to incorporate only the background variation of “normal” years (2008-2016).

We did not find statistically significant trend of SM with time. However, the beginning of SM (given by the earliest SM date) exhibited a statistically significant advance of -2.9 days/year ($R^2=0.43$, $p=0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.a.3).

As tested by linear regression (Table III.5.B.a.2) our SM data were representative for the European Alps (Fig. III.5.B.a.4). In particular, the extreme early SM of 2007 was identified for all the Alps, with a significant SM advance.

According to the long-term snow record from LaFoppa AWS, this year corresponded to the earliest SM since at least the last two decades (1996-2016) (Fig. III.5.B.a.3).

Table III.5.B.a.2. Elevation of the AWS from different locations of the European Alps used for the snow melt comparison with our study area (75% quartile) and their statistical significance as tested by linear regression with La Foppa AWS (2650 m a.s.l.).

AWS	Elevation (m a.s.l.)	R^2	p
Gressoney-La Trinité	2379	0.85	< 0.01
Rabbi	1335	0.80	0.02
Arabba	2265	0.90	< 0.01
Val Noana	1020	0.83	< 0.01
Pitztaler	2850	0.97	0.02

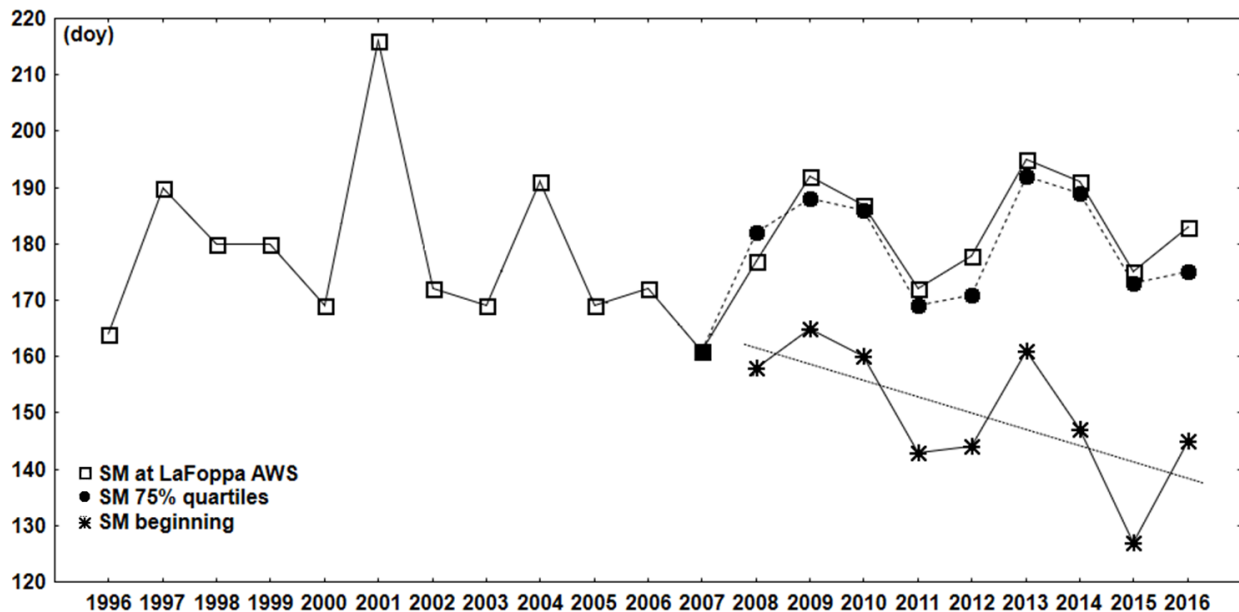
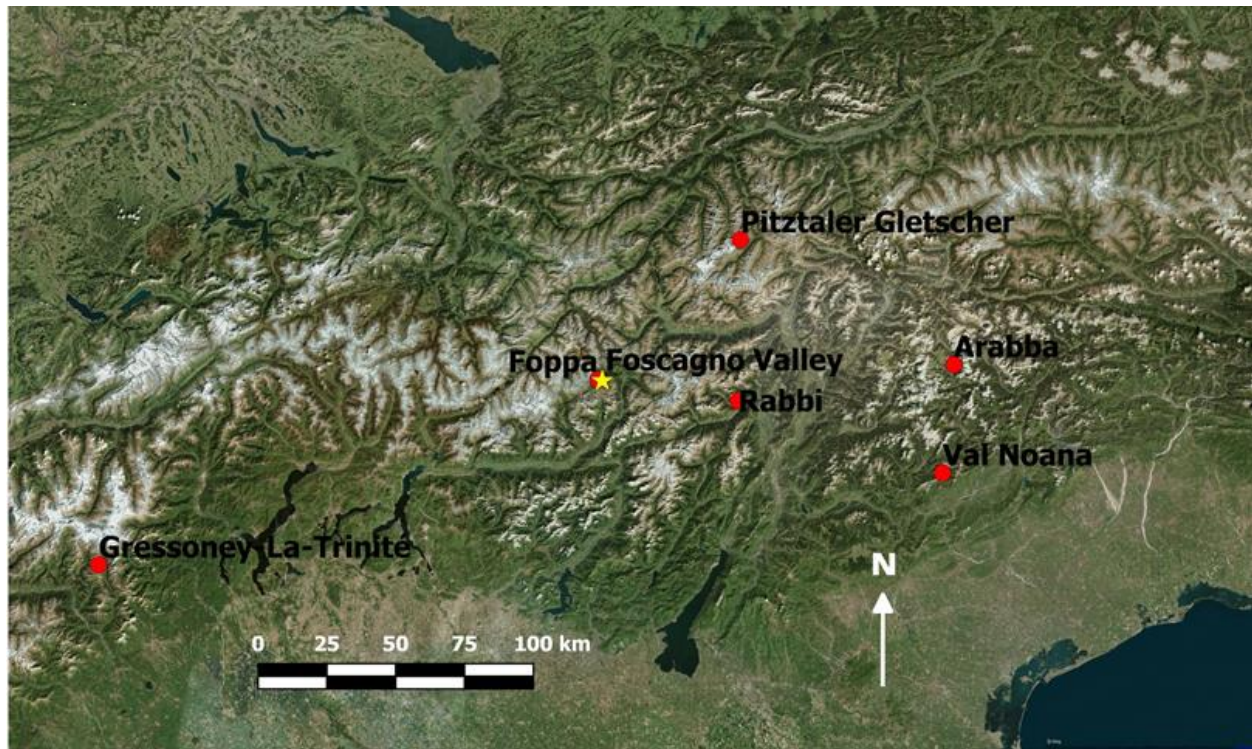


Figure III.5.B.a.3. Trends with time of the SM at La Foppa AWS (white quadrats) and for the SM at our studied plots: 75% quartiles (black dots) and earliest SM of “normal years” (stars). Statistical significance coefficients of the earliest SM with time as tested by linear regression: $\beta=-2.9$, $R^2=0.43$, $p=0.05$.

Figure III.5.B.a.4. Location of the Automatic Weather Stations (AWS, red dots) used to assess the representativeness of the snow melt data from our study site (yellow star, Foscagno valley).



Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the SM of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.a.5).

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the SM occurred at mid-June (170 DOY), or in early July (183 DOY) considering the 75% quartile (Table III.5.B.a.3).

Analyzing each single year, the earliest onset of SM (135 DOY, mid-May) was recorded in 2007, while the latest in 2009 (170 DOY, mid-June). The latest SM completion showed an even larger variability, ranging from mid-June (170 DOY, in 2007) to late July (217 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.a.3).

The total duration and the peak duration of SM showed a great variability. The total duration ranged from 24 days (in 2009) to 53 days (in 2013), while the peak duration spanned from only 7 days (in 2008) to 35 days (in 2007) (Fig. III.5.B.a.5).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles referred to the whole period, the SM showed comparable advances in 2007, 2011, 2012 ad 2015, although not statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Considering thus the whole period (2007-2016) the analysis of SM with time did not reveal any statistically significant trend, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.B.a.3. Non-parametric statistics of snow melt (SM) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	7	151	135	135	138	170	170	17.9
2008	5	175	158	168	175	175	197	14.3
2009	6	185	170	177	188	194	194	9.9
2010	7	181	161	166	183	189	199	13.1
2011	7	163	146	149	169	169	181	12.5
2012	7	165	147	150	168	171	184	12.9
2013	7	183	164	164	185	192	217	19.3
2014	7	175	161	161	182	189	189	13.6
2015	7	161	146	146	166	169	180	12.9
2016	7	167	149	153	175	175	181	12.7
2007-2016	67	170	135	161	170	183	217	16.9

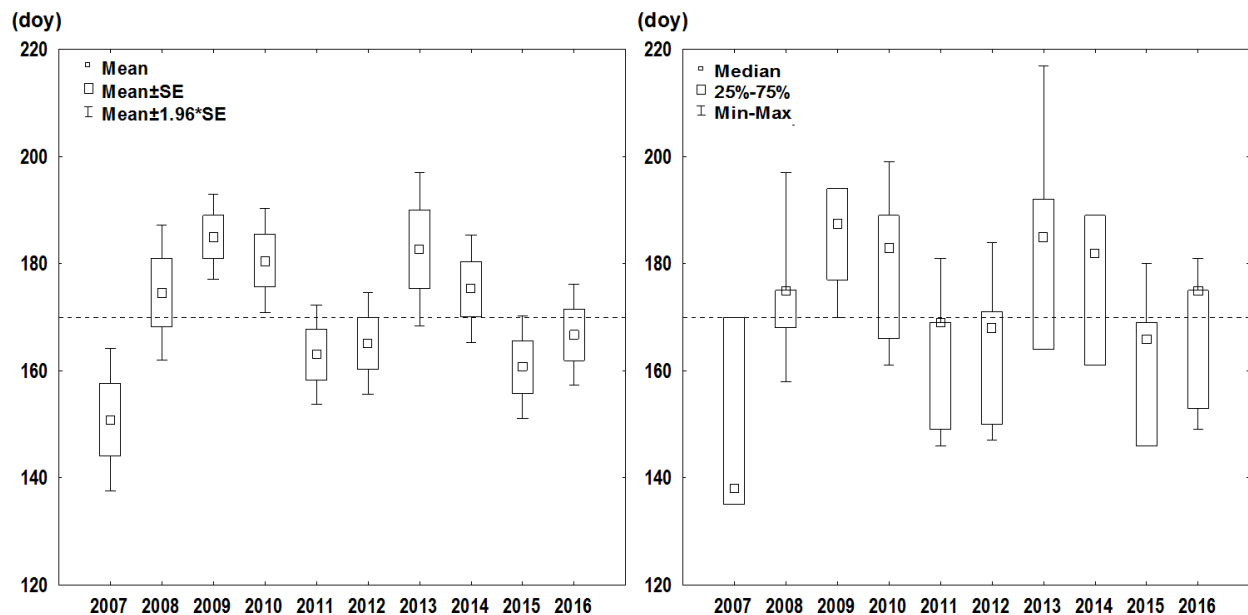


Figure III.5.B.a.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (SM) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Deciduous shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the SM of deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.a.5).

Over the study period (2007-2016), the SM exhibited mean and median values at the beginning of June (respectively 157 and 159 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred at mid-June (165 DOY) (Table III.5.B.a.4).

Table III.5.B.a.4. Non-parametric statistics of snow melt (SM) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	4	155	135	135	155	174	174	22.5
2008	2	168	168	168	168	168	168	-
2009	4	178	165	171	177	186	194	11.9
2010	4	163	160	160	161	167	172	5.9
2011	4	150	146	146	148	154	158	5.7
2012	4	149	144	146	149	152	154	4.3
2013	4	164	161	161	163	166	168	3.3
2014	4	155	147	149	156	161	161	7.3
2015	4	141	127	130	139	152	158	14.0
2016	4	152	145	147	151	156	159	6.0
2007-2016	38	157	127	147	159	165	194	13.9

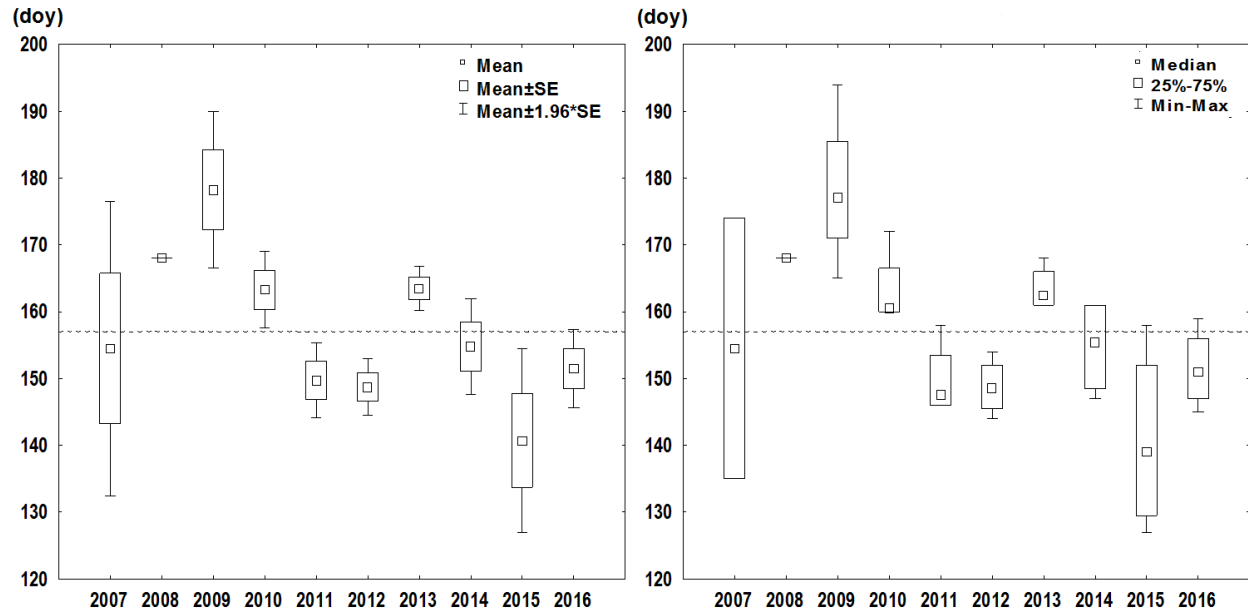


Figure III.5.B.a.6. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (SM) for deciduous shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of SM (127 DOY, early May) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2008 (168 DOY, mid-June) (Table III.5.B.a.4). The SM completion ranged from early June (154 DOY, in 2012) to mid-July (194 DOY, in 2009).

In 2008, for logistical constraints, the field monitoring started when the snow melting at these plots was almost completed. For this reason, snow cover was recorded only in 50% of the deciduous shrubs plots and lasted very few days. Therefore, the SM data collected for this growth form in 2008 were characterized by lack of variance. Indeed, this year all the statistics occurred at 168 DOY (Table III.5.B.a.4). All the other years, the total duration of SM for deciduous shrubs ranged from only one week (in 2013) to 39 days (in 2007). Similarly, the SM peak duration was concentrated from 5 days only (in 2013) to 39 days maximum (in 2007) (Fig. III.5.B.a.6).

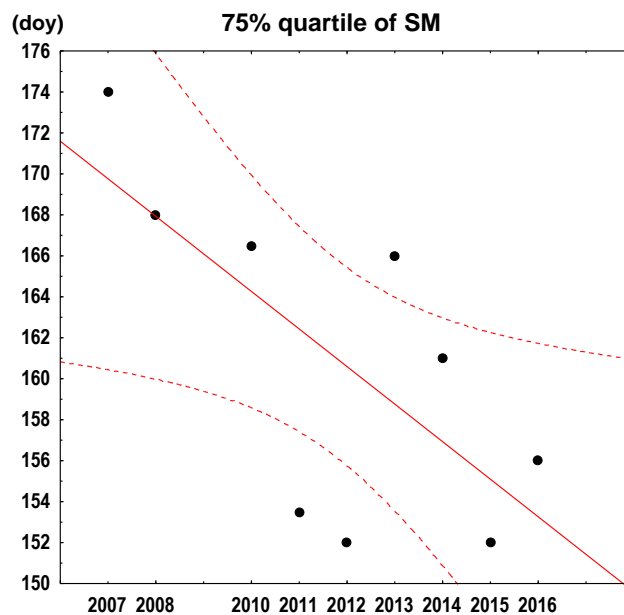


Figure III.5.B.a.7. Trend with time of the 75% quartiles of SM ($\beta=-1.8$, $R^2=0.5$, $p<0.05$) for deciduous shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

According to the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SM showed a statistically significant delay in 2009 (+21 days), as tested by t-test (Fig. III.5.B.a.5). We thus removed this year for further analysis of trend of SM with time.

Analyzing thus only the “normal” years (excluding 2009 as “extreme” year of SM), we did not find statistically significant trend of SM with time. However, we observed a statistically significant advance of the 75% quartiles (i.e. $\frac{3}{4}$ of the population data) of SM with a rate of -1.8 days/year ($R^2=0.50$, $p<0.05$) (Fig III.5.B.a.7).

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the SM of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Empetrum hermaphroditum* and *Kalmia procumbens*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=30$, $p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.a.8).

Table III.5.B.a.5. Non-parametric statistics of snow melt (SM) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	9	136	135	135	135	135	138	1.3
2008	8	170	158	168	172	175	175	6.0
2009	8	170	165	165	170	174	177	5.0
2010	9	168	160	166	166	172	172	4.4
2011	9	148	143	146	146	149	158	5.8
2012	9	151	144	147	147	154	162	6.7
2013	9	167	161	164	168	168	172	4.1
2014	9	162	147	161	161	164	171	7.2
2015	9	152	132	146	158	158	158	9.1
2016	9	156	145	149	159	159	166	7.5
2007-2016	88	158	132	147	160	168	177	12.2

Over all the study period (2007-2016), the mean and median values of SM coincided with the beginning of June (respectively 158-160 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred in mid-June (168 DOY) (Table III.5.B.a.5).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of SM (135 DOY, mid-May) was recorded in 2007, while the latest in 2009 (165 DOY, mid-June) (Table III.5.B.a.5). The SM completion ranged from mid-May (138 DOY, in 2007) to late-June (177 DOY, in 2009).

In 2007, our data showed a very low variance, probably due to the scarcity of snow cover during this anomalous year. However, to avoid underestimation we did not consider such data to extrapolate information about the range and peak of SM (Table III.5.B.a.5). Thus, the total duration of SM for evergreen dwarf shrubs ranged from 12 days (in 2009 and 2010) to 26 days (in 2015), while the SM peak duration was concentrated to only 3 days (in 2011 and 2014) or to 12 days maximum (in 2015) (Fig. III.5.B.a.8).

According to the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SM showed the largest advance in 2007 (-33 days), which was the only one year with a statistically significant advance, as tested by t-test ($p<0.01$), and was thus identified as “extreme” year (Fig. III.5.B.a.8).

Considering only “normal” years (2008-2016), we did not find any trend of SM with time. However we observed a statistically significant advance of the earliest SM of -2.7 days/year, as tested by linear regression ($R^2=0.4$, $p=0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.a.9).

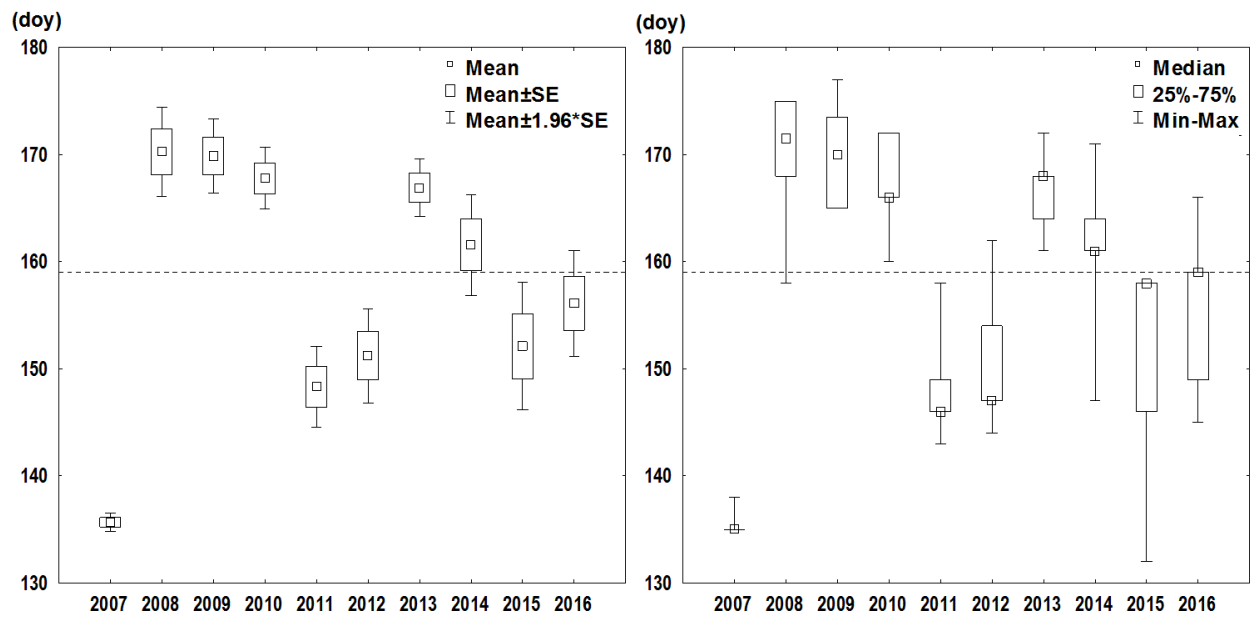


Figure III.5.B.a.8. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (SM) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

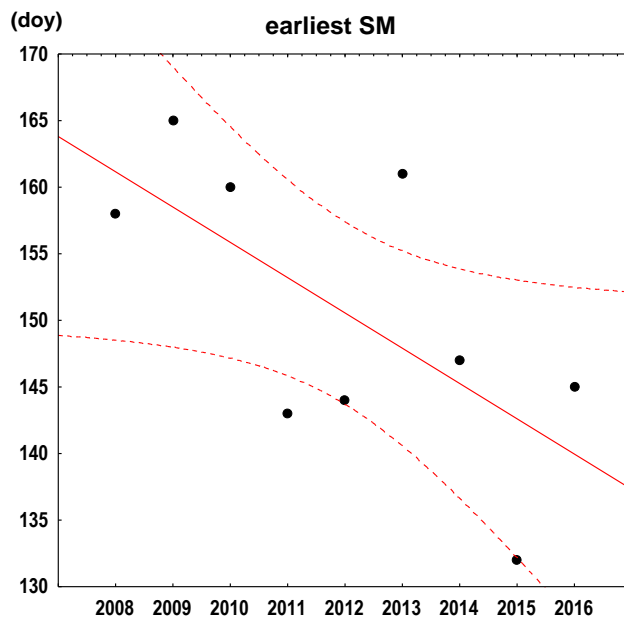


Figure III.5.B.a.9. Trend with time of the earliest SM ($\beta=-2.7$, $R^2=0.4$, $p=0.05$) for the evergreen dwarf shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the SM of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Juniperus communis*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=16, p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.a.10).

Table III.5.B.a.6. Non-parametric statistics of snow melt (SM) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	8	140	135	135	135	137	170	12.3
2008	6	165	158	158	165	168	175	6.8
2009	8	170	165	165	168	177	177	5.9
2010	8	164	160	160	163	166	172	4.3
2011	8	148	146	146	146	146	158	4.2
2012	8	148	144	144	147	149	162	6.0
2013	8	164	161	161	164	164	172	3.6
2014	8	158	147	154	157	161	171	7.3
2015	8	144	127	137	144	151	158	10.2
2016	8	151	145	147	149	151	166	6.7
2007-2016	78	155	127	146	157	164	177	12.0

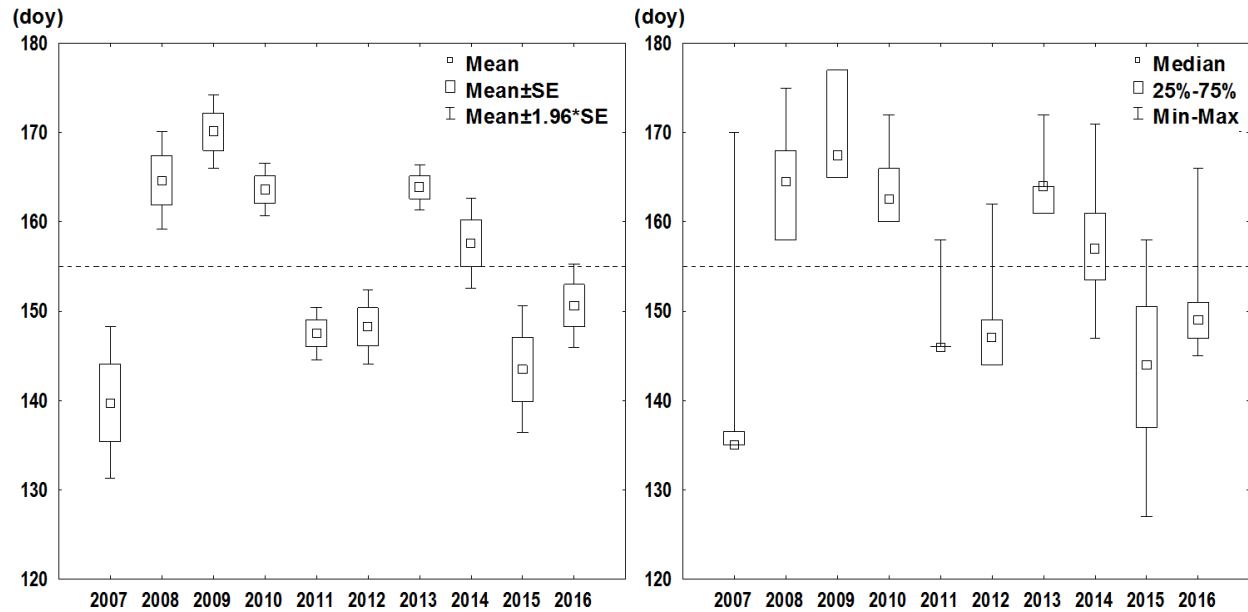


Figure III.5.B.a.10. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (SM) for evergreen shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over all the study period (2007-2016), the SM occurred at the beginning of June, according to its mean and median values (respectively 155-157 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred at mid-June (164 DOY) (Table III.5.B.a.6).

The onset of SM ranged between early May (127 DOY in 2015), and mid-June (165 DOY, in 2009) (Table III.5.B.a.6). The SM completion was achieved between the beginning of June (158 DOY, in 2011 and 2015) and late June (177 DOY, in 2009).

The total duration of SM for the evergreen shrubs ranged from 11 days (in 2013) to 35 days (in 2007), while the SM peak duration ranged from 0 to 14 days (respectively in 2011 and 2015) (Fig. III.5.B.a.10).

According to the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SM showed the largest advance in 2007 (-28 days), although not statistically significant tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.a.10).

Considering thus all the study period (2007-2016) we did not find statistically significant trend of the SM with time for evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Forbs

Over all the study period, also forbs exhibited statistically significance differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=48$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.a.11).

The mean and median value for the SM over the whole period (2007-2016) occurred in late June (respectively 174 and 175 DOY), while the 75% at the beginning of July (184 DOY) (Table III.5.B.a.7).

Table III.5.B.a.7. Non-parametric statistics of snow melt (SM) for forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	64	155	135	138	161	166	174	12.8
2008	63	179	158	175	175	182	204	9.7
2009	65	184	165	177	181	194	216	12.6
2010	67	183	160	175	186	189	206	10.9
2011	67	166	143	158	169	173	181	10.8
2012	67	166	147	158	171	174	184	10.9
2013	67	188	161	179	189	196	217	14.5
2014	66	182	150	171	184	189	221	15.5
2015	67	167	127	155	169	176	206	14.9
2016	66	171	149	166	172	175	181	8.9
2007-2016	659	174	127	165	175	184	221	15.8

The onset of SM was documented between early May (127 DOY, in 2015) up to mid-June (165 DOY, in 2009), while the SM completion ranged from 174 DOY (in 2007) to 221 DOY (in 2014). The total duration of SM ranged from 37 days (in 2012) up to 79 days (in 2015), while the peak SM duration spanned over only one week (in 2008) to 27 days maximum (in 2007) (Table III.5.B.a.7).

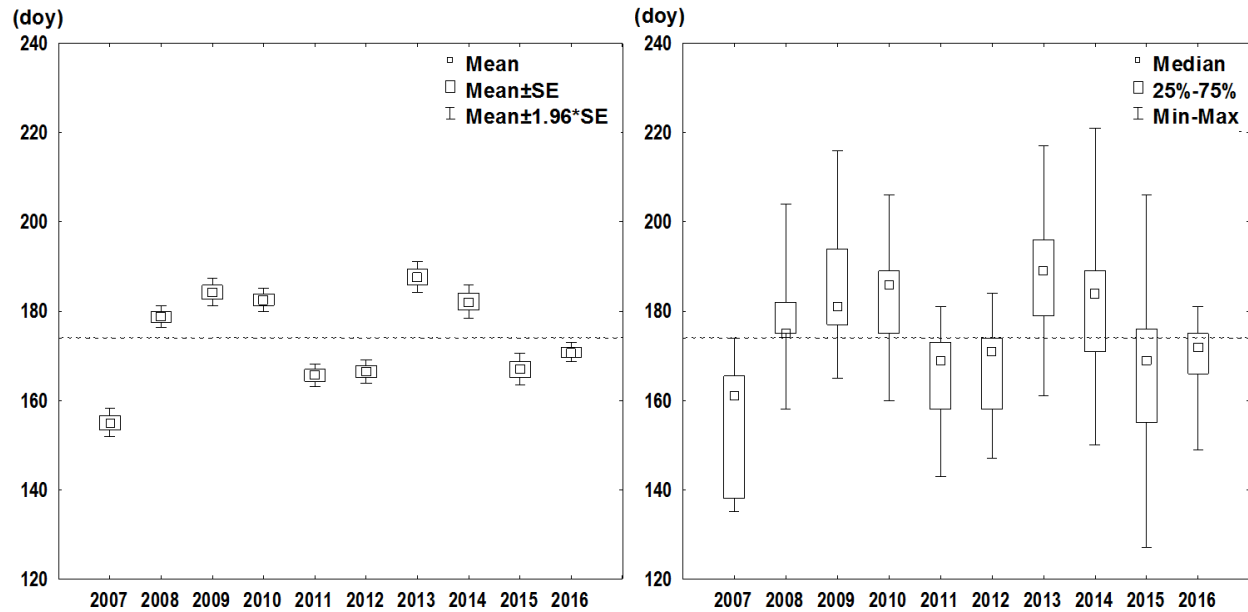


Figure III.5.B.a.11. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (SM) for forbs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

According to the 75% quartiles, forbs recorded the earliest and “extreme” SM in 2007, showing a statistically significant advance (-19 days), as tested by t-test ($p < 0.05$). The most delayed SM occurred in 2013, with a delay of 12 days, although not statistically significant ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.a.11). We thus removed 2007 from further analysis of SM trend with time.

Considering only the “normal” years (2008-2016), we did not find any statistically significant trend of SM with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the SM of graminoids exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=25$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.a.12).

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the SM occurred at mid-June (166 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred at late-June (175 DOY) (Table III.5.B.a.8).

Table III.5.B.a.8. Non-parametric statistics of snow melt (SM) for graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	38	147	135	135	138	161	174	14.6
2008	36	174	158	168	175	182	197	10.7
2009	37	178	165	170	177	181	205	12.8
2010	38	175	160	166	172	186	199	11.6
2011	38	157	143	146	158	169	181	12.3
2012	38	158	144	147	152	171	184	12.3
2013	38	178	164	164	170	189	217	15.4
2014	37	172	157	161	164	184	221	16.5
2015	38	159	132	146	157	169	199	13.6
2016	37	163	145	153	159	172	181	10.8
2007-2016	375	166	132	157	166	175	221	16.5

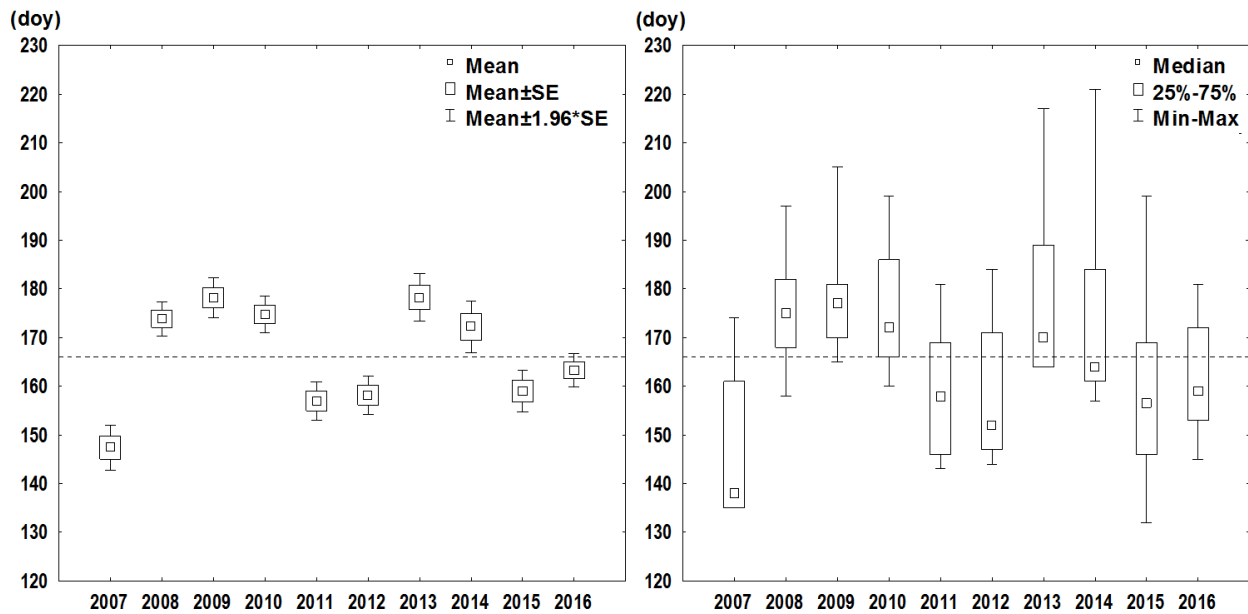


Figure III.5.B.a.12. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (SM) for graminoids from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering each single year, the earliest onset of SM (132 DOY, mid-May) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2009 (165 DOY, mid-June). The SM completion showed a larger variability, ranging from late June (174 DOY, in 2007) to early August (221 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.a.8).

For graminoids, the total duration of SM ranged from 36 days (in 2016) to 67 days maximum (in 2015), while, the peak duration of SM was concentrated to 11 days only (in 2009) or 26 days maximum (in 2007) (Fig. III.5.B.a.12).

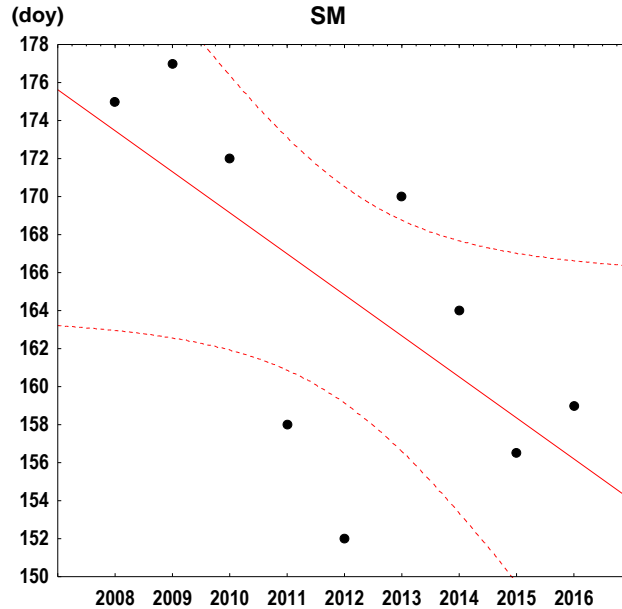


Figure III.5.B.a.13. Trend of SM with time ($\beta=-2.1$, $R^2=0.40$, $p=0.05$) for the graminoids, as tested by linear regression.

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles referred to the whole study period, the graminoids showed the greatest SM advance in 2007 (-14 days), while in 2013 the greatest delay (+14 days), even if in both cases not statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

However we found a statistically significant advance of SM in 2007 tested by t-test ($p<0.01$). Thus, considering only the “normal years” there was a statistically significant advance of the SM, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=-2.1$ days/year, $R^2=0.40$, $p=0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.a.13).

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Considering all the study period (2007-2015) the trends of SM analyzed comparing the different growth forms (deciduous dwarf shrubs, deciduous shrubs, evergreen dwarf shrubs, evergreen shrubs, forbs, and graminoids) showed a large and statistically significant variability (Fig. III.5.B.a.14), as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=43$, $p<0.01$).

Deciduous shrubs, evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs showed the earliest SM respect the other growth forms (Fig. III.5.B.a.14). According to the 75% quartiles the SM for these growth

forms occurred respectively 15, 12 and 16 days before the 75% quartile referred to the whole dataset, even if not statistically significant when tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

The SM completion (provided by its maximum value) for the evergreen shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs was the earliest, while the latest SM occurred for deciduous dwarf shrubs, forbs and graminoids, even if these differences were not statistically significant as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$). The total duration of the SM (provided by its range) showed also a large variability. It spanned over almost 3 months for forbs, graminoids and deciduous dwarf shrubs, or less than two months for deciduous shrubs, evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs.

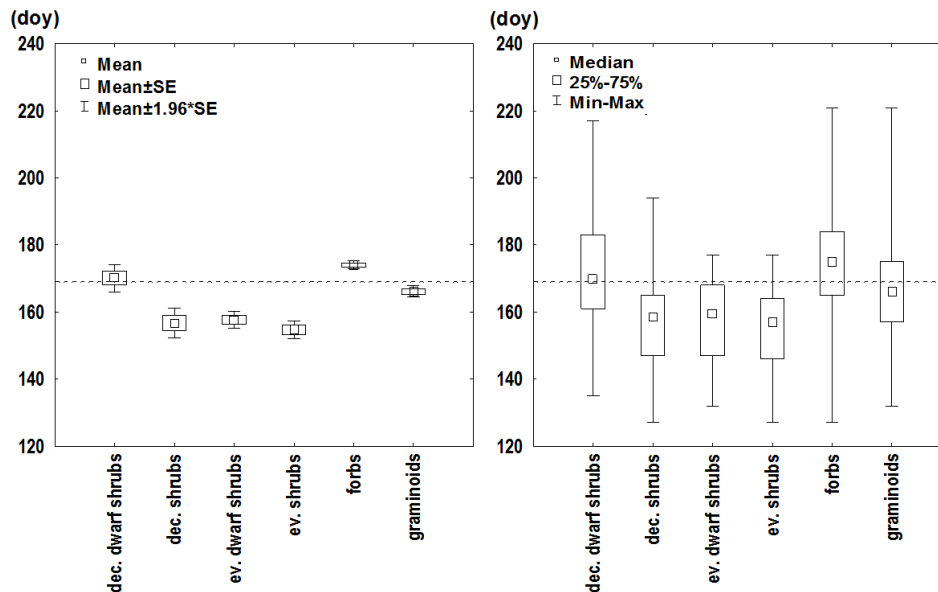


Figure III.5.B.a.14. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (SM) between different growth forms over the period 2007-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The comparison of the trends of SM with time among growth forms emphasized different potential responses to climate, according to the growth form types.

Graminoids were the only growth form showing a statistically significant advance of SM, and could be thus identified as the most potentially susceptible species to climate warming if they will not be able to cope with these advances.

However, we documented other trends with time regarding the SM population data. The evergreen dwarf shrubs displayed an advance of the earliest SM, thus resembling the pattern observed at the inter-specific level. Simultaneously, deciduous shrubs exhibited a SM advance when analyzing the trends of their 75% quartiles (instead of their median) over the study period, which correspond to a shift of a large part of the population.

Therefore, graminoids, deciduous shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs could be identified as the most sensitive growth forms to climate warming, displaying rapid changing of the pattern of SM. We could thus hypothesize that, in a warmer scenario with earlier snow melting, such species could start their growing season earlier, with either potential benefits (e.g. growing season lengthening) or risks (e.g. cold slash and frost event) depending on their capability to adapt to the observed abiotic changes.

III.5.B.b. *Patterns of First Shoot (FS) and onset of plant growth*

Analogously to the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-species level; II) intra-growth form level.

Inter-specific level

Similarly to what observed for the SM, overall the study period (2007-2016) at inter-specific level FS exhibited a large inter-annual variability, exhibiting statistically significant differences, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=76$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.1).

During the entire monitoring period (2007-2016) (Table III.5.B.b.1), mean and median values of FS were almost coincident (173 and 174 DOY, corresponding to late June) and its 75% quartile occurred at 184 DOY, which correspond to the beginning of July.

Table III.5.B.b.1. Non parametric statistics of first shoot (FS) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016), at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	128	154	138	138	157	165	179	14.8
2008	103	183	161	175	182	189	211	11.6
2009	119	186	170	177	181	191	223	13.2
2010	133	181	161	169	180	189	210	12.4
2011	133	165	148	149	163	175	187	13.1
2012	133	166	147	154	165	174	186	11.0
2013	132	185	164	172	185	196	220	15.8
2014	130	180	150	164	173	197	233	18.5
2015	131	165	132	152	162	176	209	15.6
2016	131	170	149	162	175	179	189	11.5
2007-2016	1273	173	132	162	174	184	233	17.3

Analyzing each year separately (Table III.5.B.b.1), the beginning of FS ranged between mid-May (132 DOY, in 2015) and mid-June (170 DOY, in 2009), while the end of FS ranged from late June (179 DOY, in 2007) to mid-August (233 DOY, in 2014).

The longest duration of FS was recorded in 2014 (83 days), while the shortest in 2011 and 2012 (in both cases 39 days). The longest FS peak duration was recorded in 2014 (33 days) and the shortest in 2008 and 2009 (14 days).

Analogously to what observed for the SM, the earliest FS was recorded in 2007 (-19 days) and the latest in 2012 and 2013 (respectively +12 and +13 days), according to the anomalies of the 75% quartiles. Also in this case, the FS advance of 2007 was identified as statistically significant and “extreme” year, as tested by t-test ($p=0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.1).

We did not find statistically significant trend of FS with time, investigating the “normal” years (2008-2016). However, we observed a statistically significant advance of the earliest onset of FS (-2.8 days/year, likewise SM), as tested by linear regression ($R^2=0.44$, $p=0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.2).

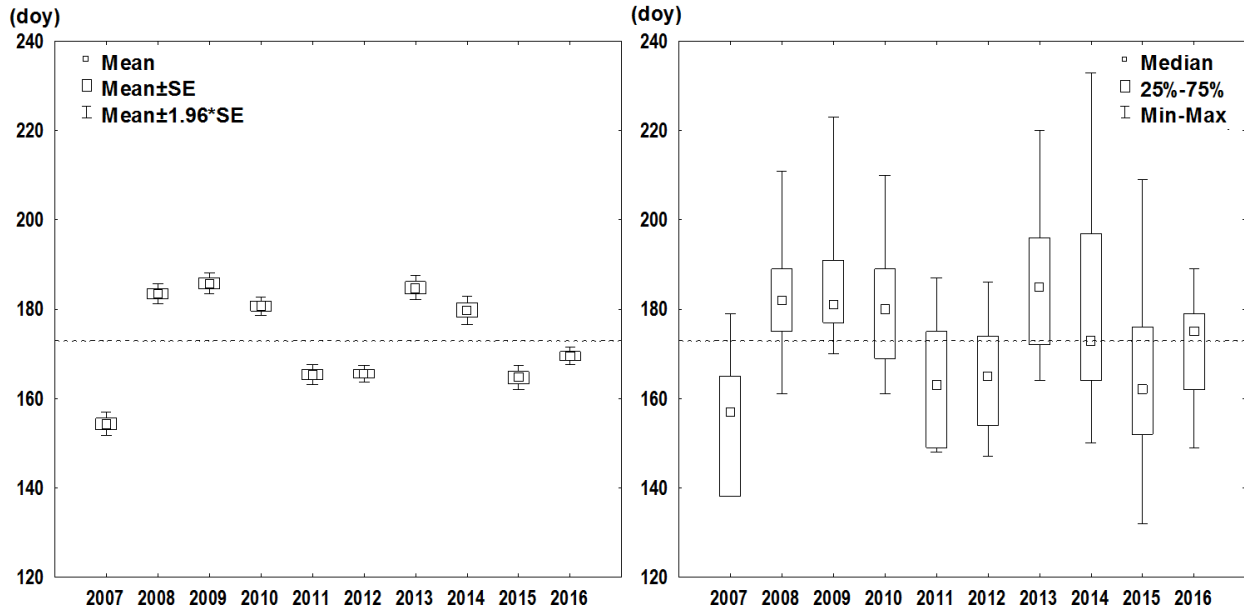


Figure III.5.B.b.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of onset of first shoot (FS) from 2007 to 2016 at the inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

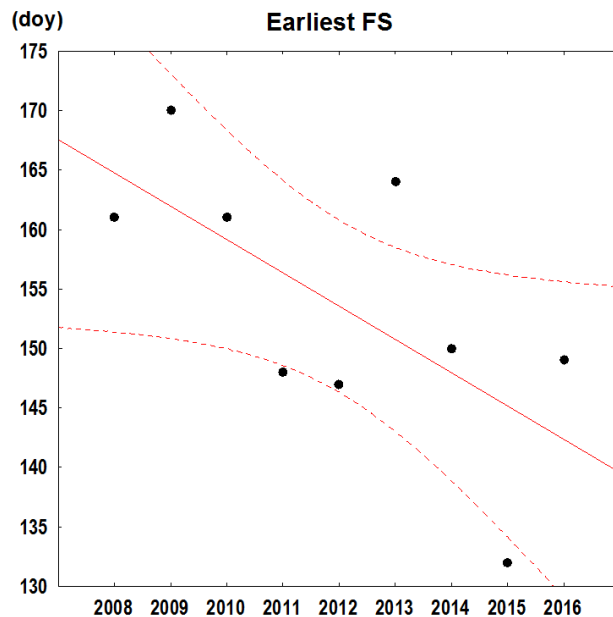


Figure III.5.B.b.2: Trend with time of the earliest FS ($\beta=-2.8$, $R^2=0.44$, $p=0.05$) at the inter-specific level, as tested by linear regression on the “normal” years period (2008-2016).

The timing of SM was the main factor influencing FS, as tested by linear regression at inter-annual level (Fig. III.5.B.b.3), thus confirming the important role of SM as signal for the start of the growing season.

The observed advance of the earliest FS allows to hypothesize that in a warmer scenario, plants could be able to profit of an earlier SM, starting earlier their development and potentially lengthening their growing season.

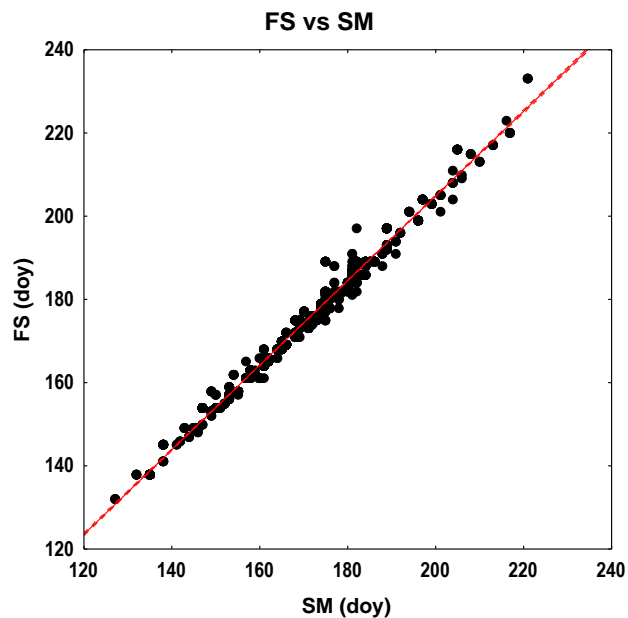


Figure III.5.B.b.3: Relation between FS and SM at intra-annual and inter-specific level, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.98$, $p<0.01$).

Intra-growth form level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FS of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) (Fig. III.5.B.b.4) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.5).

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FS occurred at late June (respectively 175 and 174 DOY), while the 75% quartile coincided with early July (187 DOY, only 4 days later respect the 75% quartile of SM) (Table III.5.B.b.2).



Figure III.5.B.b.4. Example of FS on *Salix herbacea*.

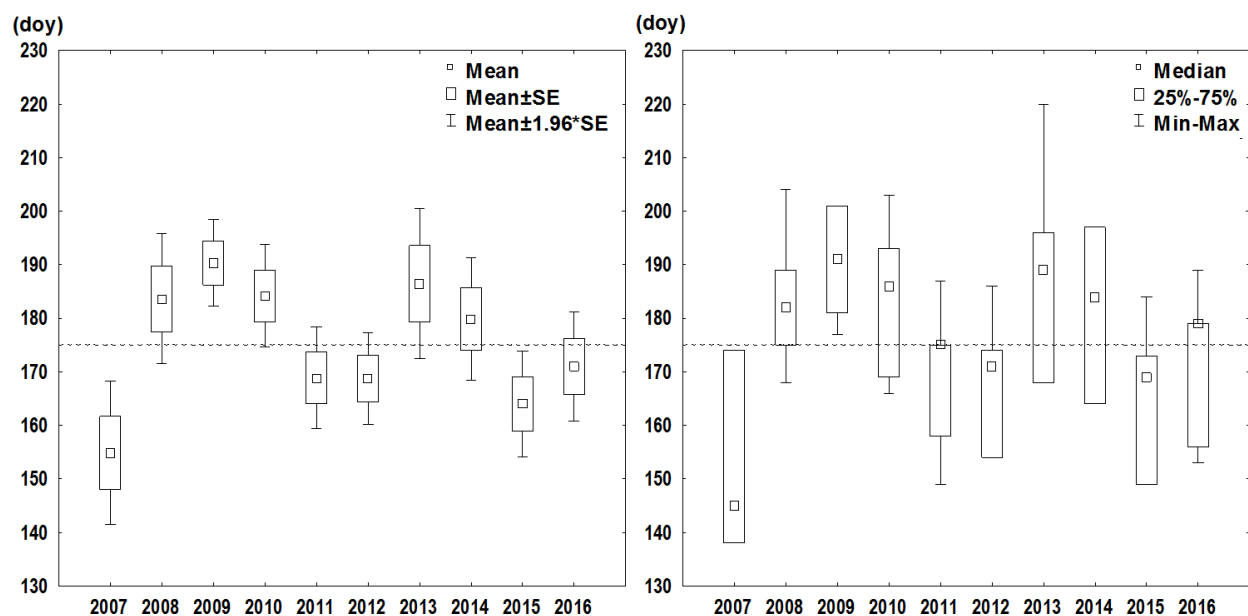


Figure III.5.B.b.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot (FS) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FS (138 DOY, mid-May) was recorded in 2007, while the latest in 2009 (177 DOY, late June) (Table III.5.B.b.2). The FS completion was achieved from late June (174 DOY, in 2007) to early August (220 DOY, in 2013).

For this growth form, the total duration of FS ranged from 24 days (in 2009) to 52 days (in 2013), while the duration of the FS peak lasted from 14 days (in 2008) to 36 days (in 2007) (Table III.5.B.b.2).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles over the whole study period, the FS showed a large variability, with comparable advances of their 75% in 2007, 2011, 2012 and 2015, all without statistically significance, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.B.b.2. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot (FS) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	7	155	138	138	145	174	174	18.1
2008	5	184	168	175	182	189	204	13.8
2009	6	190	177	181	191	201	201	10.1
2010	7	184	166	169	186	193	203	12.9
2011	7	169	149	158	175	175	187	12.8
2012	7	169	154	154	171	174	186	11.5
2013	7	186	168	168	189	196	220	18.9
2014	7	180	164	164	184	197	197	15.5
2015	7	164	149	149	169	173	184	13.3
2016	7	171	153	156	179	179	189	13.8
2007-2016	67	175	138	164	174	187	220	17.2

Considering thus the whole period (2007-2016) the analysis of FS with time did not reveal any statistically significant trend, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

However, as tested by linear regression, at the inter-annual level we found a statistically significant relation between FS and SM ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.99$, $p<0.01$).

Deciduous shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FS of deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) (Fig. III.5.B.b.6) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.7).

Table III.5.B.b.3. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot (FS) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	4	159	138	138	159	179	179	23.7
2008	2	175	175	175	175	175	175	
2009	4	183	170	176	181	191	201	12.9
2010	4	166	161	161	164	171	175	6.6
2011	4	155	149	149	154	161	163	6.9
2012	4	154	147	151	154	158	162	6.1
2013	4	167	164	164	166	170	172	3.8
2014	4	159	150	154	161	164	164	6.7
2015	4	145	132	135	144	156	162	13.2
2016	4	155	149	151	155	159	162	5.5
2007-2016	38	161	132	150	162	170	201	14.2

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FS occurred at early June (respectively 161 and 162 DOY), while its 75% quartile coincided to mid-June (170 DOY) (Table III.5.B.b.3).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FS (132 DOY, mid-May) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2008 (175 DOY, late-June). The FS completion showed a comparable variability, with a range of variation of 39 days, from mid-June (162 DOY, in 2012, 2015 and 2016) to mid-July (201 DOY, in 2009) (Table III.5.B.b.3).

In 2008 only 50% of the data were collected which resulted in absence of variances of the data (due to the problem of the lepidopter masting, see methods): this year all the statistics occurred at 175 DOY (Table III.5.B.b.3), therefore we did not consider this year for the analysis of range and peak duration.

The total duration of FS for deciduous shrubs ranged from only 8 days (in 2013) to 41 days (in 2007). Similarly, the FS peak lasted from only 6 days (in 2013) up to 41 days (in 2007) (Fig. III.5.B.b.7).



Figure III.5.B.b.6. Example of FS on *Vaccinium uliginosum*.

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FS showed the largest delay in 2009 (+21 days), and the greatest advance in 2015 (-15 days) (Fig. III.5.B.a.7). As tested by t-test, the delay of 2009 was identified as statistically significant ($p < 0.01$), and we thus removed this year from trend of FS with time.

Analyzing only the “normal” years (excluding 2009 as “extreme” year) we did not find any statistically significant trend of FS with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

The patterns of FS also for deciduous shrubs were related to those of SM. Tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, we found a statistically significant relation between FS and SM ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.98$, $p < 0.01$).

According to the relation between FS and SM, and considering that the 75% quartiles of SM exhibited statistically significant trends with time, we then tested whether analyzing the 75% quartiles any trend could be identified. We observed a statistically significant advance of the 75% quartiles of FS ($\beta=-2.1$ days/year, $R^2=0.59$, $p=0.03$), likewise SM (Fig III.5.B.b.8).

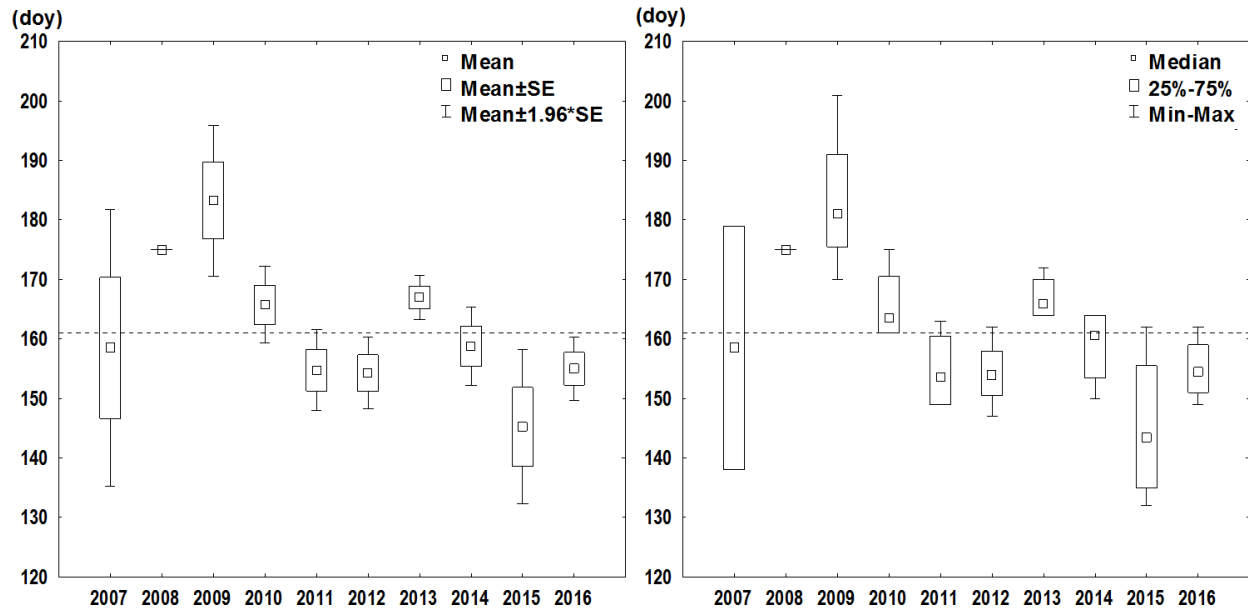


Figure III.5.B.b.7. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot (FS) for deciduous shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

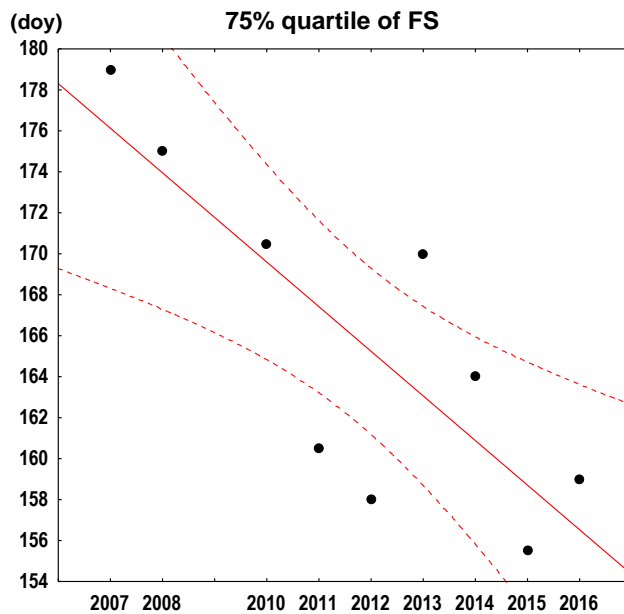


Figure III.5.B.b.8. Trend with time of the 75% quartiles FS ($\beta=-2.1$, $R^2=0.59$, $p=0.03$) for deciduous shrubs, as tested by linear regression on normal years.

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FS of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Empetrum hermaphroditum* and *Kalmia procumbens*) (Fig. III.5.B.b.9) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=28$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.10).

Over all the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FS of the evergreen dwarf shrubs occurred at mid-June (respectively 161 and 163 DOY), and one week later was recorded the 75% quartile (170 DOY) (Table III.5.B.b.4).

Table III.5.B.b.4. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot (FS) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev..
2007	8	138	138	138	138	138	141	1.1
2008	5	181	164	182	184	184	189	9.6
2009	6	174	170	170	174	177	181	4.8
2010	9	170	161	169	169	175	175	4.9
2011	9	153	149	149	149	153	163	6.1
2012	9	157	147	154	154	162	165	6.1
2013	9	171	164	168	172	172	176	4.5
2014	9	165	150	164	164	168	173	7.0
2015	9	156	138	149	162	162	162	8.7
2016	9	160	149	153	162	163	169	7.2
2007-2016	82	161	138	153	163	170	189	12.5



Photo III.5.B.b.9. Example of FS on a) *Kalmia procumbens* and b) *Empetrum hermaphroditum*.

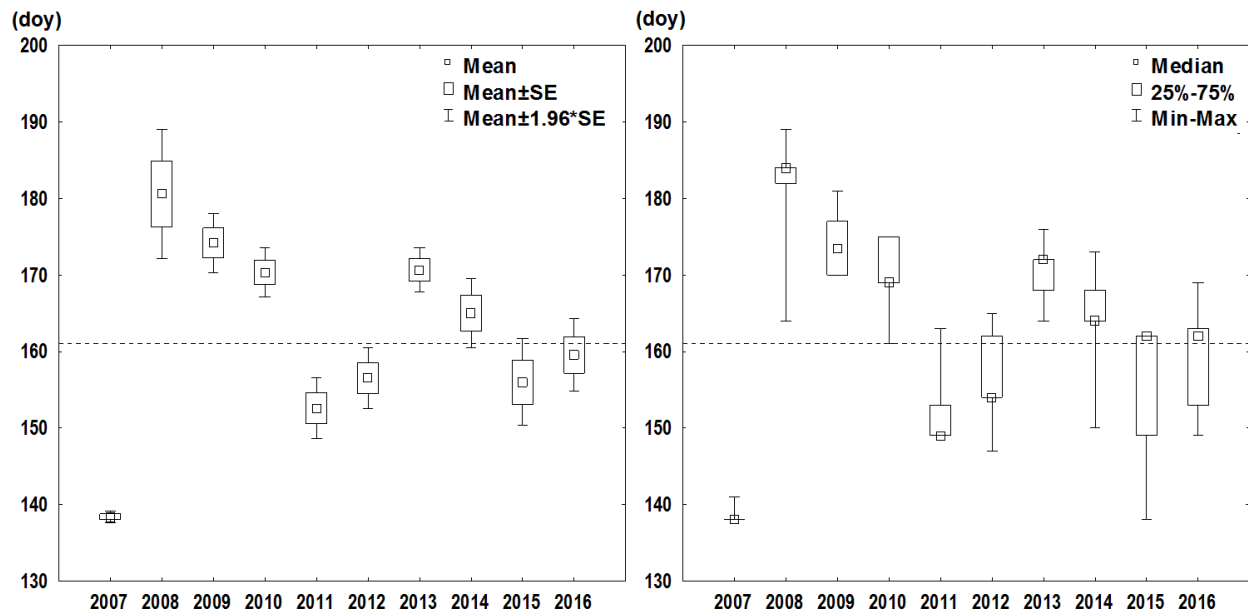


Figure III.5.B.b.10. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot (FS) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FS (138 DOY, mid-May) was recorded in 2007 and 2015, while the latest in 2009 (170 DOY, mid-June) (Table III.5.B.b.4). The FS completion showed a range of variation of 48 days, from late May (141 DOY, in 2007) to early July (189 DOY, in 2008).

Similarly to SM, in 2007 our FS data showed a very low variance, possibly due to the scarcity of snow cover during this anomalous year (according to the t-test results reported below). However to avoid underestimation we did not consider such data to extrapolate information about the range and peak duration of FS (Table III.5.B.b.4).

Therefore, without considering 2007, the total duration of FS for evergreen dwarf shrubs ranged from 11 days (in 2009) to 24 days (in 2015), thus showing a variability of almost two weeks. The FS peak duration was concentrated to only 2 days (in 2008) or to 13 days maximum (in 2015) (Fig. III.5.B.b.10).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, FS showed the largest advance in 2007 (-32 days) (Fig. III.5.B.b.10). Indeed, 2007 was the only year with a statistically significant advance according to the t-test ($p < 0.01$) and was thus identified as “extreme” year (Fig. III.5.B.b.10).

Considering only “normal” years (2008-2016) the evergreen dwarf shrubs did not show any statistically significant trend of the FS with time ($p > 0.05$).

However, they showed a high statistically significant relation between FS and SM, as tested by linear regression at inter-annual level ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.99$, $p < 0.01$). Therefore, considering the

statistically significant advance of the earliest onset of SM, also in this case we tested by linear regression the existence of eventual trends of FS with time detectable at different levels of our population data. Our analyses indicated a statistically significant advance of the earliest FS ($\beta=-2.7$, $R^2=0.51$, $p=0.03$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.11).

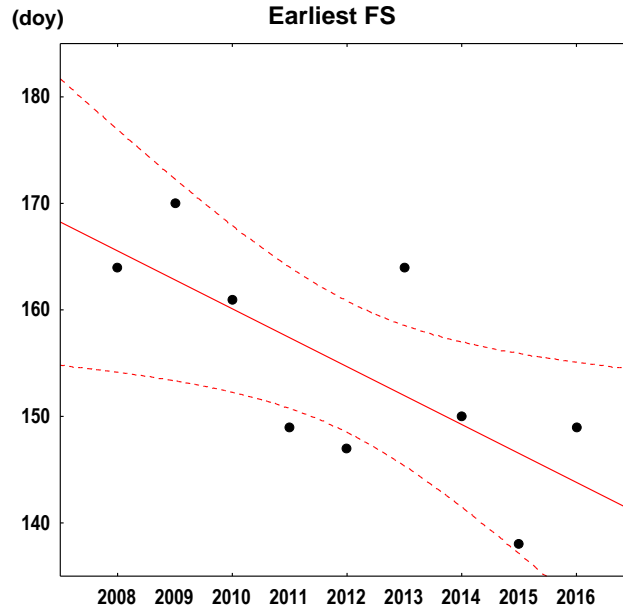


Figure III.5.B.b.11. Trend with time of the earliest FS ($\beta=-2.7$, $R^2=0.51$, $p=0.03$) for the evergreen dwarf shrubs, as tested by linear regression on the “normal” years.

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FS of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Juniperus communis*) (Fig. III.5.B.b.12) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=18$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.13).

Table III.5.B.b.5. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot (FS) for evergreen shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	8	143	138	138	138	140	174	12.6
2008	6	177	168	168	177	182	188	8.5
2009	7	175	170	170	170	181	181	5.9
2010	8	166	161	161	166	169	174	4.7
2011	8	151	148	149	149	149	163	5.0
2012	8	153	147	147	154	154	165	6.0
2013	8	168	164	164	168	168	176	4.0
2014	8	161	150	159	161	164	173	6.5
2015	8	148	132	142	148	154	162	9.4
2016	8	154	149	151	153	155	169	6.3
2007-2016	77	159	132	149	161	168	188	12.8



Figure III.5.B.b.12. Example of FS on a) *Juniperus nana* and b) *Rhododendron ferrugineum*.

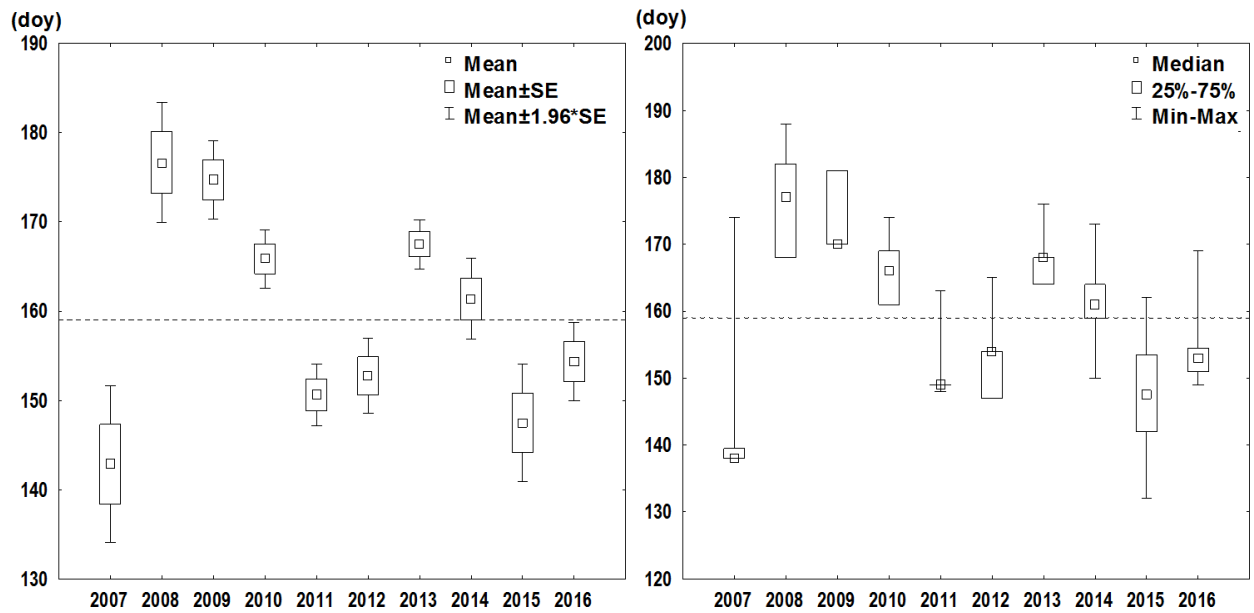


Figure III.5.B.b.13. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot (FS) for evergreen shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over all the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FS for the evergreen shrubs occurred at the beginning of June (respectively 159 and 161 DOY), while the 75% corresponded to mid-June (168 DOY) (Table III.5.B.b.5).

Considering each single year, the earliest onset of FS (132 DOY, mid-May) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2009 (170 DOY, mid-June) (Table III.5.B.b.5). The FS completion ranged from mid- June (162 DOY, in 2015) to the beginning of August (188 DOY, in 2008).

The total duration of FS for the evergreen shrubs ranged from 11 days (in 2009) to 36 days (in 2007). The duration of the FS peak ranged from 0 to 12 days maximum (respectively in 2011 and 2015), showing thus a very similar pattern to SM (Fig. III.5.B.b.13).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FS showed the largest advance in 2007 (-29 days), even without any statistically significance, according to t-test ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.13). Analyzing thus all the study period (2007-2016) we did not find any statistically significant trend of the FS with time for evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$), similarly to what found for the SM.

However, as tested by linear regression at inter-annual level, FS and SM showed a statistically significant relation also for the evergreen shrubs ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.99$, $p < 0.01$).



Figure III.5.B.b.14. Example of FS on a) *Senecio carniolicus* and b) *Geum reptans*.

Forbs

Considering all the study period, also forbs exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F = 47$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.14-15).

The mean and median values of FS over the whole period (2007-2016) were coincident corresponding to late-June (178 DOY), while the 75% quartile of the FS occurred at early July (189 DOY) (Table III.5.B.b.6).

The beginning of FS occurred since mid-May (132 DOY, in 2015) up to mid-June (170 DOY, in 2009), while the end of FS ranged from late June (179 DOY, in 2007) to late August (233 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.b.6).

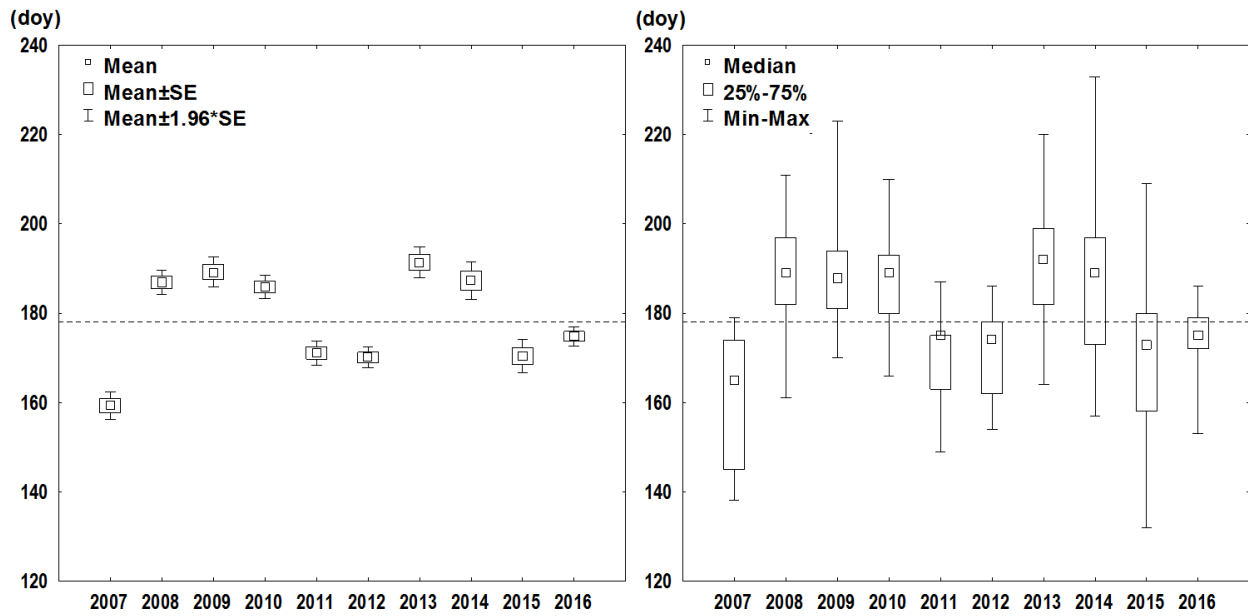


Figure III.5.B.b.15. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot (FS) for forbs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The length of FS lasted from 32 days (in 2012) to a maximum of 77 days (in 2015), while the duration of the FS peak ranged from only 7 days (in 2016) to 29 days (in 2007) (Table III.5.B.b.6).

Comparing the 75% anomalies, forbs showed comparable advances in 2007 and 2011 (-15 and -14 days), while the largest delay was recorded in 2013 (+10 days). However, as tested by t-test, the differences among years were not statistically significant (Fig III.5.B.b.15).

Table III.5.B.b.6. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot (FS) for forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	159	138	145	165	174	179	12.6
2008	54	187	161	182	189	197	211	10.4
2009	62	189	170	181	188	194	223	13.4
2010	67	186	166	180	189	193	210	11.0
2011	67	171	149	163	175	175	187	11.3
2012	67	170	154	162	174	178	186	9.6
2013	66	191	164	182	192	199	220	14.2
2014	65	187	157	173	189	197	233	17.4
2015	66	170	132	158	173	180	209	15.2
2016	66	175	153	172	175	179	186	9.1
2007-2016	643	178	132	168	178	189	233	16.3

Similarly to SM, we did not observe any statistically significant trend with time for the forbs FS, considering the whole period (2007-2016), as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

However, tested by linear regression at inter-annual level, FS and SM showed a statistically significant relation also for forbs ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.98$, $p<0.01$).

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FS of graminoids (Fig. III.5.B.b.16) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=23$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.17).

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FS occurred at mid-June (respectively 170 and 169 DOY), while at the end of June (180 DOY) the 75% of the graminoids started FS (Table III.5.B.b.7).

Table III.5.B.b.7. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot (FS) for graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	38	151	138	138	145	165	179	15.0
2008	31	180	161	175	175	189	204	12.7
2009	34	183	170	177	181	188	216	13.1
2010	38	178	161	169	175	189	203	11.7
2011	38	162	149	149	163	175	187	13.0
2012	38	163	147	154	158	174	186	10.7
2013	38	182	168	168	174	192	220	15.1
2014	37	176	161	164	168	189	233	18.2
2015	37	162	138	149	158	173	203	13.8
2016	37	167	149	159	162	175	186	10.7
2007-2016	366	170	138	161	169	180	233	16.9



Figure III.5.B.b.16. Example of FS on a) *Carex curvula* and b) *Luzula alpinopilosa*.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FS occurred between mid-May (138 DOY, in 2007 and 2015) and mid-June (170 DOY, in 2009) (Table III.5.B.b.7), while the latest FS was recorded from late June (179 DOY, in 2007) to mid-August (233 DOY, in 2014).

For graminoids, the total duration of FS ranged from 37 days (in 2016) to 72 days the year before (in 2014). On the contrary, the peak duration of FS was concentrated to 11 days only (in 2009) or to 27 days maximum (in 2007) (Fig. III.5.B.b.17).

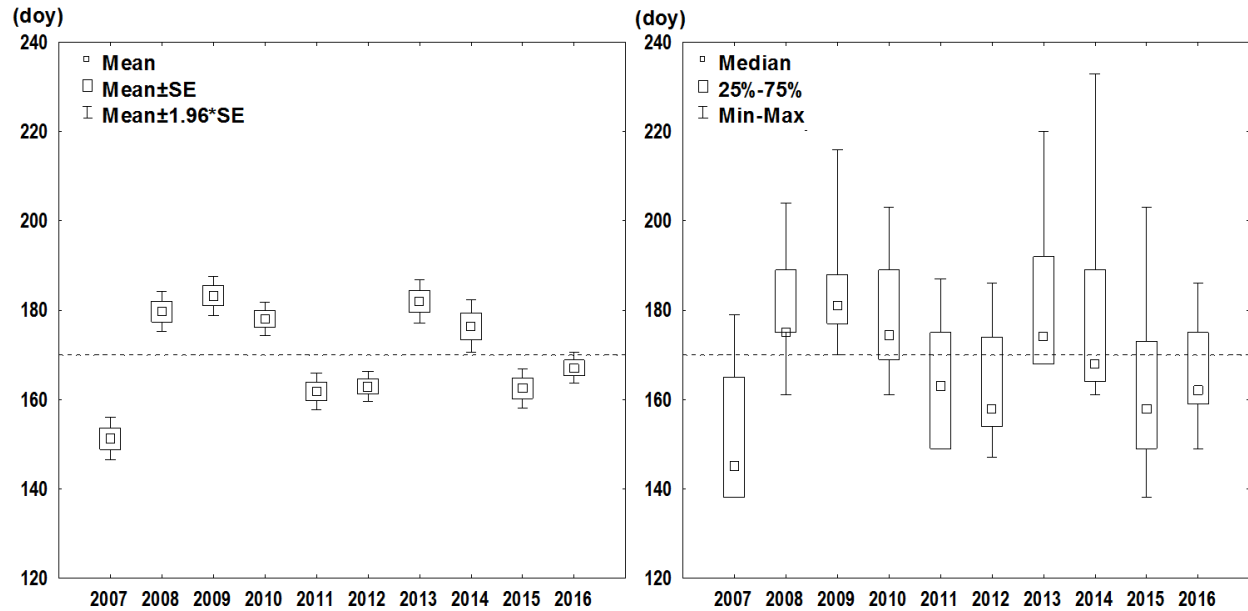


Figure III.5.B.b.17. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot (FS) for graminoids from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, in 2007 the FS advanced of 15 days, while in 2013 it delayed of 12 days, although in both cases without statistically significance, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, we found also for graminoids a high statistically significant relation between FS and SM ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.99$, $p < 0.01$).

Likewise SM, also FS showed a statistically significant advance in 2007, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$). Considering thus only the “normal” years period (2008-2016) we observed a statistically significant advance of the FS with time, as tested by linear regression ($\beta = -2.1$, $R^2 = 0.45$, $p = 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.b.18).

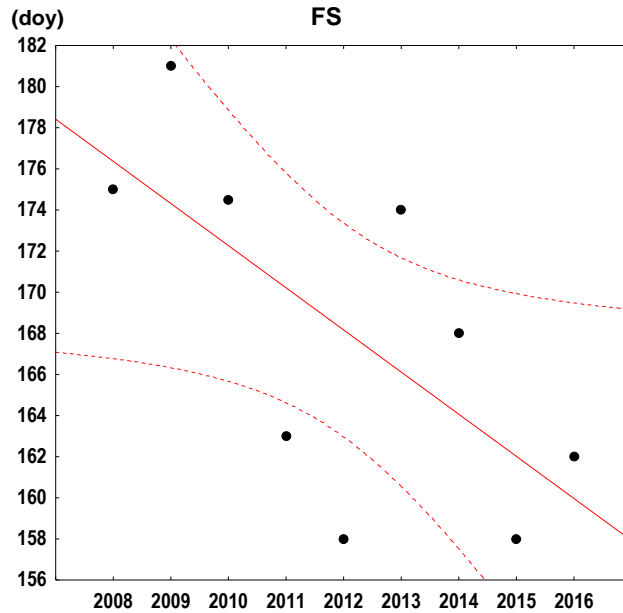


Figure III.5.B.b.18. Trend with time of the FS ($\beta=-2.1$, $R^2=0.45$, $p=0.05$) for graminoids, as tested by linear regression on the “normal” years period.

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Analogously to SM, when analyzing the trends of FS for all the study period (2007-2016) comparing the different growth forms, there was a large and statistically significant variability (Fig. III.5.B.b.19), as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=42$, $p<0.01$).

Deciduous shrubs, evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs showed earlier FS respect the other growth forms (Fig. III.5.B.b.19). Indeed, according to the 75% quartiles, the FS for these growth forms occurred respectively -14, -14 and -16 days before the 75% referred to the whole dataset, although these differences were not statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

The patterns of FS among growth forms were comparable with those of SM. Therefore, as for the SM, the completion of FS occurred earlier for the evergreen shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs, while the latest FS occurred for forbs and graminoids. However, also in this case the observed differences were not statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Considering the herbaceous growth forms, interestingly forbs showed the latest FS (+5 days according to 75% quartiles anomalies), which corresponded to 9 days later respect graminoids.

The total duration of FS (provided by its range) showed also a wide range of variability, with forbs, graminoids and deciduous dwarf shrubs completing this phenophase within almost 3 months, while deciduous shrubs, evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs needed a shorter time (approximately 2 months).

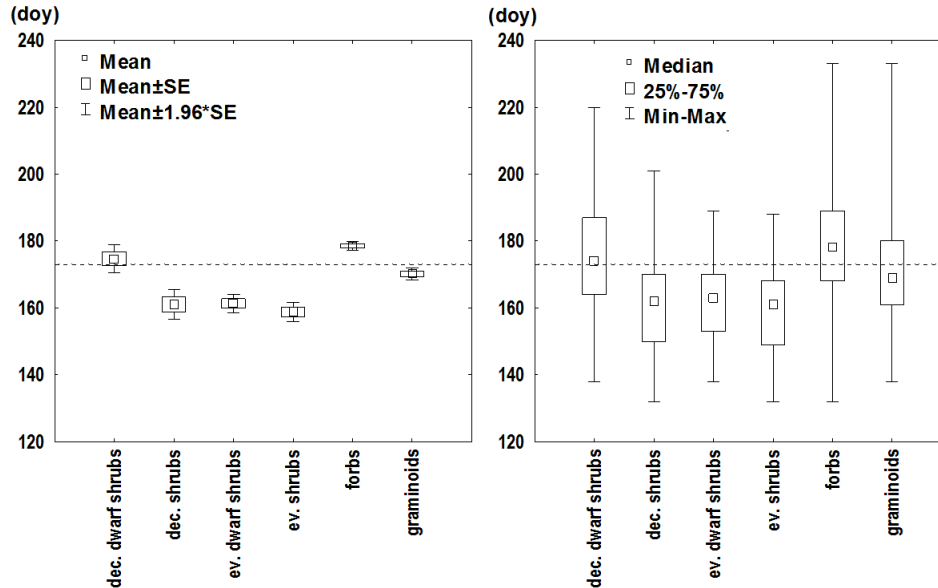


Figure III.5.B.b.19. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot (FS) between different growth forms over the period 2007-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Similarly to SM, also the earliest onset of FS exhibited an advance at the inter-specific level over the study period. The selected growth forms displayed great differences considering their FS trends with time.

FS patterns always exhibited a statistically significant relation with SM both at inter-specific level (Fig. III.5.B.b.3) as well as when analyzing each single growth form, highlighting that, despite our observed trend of SM with time over the study period was not statistically significant for all the growth forms, more significant changes in SM pattern could impact FS stages.

Our findings emphasized that deciduous dwarf shrubs, evergreen shrubs and forbs did not advance their FS, highlighting that they were the growth forms less sensitive towards an earlier start of the growing season.

Conversely, deciduous shrubs, evergreen dwarf shrubs and graminoids showed a statistically significant advance of FS (likewise SM) over the study period, even if with different slope coefficients and population size parameters. Graminoids advanced their FS (median) at the same rate of the advance of the 75% quartile (thus a larger part of the population data) of deciduous shrubs. Evergreen dwarf shrubs advanced their onset of FS at faster rate (comparable to the trend for all the dataset).

III.5.B.c. *Patterns of New Leaf unfolding*

As for the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2007-2016), NL exhibited a large inter-annual variability, with statistically significant differences, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=53$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.c.1).

The mean and median values of onset of NL were coincident at the end of June (179 DOY) while its 75% quartile occurred c.10 days later (Table III.5.B.c.1).

Table III.5.B.c.1. Non parametric statistics of new leaf (NL) for deciduous growth forms (i.e. deciduous dwarf shrubs, deciduous shrubs, forbs, graminoids) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	109	167	138	157	174	179	193	14.9
2008	90	190	168	182	189	197	217	11.1
2009	106	189	170	181	188	201	223	13.0
2010	116	186	166	180	186	193	218	11.2
2011	116	169	149	163	169	178	197	12.7
2012	116	170	147	162	171	178	197	11.1
2013	115	188	164	172	189	199	227	15.4
2014	113	184	157	168	177	197	233	17.6
2015	114	171	138	162	169	180	212	14.5
2016	114	177	153	172	179	181	195	8.4
2007-2016	1109	179	138	168	179	189	233	15.8

Considering each single year, the earliest NL unfolding was recorded in 2007 and 2015 in mid-May (138 DOY), while the latest in 2009 corresponded to almost one month later (170 DOY). The completion of NL formation was recorded between early July (193 DOY, in 2007) and mid-August (233 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.c.1).

According to the 75% quartile, the t-test did not identify years with statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$). Thus analyzing the whole dataset, we did not find any statistically significant trend with time, tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

As already emphasized for FS, also NL exhibited important relations with SM. Indeed, as tested by linear regression at inter-annual level, there was a statistically significant relation between SM and NL ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.88$, $p<0.01$; Fig. III.5.B.c.2).

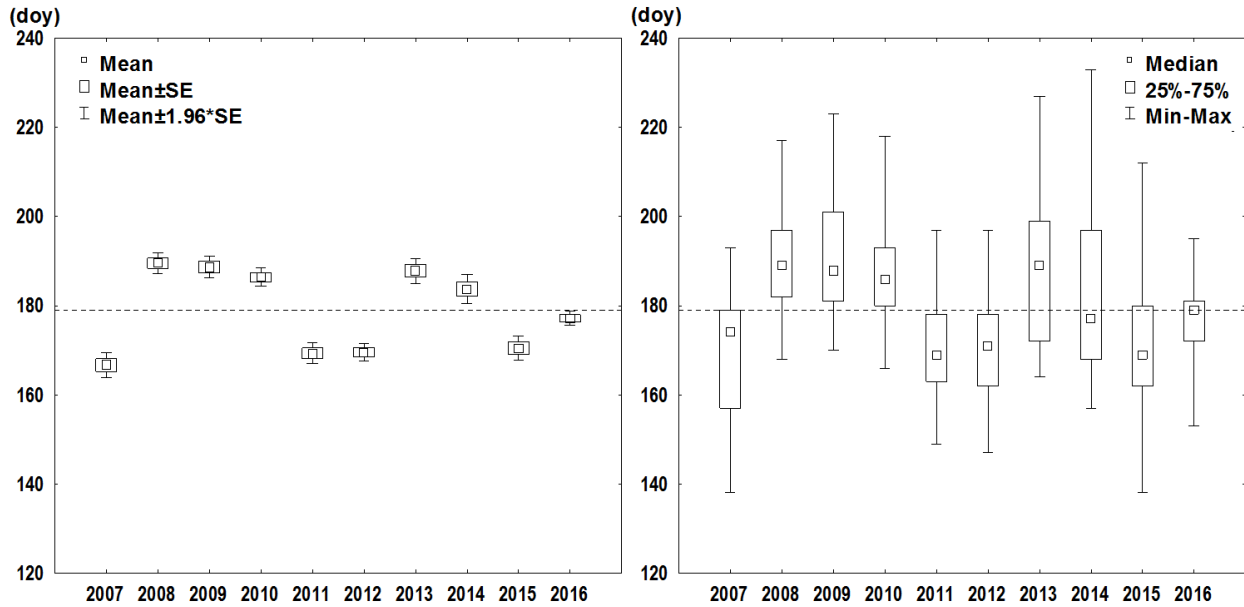


Figure III.5.B.c.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of new leaf (NL) for deciduous species (i.e. deciduous dwarf shrubs, deciduous shrubs, forbs, graminoids) from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

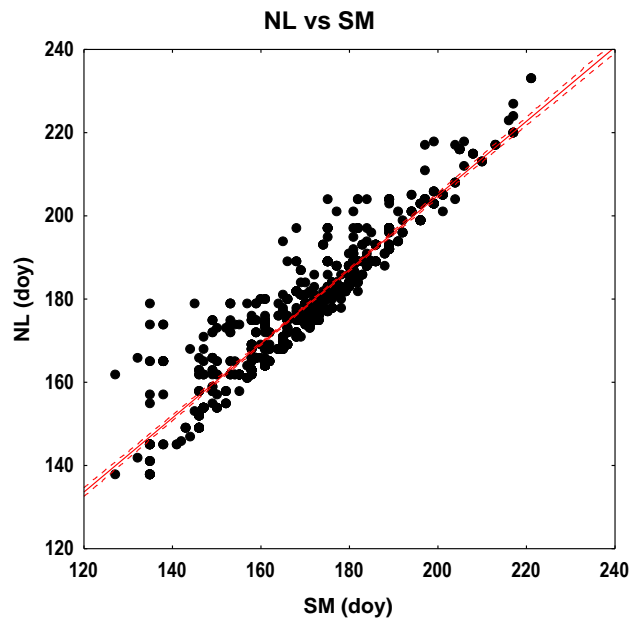


Figure III.5.B.c.2: Relation between NL (DOY) and SM (DOY) for the deciduous growth forms, at inter-annual and inter-species level, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.88$, $p<0.01$).

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the NL of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) (Fig. III.5.B.c.3) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=3$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.c.4).

Table III.5.B.c.2. Non-parametric statistics of new leaf (NL) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	6	169	145	157	177	179	179	14.5
2008	5	188	175	182	182	197	204	12.0
2009	6	194	181	184	198	201	205	9.9
2010	7	194	180	180	193	203	218	13.2
2011	7	180	163	163	187	187	197	13.2
2012	7	178	165	168	178	182	197	10.4
2013	7	193	176	176	196	199	227	18.2
2014	7	188	173	175	189	204	204	13.9
2015	7	175	162	162	176	184	191	10.8
2016	7	183	172	172	186	195	195	10.3
2007-2016	66	184	145	175	182	195	227	14.5



Figure III.5.B.c.3. Example of NL for a) *Vaccinium uliginosum* and b) *Salix herbacea*.

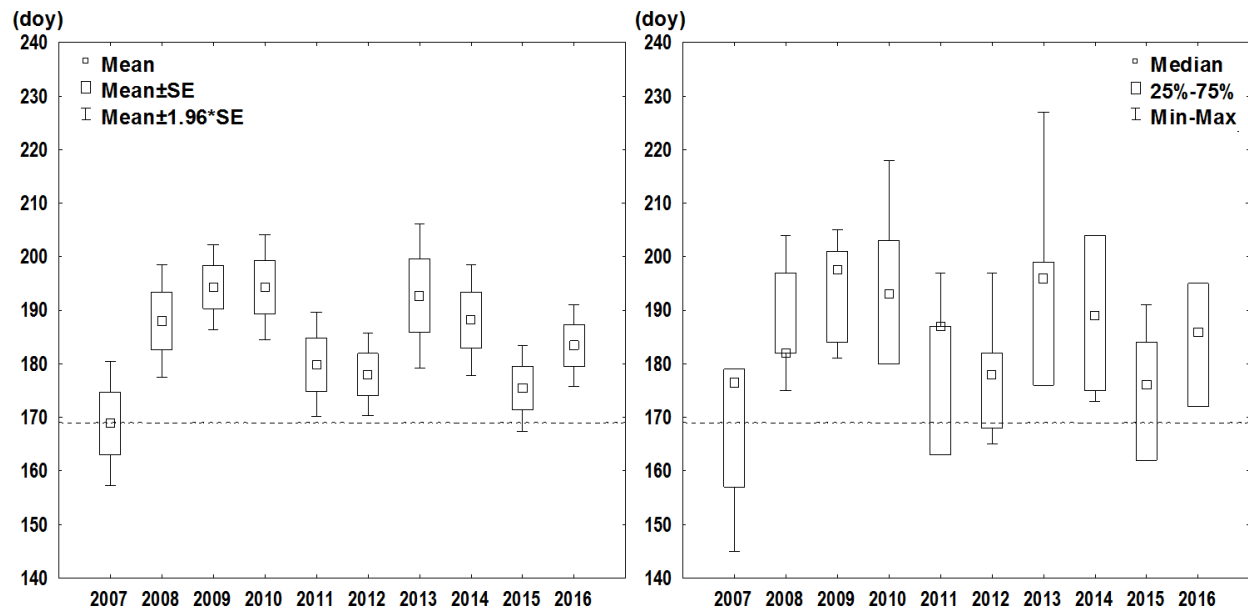


Figure III.5.B.c.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of new leaf (NL) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the NL occurred at early July (respectively 184 and 182 DOY), while the 75% quartiles corresponded to mid-July (195 DOY, 12 days later than the 75% quartile of FS) (Fig. III.5.B.c.4).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest NL onset (145 DOY, late May) was recorded in 2007, while the latest (181 DOY, end of June) in 2009. The NL completion ranged from late June (179 DOY, in 2007) to mid-August (227 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.c.2).

For this growth form, the total duration of NL ranged from 23 days (in 2016) to 51 days (in 2013), while the NL peak duration ranged from 14 days (in 2012) to 29 days maximum (in 2014) (Table III.5.B.c.2).

According to the anomalies of the 75% quartiles over the whole period (2007-2016), the greatest advance of NL was recorded in 2007 (-16 days). However we did not identify any extreme years, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$).

Considering thus the whole period (2007-2016), the analysis of NL with time did not reveal any statistically significant trend, as tested by linear regression.

However, when considering the linear regression between NL and SM at inter-annual level, we found a high statistically significant relation ($\beta = 0.8$, $R^2 = 0.99$, $p < 0.01$).

Deciduous shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the NL of deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) (Fig. III.5.B.c.3) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=8, p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.c.5).

Table III.5.B.c.3. Non-parametric statistics of new leaf (NL) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	3	188	179	179	193	193	193	8.1
2008	2	182	182	182	182	182	182	-
2009	4	193	181	183	193	203	205	12.0
2010	4	182	180	180	180	183	186	3.0
2011	4	169	163	163	169	175	175	6.9
2012	4	168	165	165	167	171	174	4.2
2013	4	175	172	174	176	176	176	2.0
2014	4	174	171	172	174	175	175	1.9
2015	4	168	162	164	166	171	176	6.0
2016	4	178	175	177	179	179	179	2.0
2007-2016	37	177	162	172	176	180	205	9.8

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the NL occurred in late June (respectively 177 and 176 DOY), and the 75% quartile occurred few days later (180 DOY) (Fig. III.5.B.c.4).

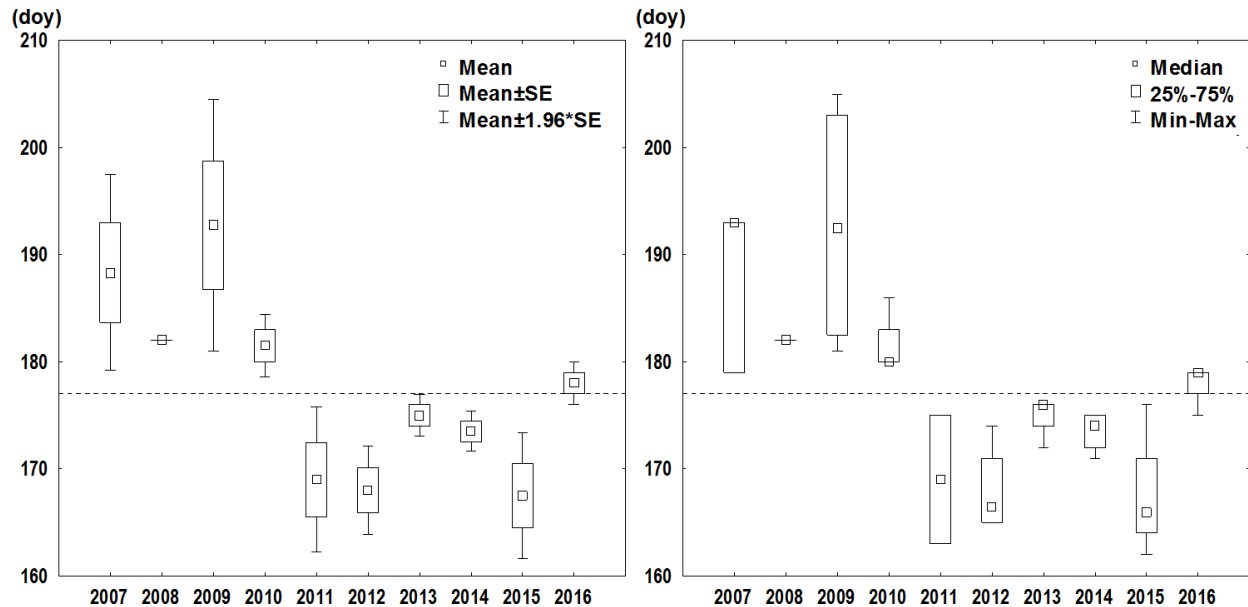


Figure III.5.B.c.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of new leaf (NL) for deciduous shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The earliest onset of NL (162 DOY, mid-June) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2008 (182 DOY, beginning of July), while the latest NL completion spanned from late June (174 DOY, in 2012) to late July (205 DOY, in 2009) (Table III.5.B.c.3).

Similarly to FS, also for NL in 2008 few data were collected (only 50%), due to the impacts of the masting event of a defoliator lepidopter (see method) (Fig. III.5.B.c.6), which resulted in absence of NL variance for this year (Table III.5.B.c.3). For this reason, we did not consider this year for the analysis of range and peak duration.



Figure III.5.B.c.6. Effects of grazing on *Vaccinium uliginosum* of the lepidopter *Zygena alpina*.

The total duration of NL for deciduous shrubs extended from only 4 days (in 2013, 2014 and 2016) to 24 days (in 2009). Similarly, the NL peak duration ranged from only 2 days (in 2013 and 2016) up to 21 days maximum (in 2009) (Fig. III.5.B.c.5).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the NL showed the largest delay in 2009 (+23 days), which was also the only one year identified as statistically significant different, tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$).

A largest and statistically significant delay in 2009 was recorded also for FS (Fig. III.5.B.b.7). Possibly the observed delay of the greening development (FS and NL) detected in this year could be attributable to the “extreme” delay of SM in 2009 recorded for deciduous shrubs (Fig. III.5.B.a.6). Indeed, considering all the dataset (2007-2016) we found a statistically significant relation between NL and SM at inter-annual level, as tested by linear regression ($\beta = 0.8$, $R^2 = 0.67$, $p < 0.01$).

Therefore, we evaluated NL trend with time only for “normal” years (thus removing 2009, identified as “extreme”). We did not find a statistically significant trend of NL with time, as tested

by linear regression ($p > 0.05$). However, we observed a statistically significant advance when considering the 75% quartile of NL ($\beta = -1.6$, $R^2 = 0.51$, $p = 0.03$), as in this case the trend became evident when considering a larger part of the population data (Fig III.5.B.c.7).

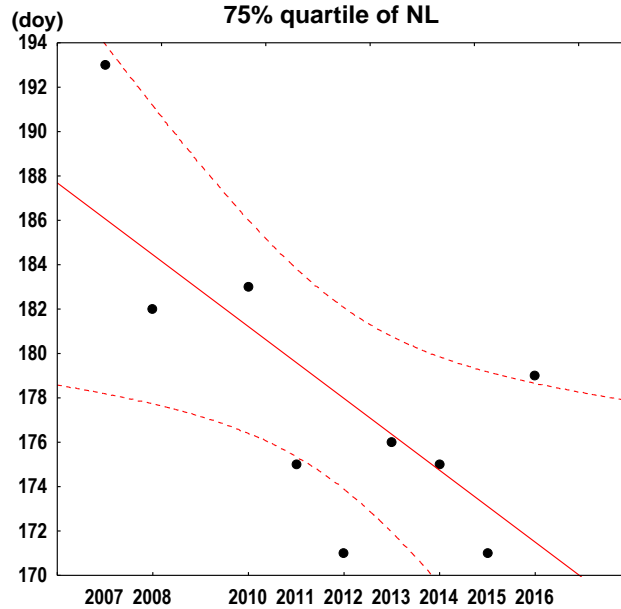


Figure III.5.B.c.7. Trend with time of the 75% quartiles of NL ($\beta = -1.6$, $R^2 = 0.51$, $p = 0.03$) for deciduous shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

Forbs

Over the period 2007-2016, NL showed a large and statistically significant variability, according to one-way ANOVA ($F = 35$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.c.7-8).

Table III.5.B.c.4. Non-parametric statistics of NL for forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	170	138	165	174	174	193	11.2
2008	52	192	168	182	189	201	217	10.7
2009	62	190	170	181	188	194	223	12.7
2010	67	188	166	180	189	193	218	10.7
2011	67	172	149	163	175	181	192	11.3
2012	67	172	154	165	174	178	190	10.0
2013	66	191	164	182	192	199	224	14.4
2014	65	188	157	175	189	197	233	16.8
2015	66	173	138	162	176	184	212	14.8
2016	66	179	159	175	179	181	189	7.6
2007-2016	641	181	138	174	181	189	233	14.9



Figure III.5.B.c.7. Example of NL in *Leucanthemopsis alpina*.

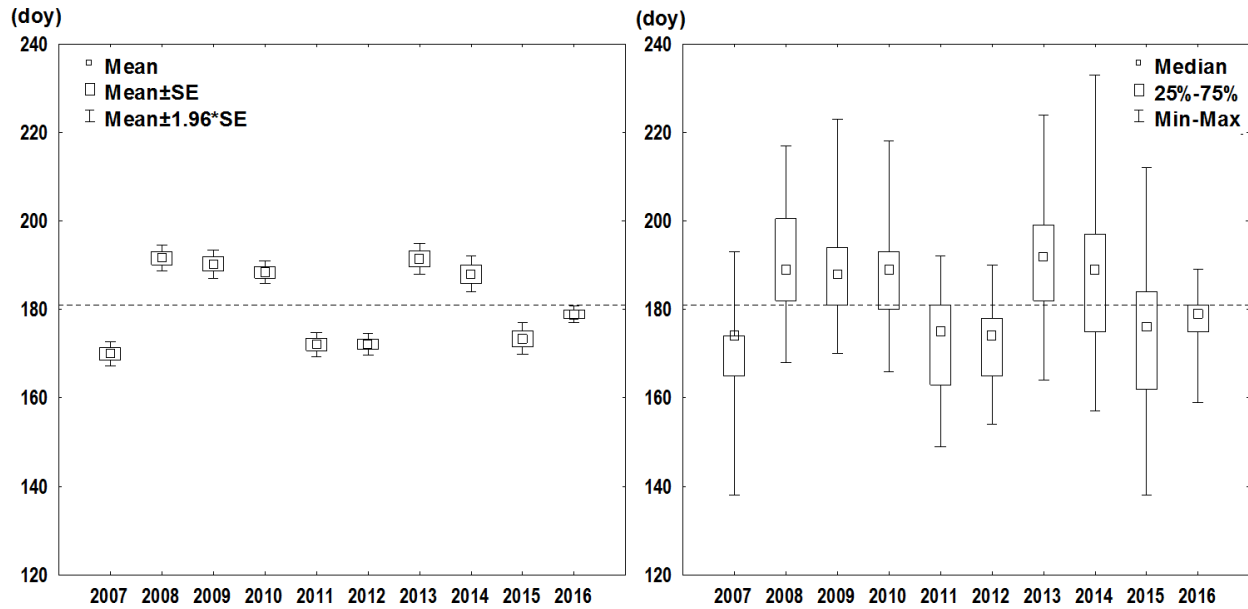


Figure III.5.B.c.8. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of NL for forbs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

According to mean and median values, NL occurred at the end of June (181 DOY), while the 75% corresponded to early July (189 DOY) (Table III.5.B.c.4).

The earliest NL onset was recorded in 2007 and 2015 (138 DOY, mid-May), while the latest in 2009 (170 DOY, mid-June) (Table III.5.B.c.4). The NL completion showed a large variability ranging between early July (189 DOY in 2016) and late August (233 DOY in 2014).

The total duration of NL ranged from a minimum of 30 days (in 2016) up to 76 (in 2014), while the NL peak duration lasted from only 6 days (in 2016) to 22 days in 2014 (Fig. III.5.B.c.8).

According to the 75% quartiles anomalies over the whole period, in 2007 NL advanced of 15 days, while in 2008 it was delayed of 12 days, although without statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.c.8).

Considering thus the whole dataset (2007-2016), we did not find any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

However, as confirmed by linear regression, we found a statically significant relation between NL and SM for forbs at inter-annual level ($\beta = 0.9$, $R^2 = 0.90$, $p < 0.01$).

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, the NL inter-annual variability was statistically significant ($F = 21$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.c.8-9).

Over the period 2007-2016, NL occurred towards late-June (173 DOY), according to mean and median values, while the 75% quartile occurred at the beginning of July (182 DOY) (Table III.5.B.c.5).

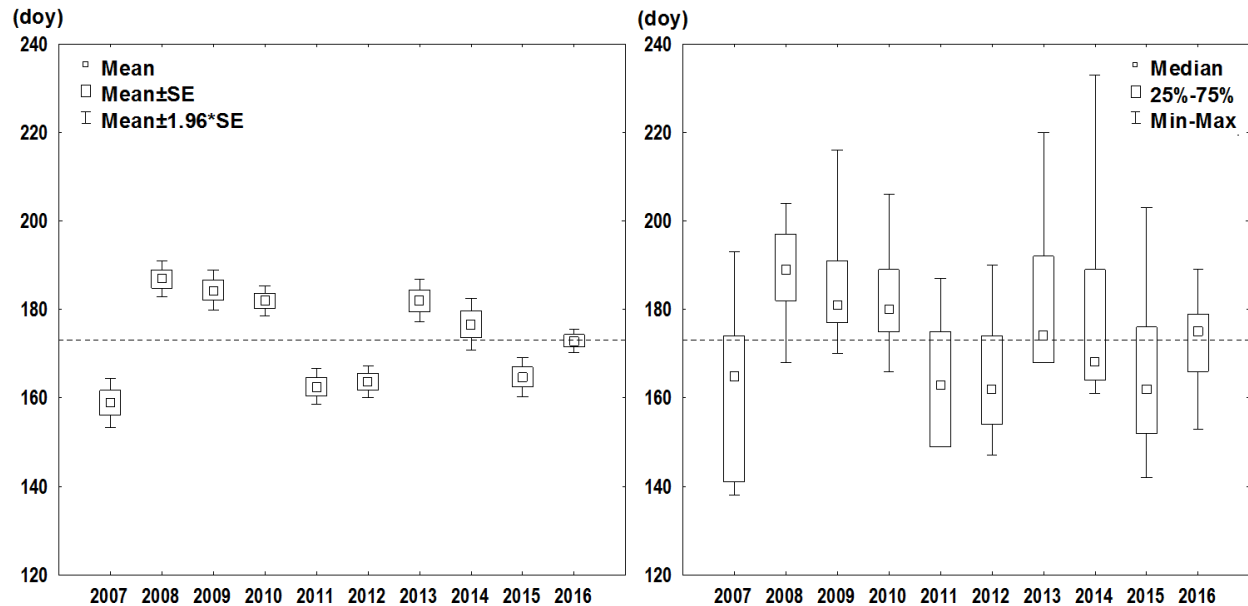


Figure III.5.B.c.8. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of NL for graminoids from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The NL onset ranged between mid-May in 2007 (138 DOY) and mid-June in 2009 (170 DOY) (Table III.5.B.c.5). The NL completion ranged between early July (187 DOY in 2011) and late August (233 DOY, in 2014).

The duration of this phenophase exhibited a large variability, ranging from 36 days (in 2016) to 72 days (in 2014). The NL peak duration showed less variability, from 13 days (in 2016) to 33 days (in 2007) (Fig. III.5.B.c.8).

Table III.5.B.c.5. Non-parametric statistics of NL for forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	37	159	138	141	165	174	193	17.3
2008	31	187	168	182	189	197	204	11.5
2009	34	184	170	177	181	191	216	13.5
2010	38	182	166	175	180	189	206	10.6
2011	38	163	149	149	163	175	187	12.8
2012	38	164	147	154	162	174	190	11.3
2013	38	182	168	168	174	192	220	15.1
2014	37	177	161	164	168	189	233	18.2
2015	37	165	142	152	162	176	203	13.8
2016	37	173	153	166	175	179	189	8.2
2007-2016	365	173	138	163	173	182	233	16.5



Figure III.5.B.c.9. Example of NL in *Anthoxanthum alpinum*.

According to the 75% quartiles anomalies, the earliest NL occurred in 2007 and 2012 (advance of only -8 days) and the latest in 2008, with a delay of 15 days, although all without statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$).

Analyzing the whole study period, we did not find any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

However, also for graminoids, we found a statically significant relation between NL and SM at inter-annual level, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.91$, $p < 0.01$). Since graminoids displayed a statistically significant advance of the SM over the period 2008-2016, we removed

2007 from analysis of NL. However, also on this period we did not find statistically significant trend of NL with time, tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$). This result emphasized differences of NL and FS trends of graminoids (see chapter III.5.B.b. and Fig. III.5.B.b.18).

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Considering all the study period (2007-2016) the patterns of NL showed statistically significant differences between deciduous growth forms, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=26$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.c.10).

According to the 75% quartiles, graminoids and deciduous shrubs started earlier the NL formation (respectively -9 and -7 days) while deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *S. herbacea*) was the latest (+6 days), although this delay was not statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Deciduous shrubs (i.e. *V. uliginosum*) displayed the shortest range compared to the other growth forms (Fig. III.5.B.c.10): the earliest NL started almost one month later, and conversely the latest NL occurred almost one month before the other considered growth forms, and in both cases the observed differences were statistically significant as tested by t-test ($p<0.05$).

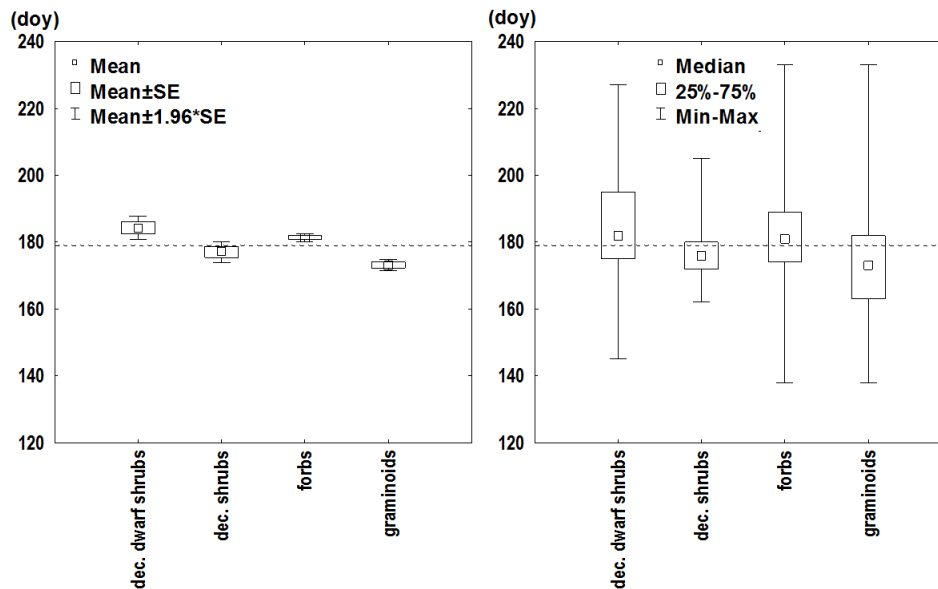


Figure III.5.B.c.10. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of new leaf (NL) between deciduous growth forms over the period 2007-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole dataset.

NL did not display an advance trend over the study period at the inter-specific level, contrary to SM and FS. However, we found great differences when comparing the selected growth forms. Deciduous shrubs were the most reactive growth form (largest advance of NL with time), able to

shift their NL in response to earlier SM (see chap. III.5.B.a and Fig. III.5.B.a.7). Moreover, deciduous shrubs also showed the advance of FS of the largest part (75%) of the population (compared to trend of the whole dataset) (see chap III.5.B.b and Fig. III.5.B.b.8).

Conversely, graminoids, which showed an advance of the onset of growing season (see chap. III.5.B.a.), did not show a statistically significant advance of NL, indicating that leaves unfolding is for this species a less plastic phenological stage.

NL patterns always exhibited a statistically significant relation with SM at inter-specific level (Fig. III.5.B.c.8), and since all the selected deciduous growth forms showed high statistically significant relation between NL and SM, we could hypothesize that with an earlier SM scenario all these species could react.

III.5.B.d. Length of the pre-unfolding period (NL-SM)

Following the analysis of NL, we focused on the following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Over the study period (2007-2016) the pre-unfolding period length (NL-SM) displayed statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=39$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.d.1).

The NL occurred one week after SM, according to mean and median values, or 10 days later, according to the 75% quartile (Table III.5.B.d.1).

The shortest NL-SM ranged from 0 days (in 2012 and 2009) to 7 days (in 2008), while the longest NL-SM ranged from 15 (in 2013) to 44 days (in 2007) (Table III.5.B.d.1), but with a large variation depending on the growth forms, as explained below.

Table III.5.B.d.1. Non parametric statistics of the pre-unfolding period length (NL-SM) at inter-specific level, computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	109	14	3	9	13	21	44	8.9
2008	90	13	7	7	14	15	29	5.4
2009	106	7	0	4	5	10	29	4.4
2010	116	7	2	4	7	8	23	4.4
2011	116	7	2	5	6	8	26	4.3
2012	116	7	0	3	6	7	24	4.1
2013	115	4	3	3	4	4	15	2.3
2014	113	6	2	3	5	8	24	4.1
2015	114	7	3	6	7	8	35	4.9
2016	114	10	3	7	8	10	34	5.6
2007-2016	1109	8	0	4	7	10	44	5.8

According to the 75% quartiles, the NL-SM duration showed the largest delay in 2007 (+11 days), and the shortest in 2013 (-6 days). As tested by t-test, 2007 was identified as statistically significant different ($p<0.01$), and was thus considered as “extreme” year concerning NL-SM (Fig. III.5.B.d.1).

As tested by linear regression over the “normal” years (2008-2016), we did not find any statistically significant trend with time ($p<0.05$).

The “extreme” SM of 2007 (see chap. III.5.B.a) thus implied a statistically significant lengthening of NL-SM, highlighting that the earlier and extreme SM did not correspond to an anticipation of

NL, indicating potentially a) conservative strategies or b) influencing of other climatic factors occurred in the period of leaves unfolding in this year.

Similarly, 2013, which was the year with the latest SM (see chap. III.5.B.a), induced a NL advance, shortening the NL-SM duration, indicating that plant became active earlier without losing valuable time for photosynthetic activity.

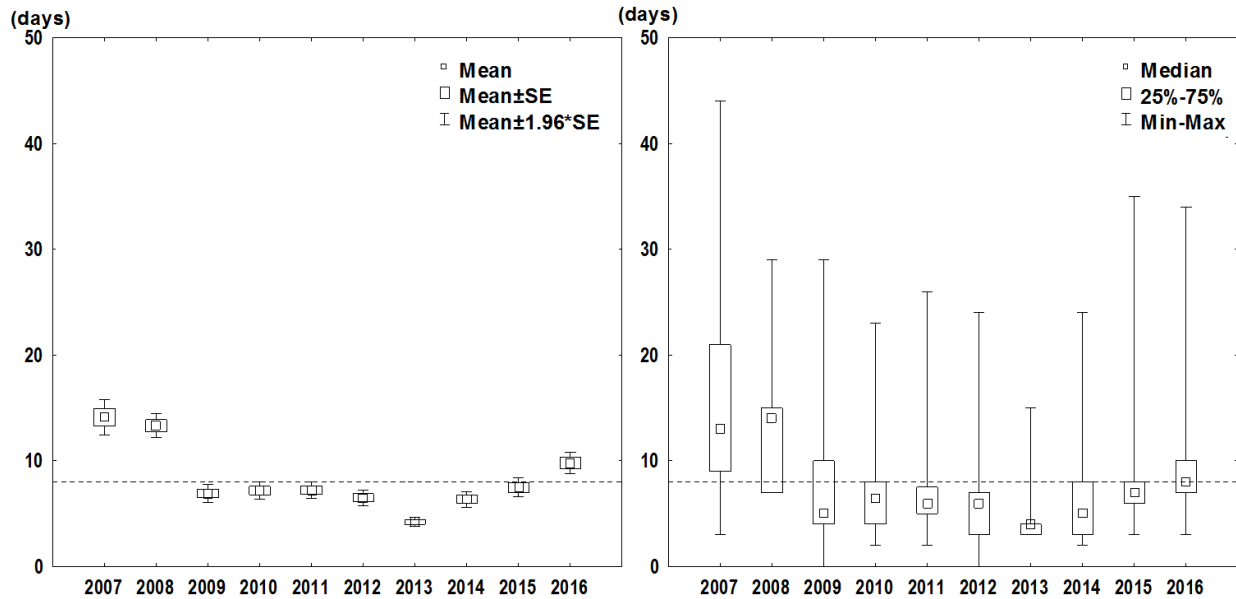


Figure III.5.B.d.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of the pre-unfolding period (NL-SM) at inter-specific level, from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

Over the study period (2007-2016) the duration of NL-SM for deciduous dwarf shrubs showed statistically significant differences, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=2$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.d.2).

The NL occurred almost two weeks after SM, according to mean and median values (respectively 13 and 14 days), or 16 days later, according to the 75% quartile (Table III.5.B.d.2).

The earliest NL-SM ranged from 7 days (in 2008, 2012, 2013 and 2014) up to 14 days (in 2011), while the latest NL-SM spanned from 14 days (in 2009) to 39 days (in 2007) (Table III.5.B.d.2)

The 75% quartile anomalies showed that the shortest NL-SM occurred in 2009 (-5 days), while the longest occurred in 2016 (+4 days), although all without statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Considering the whole study period, we did not identify any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.B.d.2. Non parametric statistics of the pre-unfolding period length (NL-SM) of deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	6	16	9	9	10	19	39	12.0
2008	5	13	7	7	14	17	22	6.5
2009	6	9	4	7	10	11	14	3.4
2010	7	14	10	10	14	19	19	4.0
2011	7	17	14	16	17	18	18	1.5
2012	7	13	7	10	13	15	21	4.4
2013	7	10	7	7	10	12	15	2.9
2014	7	13	7	8	14	15	20	4.4
2015	7	15	10	11	15	16	21	3.6
2016	7	17	11	14	16	20	23	4.2
2007-2016	66	13	0	10	14	16	39	5.8

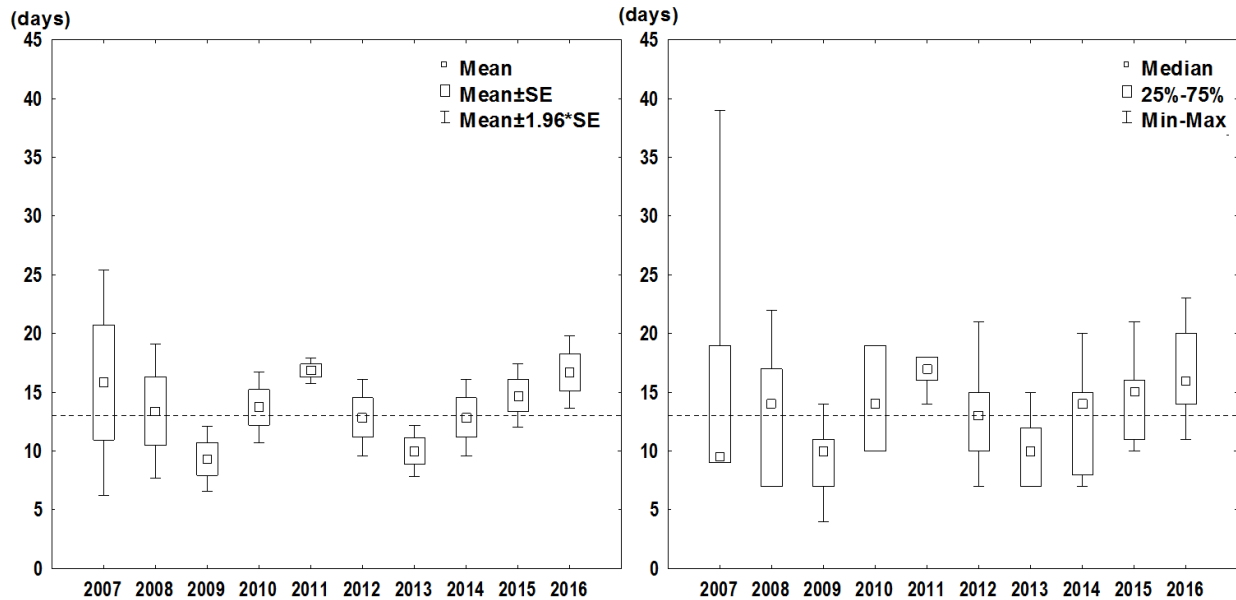


Figure III.5.B.d.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of the pre-unfolding period (NL-SM) for deciduous dwarf shrubs, from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Deciduous shrubs

Over the study period (2007-2016) the duration of NL-SM for deciduous shrubs showed statistically significant differences, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=3$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.d.3). Mean and median values of NL-SM were coincident, and indicated that NL occurred 19 days after SM, while according to the 75% quartile it occurred 24 days after SM (Table III.5.B.d.3).

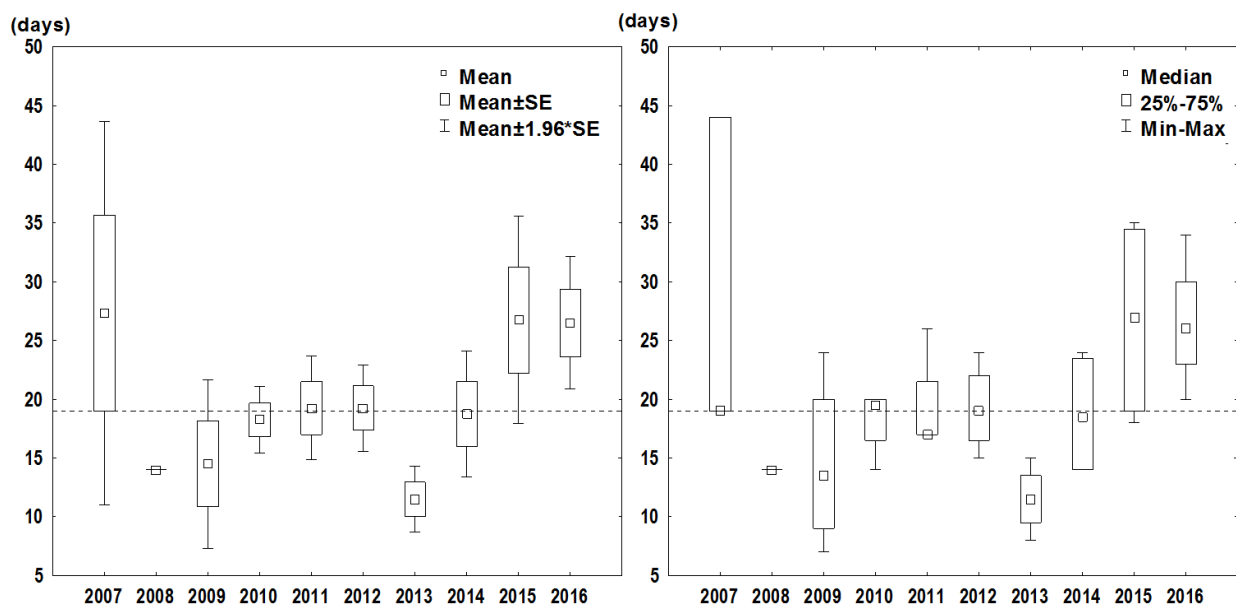


Figure III.5.B.d.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of the pre-unfolding period (NL-SM) for deciduous shrubs, from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Table III.5.B.d.3. Non parametric statistics of the pre-unfolding period length (NL-SM) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	3	27	19	19	19	44	44	14.4
2008	2	14	14	14	14	14	14	-
2009	4	15	7	9	14	20	24	7.3
2010	4	18	14	17	20	20	20	2.9
2011	4	19	17	17	17	22	26	4.5
2012	4	19	15	17	19	22	24	3.8
2013	4	12	8	10	12	14	15	2.9
2014	4	19	14	14	19	24	24	5.5
2015	4	27	18	19	27	35	35	9.0
2016	4	27	20	23	26	30	34	5.7
2007-2016	37	19	7	14	19	24	44	8.2

The earliest NL-SM ranged from 7 days (in 2009) to 20 days (in 2016), while the latest NL-SM spanned from 14 days (in 2008) to 44 days (in 2007) (Table III.5.B.d.3).

In 2008 we documented a very low variance in our dataset, due to the lepidopter masting event that characterized this year (see methods), thus we excluded 2008 from further analysis of NL-SM.

The 75% quartile anomalies documented that the shortest NL-SM occurred in 2013 (-11 days), while the longest occurred in 2007 (+20 days), thus in coincidence of the earliest and “extreme”

SM (see chap III.5.B.a). Also concerning NL-SM, the 2007 was identified as statistically significant different (t-test, $p < 0.05$), and was thus classified as an “extreme” year.

Considering thus only the “normal” years of NL-SM (2009-2016, removing 2007 as “extreme NL-SM, and 2008 for the reason explained above), we did not identify any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Forbs

NL-SM of forbs showed statistically significant variability between years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=51$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.d.4).

Considering all the study period, forbs required one week since SM for the NL formation, according to mean and median values (7 days), and to the 75% quartile (8 days) (Table III.5.B.d.4).

Table III.5.B.d.4. Non parametric statistics of new leaves (NL) of forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	15	3	9	13	21	36	8.2
2008	52	13	7	7	14	15	29	5.7
2009	62	6	0	4	4	10	29	4.3
2010	67	6	2	3	6	7	14	2.8
2011	67	6	2	5	6	6	14	2.6
2012	67	6	0	3	6	7	15	2.9
2013	66	3	3	3	3	4	7	0.7
2014	65	6	2	4	7	8	14	2.6
2015	66	7	3	6	7	8	12	2.0
2016	66	8	6	7	7	9	19	2.6
2007-2016	641	7	0	4	7	8	36	5.1

As observed for graminoids (see following paragraphs), the earliest onset of NL was very close to the SM (normally ranging from 0 to 3 days), and only in 2008 and 2016 NL required a longer time after SM (c. one week) (Table III.5.B.d.4). On the contrary, the latest NL-SM spanned from 7 days (in 2013) to 36 days (in 2007).

Analyzing the 75% quartiles, the NL-SM anomalies ranged from a shortening of 4 days (in 2013) to a lengthening of 21 days (in 2007). The longest pre-unfolding period of 2007, was the only one identified as “extreme” according to the t-test ($p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.d.4).

Considering thus only the period 2008-2016, we did not observe statistically significant temporal trends of NL-SM with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

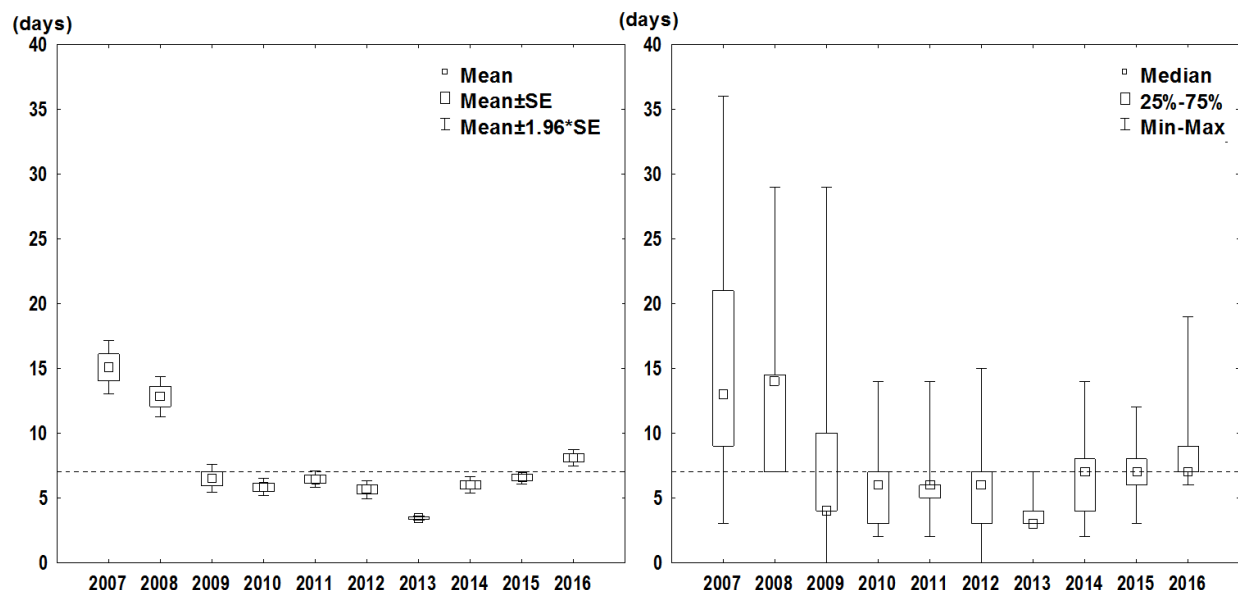


Figure III.5.B.d.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of pre-unfolding period (NL-SM) of forbs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, the NL-SM of graminoids showed statistically significant differences between different years over the period 2007-2016 ($F=22$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.d.5). Over the whole study period, mean and median values of NL-SM were similar to those of forbs (respectively 7 and 6 days) and also the 75% quartile (8 days) (Table III.5.B.d.5).

Graminoids started NL formation soon after the SM; after 2 or 3 days depending on the year and only in 2008 the beginning of NL required one week after SM. The latest NL completion occurred from only 4 days (in 2013) to 30 days after SM (Table III.5.B.d.5).

Table III.5.B.d.5. Non parametric statistics of new leaves (NL) of graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	37	11	3	5	10	13	30	7.9
2008	31	14	7	10	14	17	22	4.8
2009	34	6	3	4	5	7	20	3.4
2010	38	7	3	5	7	9	23	4.3
2011	38	6	2	3	5	6	12	2.6
2012	38	6	2	3	6	7	15	2.5
2013	38	4	3	3	4	4	4	0.5
2014	37	4	2	3	4	5	12	2.2
2015	37	6	3	4	6	7	10	1.9
2016	37	10	3	7	7	13	26	5.9
2007-2016	365	7	2	4	6	8	30	5.1

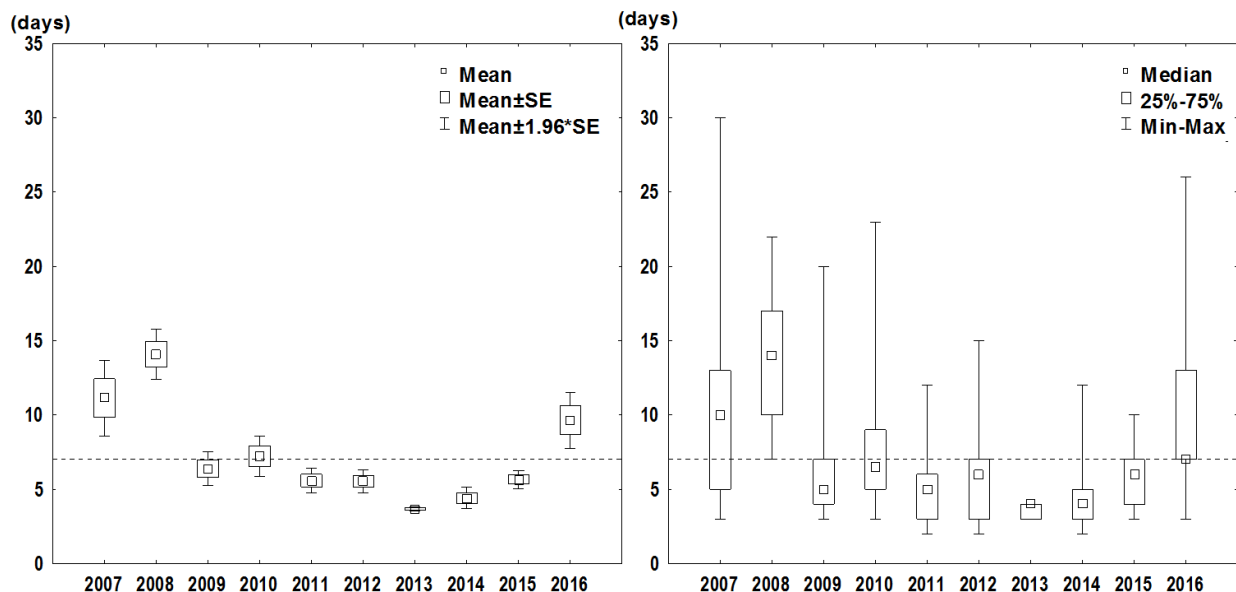


Figure III.5.B.d.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of pre-unfolding period (NL-SM) for graminoids from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

According to the 75% quartiles anomalies, the longest NL-SM occurred in 2008 (+9 days), which was the only one year with a statically significant difference respect others, tested by t-test ($p=0.03$).

As tested by linear regression, we did not find any statistically significant trend of NL-SM with time (excluding 2008 as “extreme” year). However, since graminoids displayed a statistically significant relation between NL and SM (see chap III.5.B.c.), and they showed a statistically significant advance of the SM over the period 2008-2016, we tested if any trend with time could be apparent when removing also 2007 from NL-SM, as “extreme” year of SM.

Also in this case we did not find any statistically significant trend of NL-SM with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Comparison of NL-SM trends among growth forms

Considering all the study period (2007-2015) the duration of NL-SM exhibited statistically significant differences among the selected growth forms, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=83$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.d.6).

Comparing the median values of NL-SM, both graminoids and forbs started the development of NL soon after SM (c. one week), while the longest duration of NL-SM was found for the deciduous shrubs, which unfolded their leaves 19 days after SM.

This was confirmed also by the earliest NL-SM trends, which was delayed of almost one week for deciduous shrubs, identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p<0.01$).

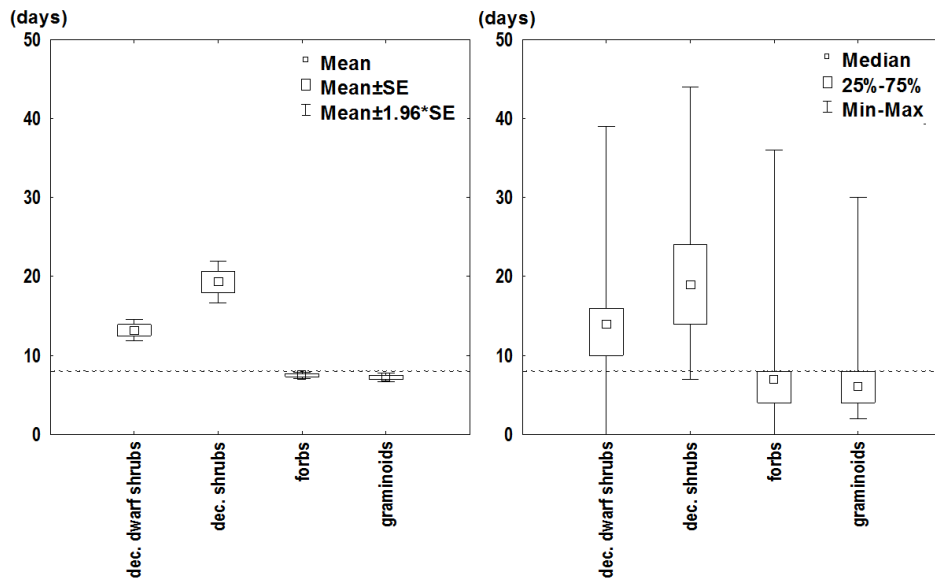


Figure III.5.B.d.6. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of length of pre-unfolding season (NL-SM) between the selected growth forms over the period 2007-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

We observed opposite trends when comparing among growth forms the patterns of SM (chap. III.5.B.a) with the duration of NL-SM: the earlier is the SM, the longer is NL-SM and vice versa. Indeed, graminoids and forbs showed the latest SM, although they started NL formation soon after the snow melting, while deciduous shrubs, which showed the earliest SM, displayed also the longest NL-SM.

All the selected growth forms did not show NL-SM trends with time, thus highlighting the high relation between NL and SM (see also chap. III.5.B.c and III.5.B.k), even when the NL onset does not occur soon after SM (e.g. deciduous shrubs). This strong relation could allow to identify the high capability of alpine plants of exploiting earlier SM and onset of growing season, in particular for graminoids and forbs.

Moreover, we observed differences among growth forms in their response to the earlier and extreme SM of 2007. Indeed, deciduous shrubs and forbs showed a statistically significant lengthening of NL-SM in this year, resembling the pattern observed at the inter-specific level, and thus indicating possible conservative strategy or dependency from other climatic factors occurred in that year (see chap. III.5.B.k).

Conversely, deciduous dwarf shrubs and graminoids, did not exhibit a delay of NL in 2007, indicating their high potential of exploiting earlier onset of growing season.

III.5.B.e. *Patterns of Flower bud appearance (FB)*

Analogously to the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2007-2016), the FB exhibited statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=49$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.e.1).

The mean and median values of FB were coincident, and occurred at mid-July (193 DOY), while the 75% one week later (201 DOY) (Table III.5.B.e.1).

Table III.5.B.e.1. Non-parametric statistics of onset of flower bud (FB) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	116	187	145	179	193	193	210	11.9
2008	95	206	175	197	204	211	238	12.9
2009	108	203	170	191	201	216	237	15.4
2010	118	196	172	189	196	206	221	12.4
2011	120	187	149	175	187	197	213	12.8
2012	122	185	154	178	186	190	208	10.5
2013	113	198	168	189	196	206	248	16.5
2014	116	197	164	182	197	208	255	18.7
2015	120	179	149	169	180	188	232	12.7
2016	108	188	153	179	189	195	209	11.0
2007-2016	1136	192	145	181	192	201	255	15.8

Considering each single year (Table III.5.B.e.1), the onset of FB was observed between late May (145 DOY, in 2007) and late June (175 DOY, in 2008), while the FB completion was documented between late July (208 DOY, in 2012) and mid-September (255 DOY, in 2014).

The total duration of FB lasted from 49 days (in 2010) to 91 days (in 2014), while the FB peak lasted from only 12 days (in 2012) to 26 days (in 2014).

According to the 75% quartiles anomalies referred to all the period 2007-2016, in 2015 the FB showed the largest advance (-15 days) opposite to 2009 which revealed the largest delay (+13 days) (Fig. III.5.B.e.1), although in both cases it was not statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Moreover, as tested by linear regression on the whole study period (2007-2016), we did not find any statistically significant trend of FB with time ($p>0.05$).

We found instead a statistically significant relation between FB and SM, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, even if SM explained a small proportion of the variance of FB

($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.45$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.e.2), highlighting that other factors could contribute in shaping FB responses (see chap III.5.B.k).

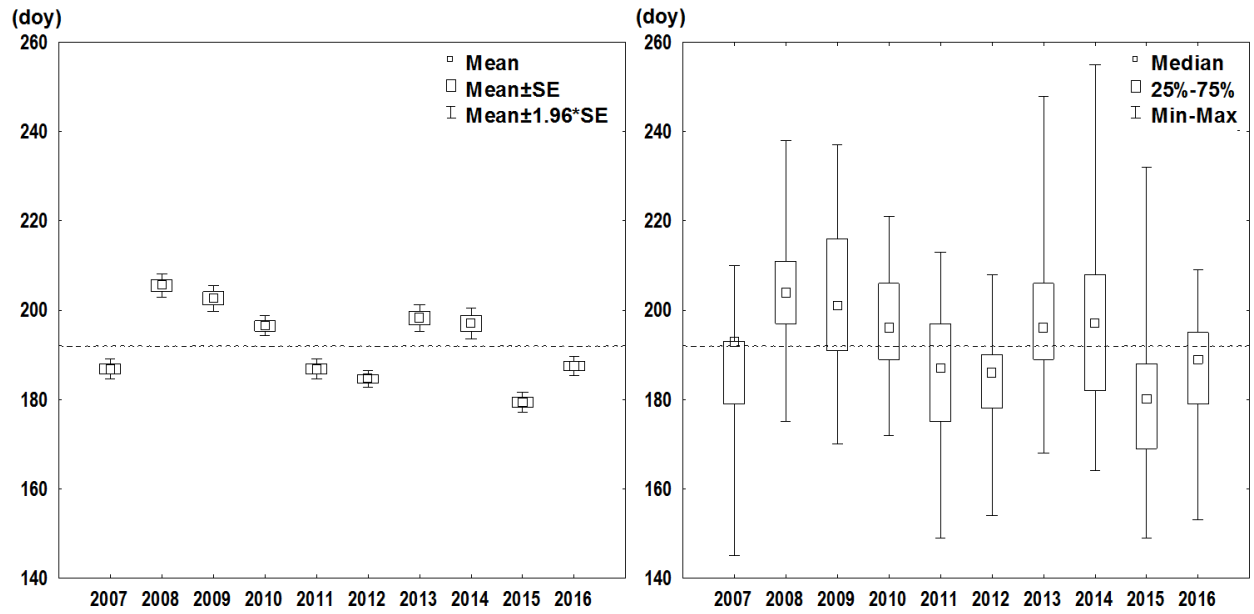


Figure III.5.B.e.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of onset of flower bud (FB) from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

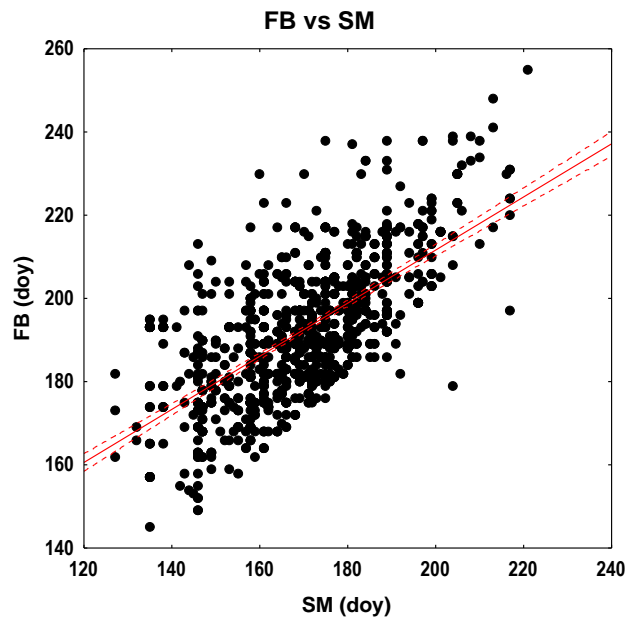


Figure III.5.B.e.2: Relation between FB and SM at inter-specific and inter-annual level, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.45$, $p<0.01$).

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FB of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) (Fig. III.5.B.e.3) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=6$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.e.4).

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FB occurred at mid-July (respectively 195 and 193 DOY), or few days later (199 DOY) according to 75% quartile (Table III.5.B.e.2).

Table III.5.B.e.2. Non-parametric statistics of flower bud (FB) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	6	190	179	186	193	193	193	5.9
2008	5	200	189	197	197	204	211	8.3
2009	5	220	201	223	223	223	230	11.0
2010	6	195	180	186	191	206	218	14.1
2011	5	193	187	192	192	192	200	4.7
2012	6	187	182	182	186	190	197	5.7
2013	6	199	185	185	198	199	231	16.9
2014	5	197	184	197	197	204	204	8.2
2015	5	181	173	176	180	184	191	7.0
2016	7	188	175	181	189	195	195	7.8
2007-2016	56	195	173	186	193	199	231	13.3



Figure III.5.B.e.3. Example of flower buds on a) *Vaccinium uliginosum* and b) *Salix herbacea*.

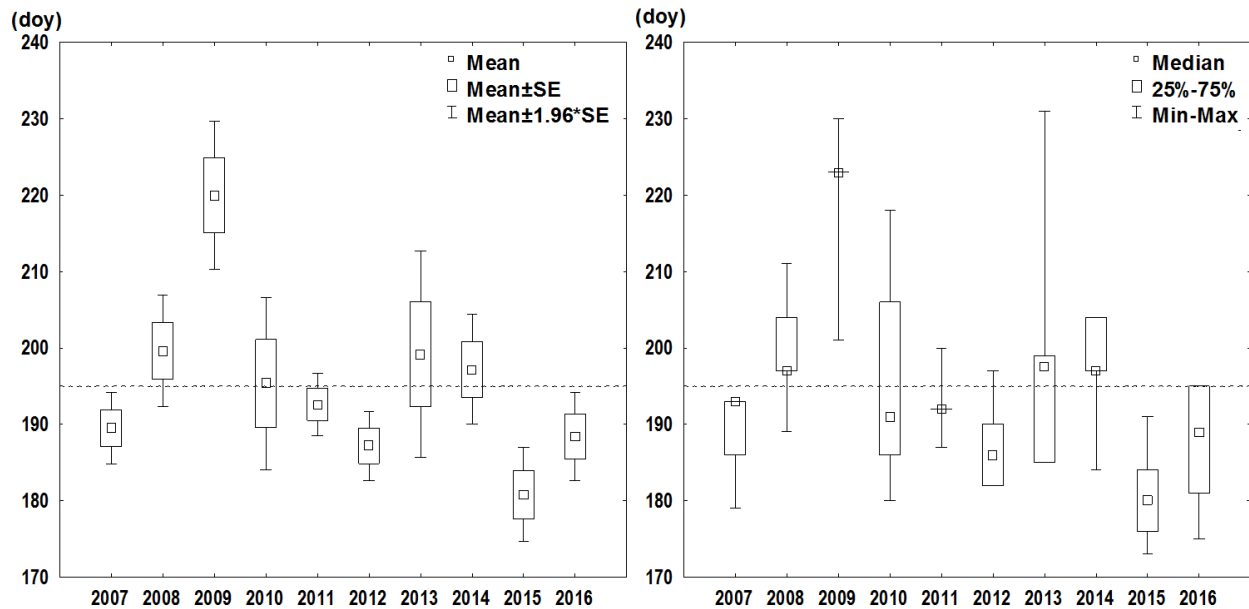


Figure III.5.B.e.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of flower bud (FB) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FB was recorded from late June (173 DOY, in 2015) to mid-July (201 DOY, in 2009) (Table III.5.B.e.2). The FB completion was achieved from mid-July (191 DOY, in 2015) to mid-August (231 DOY, in 2013).

For deciduous dwarf shrubs, the total duration of FB ranged from 13 days (in 2011) to 46 days (in 2013), while the FB peak duration ranged from 0 days (in 2009 and 2011) to 20 days maximum (in 2010) (Table III.5.B.e.2).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FB showed a large variability, with the largest advance in 2015 (-15 days) and the greatest delay in 2009 (+24 days). As tested by t-test, 2009 was the only one year that showed statistically significant differences and was thus identifiable as “extreme” concerning its FB ($p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.e.4).

Considering thus only the “normal” years (excluding 2009 as “extreme” year of FB), we did not find any statistically significant trend, as tested by linear regression.

Deciduous shrubs

The FB for deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) (Fig. III.5.B.e.3) was observed only in 7 years as in 2007, 2011 and 2013 no flowering was observed. As tested by one-way ANOVA, over the years with available data, the FB exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=35$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.e.5).

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FB occurred at early/mid-July (respectively 192 and 186 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred in late-July (208 DOY) (Fig. III.5.B.e.5).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FB (162 DOY, mid-June) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2009 (223 DOY, mid-August). The FB completion ranged from mid-June (176 DOY, in, 2015) to mid-July (238 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.e.3).

The total duration of FB for deciduous shrubs lasted from 0 to 21 days (respectively in 2016 and 2008), and also the FB peak duration followed the same pattern (Table III.5.B.e.3).

Table III.5.B.e.3. Non-parametric statistics of flower bud (FB) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	0							
2008	2	228	217	217	228	238	238	14.8
2009	2	227	223	223	227	230	230	4.9
2010	2	196	193	193	196	199	199	4.2
2011	0							
2012	1	208	208	208	208	208	208	-
2013	0							
2014	4	179	173	175	180	182	182	4.4
2015	4	168	162	164	168	173	176	5.9
2016	3	186	186	186	186	186	186	-
2007-2016	18	192	162	176	186	208	238	22.6

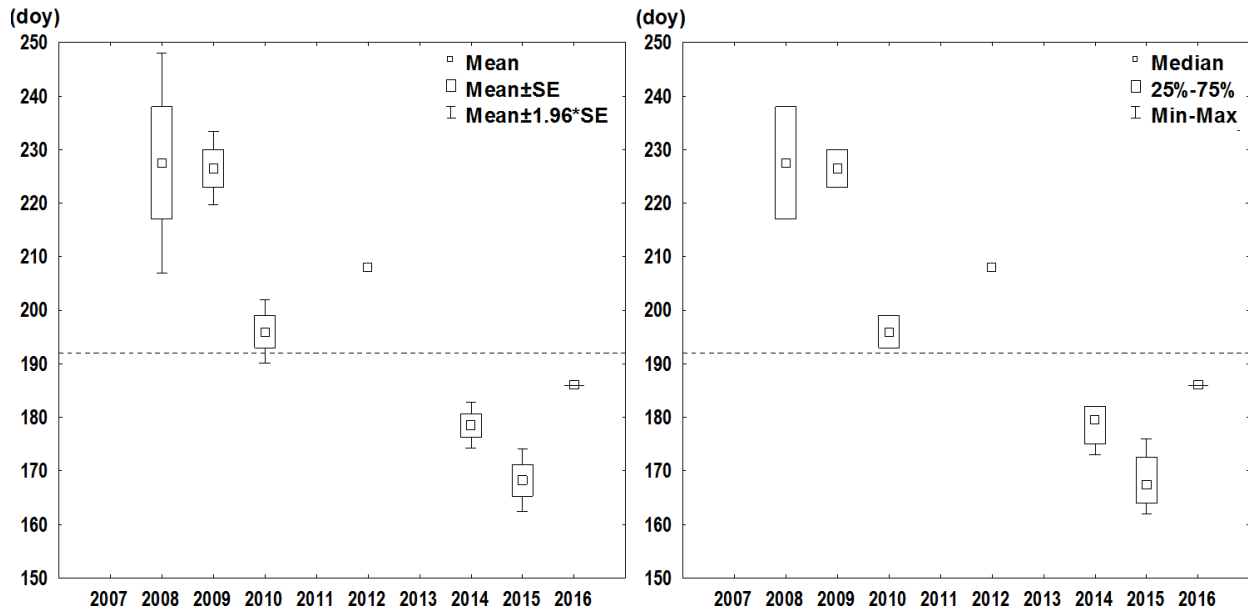


Figure III.5.B.e.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of flower bud (FB) for deciduous shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FB showed the largest delay in 2008 (+30 days), and the largest advances in 2015 (-36 days) (Fig. III.5.B.e.5), although without statistically significance, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$).

Analyzing thus the whole dataset, we found a statistically significant advance of FB over the study period ($\beta=-6.5$, $R^2=0.76$, $p=0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.e.6).

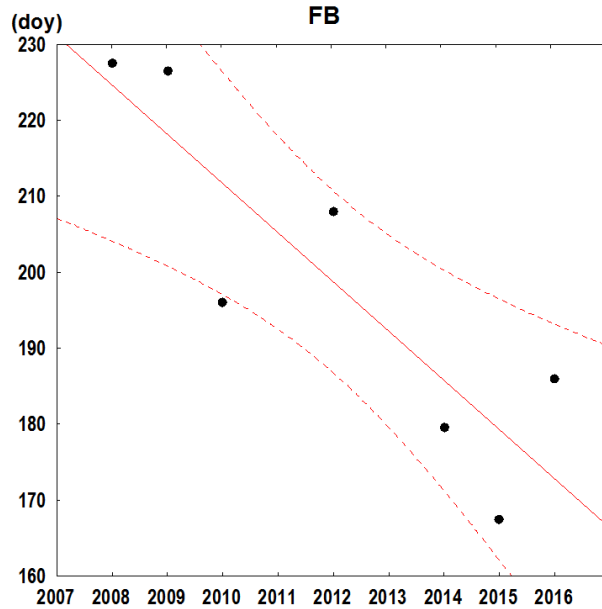


Figure III.5.B.e.6. Trend of FB with time ($\beta=-6.5$, $R^2=0.76$, $p=0.01$) for deciduous shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FB of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Kalmia procumbens*) (Fig. III.5.B.e.7) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=14$, $p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.e.8).

Table III.5.B.e.4. Non-parametric statistics of flower bud (FB) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev..
2007	6	160	157	157	157	165	165	4.1
2008	3	194	182	182	189	211	211	15.1
2009	4	185	181	181	185	188	188	4.0
2010	6	183	175	180	183	186	189	4.8
2011	6	166	158	163	163	169	181	8.1
2012	6	170	168	168	168	174	174	3.1
2013	6	184	176	182	184	189	192	5.7
2014	6	167	164	164	166	168	175	4.3
2015	6	165	155	162	168	169	169	5.6
2016	6	175	175	175	175	175	175	-
2007-2016	55	173	155	165	174	182	211	11.1

Over all the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FB for the evergreen dwarf shrubs occurred at mid-June (respectively 173 and 169 DOY) and at the beginning of July (182 DOY) according to 75% quartile (Table III.5.B.e.4).



Figure III.5.B.e.7. Example of flower buds on *Kalmia procumbens* and *Rhododendron ferrugineum*.

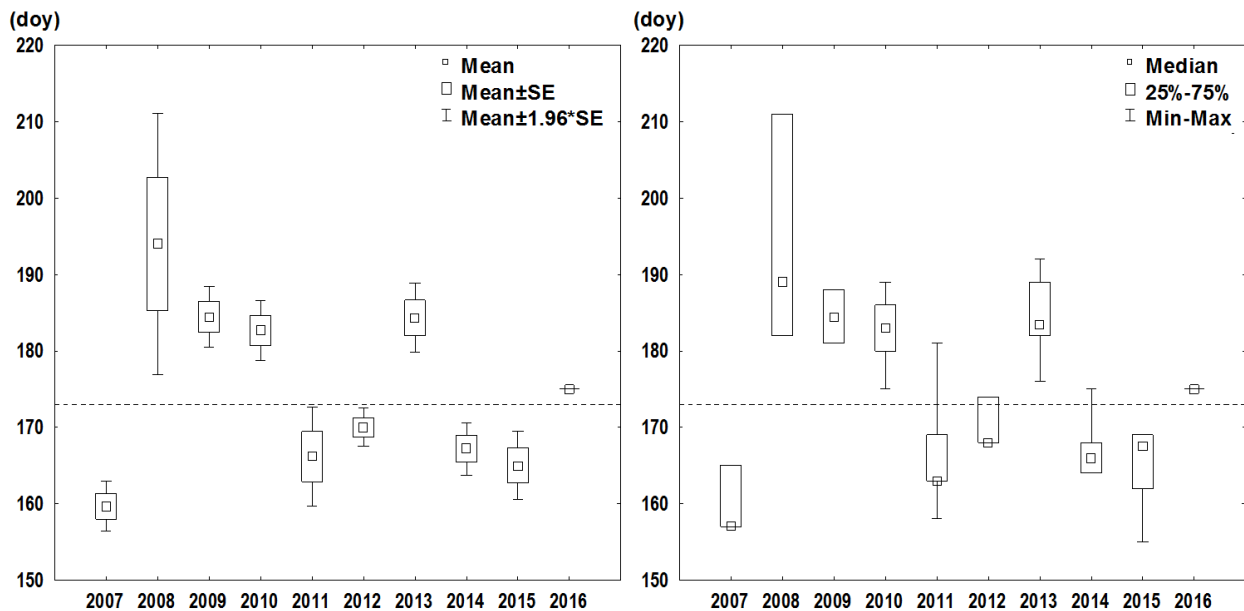


Figure III.5.B.e.8. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of flower bud (FB) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FB (155 DOY, early June) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2008 (182 DOY, beginning of July). The latest FB spanned from mid-June (165 DOY, in 2007) to the beginning of August (211 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.e.4).

The total duration of FB for evergreen dwarf shrubs ranged from 0 days (in 2016) to 29 days (in 2008), while the FB peak duration ranged from 0 days (in 2016) to 29 days (in 2008). However, without considering 2008 (see following sentences), the maximum total duration of FB was of 16 days (in 2013) and its peak ranged up to 8 days (in 2007).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FB showed the largest advance in 2007 (-17 days), and the largest delay in 2008 (+29 days). FB recorded in 2008 was the only one identified as “extreme”, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$).

Considering thus only “normal” years for the FB (removing 2008), we did not find any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FB of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum*) (Fig. III.5.B.e.7) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.e.9).

Over all the study period (2007-2016), mean and median values of FB for the evergreen shrubs were coincident, and occurred at the beginning of July (187 DOY), while the 75% occurred at mid-July (193 DOY) (Table III.5.B.e.5).

The earliest onset of FB (162 DOY, mid-June) was recorded in 2015, while the latest (189 DOY, early July) in 2008, 2013 and 2014. The FB completion ranged from the beginning of July (186 DOY, in 2012 and 2016) to end of July (211 DOY, in 2008). (Table III.5.B.e.5).

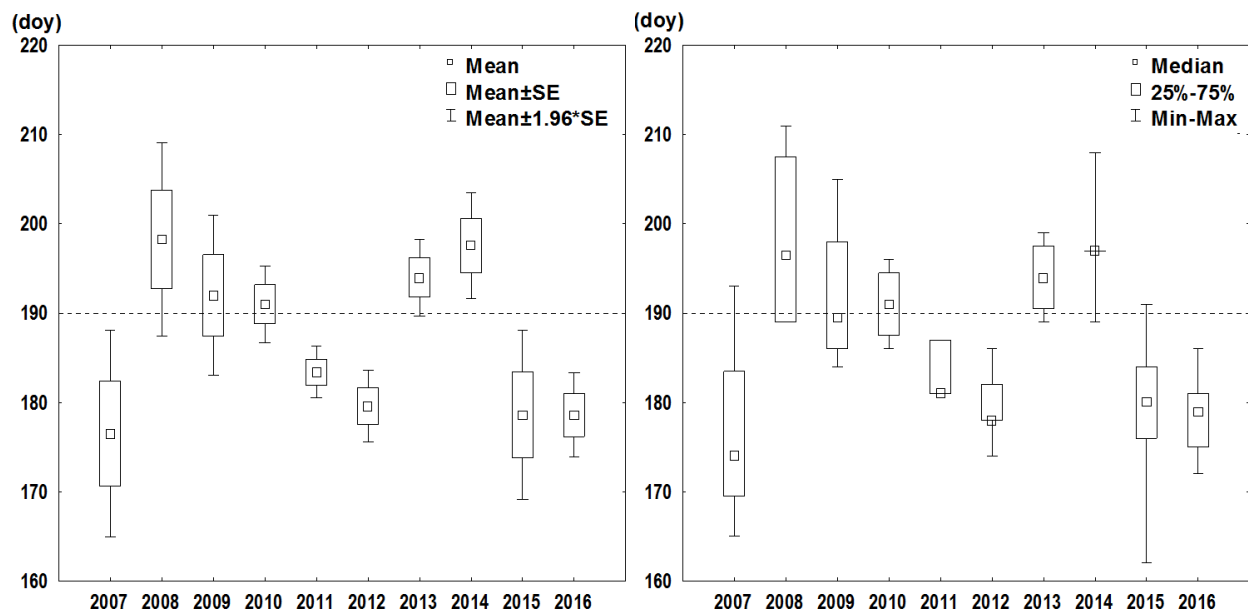


Figure III.5.B.e.9. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of flower bud (FB) for evergreen shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Table III.5.B.e.5. Non-parametric statistics of flower bud (FB) for evergreen shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	4	177	165	170	174	184	193	11.8
2008	4	198	189	189	197	208	211	11.1
2009	4	192	184	186	190	198	205	9.1
2010	4	191	186	188	191	195	196	4.4
2011	5	183	181	181	181	187	187	3.3
2012	5	180	174	178	178	182	186	4.6
2013	4	194	189	191	194	198	199	4.4
2014	5	198	189	197	197	197	208	6.8
2015	5	179	162	176	180	184	191	10.8
2016	5	179	172	175	179	181	186	5.4
2007-2016	45	187	162	180	187	193	211	10.6

The total duration of FB for the evergreen shrubs ranged from 6 days (in 2011) to 29 days (in 2015), while the FB peak duration ranged from 0 to 19 days (respectively in 2008 and 2014) (Fig. III.5.B.e.9).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FB showed the largest advance in 2016 (-12 days), and the largest delay in 2008 (+15 days). Tested by t-test, the delay of 2008 was identified as statistically significant ($p=0.04$), and was thus excluded by further analysis of trend with time. Analyzing thus only the “normal” years (excluding 2008, “extreme” year of FB) we did not find any statistically significant trend of FB with time for evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Forbs

Considering all the study period, FB of forbs (Fig. III.5.B.e.10) exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=30$, $p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.e.11).

Table III.5.B.e.6. Non-parametric statistics of flower bud (FB) for forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	190	174	193	193	193	201	6.6
2008	50	206	175	197	204	217	238	12.8
2009	59	204	177	194	201	216	237	13.5
2010	63	200	180	189	199	210	221	10.7
2011	66	190	163	181	192	197	213	10.4
2012	66	187	171	182	186	190	208	8.1
2013	60	200	172	192	199	208	248	15.1
2014	61	202	175	197	204	208	255	16.0
2015	64	182	162	173	180	188	232	12.0
2016	56	190	175	186	189	195	204	8.0
2007-2016	608	195	162	186	193	203	255	13.9

The mean and median value for the FB over the whole period (2007-2016) were almost coincident (195 and 193 DOY, mid-July), while the 75% occurred at late July (203 DOY) (Table III.5.B.e.6).



Figure III.5.B.e.10. Example of flower bud on *Leucanthemopsis alpina*.

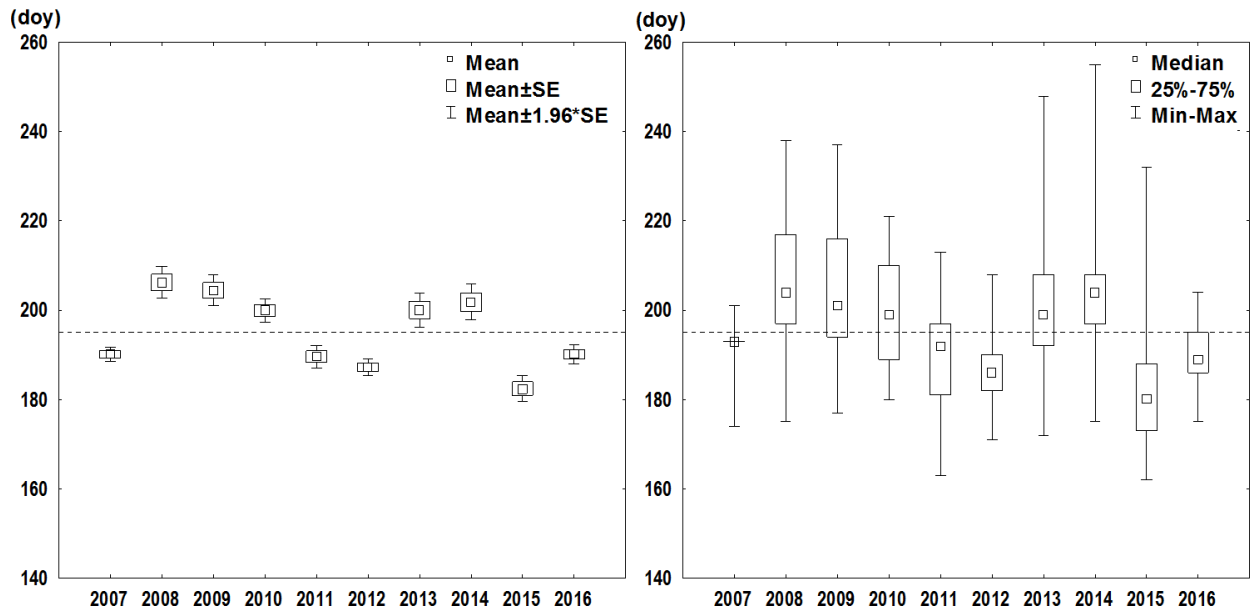


Figure III.5.B.e.11. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of flower bud (FB) for forbs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Analyzing each year, the beginning of FB occurred in mid-June (162 DOY, in 2015) and ranged up to late June (180 DOY, in 2010), while the FB completion ranged from mid-July (201 DOY, in 2007) to mid-September (255 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.e.6).

Considering the FB total duration, it lasted from 27 days (in 2007) to a maximum of 80 days (in 2014), while the FB peak duration ranged from 0 (in 2007) to 22 days (in 2009) (Fig. III.5.B.e.11)

Comparing the 75% anomalies, forbs showed the largest delay in 2008 (+14 days), while the earliest FB occurred in 2015 (-15 days) (Fig III.5.B.e.11), although we did not find statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Over the whole study period (2007-2016), we did not identify any statistically significant trend of FB with time, as tested by linear regression.

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FB of graminoids (Fig. III.5.B.e.12) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=11$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.e.13).

Over the study period (2007-2016), mean and median values of FB were coincident, and occurred at mid-July (191 DOY), while the 75% occurred in late July (204 DOY) (Table III.5.B.e.7).

Table III.5.B.e.7. Non-parametric statistics of flower bud (FB) for graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	37	186	145	180	193	193	210	14.1
2008	31	206	182	197	211	217	238	12.2
2009	34	199	170	184	198	216	230	16.4
2010	37	194	172	180	193	206	221	14.4
2011	38	185	149	175	187	197	213	15.1
2012	38	182	154	174	182	190	208	13.0
2013	37	198	168	182	196	213	241	19.5
2014	35	196	164	175	204	215	239	21.8
2015	36	177	149	166	180	188	206	13.8
2016	31	187	153	175	195	201	209	15.6
2007-2016	354	191	145	177	191	204	241	17.7

The earliest onset of FB (145 DOY, mid-May) was recorded in 2007, while the latest in 2008 (182 DOY, end of June). The FB completion ranged from late July (208 DOY, in 2012) to late August (241 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.e.7).

For graminoids, the total duration of FB ranged from 54 days (in 2012) to 75 days (in 2014), while the peak duration of FB was concentrated to 13 days only (in 2007) or to 40 days (in 2014) (Fig. III.5.B.e.13).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, in 2015 the FB displayed the largest advance (-16 days), while in 2008, it showed the largest delay (+13 days). However, tested by t-test we did not find statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.e.13).

Considering thus the whole study period, we did not find any statistically significant trend with time of FB, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).



Figure III.5.B.e.12. Example of flower buds on *Carex curvula*.

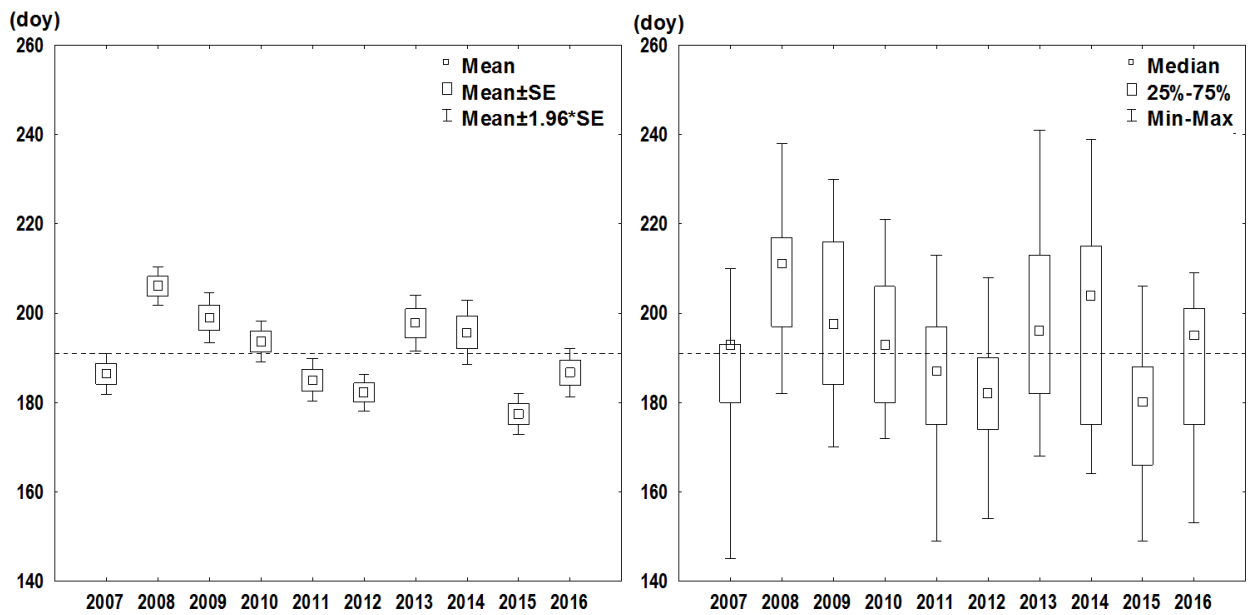


Figure III.5.B.e.13. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of flower bud (FB) for graminoids from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Comparing the trends of FB among the selected growth forms, we found a large and statistically significant variability (Fig. III.5.B.e.14), as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=23$, $p<0.01$).

According to the mean and median values, the evergreen dwarf shrubs were the first growth form starting FB (174 DOY, late June), with a statistically significant difference as tested by t-test ($p<0.01$), while for deciduous dwarf shrubs, forbs and graminoids occurred almost twenty days later (193, 193 and 191 DOY, mid-July).

The onset of FB occurred earlier for graminoids (145 DOY, late May) while deciduous dwarf shrubs were the latest (173 DOY, late June). However, the completion of FB occurred earlier for evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs, while forbs displayed the latest (Fig. III.5.B.e.14).

Herbaceous growth forms (i.e. graminoids and forbs) exhibited the longest total FB duration (respectively 96 and 93 days), while evergreen shrubs, evergreen dwarf shrubs and deciduous dwarf shrubs the shortest (respectively 49, 56 and 58 days). Deciduous shrubs and graminoids displayed the greatest FB peak duration (respectively 32 and 27 days), while the deciduous dwarf shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs the lowest (13 days).

The FB for evergreen dwarf shrubs was the only one identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p<0.01$).

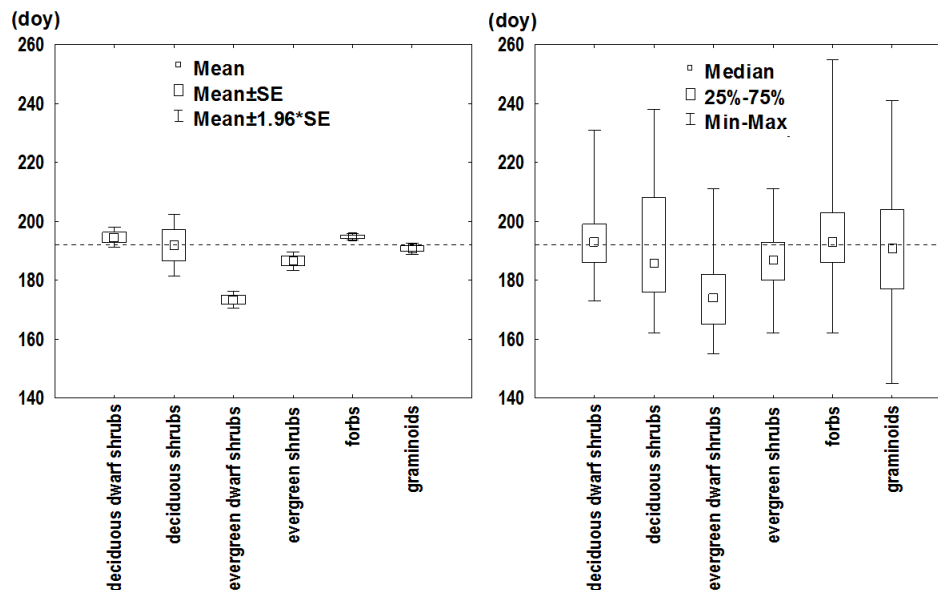


Figure III.5.B.e.14. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of flower bud (FB) between the selected growth forms over the period 2007-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole dataset.

The trends with time of each single growth form identified a statistically significant advance of FB only for deciduous shrubs (Fig. III.5.B.e.6). Therefore this growth form could exhibit a larger adaptive ability to cope with the observed earlier SM and onset of growing season recorded in these last years.

III.5.B.f. Flowering starts. Patterns of First Flowering day (FF)

Analogously to the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2007-2016), also the first flowering day (FF) showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=41.7$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.1).

Table III.5.B.f.1. Non parametric statistics of first flowering day (FF) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	116	193	170	193	193	193	210	5
2008	95	207	182	197	211	217	238	12
2009	109	208	177	201	205	216	244	15
2010	118	205	175	193	205	218	238	15
2011	120	198	149	187	199	208	222	15
2012	122	195	168	186	197	208	222	13
2013	112	213	182	199	210	224	270	20
2014	115	215	168	204	215	233	266	24
2015	120	190	155	182	188	199	247	14
2016	107	200	172	189	201	214	243	14
2007-2016	1134	202	149	191	201	213	270	17.3

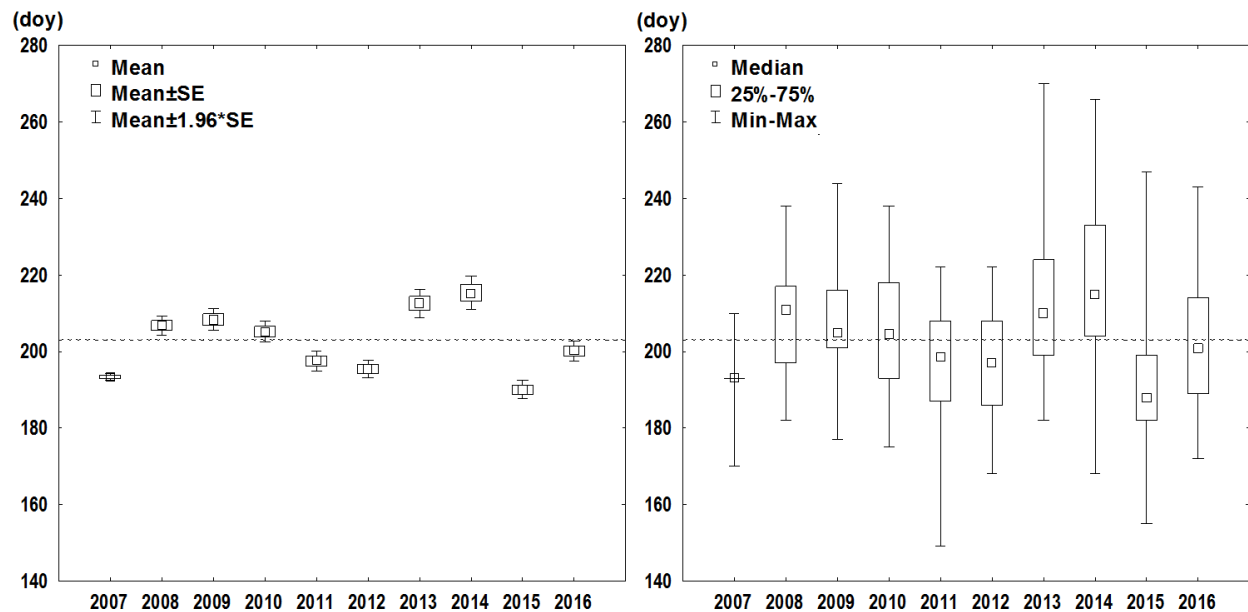


Figure III.5.B.f.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first flowering day (FF) from 2007 to 2016, at inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

According to mean and median values, FF occurred in late July (respectively 202 and 201 DOY), while the 75% occurred at the beginning of August (213 DOY) (Table III.5.B.f.1).

The earliest onset of FF was recorded in 2011 in late May (149 DOY), while the latest in 2008 and 2013 at the beginning of July (182 DOY). The FF completion ranged from end of July (210 DOY, in 2007) until late September (270 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.f.1).

The total duration of FF showed a large variability, from only 40 days (in 2007) to 98 days (in 2014). The FF peak duration ranged from 15 days (in 2009) to 29 days (in 2014), and only in 2007 it was equal to 0 days (Fig. III.5.B.f.1).

Considering 75% quartiles anomalies over the whole dataset, FF showed the largest advance in 2007 (-20 days), and the largest delay in 2014 (+20 days), although both cases without statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Analyzing thus the whole dataset, we did not find any statistically significant trend of FF with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, there was a statistically significant relation between FF and FB ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.74$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.2), which underlines that FF strongly depend from the patterns of FB.

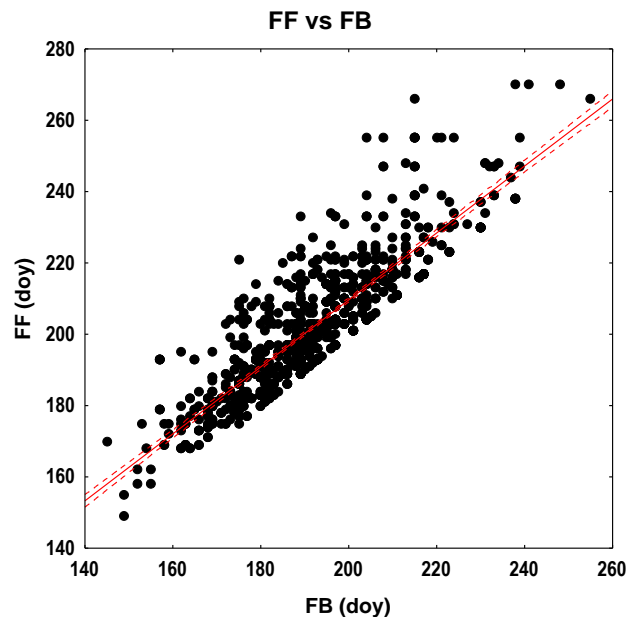


Figure III.5.B.f.2. Relation between first flowering day (FF) and flower buds (FB) as tested by linear regression at inter-annual and inter-specific level ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.74$, $p<0.01$).

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FF of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) (Fig. III.5.B.f.3) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=5$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.4).

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FF occurred at mid-July (respectively 199 and 198 DOY), while the 75% coincided to late July (204 DOY) (Table III.5.B.f.2).

Table III.5.B.f.2. Non-parametric statistics of first flowering day (FF) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	6	197	193	193	197	201	201	4.4
2008	5	201	189	197	204	204	211	8.3
2009	5	224	205	223	223	230	237	11.9
2010	6	199	183	189	198	206	221	13.7
2011	5	198	192	192	197	200	208	6.6
2012	6	194	186	186	194	197	208	8.5
2013	6	203	189	189	201	203	234	16.5
2014	5	203	197	204	204	204	208	4.0
2015	5	184	176	180	184	184	195	7.1
2016	7	194	181	186	195	201	201	8.0
2007-2016	56	199	176	191	198	204	237	12.9

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FF was recorded between late June (176 DOY, in 2015) and late July (205 DOY, in 2009). The FF completion spanned from mid-July (195 DOY, in 2015) to late August (237 DOY, in 2009) (Table III.5.B.f.2).

For deciduous dwarf shrubs, the total duration of FF ranged from 8 days (in 2007) to 45 days (in 2013), while the FF peak ranged from 0 (in 2014) to 17 days (in 2010) (Table III.5.B.f.2).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FF showed a large variability, with the largest advance in 2015 (-20 days) and the greatest delay in 2009 (+26 days) (Fig. III.5.B.f.4). As tested by t-test, 2009 was the only year showing statistically significant differences ($p<0.01$), and thus identifiable as “extreme” concerning its FF, likewise already observed for FB.

Thus considering only the “normal” years of FF (excluding 2009) we did not find any statistically significant trend, as tested by linear regression.

Moreover, we found a high statistically significant linear relation between FF and FB, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.92$, $p<0.01$).



Figure III.5.B.f.3. Flowers of a) male and b) female individuals of *Salix herbacea*.

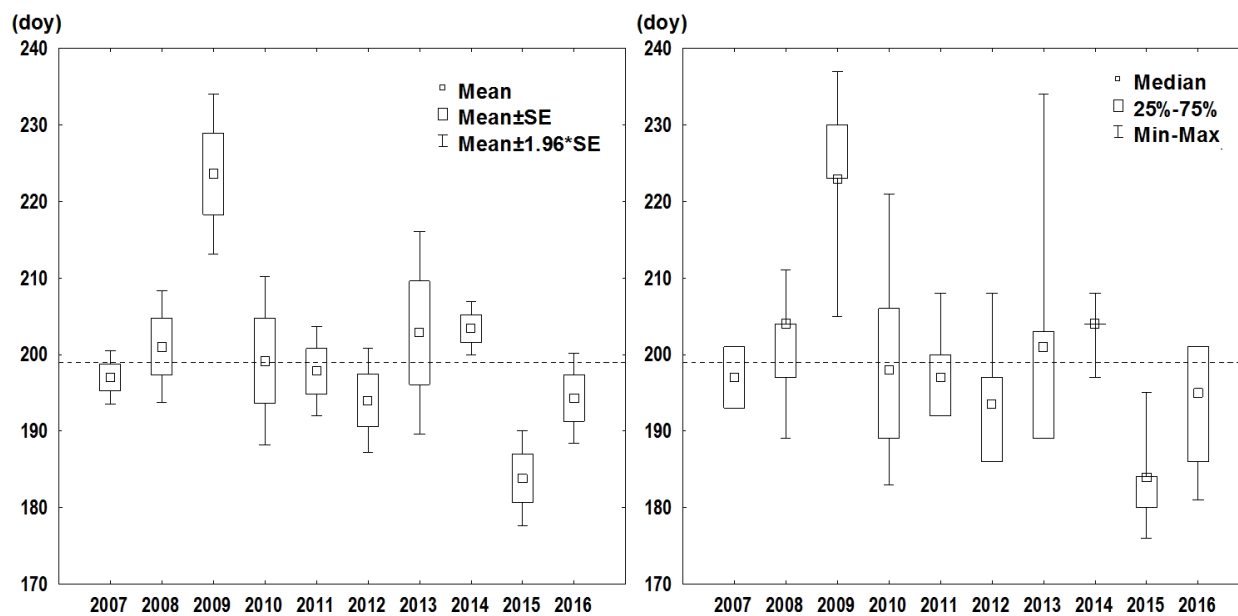


Figure III.5.B.f.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first flowering day (FF) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Deciduous shrubs

The FF for deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) was observed only in 7 years as in the years 2007, 2011 and 2013 there was no flowering. As tested by one-way ANOVA, over the years with available data, the FB exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=32$, $p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.f.5).

Table III.5.B.f.3. Non-parametric statistics of first flowering day (FF) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	0							
2008	2	228	217	217	228	238	238	14.8
2009	2	234	230	230	234	237	237	4.9
2010	2	201	199	199	201	203	203	2.8
2011	0							
2012	1	222	222	222	222	222	222	-
2013	0							
2014	4	204	204	204	204	204	204	-
2015	4	183	180	182	184	184	184	2.0
2016	3	197	195	195	195	201	201	3.5
2007-2016	18	205	180	195	204	217	238	17.8

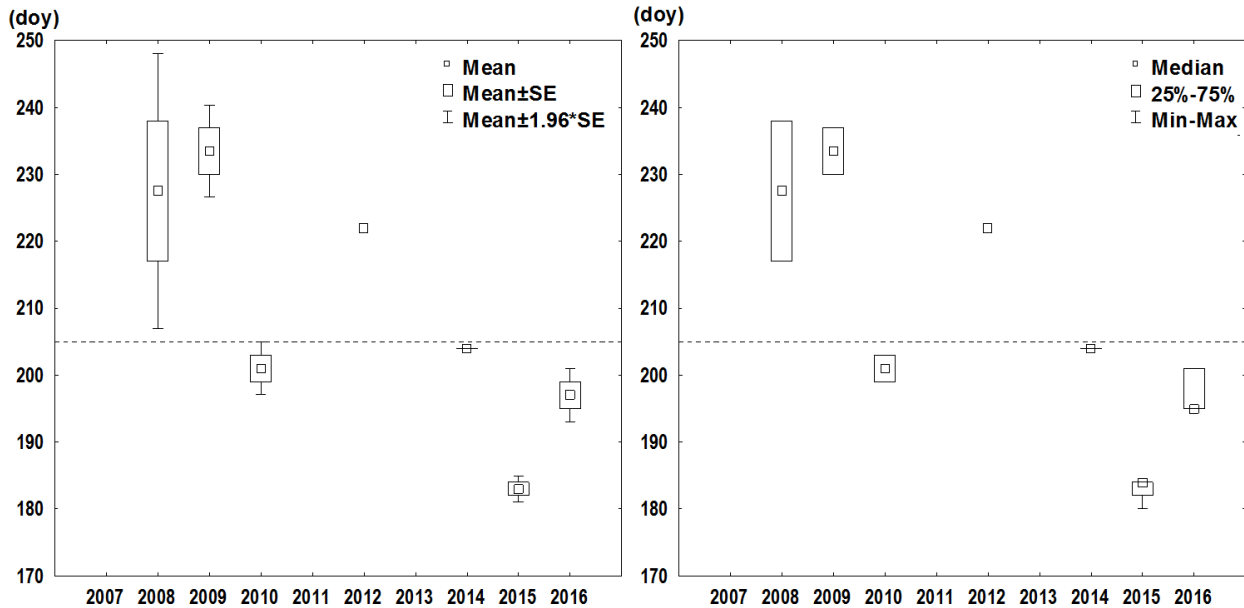


Figure III.5.B.f.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first flowering day (FF) for deciduous shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FF occurred at late July (respectively 205 and 204 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred at the beginning of August (217 DOY) (Table III.5.B.f.3).

The FF followed a pattern similar to what observed for FB. Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FF at the end of June (180 DOY, in 2015), while the latest at mid-August (230 DOY, in 2009). The FF completion was achieved between the beginning of July (184 DOY, in 2015) to late August (238 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.f.3).

The total duration of FF for deciduous shrubs ranged from 0 (in 2012 and 2014) to 21 days (respectively in 2008) (Table III.5.B.f.3).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FF showed the largest delay in 2008 (+21 days), and the largest advance in 2015 (-33 days) (Fig. III.5.B.f.5). However, as tested by t-test, we did not identify statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Analyzing thus the whole dataset, we found a statistically significant advance of FF over the study period ($\beta=-4.7$, $R^2=0.63$, $p=0.03$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.6).

Moreover, also deciduous dwarf shrubs displayed a high statistically significant linear relation between FF and FB ($\beta=0.7$, $R^2=0.85$, $p<0.01$).

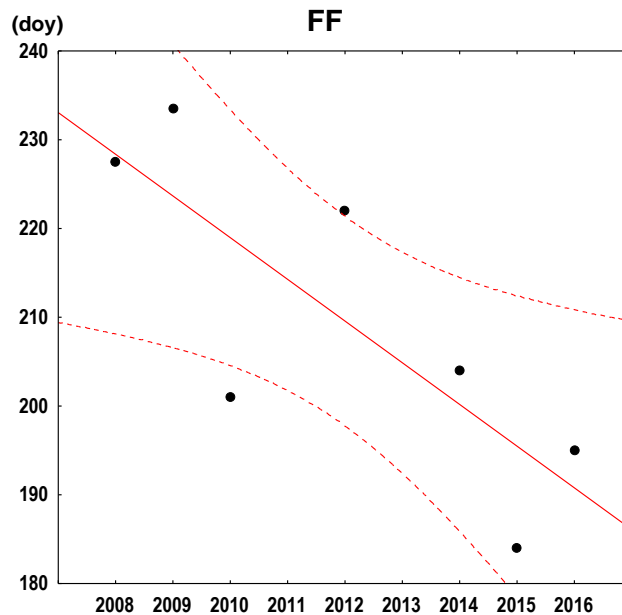


Figure III.5.B.f.6. Trend of FF with time ($\beta=-4.7$, $R^2=0.63$, $p=0.03$) for deciduous shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FF of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Kalmia procumbens*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.7-8).

Over all the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FF for the evergreen dwarf shrubs occurred at beginning of July (respectively 183 and 182 DOY), or few days later (186 DOY) according to the 75% quartile (Table III.5.B.f.4).

The earliest onset of FF (162 DOY, mid-June) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2010 (183 DOY, beginning of July). The end of FF ranged from late June (178 DOY, in 2012) to end of July (211 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.f.4).

Table III.5.B.f.4. Non-parametric statistics of first flowering day (FF) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev..
2007	6	181	179	179	179	179	193	5.7
2008	3	194	182	182	189	211	211	15.1
2009	4	188	181	183	188	193	194	6.0
2010	6	186	183	183	186	186	193	3.7
2011	6	178	169	175	175	187	187	7.3
2012	6	175	171	174	174	178	178	2.7
2013	6	189	182	185	189	192	196	5.0
2014	6	184	177	177	182	182	204	10.1
2015	6	177	162	173	178	184	184	8.3
2016	6	182	179	179	181	186	186	3.2
2007-2016	55	183	162	178	182	186	211	8.2

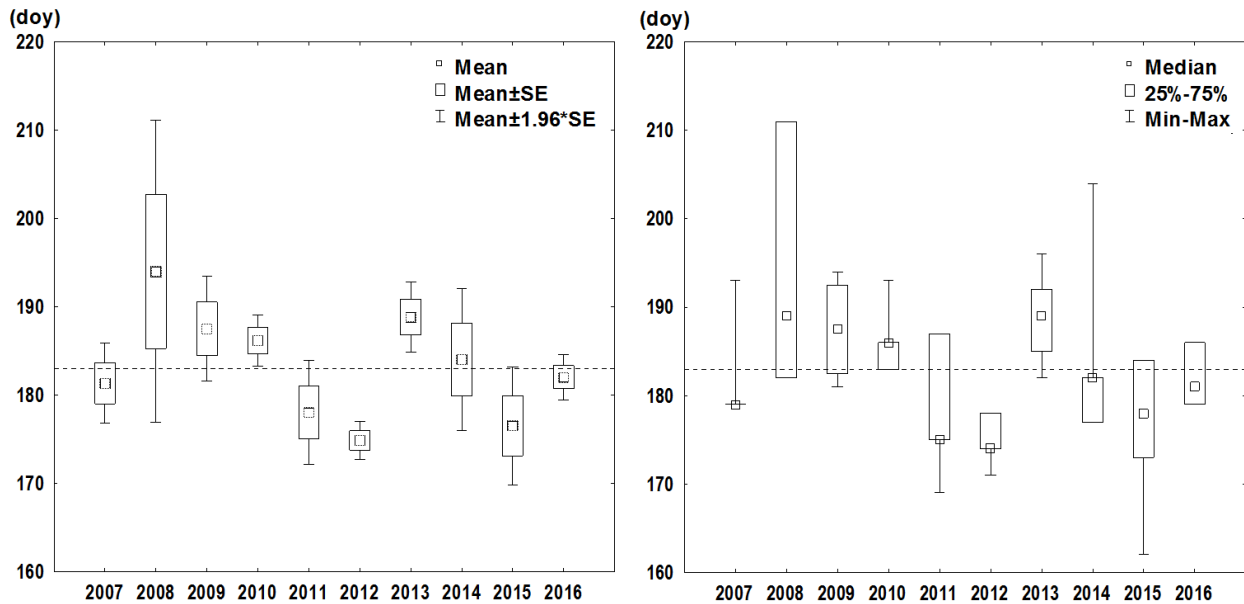


Figure III.5.B.f.7. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first flowering day (FF) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The total duration of FF for evergreen dwarf shrubs ranged from only one week (in 2012 and 2016) to 29 days (in 2008), while the FF peak duration followed a similar variability, ranging from 0 days (in 2007) to 29 days (in 2008).



Figure III.5.B.f.8. Flowers of *Kalmia procumbens*.

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FF showed the largest delay in 2008 (+25 days). Likewise FB, 2008 was the only one year statistically significant different and thus identifiable as “extreme”, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.7).

Analyzing thus only “normal” years for the FF (removing 2008), we did not find statistically significant trend with time, tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Also in this case FF exhibited a statistically significant relation with FB, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($\beta = 0.5$, $R^2 = 0.53$, $p < 0.01$).

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FF of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F = 4$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.9).

Over all the study period (2007-2016), mean and median values of FF occurred at mid-July (194 and 193 DOY), while the 75% coincided at late July (199 DOY) (Table III.5.B.f.5).

Considering each single year, the earliest onset of FF was recorded in late June (178 DOY, in 2012), while the latest at mid-July (197 DOY, in 2014). The end of FF spanned from mid-July (193 DOY, in 2007) to early August (216 DOY, in 2009) (Table III.5.B.f.5).

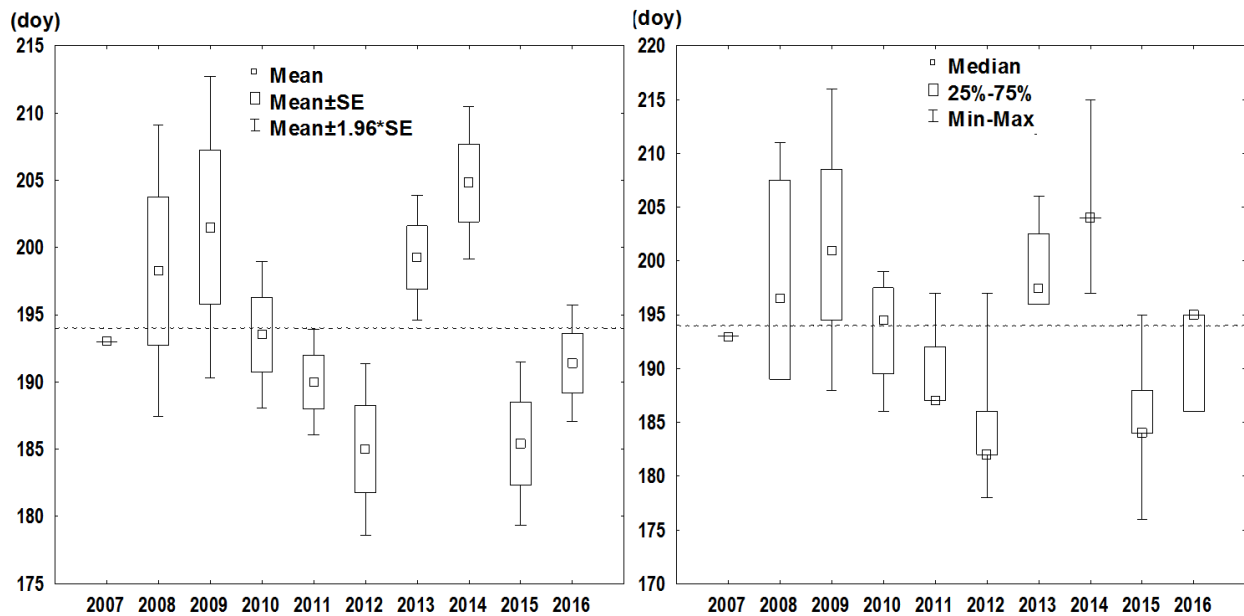


Figure III.5.B.f.9. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first flowering day (FF) for evergreen shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Table III.5.B.f.5. Non-parametric statistics of first flowering day (FF) for evergreen shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	4	193	193	193	193	193	193	-
2008	4	198	189	189	197	208	211	11.1
2009	4	202	188	195	201	209	216	11.4
2010	4	194	186	190	195	198	199	5.6
2011	5	190	187	187	187	192	197	4.5
2012	5	185	178	182	182	186	197	7.3
2013	4	199	196	196	198	203	206	4.7
2014	5	205	197	204	204	204	215	6.5
2015	5	185	176	184	184	188	195	6.9
2016	5	191	186	186	195	195	195	4.9
2007-2016	45	194	176	187	193	199	216	9.0

Thus considering only the period 2008-2016, the total duration of FF for the evergreen shrubs ranged from 9 days (in 2016) to 28 days (in 2009), while the FF peak duration ranged from 0 to 19 days maximum (respectively in 2014 and 2008) (Fig. III.5.B.f.9).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the FF showed the largest advance in 2012 (-13 days), and the largest delay in 2009 (+10 days), although we did not find statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.9).

Considering thus the whole period (2007-2016) we did not find statistically significant trend of the FF with time for evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

There was, again, a statistically significant relation between FF and FB, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($\beta=0.7$, $R^2=0.69$, $p<0.01$).

Forbs

Considering all the study period, FF of forbs (Fig. III.5.B.f.10) exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=37$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.11).

The mean and median values for the FF over the whole period (2007-2016) were almost coincident (205 and 203 DOY, mid/late July), while the 75% quartile occurred at the beginning of August (213 DOY) (Table III.5.B.f.6).



Figure III.5.B.f.10. First flowering for *Cardamine resedifolia*.

The beginning of FF occurred, in mid-June (169 DOY, in 2011) and ranged up to mid-July (192 DOY, in 2013). The end of FF ranged from mid-July (201 DOY, in 2007) to late September (270 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.f.6).

The total duration of FF spanned from 22 days (in 2007) to a maximum of 78 days (in 2013), while the FF peak duration ranged from 11 (in 2011 and 2015) to 27 days (in 2014). Only in 2007 we recorded an anomalous peak duration of only 0 days (Table III.5.B.f.6).

Comparing the 75% anomalies, FF showed the largest delay in 2014 (+20 days), while the earliest FF occurred in 2007 (-20 days). Tested by t-test we did not find statistically significant differences among years ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.11).

Considering thus the whole study period (2007-2016) we did not identify statistically significant trend of FF with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

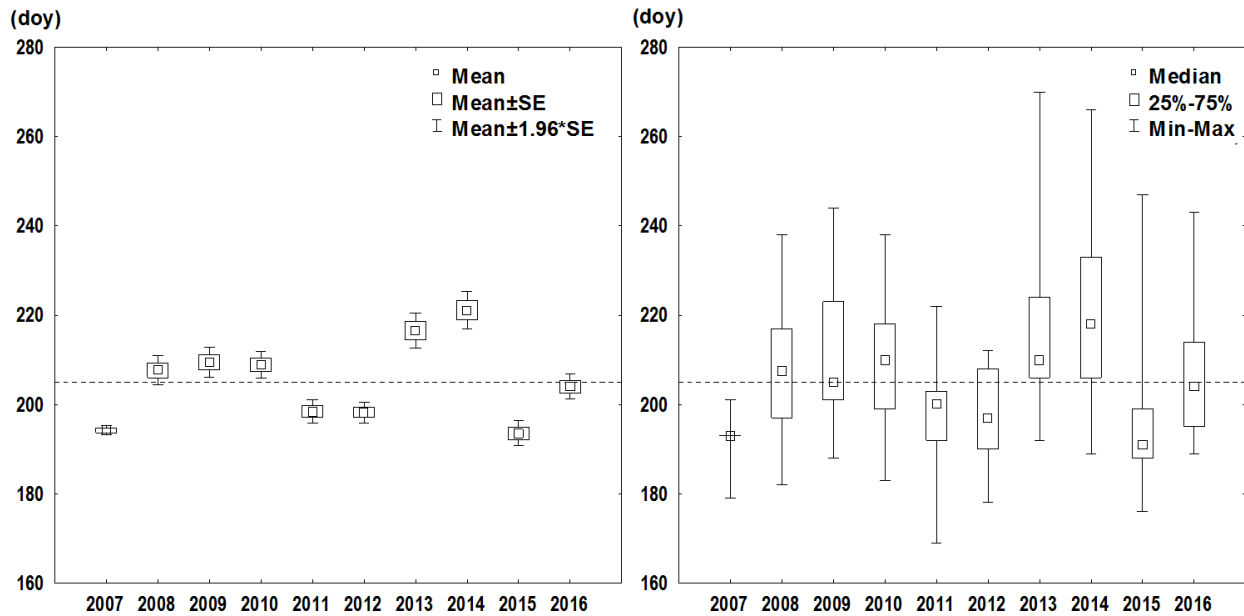


Figure III.5.B.f.11. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first flowering day (FF) for forbs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Table III.5.B.f.6. Non-parametric statistics of first flowering day (FF) for forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	194	179	193	193	193	201	4.3
2008	50	208	182	197	208	217	238	11.9
2009	59	210	188	201	205	223	244	13.1
2010	63	209	183	199	210	218	238	11.9
2011	66	198	169	192	200	203	222	10.9
2012	66	198	178	190	197	208	212	9.6
2013	60	217	192	206	210	224	270	15.6
2014	60	221	189	206	218	233	266	16.8
2015	64	194	176	188	191	199	247	11.4
2016	55	204	189	195	204	214	243	10.6
2007-2016	606	205	169	193	203	213	270	14.9

Likewise the other growth forms and the overall pattern, we found a statistically significant relation between FF and FB, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=0.8$, $R^2=0.70$, $p<0.01$).

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FF of graminoids (Fig. III.5.B.f.12) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=7$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.f.13).

Over the study period (2007-2016), mean and median values of FF were coincident, and occurred in late July (202 DOY), while the 75% quartile coincided with early August (216 DOY) (Table III.5.B.f.7).



Figure III.5.B.f.12. Flower of *Carex curvula*.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of FF was recorded between the end of May (149 DOY, in 2011) and the end of June (182 DOY, in 2008 and 2013). The FF completion ranged from late July (210 DOY, in 2007) to late September (270 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.f.7).

The total duration of FF ranged from 40 days (in 2007) to 98 days (in 2014), while the FF peak duration was concentrated to 13 days only (in 2008) or to 70 days (in 2014) (Fig. III.5.B.f.13).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, in 2007 the FF displayed the largest advance (-23 days), while in 2014, it showed the largest delay (+31 days) (Fig. III.5.B.f.13). However, 2014 was the only one year identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p=0.01$).

Considering thus only the “normal” years (removing 2014 as “extreme” FF) we did not observe any trend of FF with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Likewise other growth forms, there was a statistically significant relation between FF and FB, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.75$, $p<0.01$).

Table III.5.B.f.7. Non-parametric statistics of first flowering day (FF) for graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	37	193	170	193	193	193	210	5.1
2008	31	207	182	204	211	217	238	11.8
2009	35	206	177	191	216	216	237	16.6
2010	37	204	175	183	210	221	230	18.9
2011	38	200	149	181	208	217	222	19.7
2012	38	195	168	178	197	208	215	16.3
2013	36	213	182	189	213	229	270	24.5
2014	35	215	168	177	221	247	266	34.1
2015	36	188	155	173	193	203	223	17.2
2016	31	200	172	179	204	214	222	17.8
2007-2016	354	202	149	186	202	216	270	21.0

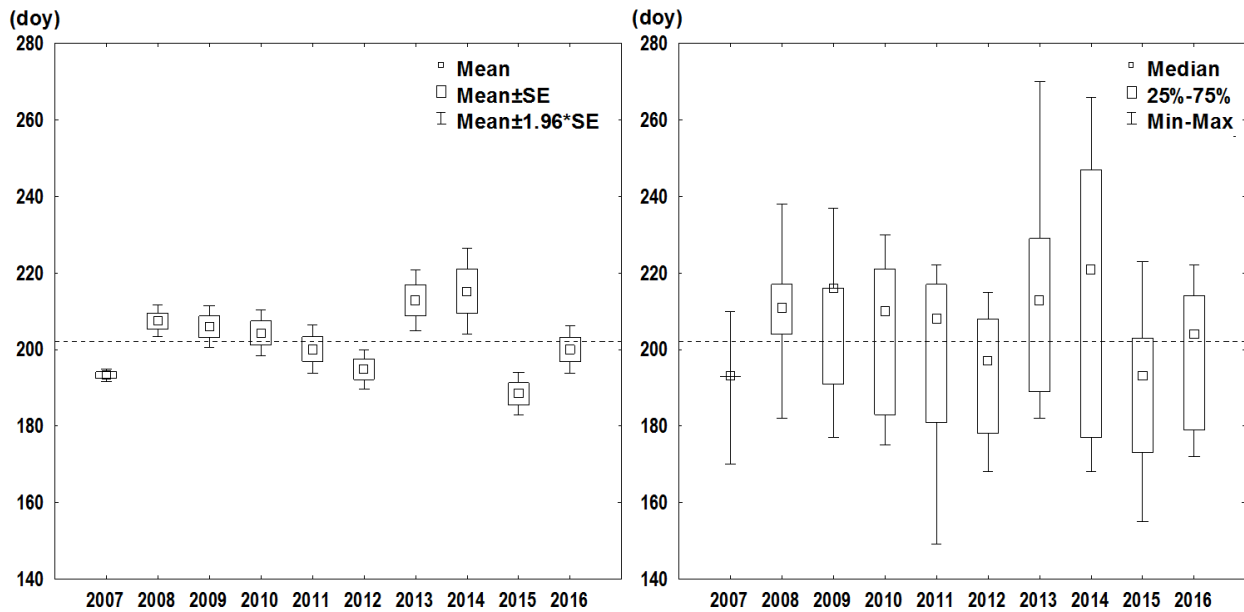


Figure III.5.B.f.13. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first flowering day (FF) for graminoids from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Comparing the patterns of FF among the selected growth forms at the inter-annual level, we found large and statistically significant differences (Fig. III.5.B.f.14), as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=21$, $p<0.01$).

Graminoids exhibited the greatest FF duration (121 days) and the greatest FF peak duration (30 days). On the opposite the evergreen shrubs exhibited the lowest FF duration (40 days) while evergreen dwarf shrubs the lowest FF peak duration (8 days).

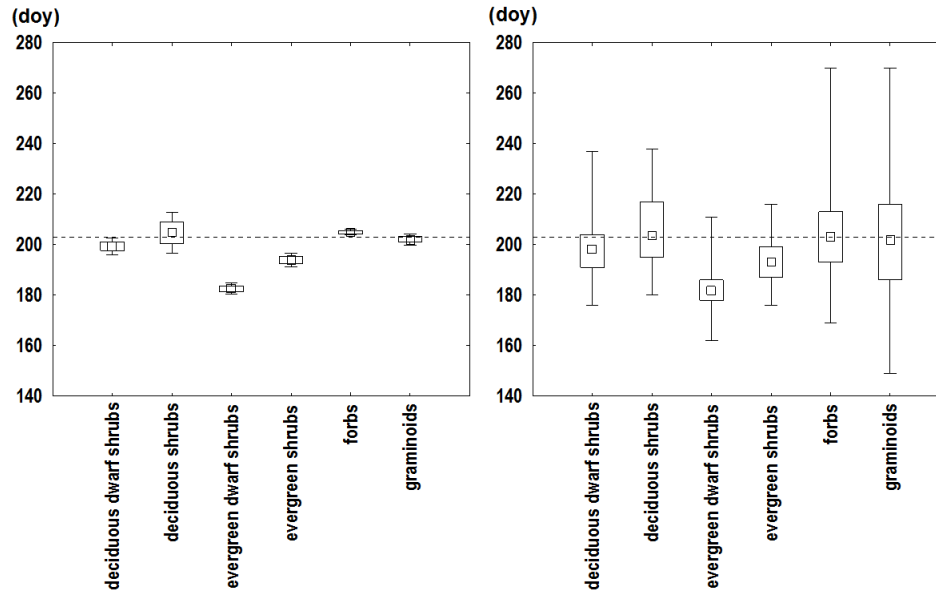


Figure III.5.B.f.14. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first flowering day (FF) between the selected growth forms over the period 2007-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The first species starting FF were graminoids (149 DOY, end of May), likewise FB, while deciduous shrubs were the last species to start FF (180 DOY, end of June). The latest FF completion occurred simultaneously for graminoids and forbs at the end of September (270 DOY) (Fig. III.5.B.f.14). On the contrary, the evergreen dwarf shrubs were the first growth form to complete FF (211 DOY, end of July).

According to the 75% quartiles anomalies referred to all dataset, the evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs exhibited the earliest FF (respectively -27 and -14 days). As tested by t-test, the evergreen dwarf shrubs was the only one growth forms exhibiting a statistically significant advance of the FF ($p < 0.01$)

Considering all species and all years (inter-annual and inter-specific), we did not observe any statistically significant trend with time concerning the FF.

However, likewise FB, the analysis of the single growth form highlighted that deciduous shrubs were the growth forms with the highest potential to exhibit an earlier FF. Indeed, only deciduous shrubs showed a statistically significant advance of FF with time, and then could provide a higher capability to cope their FB to an earlier start of the growing season compared to graminoids.

The patterns of FF thus resemble those of FB. Indeed, when tested by linear regression between FF and FB, we found statistically significant relation, both at inter-specific and inter-annual level but also at the intra-growth form and inter-annual level.

III.5.B.g. In full bloom. Patterns of Main Flowering day (MF)

Analogously to the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2007-2016), also the main flowering day (MF) showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=30$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.1).

Table III.5.B.g.1. Non parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016), at inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	116	201	179	201	201	201	219	5.8
2008	95	218	182	211	217	238	245	15.3
2009	117	211	181	201	216	223	244	14.7
2010	118	208	183	196	210	221	238	15.0
2011	120	202	169	192	202	213	232	14.2
2012	122	201	168	190	203	212	222	13.9
2013	112	214	182	199	210	226	270	20.1
2014	115	215	168	204	215	233	266	24.1
2015	120	194	162	188	191	203	247	12.7
2016	107	202	175	189	204	214	243	13.9
2007-2016	1142	206	162	194	204	216	270	17.2

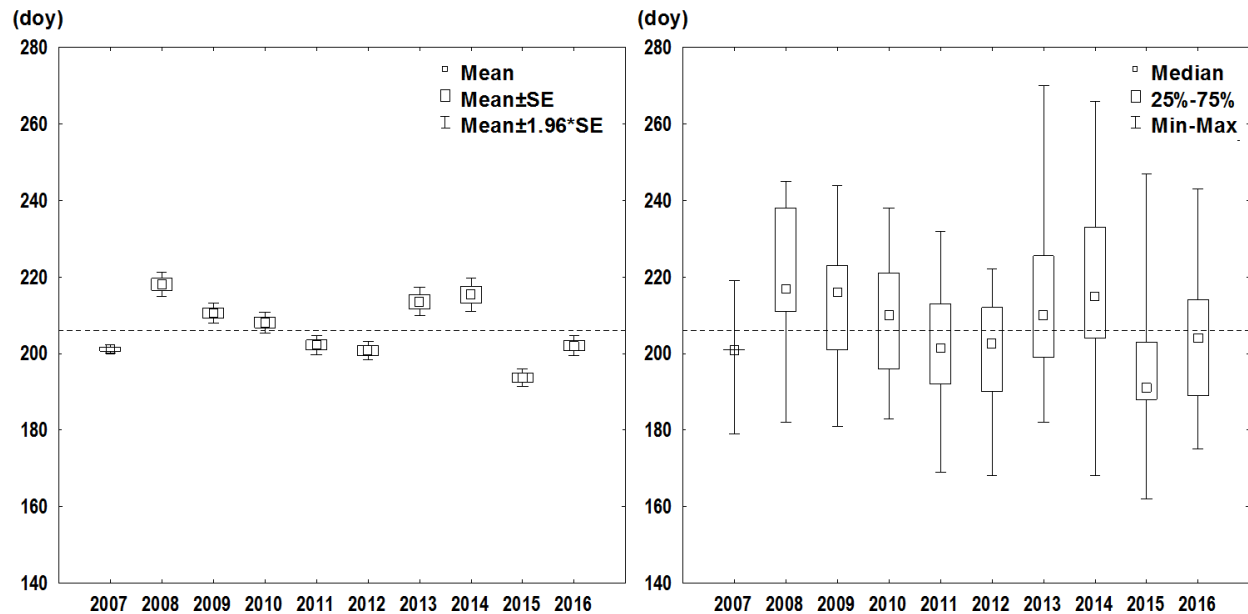


Figure III.5.B.g.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) from 2007 to 2016, at inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

According to mean and median values, MF occurred in late July (respectively 206 and 204 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred in early August (216 DOY) (Table III.5.B.g.1), only three days later than the 75% quartile of FF.

The earliest onset of MF was recorded in 2015 in mid-June (162 DOY), while the latest in 2010 at the beginning of July (183 DOY). The MF completion ranged from early August (219 DOY, in 2007) until late September (270 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.g.1).

The total duration of MF showed the same variability of FF, ranging from 40 days (in 2007) to 98 days (in 2014). Similarly, the MF peak duration ranged from 15 days (in 2015) to 29 days (in 2014), and only in 2007 it was equal to 0 days (Fig. III.5.B.g.1).

Considering 75% quartiles anomalies over the whole dataset, MF showed the largest advance in 2007 (-15 days), and the largest delay in 2014 (+22 days), although in both cases without statistically significant differences ($p > 0.05$).

Analyzing thus the whole dataset (2007-2016), we did not find any statistically significant trend, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Likewise FF, we found a high statistically significant relation between MF and FB, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual and inter-specific level ($\beta = 0.9$, $R^2 = 0.73$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.2a). As could be expected, we also observed a statistically significant relation between MF and FF at inter-annual and inter-specific level, as tested by linear regression ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.92$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.2b).

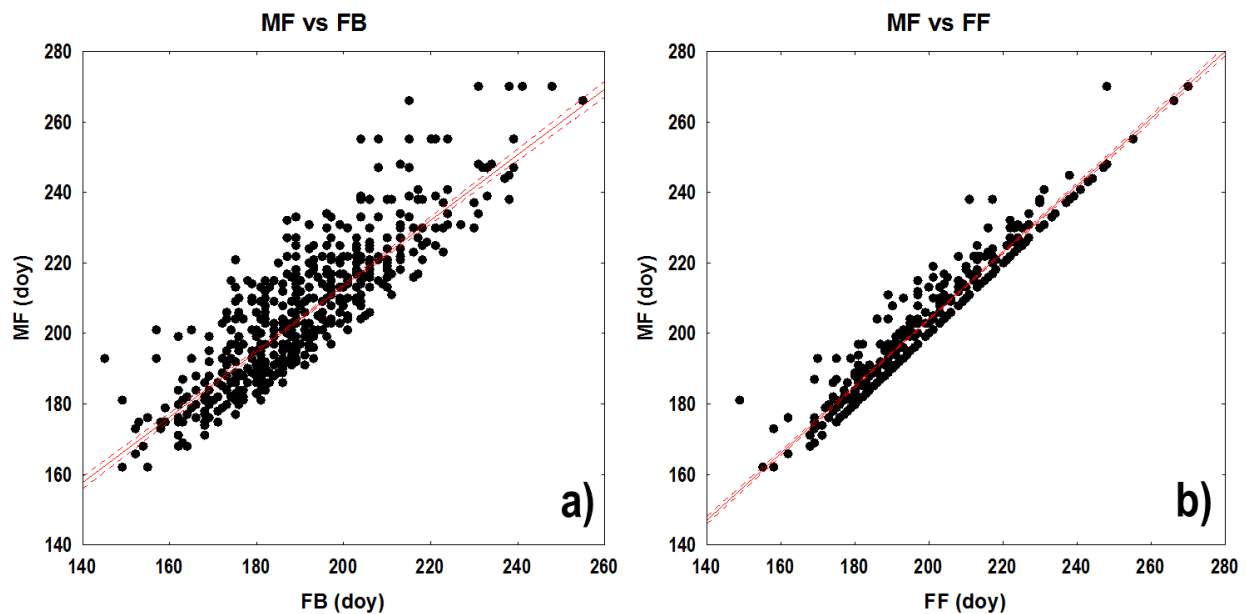


Figure III.5.B.g.2. Relation between a) main flowering day (MF) and flower buds (FB) as tested by linear regression at inter-annual and inter-specific level ($\beta = 0.9$, $R^2 = 0.73$, $p < 0.01$) and b) main flowering day (MF) and first flowering day (FF) as tested by linear regression an inter-annual and inter-specific level ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.92$, $p < 0.01$)

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the MF of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) (Fig. III.5.B.g.3) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=7$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.4).

Table III.5.B.g.2. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	6	207	201	201	210	210	210	4.6
2008	5	217	204	211	217	217	238	12.7
2009	5	229	216	230	230	230	237	7.7
2010	6	203	189	193	201	206	225	13.0
2011	5	199	192	197	197	200	208	5.9
2012	6	200	190	190	197	212	212	10.1
2013	6	203	189	189	201	203	234	16.5
2014	5	203	197	204	204	204	208	4.0
2015	5	187	180	180	188	188	199	7.8
2016	7	196	186	186	195	204	204	7.7
2007-2016	56	204	180	195	203	210	238	13.9



Figure III.5.B.g.3. Example of main flowering of *Salix herbacea*.

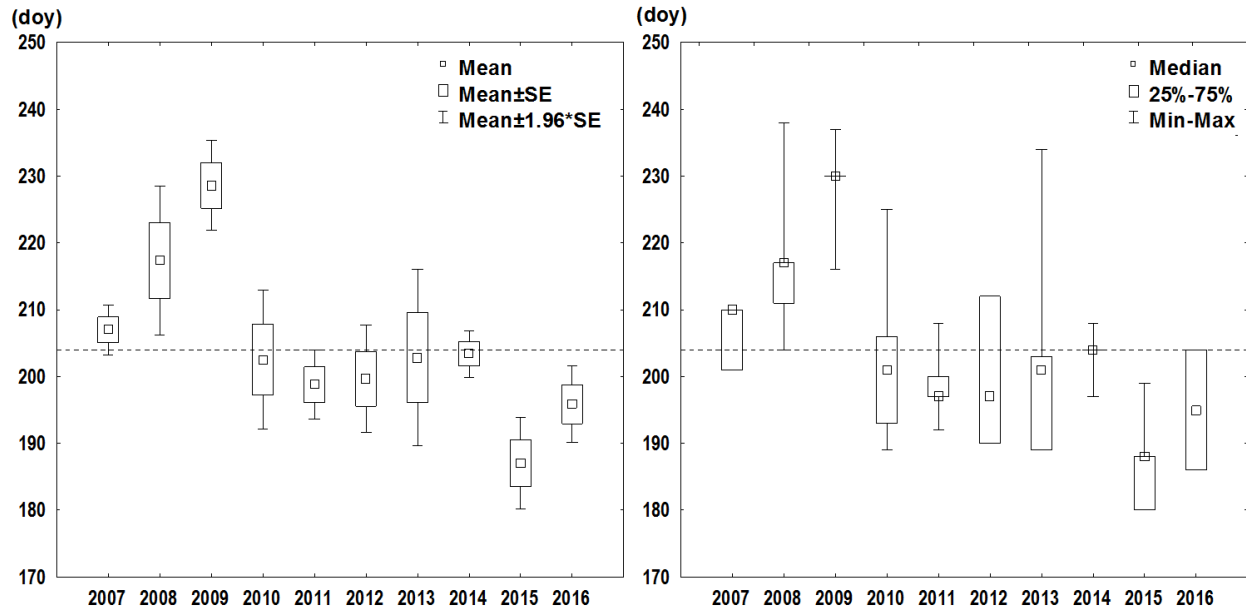


Figure III.5.B.g.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the MF occurred in late July (respectively 204 and 203 DOY), while the 75% occurred one week later (210 DOY) (Table III.5.B.g.2).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of MF was recorded at the end of June (180 DOY, in 2015), while the latest in late July (204 DOY, in 2008). The end of MF spanned from mid-July (199 DOY, in 2015) to late August (238 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.g.2).

For deciduous dwarf shrubs, the total duration of MF ranged from 9 days (in 2007) to 36 days (in 2010), while the MF peak duration spanned from 0 days (in 2009 and 2014) to 22 days (in 2012) (Table III.5.B.g.2).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the MF showed the largest advance in 2015 (-22 days) and the greatest delay in 2009 (+20 days) (Fig. III.5.B.g.4). As tested by t-test, 2009 was the only one year that showed statistically significant differences ($p < 0.01$), and was thus identifiable as “extreme” concerning its MF (likewise FB and FF).

Thus considering only the “normal” years of MF (excluding 2009) we observed a statistically significant advance of MF ($\beta = -2.1$, $R^2 = 0.59$, $p = 0.02$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.5).

Moreover, there was a statistically significant relation between MF and FB ($\beta = 0.9$, $R^2 = 0.79$, $p < 0.01$) and between MF and FF ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.82$, $p < 0.01$), as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

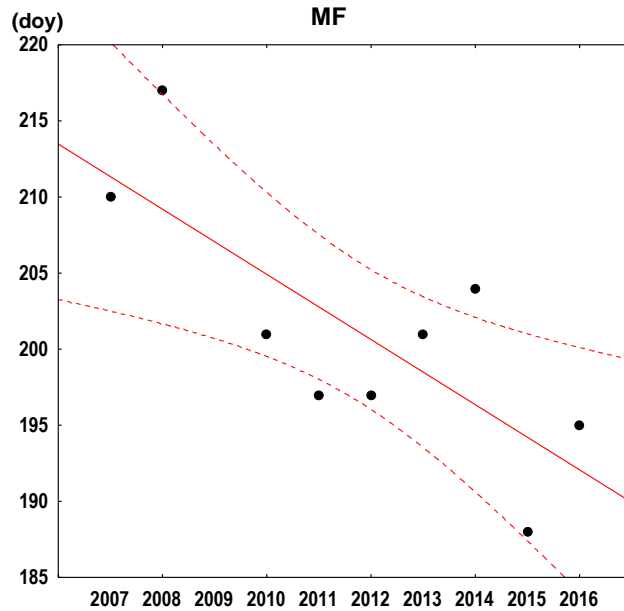


Figure III.5.B.g.5. Trends with time of MF ($\beta=-2.1$, $R^2=0.59$, $p=0.02$) for deciduous dwarf shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

Deciduous shrubs

The MF for deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) (Fig. III.5.B.g.6) was observed only in 7 years, as there was no flowering production in 2007, 2011 and 2013. As tested by one-way ANOVA, over the years with available data, the MF exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=119$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.7).



Photo III.5.B.g.6. Example of a) main flowering of *Vaccinium uliginosum*.

Over the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the MF occurred at late July (respectively 207 and 204 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred at early August (222 DOY) (Table III.5.B.g.3).

Table III.5.B.g.3. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	0							
2008	2	242	238	238	242	245	245	4.9
2009	2	234	230	230	234	237	237	4.9
2010	2	201	199	199	201	203	203	2.8
2011	0							
2012	1	222	222	222	222	222	222	-
2013	0							
2014	4	204	204	204	204	204	204	-
2015	4	187	184	186	188	188	188	2.0
2016	3	197	195	195	195	201	201	3.5
2007-2016	18	207	184	195	204	222	245	19.0

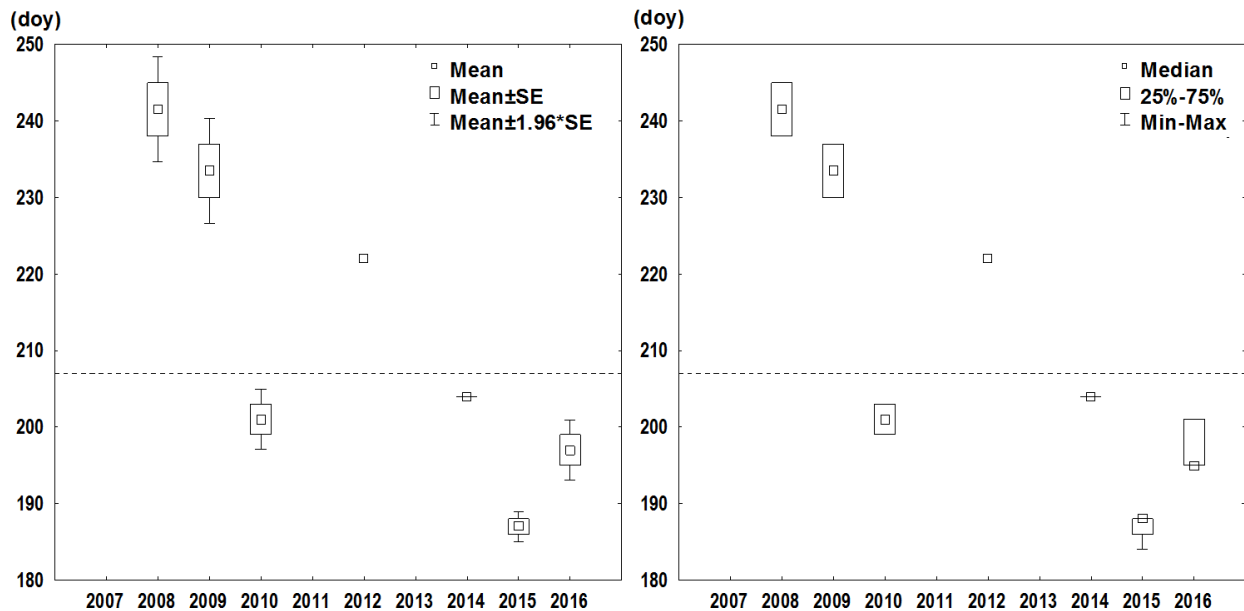


Figure III.5.B.g.7. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) for deciduous shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The MF followed a pattern similar to what observed for FB and FF. The earliest onset of MF was recorded from early July (184 DOY, in 2015) to late August (238 DOY, in 2008), while the MF completion spanned from early July (188 DOY, in 2015) to early September (245 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.g.3).

The total duration of MF for deciduous shrubs ranged from 0 (in 2012 and 2014) to 7 days (in 2008 and 2009), and the MF peak duration was same as total duration (Table III.5.B.g.3).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the MF showed the largest delay in 2008 (+23 days), and the largest advance in 2015 (-34 days) (Fig. III.5.B.g.7), although as tested by t-test, we did not identify statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Analyzing thus the whole dataset, we found a statistically significant advance of MF over the study period ($\beta=-5.5$, $R^2=0.70$, $p=0.02$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.8), thus resembling the advance of FB and FF.

Tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, there was a statistically significant relation between MF and FB ($\beta=0.8$, $R^2=0.87$, $p<0.01$), and between MF and FF ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.93$, $p<0.01$).

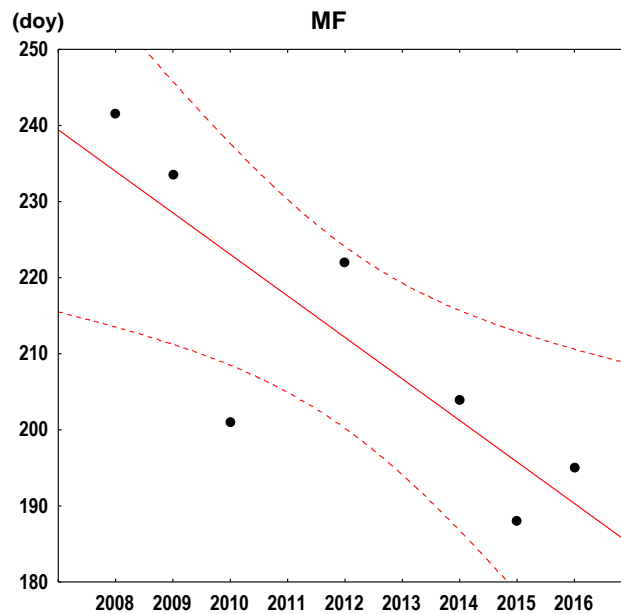


Figure III.5.B.g.8. Trend with time of MF ($\beta=-5.5$, $R^2=0.70$, $p=0.02$) for deciduous shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the MF of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Kalmia procumbens*) (Fig. III.5.B.g.9) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.10).

Over all the study period (2007-2016), according to the mean and median values, the MF for the evergreen dwarf shrubs occurred at early July (respectively 187 and 186 DOY), or at mid-July (192 DOY) according to the 75% quartile (Table III.5.B.g.4).

The earliest onset of MF was recorded in late June (174 DOY, in 2012) up to early July (189 DOY, in 2008). The end of MF ranged from early July (188 DOY, in 2015) to early August (217 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.g.4).

Table III.5.B.g.4. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev..
2007	6	191	179	193	193	193	193	5.7
2008	3	203	189	189	204	217	217	14.0
2009	4	188	181	183	188	193	194	6.0
2010	6	188	183	186	189	189	193	3.4
2011	6	183	175	175	184	187	192	7.0
2012	6	181	174	182	182	182	186	3.9
2013	6	190	182	189	191	192	196	4.7
2014	6	184	177	177	182	182	204	10.1
2015	6	182	176	176	182	188	188	5.5
2016	6	185	181	181	186	189	189	3.6
2007-2016	55	187	174	182	186	192	217	7.9



Figure III.5.B.g.9. Example of main flowering of *Kalmia procumbens*.

The total duration of MF for evergreen dwarf shrubs ranged from 8 days (in 2016) to 28 days (in 2008). The MF peak duration followed a similar variability, ranging from 0 days (in 2007 and 2012) to 28 days (in 2008).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the MF showed the largest delay in 2008 (+25 days) and advanced in 2012 and 2014 (-10 days) (Fig. III.B.5.g.10). Likewise the patterns of FB and FF, 2008 was the only one year statistically significant different and thus identifiable as “extreme”, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$).

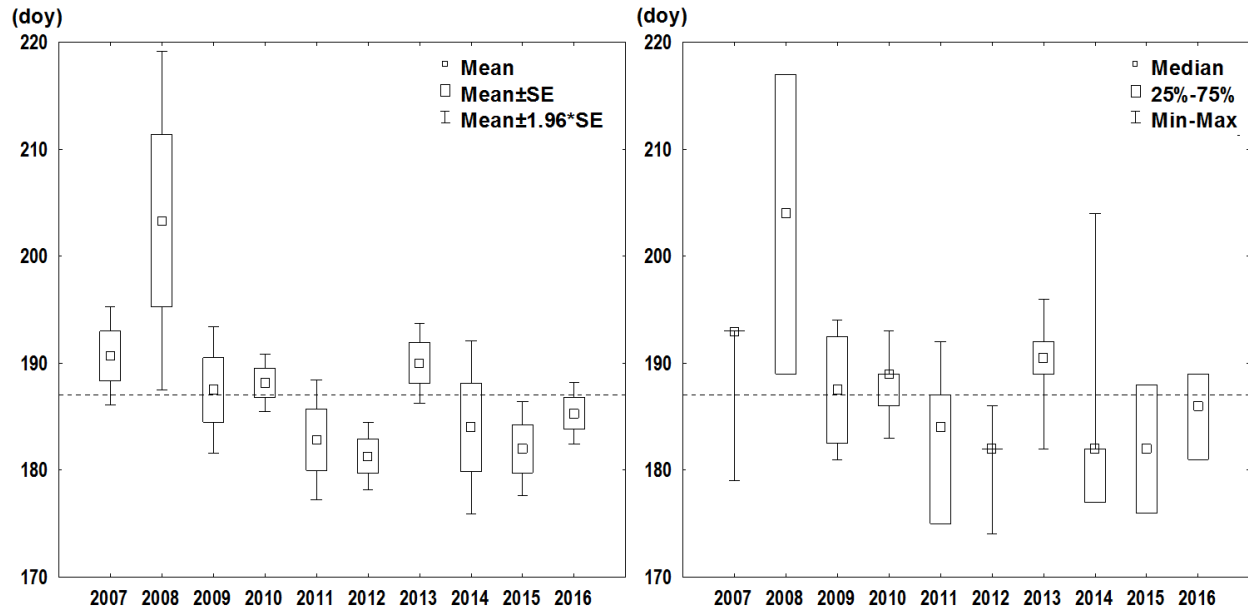


Figure III.5.B.g.10. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering thus only “normal” years for the MF (removing 2008), we did not find any statistically significant trend with time, tested by linear regression.

As already observed for the already analyzed growth forms, as tested by linear regression at inter-annual level, MF exhibited a statistically significant relation with FB, although in this case it explained only a small proportion of variance ($\beta=0.4$, $R^2=0.43$, $p<0.01$).

However we observed a statistically significant relation between MF and FF, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($\beta=0.8$, $R^2=0.69$, $p<0.01$).

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the FF of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum*) (Fig. III.5.B.g.11) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=5$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.12).

Over all the study period (2007-2016), mean and median values of MF were coincident and occurred at mid-July (197 DOY), while the 75% occurred few days later (201 DOY) (Table III.5.B.g.5).

Considering each single year, the earliest onset of MF was recorded at the end of June (180 DOY, in 2015), up to mid-July (201 DOY, in 2007). The end of MF spanned from mid-July (195 DOY, in 2016) to early August (217 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.g.5).



Figure III.5.B.g.11. Example of main flowering of *Rhododendron ferrugineum*.

Table III.5.B.g.5. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) for evergreen shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	4	201	201	201	201	201	201	-
2008	4	207	197	201	208	214	217	8.7
2009	4	202	188	195	201	209	216	11.4
2010	4	196	189	193	198	199	199	4.7
2011	5	192	187	187	192	197	197	5.0
2012	5	188	182	186	186	190	197	5.7
2013	4	199	196	196	198	203	206	4.7
2014	5	205	197	204	204	204	215	6.5
2015	5	189	180	188	188	191	199	6.8
2016	5	193	189	189	195	195	195	3.3
2007-2016	45	197	180	189	197	201	217	8.5

The total duration of MF for the evergreen shrubs ranged from 0 days (in 2007) to 28 days (in 2009), while the MF peak duration ranged from 0 to 14 days maximum (respectively in 2014 and 2009) (Fig. III.5.B.g.12). However, as in 2007 our data did not show variance, to avoid underestimation, if we exclude 2007, the minimum total duration of MF is of 6 days (recorded in 2016).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the MF showed the largest advances in 2012 and 2015 (respectively -11 and -10 days), although not statistically significant, tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$), and the largest delay in 2008 (+13 days), which was identified as statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p = 0.04$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.12).

Considering thus only the “normal” years (excluding 2008 as “extreme” year), we did not find statistically significant trend of the MF with time for evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

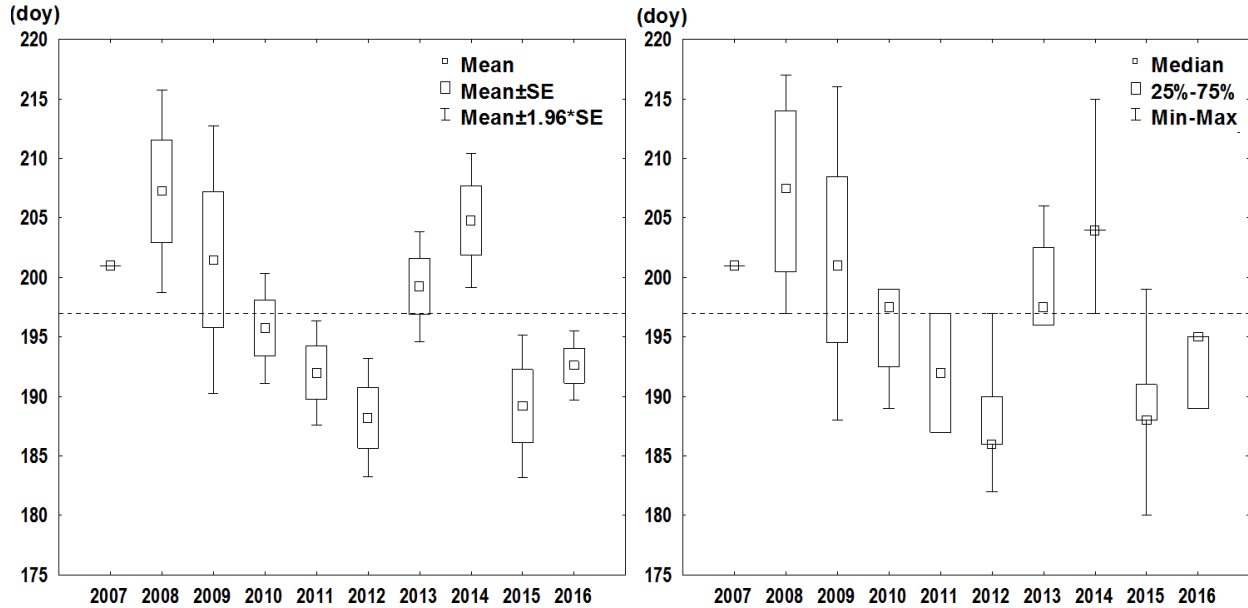


Figure III.5.B.g.12. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) for evergreen shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Also in this case there was a statistically significant relation between MF and FB ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.57$, $p<0.01$), as well as between MF and FF ($\beta=0.8$, $R^2=0.79$, $p<0.01$), as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

Forbs

Considering all the study period, MF of forbs (Fig. III.5.B.g.13) exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=26$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.14).

The mean and median values of MF over the whole period (2007-2016) were almost coincident and corresponded to late July (209 and 208 DOY), while the 75% occurred at early August (216 DOY) (Table III.5.B.g.6).

The beginning of MF occurred in late July (175 DOY, in 2015) and ranged up to mid-July (193 DOY, in 2013). The end of MF ranged from early August (219 DOY, in 2007) to late September (270 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.g.6).

The total duration of MF spanned from 26 days (in 2007) to a maximum of 78 days (in 2013), while the MF peak duration ranged from 15 (in 2012 and 2015) to 27 days (in 2008 and 2014). Only in 2007 we recorded an anomalous peak duration of only 0 days (Table III.5.B.g.6.).

Table III.5.B.g.6. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) for forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	201	193	201	201	201	219	5.9
2008	50	218	182	211	217	238	245	15.2
2009	65	212	188	201	216	223	244	13.2
2010	63	211	186	203	213	221	238	11.4
2011	66	203	175	197	203	213	222	10.8
2012	66	203	182	197	208	212	222	10.7
2013	60	217	192	206	213	226	270	15.9
2014	60	221	189	206	218	233	266	16.8
2015	64	197	180	188	195	203	247	11.0
2016	55	206	189	195	209	214	243	11.4
2007-2016	612	209	175	199	208	216	270	14.6

Comparing the 75% anomalies, MF showed the largest delay in 2008 (+22 days), while the earliest MF occurred in 2007 (-15 days). Tested by t-test we did not find statistically significant differences among years ($p > 0.05$) (Fig III.5.B.g.14).

Considering thus the period 2007-2016 we did not identify statistically significant trend of MF with time, as tested by linear regression.

Likewise the other growth forms and the overall pattern, we found a statistically significant relation between MF and FB ($\beta = 0.9$, $R^2 = 0.72$, $p < 0.01$), and between MF and FF ($\beta = 0.9$, $R^2 = 0.90$, $p < 0.01$), as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.



Figure III.5.B.g.13. Example of main flowering of *Leucanthemopsis alpina* in and *Doronicum clusii*.

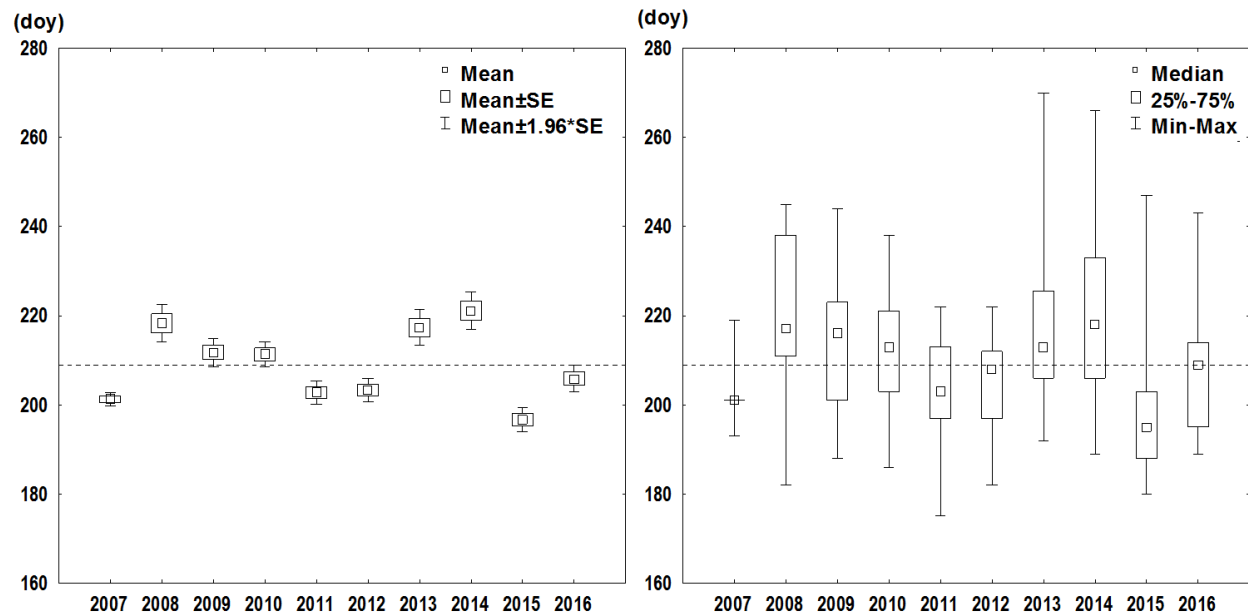


Figure III.5.B.g.14. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) of forbs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2016) the MF of graminoids (Fig. III.5.B.g.15) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=6$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.16).



Figure III.5.B.g.15. Example of main flowering of *Anthoxanthum alpinum*.

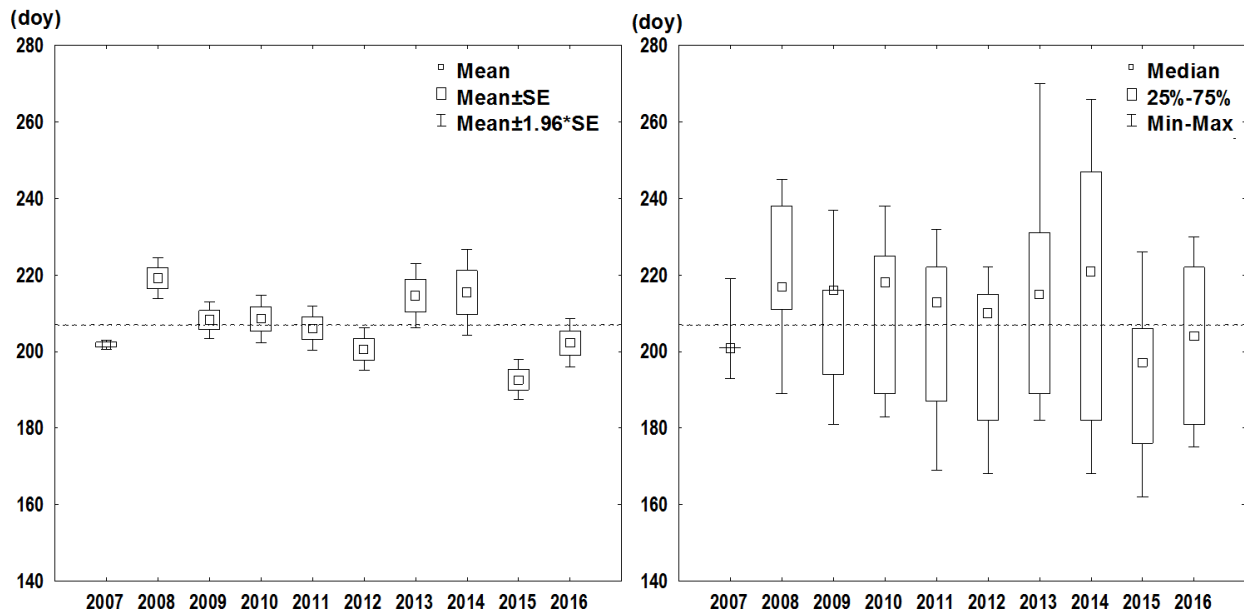


Figure III.5.B.g.16. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) for graminoids from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Table III.5.B.g.7. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) for graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	37	202	193	201	201	201	219	3.8
2008	31	219	189	211	217	238	245	15.2
2009	37	208	181	194	216	216	237	14.8
2010	37	209	183	189	218	225	238	19.1
2011	38	206	169	187	213	222	232	18.4
2012	38	201	168	182	210	215	222	17.5
2013	36	215	182	189	215	231	270	25.4
2014	35	215	168	182	221	247	266	34.0
2015	36	193	162	176	197	206	226	16.0
2016	31	202	175	181	204	222	230	18.0
2007-2016	356	207	162	189	208	221	270	20.8

Over the study period (2007-2016), mean and median values of MF were almost coincident, and occurred in late July (207 and 208 DOY), while the 75% quartile coincided with early August (221 DOY) (Table III.5.B.g.7).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of MF was recorded between mid-June (162 DOY, in 2015) and mid-July (193 DOY, in 2007).

The MF completion ranged from early August (219 DOY, in 2007) to late September (270 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.g.7).

The total duration of MF ranged from 26 days (in 2007) to 98 days (in 2014), while the MF peak duration ranged over 22 days (in 2009) or to 65 days (in 2014) (Fig. III.5.B.g.16). Likewise forbs, also for graminoids our data documented low variability in 2007.

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, in 2007 the MF displayed the largest advance (-20 days), while in 2014, it showed the largest delay (+26 days), although we did not find any statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.16).

Analyzing the whole dataset, we did not observe any trend of MF with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$). However, considering all the population data of MF, we observed over the same period a statistically significant advance of the earliest MF (provided by the minimum) ($\beta = -2.5$, $R^2 = 0.57$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.g.17).

Also in this case, we observed a statistically significant relation between MF and FB ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.74$, $p < 0.01$), and between MF and FF ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.93$, $p < 0.01$) as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

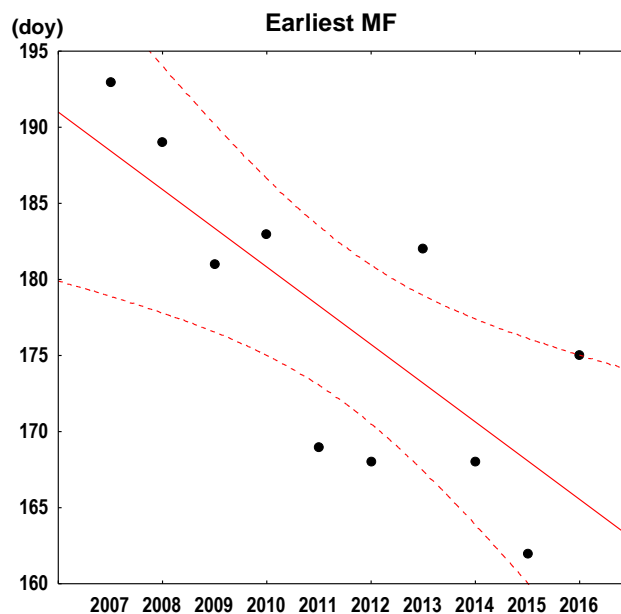


Figure III.5.B.g.17. Trend with time of the earliest MF ($\beta = -2.5$, $R^2 = 0.57$, $p < 0.01$) for the graminoids, as tested by linear regression on the whole study period (2007-2016).

Comparison of trends among the growth forms

Comparing the patterns of MF among the selected growth forms at the inter-annual level, we found large and statistically significant differences (Fig. III.5.B.g.18), as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F = 22$, $p < 0.01$).

Graminoids exhibited the greatest MF duration (108 days) and the greatest MF peak duration (32 days). On the opposite the evergreen shrubs exhibited the shortest MF duration (37 days), while evergreen dwarf shrubs the shortest MF peak duration (10 days).

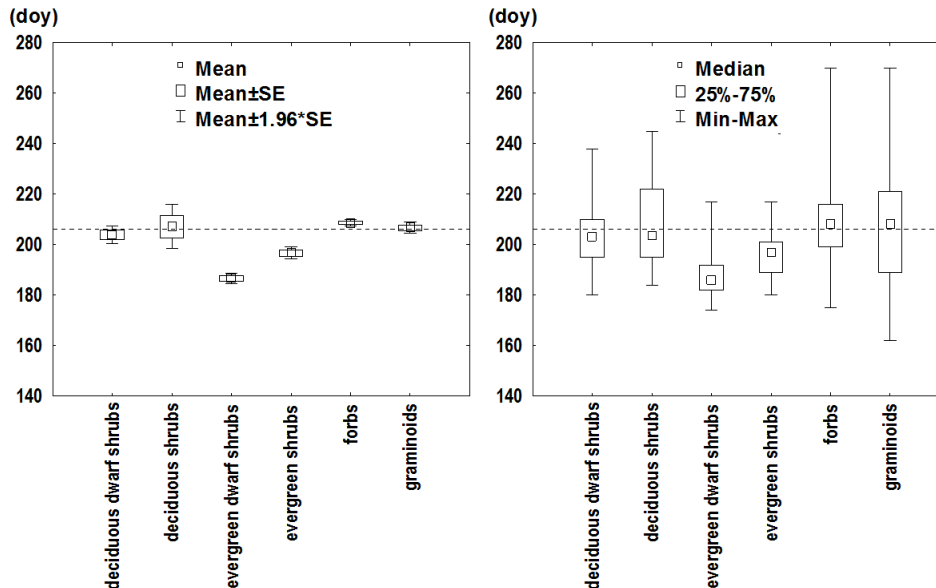


Figure III.5.B.g.18. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) between the selected growth forms over the period 2007-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Likewise FB and FF, the first growth form starting MF were graminoids (162 DOY, mid-June), while deciduous shrubs were the last (184 DOY, end of June). The latest MF completion occurred simultaneously for graminoids and forbs at the end of September (270 DOY). On the opposite the evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs were the first two growth forms completing MF (217 DOY, beginning of August) (Fig. III.5.B.g.18).

According to the 75% quartiles anomalies referred to all dataset, the evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs exhibited the earliest MF (respectively -24 and -15 days). As tested by t-test, the evergreen dwarf shrubs was the only one growth forms exhibiting a statistically significant advance of the MF ($p < 0.01$), similarly to what observed for FB and FF.

Also in this case, the analysis of each single growth form highlighted different responses. In particular, concerning MF, deciduous dwarf shrubs, deciduous shrubs and graminoids were the most sensitive species.

Moreover, considering all the flowering phenological stages, MF displayed the largest responses over the study period, exhibiting an advance for 50% of the selected growth forms, while on the opposite, FB was the less sensitive (only deciduous shrubs advanced).

Deciduous dwarf shrubs and deciduous shrubs showed a statistically significant advance of MF with time, and was thus the most sensitive growth forms being able to benefit of an earlier onset of the growing season, compared to graminoids, which only advanced the start of the MF onset.

The highest slope coefficient was displayed by deciduous shrubs, which were already been identified as the most responsive species in relation to FB and FF. For this growth form, the flowering phenology shifted simultaneously among the subsequent phenophases (i.e. shifts of FB, FF and MF). This growth form could thus be identified potentially as the most adaptable since all the flowering parameters shifted simultaneously.

Graminoids only showed the same responses for FF and MF, but not for FB, indicating that their flowering phenophase could change at different rates, with important consequences on the community level phenological pattern.

Deciduous dwarf shrubs did not advance their FB and FF, but only displayed a strong advance of MF. Similarly, to graminoids, the shift in flowering phenology for deciduous dwarf shrubs did not occur simultaneously, but only for some stages (i.e. MF), indicating potential risk for the community level phenological pattern.

Thus, graminoids and deciduous dwarf shrubs documented lower adaptation capability compared to deciduous shrubs.

The lack of relation with SM of the flowering stages, allow to hypothesize that other factors are implied in shaping flowering responses. Moreover, since we observed different responses when comparing the flowering stages among each other, we could also hypothesize that each of the selected flowering stages are regulated by different factors.

A detailed investigation on biotic and abiotic factors influencing the observed phenological pattern is reported in chapter III.5.B.k.

III.5.B.h. Patterns of seed development (SD)

Likewise the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2007-2015), also the seed development (SD) showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=56$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.1).

According to mean and median values, SD occurred in early August (respectively 216 and 215 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred in mid-August (227 DOY) (Table III.5.B.h.1), that correspond to almost one week later the 75% quartile of MF.

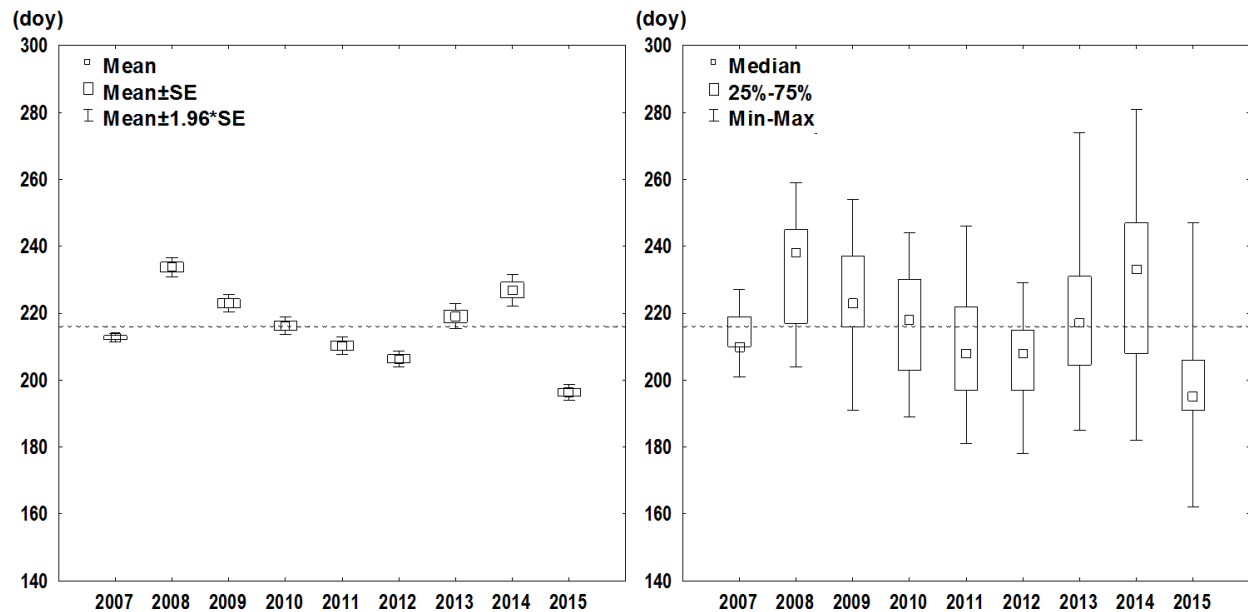


Figure III.5.B.h.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed development (SD) from 2007 to 2016, at inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The earliest onset of SD was recorded in mid-June (162 DOY, in 2015), while the latest in late July (204 DOY, in 2008). The SD completion ranged from mid-August (227 DOY, in 2007) until early October (281 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.h.1).

The total duration of SD spanned from 26 days (in 2007) to 99 days (in 2014), while the SD peak duration ranged from 9 days (in 2007) to 39 days (in 2014) (Fig. III.5.B.h.1).

Considering the 75% quartiles anomalies over the whole dataset, SD showed the largest advance in 2015 (-21 days), and the largest delay in 2014 and 2008 (respectively +22 and +18 days), although all without statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.B.h.1. Non-parametric statistics of seed development (SD) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	116	213	201	210	210	219	227	6.5
2008	92	234	204	217	238	245	259	14.0
2009	116	223	191	216	223	237	254	14.6
2010	116	216	189	203	218	230	244	14.8
2011	120	210	181	197	208	222	246	14.2
2012	121	206	178	197	208	215	229	13.1
2013	112	219	185	205	217	231	274	20.0
2014	107	227	182	208	233	247	281	24.5
2015	113	196	162	191	195	206	247	12.4
2007-2015	1013	216	162	203	215	227	281	18.6

Analyzing thus the whole study period (2007-2015), we did not find any statistically significant trend of SD with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$). However, since we observed an advance of the onset of SM (see chap. III.5.B.a), we tested also trends with time of the onset of SD. It displayed a statistically significant advance over time, in response to the earlier onset of the growing season, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=-4.1$, $R^2=0.79$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.2).

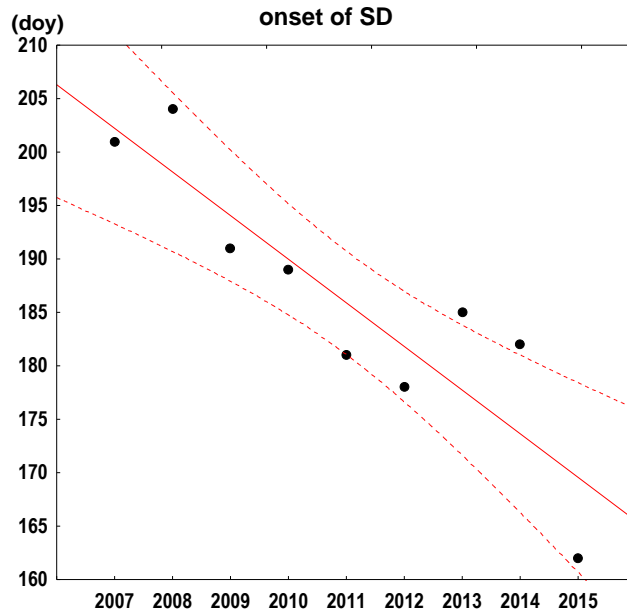


Figure III.5.B.h.2. Trend with time of the onset of SD ($\beta=-2.1$, $R^2=0.79$, $p<0.01$) observed at inter-specific level, as tested by linear regression.

As could be expected, we found statistically significant relations between SD and the flowering stages, as tested by linear regression at inter-annual and inter-specific level: SD vs FB ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.70$, $p<0.01$), SD vs FF ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.80$, $p<0.01$) and SD vs MF ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.88$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.3).

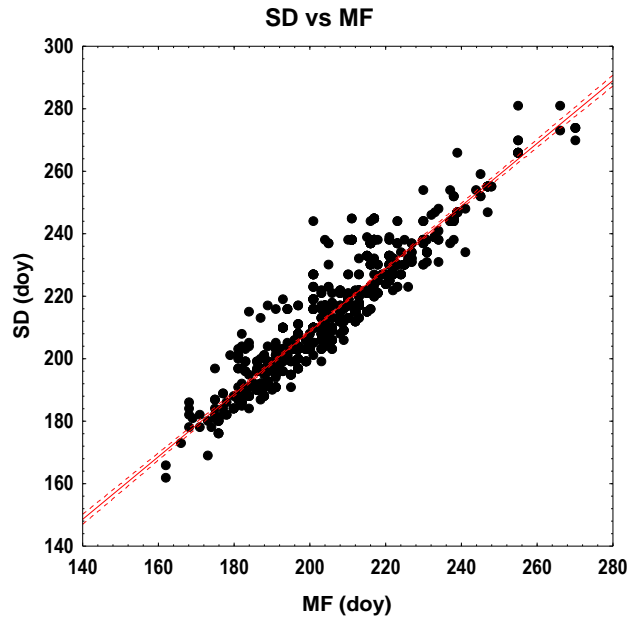


Figure III.5.B.h.3. Relation between seed development (SD) and main flowering day (MF) as tested by linear regression at inter-annual and inter-specific level ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.88$, $p<0.01$).

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the SD of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) (Fig. III.5.B.h.4) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=10$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.5).

Over the study period (2007-2015), according to the mean and median values, the SD occurred in early August (respectively 213 and 210 DOY), while the 75% quartile coincided with mid-August (220 DOY) (Table III.5.B.h.2).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of SD was recorded at the beginning of July (184 DOY, in 2015), while the latest at mid-August (223 DOY, in 2009). The end of SD

spanned from mid-July (199 DOY, in 2015) to mid-September (252 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.h.2).

Table III.5.B.h.2. Non-parametric statistics of seed development (SD) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	6	216	210	210	219	219	219	4.6
2008	4	240	217	231	245	249	252	15.5
2009	5	233	223	230	230	237	244	8.0
2010	6	212	196	199	212	221	230	13.4
2011	5	207	200	203	203	208	222	8.8
2012	6	205	190	197	208	212	215	9.5
2013	6	210	199	199	207	210	238	14.7
2014	5	211	204	208	215	215	215	5.1
2015	5	189	184	184	188	188	199	6.1
2007-2015	48	213	184	202	210	220	252	16.4

For deciduous dwarf shrubs, the total duration of SD ranged from 9 days (in 2007) to 39 days (in 2013), while the SD peak duration spanned from 4 days (in 2015) to 22 days (in 2010) (Table III.5.B.h.2).



Figure III.5.B.h.4. Example of SD of *Salix herbacea*.

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SD showed the largest advance in 2015 (-32 days) and the greatest delay in 2008 (+29 days). As tested by t-test, 2008 was the only one year that showed statistically significant differences ($p=0.04$), and was thus identifiable as “extreme” (Fig. III.5.B.h.5).

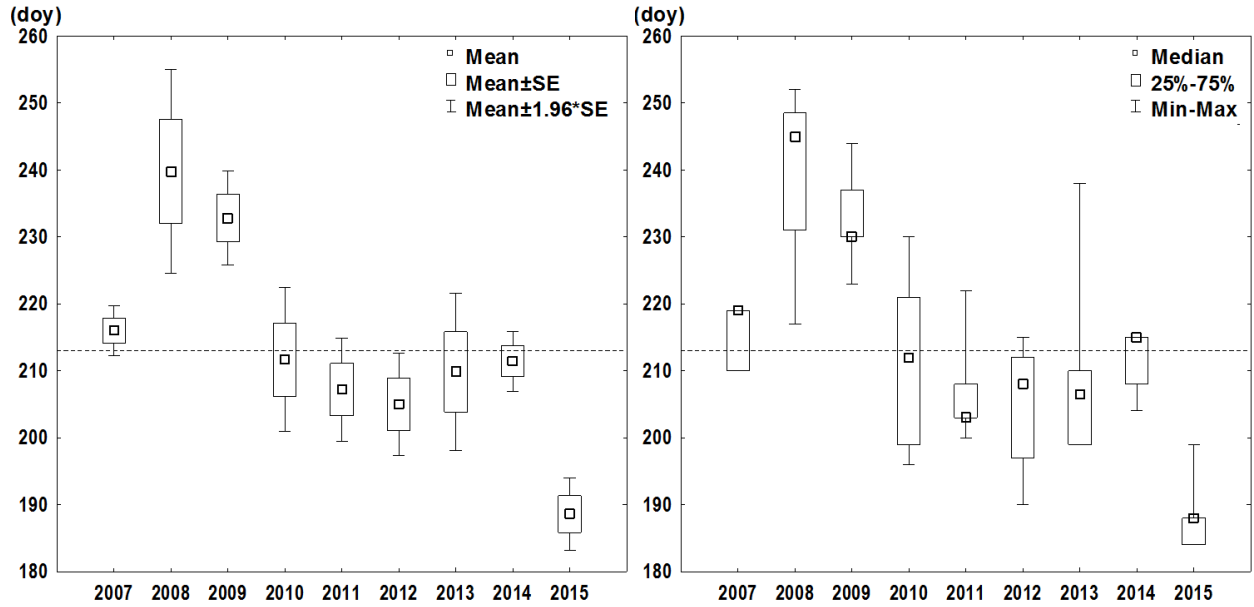


Figure III.5.B.h.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed development (SD) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

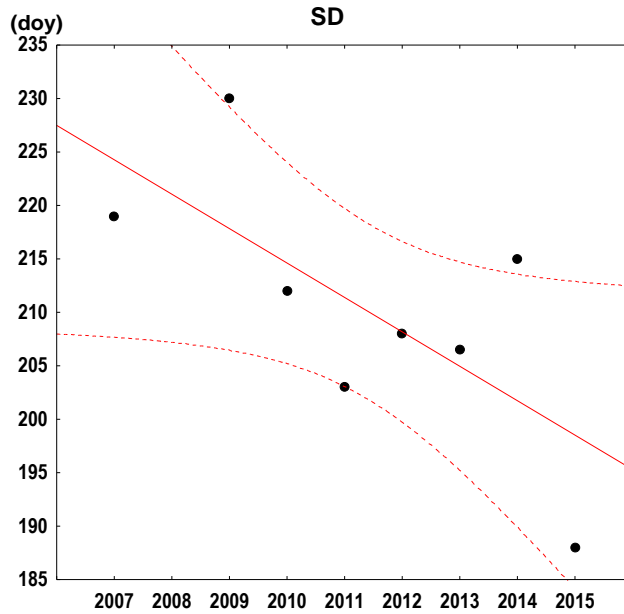


Figure III.5.B.h.6. Trend with time of SD ($\beta=-3.2$, $R^2=0.49$, $p=0.05$) for deciduous dwarf shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

Thus considering only the “normal” years of SD (excluding 2008 as “extreme” year of SD) we observed a statistically significant advance of SD ($\beta=-3.2$, $R^2=0.49$, $p=0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.6).

Moreover, we found a statistically significant relation between SD and FB ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.56$, $p<0.01$), SD and FF ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.58$, $p<0.01$) and between SD and MF ($\beta=0.1$, $R^2=0.84$, $p<0.01$), as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the SD of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Kalmia procumbens*) (Fig. III.5.B.h.7) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=11$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.8).

Over all the study period (2007-2015), mean and median values were coincident and occurred at mid-July (196 DOY), and the 75% quartile occurred only 4 days later (201 DOY) (Table III.5.B.h.4).

Table III.5.B.h.4. Non-parametric statistics of seed development (SD) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev..
2007	6	201	201	201	201	201	201	-
2008	3	220	204	204	217	238	238	17.2
2009	5	206	201	201	201	205	223	9.5
2010	6	196	189	196	196	199	199	3.7
2011	6	191	187	187	190	197	197	4.9
2012	6	187	178	186	190	190	190	4.8
2013	6	196	185	196	198	199	199	5.4
2014	6	193	189	189	189	197	204	6.3
2015	6	185	176	180	186	191	191	6.1
2007-2015	50	196	176	189	196	201	238	10.6



Figure III.5.B.h.7. Example of SD of *Kalmia procumbens*.

The earliest onset of SD was recorded in late June (176 DOY, in 2015), while the latest in late July (204 DOY, in 2008). The end of SD ranged from early July (190 DOY, in 2012) to early August (238 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.h.4).

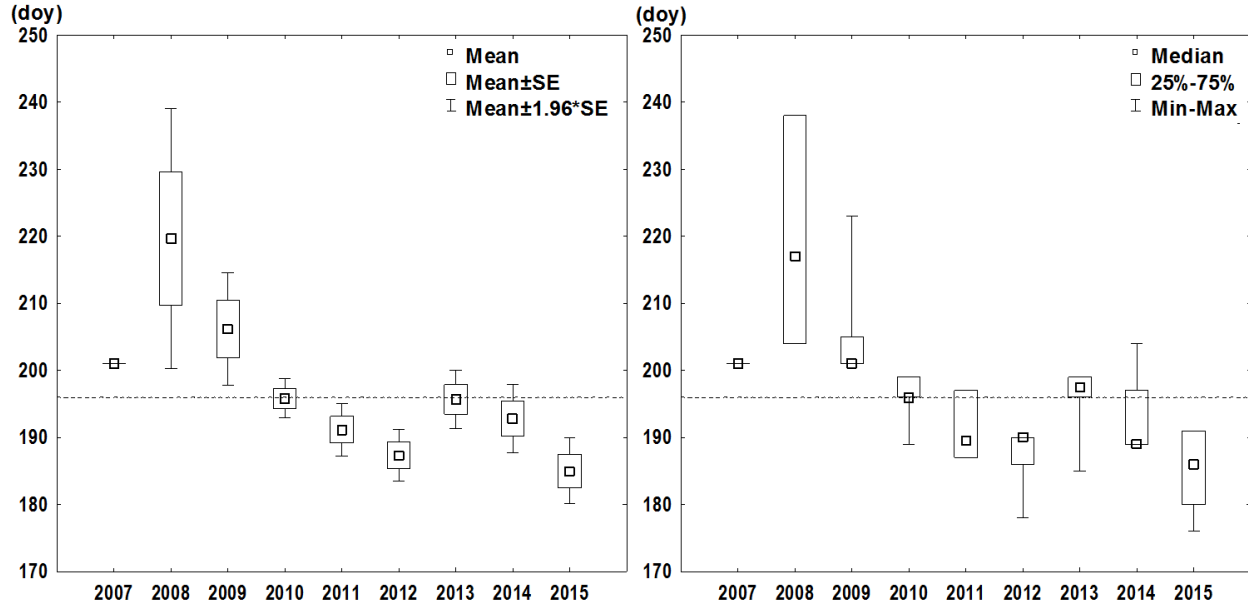


Figure III.5.B.h.8. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed development (SD) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

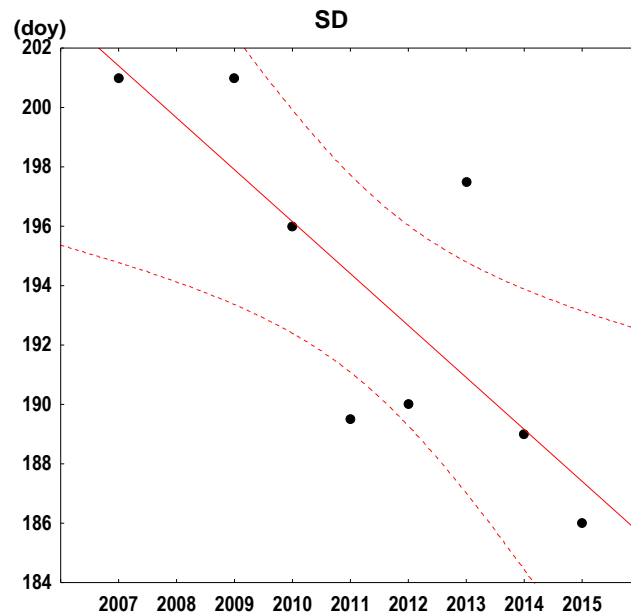


Figure III.5.B.h.9. Trend with time of SD ($\beta=-1.8$, $R^2=0.64$, $p=0.02$) for evergreen dwarf shrubs, as tested by linear regression.

The total duration of SD for evergreen dwarf shrubs ranged from 10 days (in 2010 and 2011) to 34 days (in 2008). In 2007 we documented a very low variance of SD, as already observed also for MF. Without considering 2007 (to avoid underestimation), the SD peak duration ranged from 3 days (in 2010 and 2013) to 34 days (in 2008) (Table III.5.B.h.4).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SD showed the largest delay in 2008 (+37 days). Likewise for the flowering patterns, 2008 was the only one year statistically significant different and thus identifiable as “extreme”, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$). Indeed, the SM was much delayed in that year and this could partially explain the delay of SD (observed also for MF) (Fig. III.5.B.h.8).

Considering thus only the “normal” years of SD (removing 2008), we found a statistically significant advance of SD with time, as tested by linear regression ($\beta = -1.8$, $R^2 = 0.64$, $p = 0.02$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.9).

Interestingly, as tested by linear regression at inter-annual level, FB explained only a small proportion of SD variance ($\beta = 0.5$, $R^2 = 0.35$, $p < 0.01$) as well as FF ($\beta = 0.9$, $R^2 = 0.56$, $p < 0.01$). On the contrary, MF showed a statistically significant relation with SD ($\beta = 1.0$, $R^2 = 0.71$, $p < 0.01$).

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the SD of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum*) (Fig. III.5.B.h.10) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F = 6$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.11).



Figure III.5.B.h.10. Example of SD of *Rhododendron ferrugineum*.

Table III.5.B.h.5. Non-parametric statistics of seed development (SD) for evergreen shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	4	210	210	210	210	210	210	-
2008	4	225	211	211	225	238	238	15.6
2009	4	215	201	203	211	227	237	16.1
2010	4	201	199	199	201	203	203	2.3
2011	5	199	197	197	197	203	203	3.3
2012	5	196	186	190	197	197	208	8.4
2013	4	205	199	201	205	208	210	4.7
2014	5	214	204	208	208	215	233	11.5
2015	5	191	184	191	191	191	199	5.3
2007-2015	40	205	184	197	203	210	238	12.9

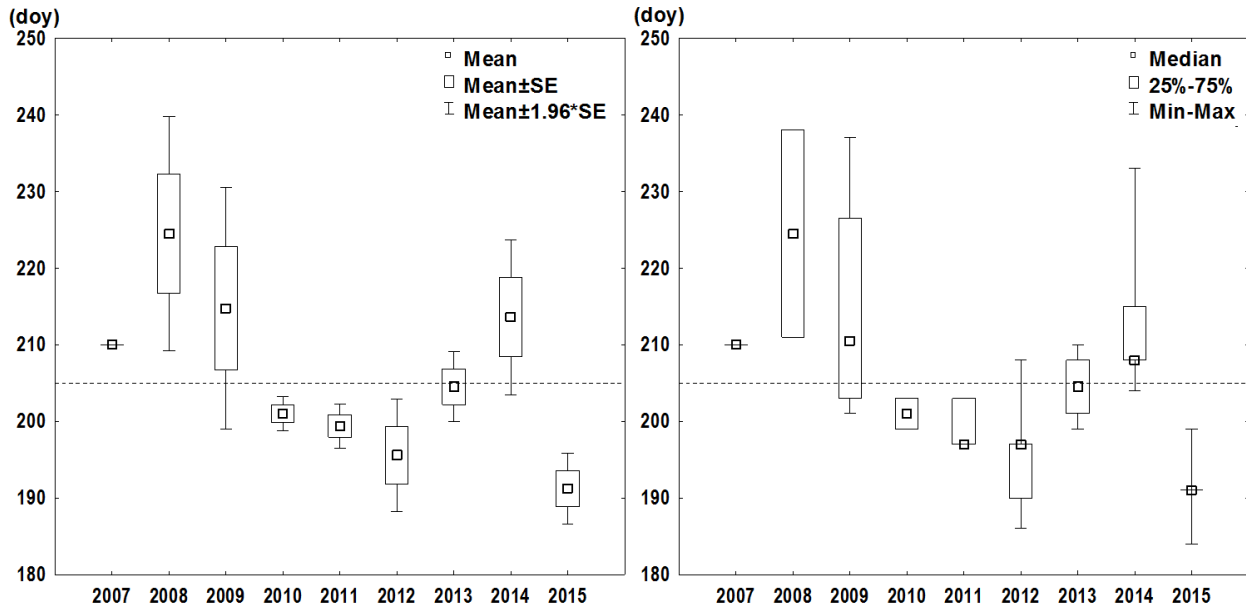


Figure III.5.B.h.11. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed development (SD) for evergreen shrubs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over all the study period (2007-2015), mean and median values of SD occurred in late July (respectively 205 and 203 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred one week later (210 DOY) (Table III.5.B.h.5).

Considering each single year, the earliest onset of SD was recorded between early July (184 DOY, in 2015) and late July (211 DOY, in 2008). The end of SD spanned from mid-July (199 DOY, in 2015) to late August (238 DOY, in 2008) (Table III.5.B.h.5).

In 2007 all the statistics occurred the same day (210 DOY). Therefore, in this year our data did not show variance. For this reason, we excluded this year from further analyses on SD peak and duration to avoid underestimation.

Thus considering the whole period 2007-2015, the total duration of SD for the evergreen shrubs ranged from 4 days (in 2010) to 36 days (in 2009), while the SD peak duration ranged from 4 to 27 days (in 2008) (Fig. III.5.B.h.11).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SD showed the largest advances in 2015 (-19 days) while the largest delay in 2008 (+28 days), which was the only one year identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p=0.03$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.11).

Considering thus only the “normal” years (excluding 2008 as “extreme” year of SD), we did not find statistically significant trend of the SD with time for evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Like for evergreen dwarf shrubs, as tested by linear regression at inter-annual level, also in this case FB explained only a small proportion of SD variance ($\beta=0.8$, $R^2=0.43$, $p<0.01$) and the same for FF ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.57$, $p<0.01$). Only MF showed a high statistically significant relation with SD ($\beta=1.4$, $R^2=0.85$, $p<0.01$).

Forbs

Considering all the study period, SD of forbs exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=44$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.12-13).

The mean and median value of SD over the whole period (2007-2015) were almost coincident and corresponded to early August (218 and 216 DOY), while the 75% occurred at mid-August (227 DOY) (Table III.5.B.h.6).

Table III.5.B.h.6. Non-parametric statistics of seed development (SD) of forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	214	201	210	210	219	227	6.9
2008	50	233	204	217	238	245	259	14.5
2009	65	225	194	216	223	237	254	13.7
2010	63	219	193	206	221	225	244	12.5
2011	66	210	181	200	208	222	232	12.0
2012	66	209	186	197	212	215	229	9.9
2013	60	223	196	213	217	229	274	16.3
2014	59	231	197	215	233	239	273	17.4
2015	62	199	184	191	199	206	247	10.8
2007-2015	554	218	181	206	216	227	274	16.5

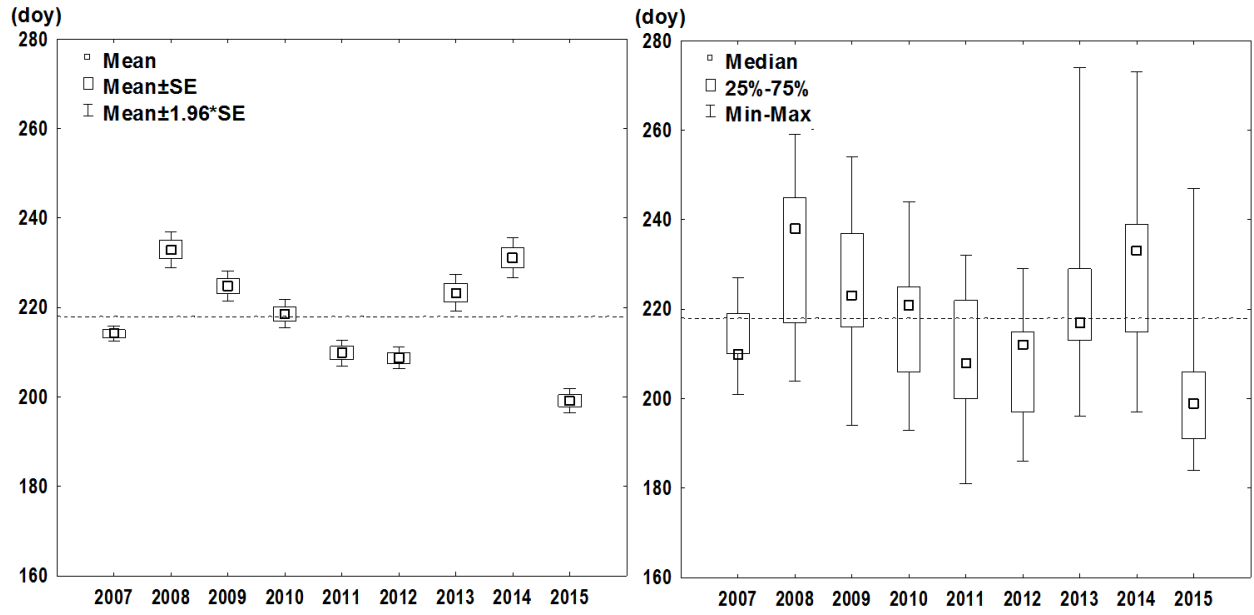


Figure III.5.B.h.12. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed development (SD) of forbs from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.



Figure III.5.B.h.13. Example of SD of *Geum reptans*.

The beginning of SD occurred at the end of June (181 DOY, in 2011) and ranged up to late July (204 DOY, in 2008). The end of SD ranged from mid-August (227 DOY, in 2007) to the end of September (273 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.h.6).

The total duration of SD spanned from 26 days (in 2007) to a maximum of 78 days (in 2013), while the SD peak duration ranged from 9 (in 2007) to 24 days (in 2014) (Table III.5.B.h.6.).

Comparing the 75% anomalies, SD showed the largest delay in 2008 (+18 days), while the earliest SD occurred in 2015 (-21 days). Tested by t-test we did not find statistically significant differences among years ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.12).

Considering thus the whole study period we did not identify statistically significant trend of SD with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Differently than shrubs, there was a statistically significant relation between SD and FB ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.71$, $p<0.01$), SD and FF ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.77$, $p<0.01$), and SD and MF ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.84$, $p<0.01$) as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the SD of graminoids (Fig. III.5.B.h.14) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=14$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.15).



Figure III.5.B.h.14. Example of SD of *Carex curvula* (the black small ball is its parasitic fungi *Anthracoida curvulae*).

Table III.5.B.h.7. Non-parametric statistics of seed development (SD) of graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	37	212	210	210	210	210	227	4.2
2008	31	237	217	238	238	245	252	11.6
2009	37	221	191	205	223	237	244	15.6
2010	37	218	196	199	221	230	244	17.0
2011	38	216	181	197	222	232	246	16.6
2012	38	207	178	190	215	222	229	16.6
2013	36	219	192	192	220	234	274	24.9
2014	32	230	182	201	233	261	281	33.6
2015	35	195	162	180	203	206	223	15.4
2007-2015	321	217	162	201	216	232	281	21.6

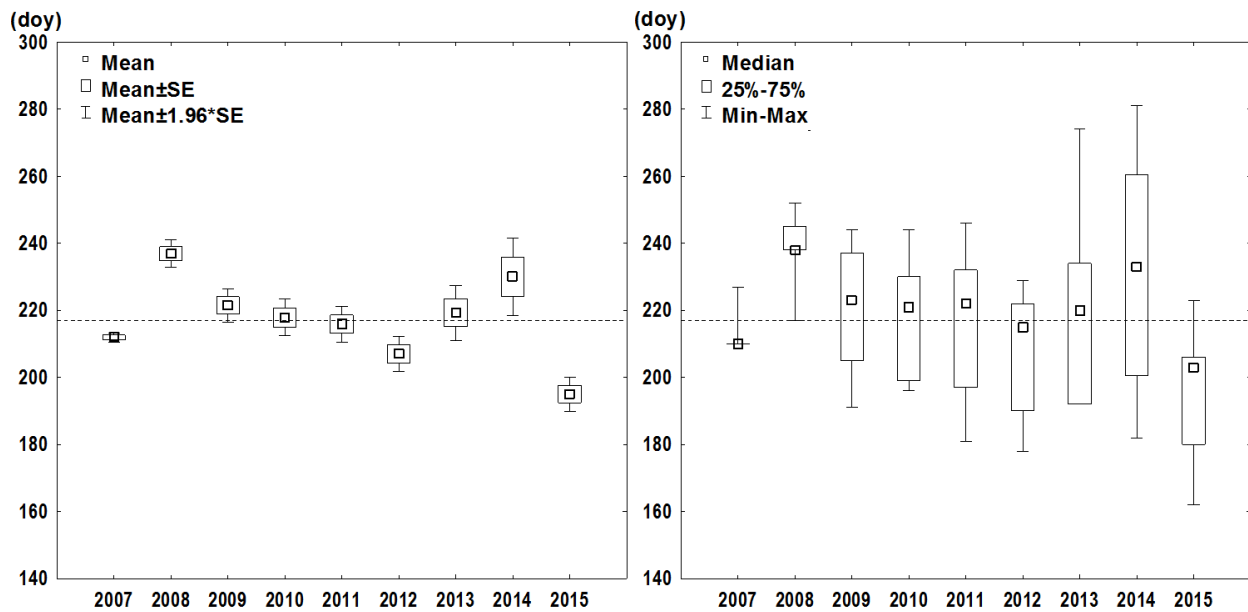


Figure III.5.B.h.15. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed development (SD) of graminoids from 2007 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over the study period (2007-2015), mean and median values of SD were almost coincident, and occurred in early August (217 and 216 DOY), while the 75% quartile coincided with mid-August (232 DOY) (Table III.5.B.h.7).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of SD (162 DOY, mid-June) was recorded in 2015, while the latest in 2008 (217 DOY, early August). The SD completion ranged from mid-August (223 DOY, in 2015) to early October (281 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.h.7).

Graminoids documented low variability in 2007, with a consequent SD peak duration of 0 days. For this reason, we excluded this year from analysis of SD duration and peak to avoid underestimation. The total duration of SD ranged from 17 days (in 2007) to 99 days (in 2014), while the SD peak duration ranged over 7 days (in 2008) or to 60 days (in 2014) (Fig. III.5.B.h.15).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, in 2015 the SD displayed the largest advance (-26 days), while in 2014, it showed the largest delay (+29 days), although we did not find any statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Over the whole dataset, we did not observe any trend of SD with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$). However, considering all the population data of SD, we observed over the same period a statistically significant advance of the onset of SD ($\beta=-5.2$, $R^2=0.73$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.h.16).

Also in this case, we observed a high statistically significant relation between SD and FB ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.71$, $p<0.01$), SD and FF ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.85$, $p<0.01$), and SD and MF ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.90$, $p<0.01$), as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level.

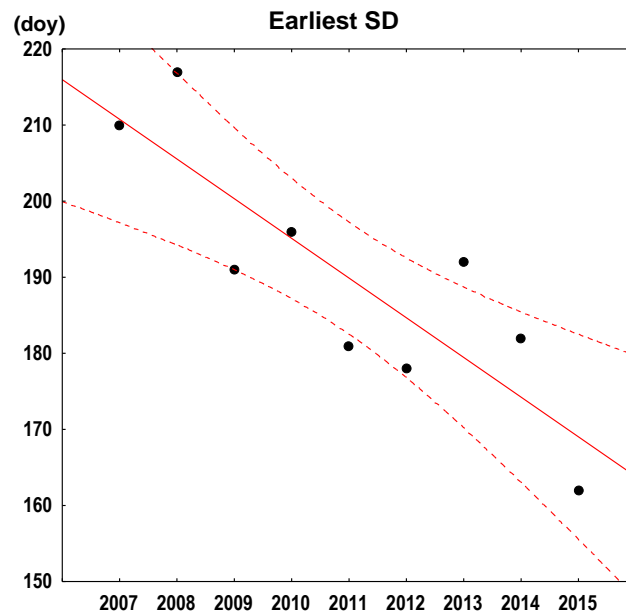


Figure III.5.B.h.16. Trend with time of the onset of SD ($\beta=-5.2$, $R^2=0.73$, $p<0.01$) for graminoids, as tested by linear regression on the whole study period (2007-2015).

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Comparing the patterns of SD among the selected growth forms at the inter-annual level, we found statistically significant differences (Fig. III.5.B.h.17), as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=21$, $p<0.01$).

The trends of SD among the selected growth forms were similar to those of flowering. Graminoids exhibited the longest SD duration (119 days) and SD peak duration (31 days). On the opposite, the evergreen shrubs exhibited the shortest SD duration (54 days), while evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs the shortest SD peak duration (respectively 12 and 13 days).

Likewise flowering, the first growth form starting SD were graminoids (162 DOY, mid-June), while deciduous dwarf shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs were the last to start SD (both 184 DOY, end of June). The latest SD completion was documented for graminoids in early October (281 DOY). On the opposite, the evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs were the first two growth forms completing SD (238 DOY, late August) (Fig. III.5.B.h.17).

According to the 75% quartiles anomalies referred to all the dataset, the evergreen dwarf shrubs exhibited the earliest SD (-26 days), although without statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$).

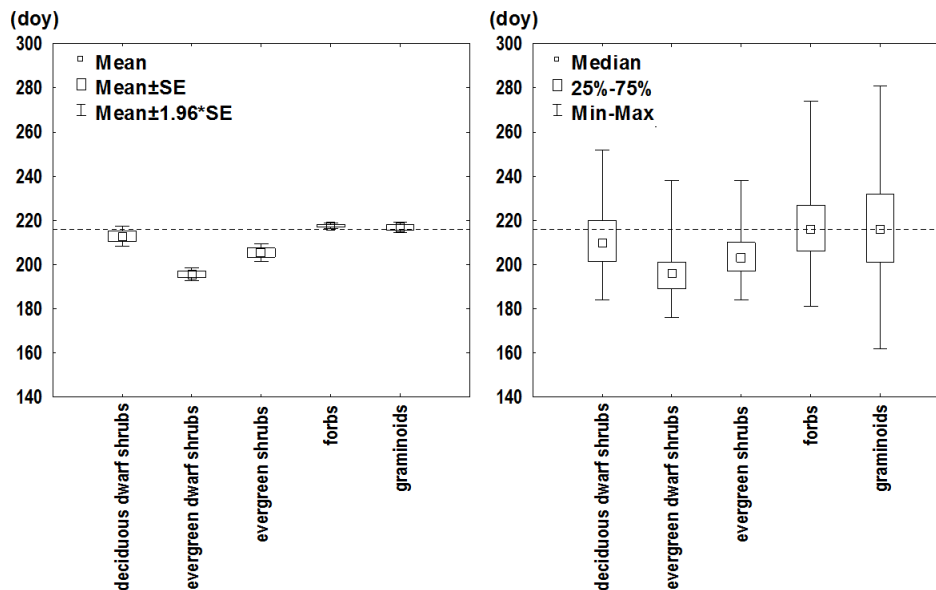


Figure III.5.B.h.17. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed development (SD) between the selected growth forms over the period 2007-2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Flowering stages occurred earlier and were more concentrated for evergreen shrubs, while herbaceous species (i.e. graminoids and forbs) started later their flowering phenology and ranged over a larger period (see chap. III.5.B.g. and Fig. III.5.B.g.18).

Also in this case, we documented different responses in relation to the growth form types. Deciduous dwarf shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs showed a statistically significant advance of SD with time, and was thus identifiable as being able to profit of the earliest onset of the growing season. In the same way, graminoids exhibited too the ability to profit from earlier SM, showing an advance of the onset of the SD, coupled with a larger flexibility of SD duration up to the beginning of autumn which could allow this growth form to profit of a potential autumn warming.

Moreover, according to the high statistically significant relation observed between SD and the flowering phenological stages (in particular MF), both at inter-specific and intra-growth form level, we could hypothesize that shifts in the start of flowering season could induce changes in the timing of seed development.

III.5.B.i. Patterns of seed ripening (SR)

Likewise the other phenophases, our analyses will be carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2007-2015), also the seed ripening (SR) showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=70$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.1).

According to mean and median values, SR occurred at the end of August (respectively 241 and 244 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred in early September (250 DOY) (Table III.5.B.i.1), that correspond to more than two weeks later the 75% quartile of SD.

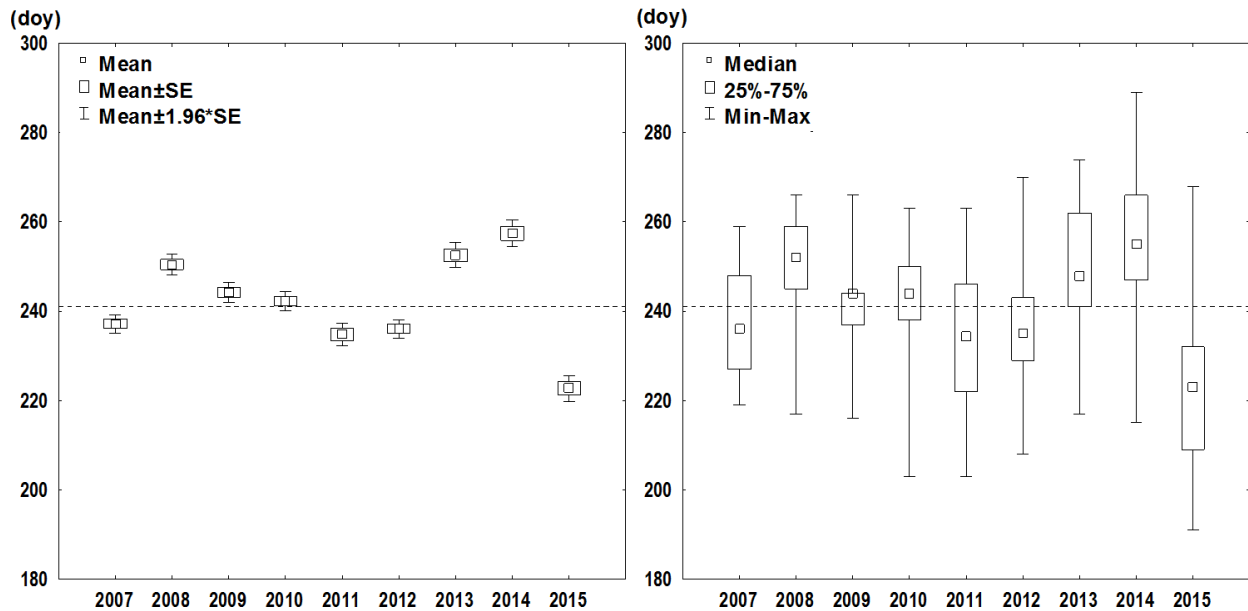


Figure III.5.B.i.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed ripening (SR) from 2007 to 2015, at the inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The earliest onset of SR was recorded in mid-July (191 DOY, in 2015), while the latest in early August (219 DOY, in 2007). The SR completion ranged from mid-September (263 DOY, in 2010 and 2011) until mid-October (289 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.i.1).

The total duration of SR spanned from 40 days (in 2007) to 77 days (in 2015), while the SR peak duration ranged from 7 days (in 2009) to 24 days (in 2011) (Fig. III.5.B.i.1).

Considering 75% quartiles anomalies over the whole dataset, SR showed the largest advance in 2015 (-18 days), and the largest delay in 2014 (respectively +16 days) (Fig. III.5.B.i.1). However, as tested by t-test we did not identify statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.B.i.1. Non-parametric statistics of seed ripening (SR) at the inter-specific level, computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	116	237	219	227	236	248	259	11.3
2008	91	250	217	245	252	259	266	10.9
2009	115	244	216	237	244	244	266	11.9
2010	116	242	203	238	244	250	263	11.8
2011	120	235	203	222	235	246	263	14.6
2012	120	236	208	229	235	243	270	11.5
2013	99	253	217	241	248	262	274	14.3
2014	97	257	215	247	255	266	289	15.2
2015	111	223	191	209	223	232	268	15.4
2007-2015	985	241	191	230	244	250	289	16.3

Analyzing thus the whole study period (2007-2015), we did not find any statistically significant trend of SR with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$). However we observed a delay of the latest SR (provided by its maximum) over the study period, as tested by linear regression ($\beta = 2.1$, $R^2 = 0.44$, $p = 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.2), indicating the high potentially capability of alpine plants of exploiting a longer growing season, in a Fall warming scenario.



Figure III.5.B.i.2. Trend with time of the latest SR ($\beta = 2.1$, $R^2 = 0.44$, $p = 0.05$) observed at inter-specific level, as tested by linear regression over the whole period 2007-2015.

As tested by linear regression at the inter-specific and inter-annual level, we observed statistically significant relations with the previous reproductive phenology stages. However, proportion of SR

variance explained was always low: SR vs SD ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.40$, $p<0.01$); SR vs FB ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.29$, $p<0.01$), SR vs FF ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.38$, $p<0.01$) and SR vs MF ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.37$, $p<0.01$).

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the SR of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) (Fig. III.5.B.i.3) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=7$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.4).

Table III.5.B.i.2. Non-parametric statistics of seed ripening (SR) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	6	244	236	236	248	248	248	6.2
2008	4	257	238	249	263	266	266	13.3
2009	5	255	244	244	254	266	266	11.0
2010	6	244	230	238	247	250	250	8.2
2011	5	237	222	232	237	237	257	12.7
2012	6	241	229	235	239	243	258	10.1
2013	5	248	241	248	248	248	255	4.9
2014	5	255	239	247	255	266	266	11.8
2015	5	220	206	216	226	226	226	8.9
2007-2015	47	244	206	236	244	254	266	13.8



Figure III.5.B.i.3. Example of SR of *Salix herbacea*.

Over the study period (2007-2015), the mean and median values of SR were coincident, and occurred at the beginning of September (244 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred 10 days later in mid-September (254 DOY) (Table III.5.B.i.2).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of SR was recorded in late July (206 DOY, in 2015), while the latest at the beginning of September (244 DOY, in 2009). The SR completion spanned from mid-August (226 DOY, in 2015) to late September (266 DOY, in 2008, 2009 and 2014) (Table III.5.B.i.2).

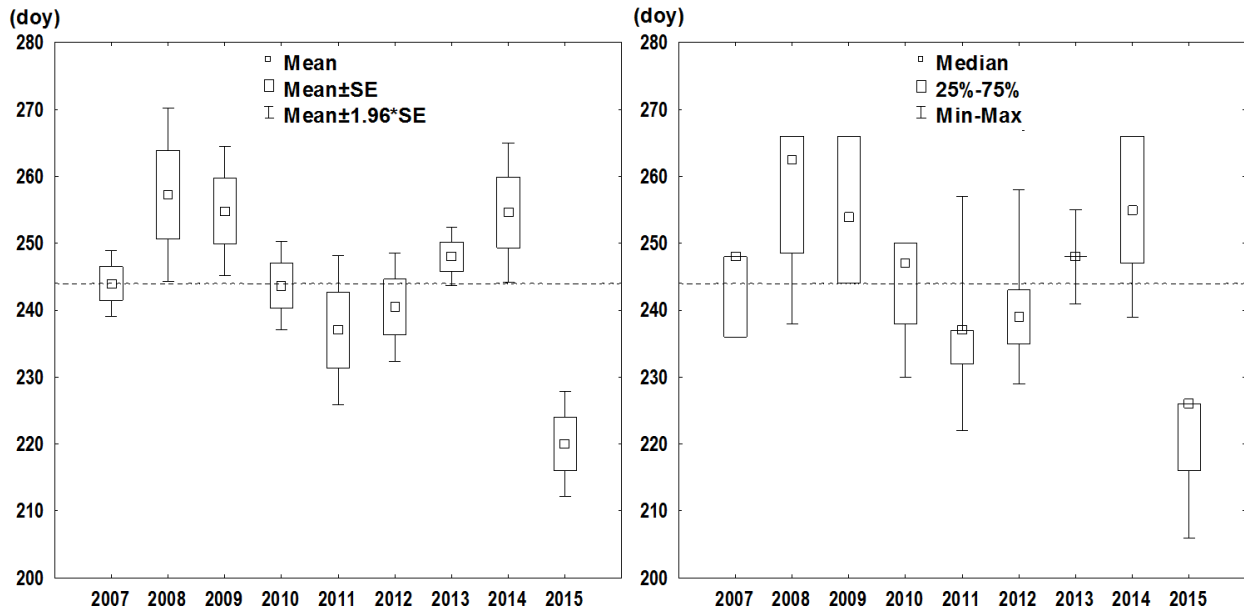


Figure III.5.B.i.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed ripening (SR) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The total duration of SR ranged from 12 days (in 2007) to 35 days (in 2011), while the SR peak duration spanned from 0 days (in 2013) to 22 days (in 2009) (Fig. III.5.B.i.4).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SR showed the largest advance in 2015 (-28 days) and the greatest delays in 2008, 2009 and 2014 (+12 days) (Fig. III.5.B.i.4). However, as tested by t-test, we did not observe statistically significant differences ($p > 0.05$).

Thus considering all the study period we did not observe any statistically significant SR trends with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Moreover, even if we found statistically significant relation with the previous reproductive phenology stages, they only explained a small proportion of SR variance, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level: SR vs SD ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.51$, $p < 0.01$), SR vs FB ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.33$, $p < 0.01$), SR vs FF ($\beta=0.7$, $R^2=0.38$, $p < 0.01$), SR vs MF ($\beta=0.7$, $R^2=0.45$, $p < 0.01$).

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the SR of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Kalmia procumbens*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=5$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.5-6).

Table III.5.B.i.4. Non-parametric statistics of seed ripening (SR) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev..
2007	6	248	248	248	248	248	248	-
2008	3	245	238	238	245	252	252	7.0
2009	5	243	230	244	244	244	254	8.6
2010	6	246	244	244	244	250	250	3.1
2011	6	237	222	222	239	246	252	13.1
2012	6	244	229	243	243	250	258	9.6
2013	5	259	248	255	255	262	274	9.8
2014	6	254	247	247	255	255	266	7.0
2015	6	236	226	232	239	239	239	5.5
2007-2015	49	246	222	243	246	250	274	10.2

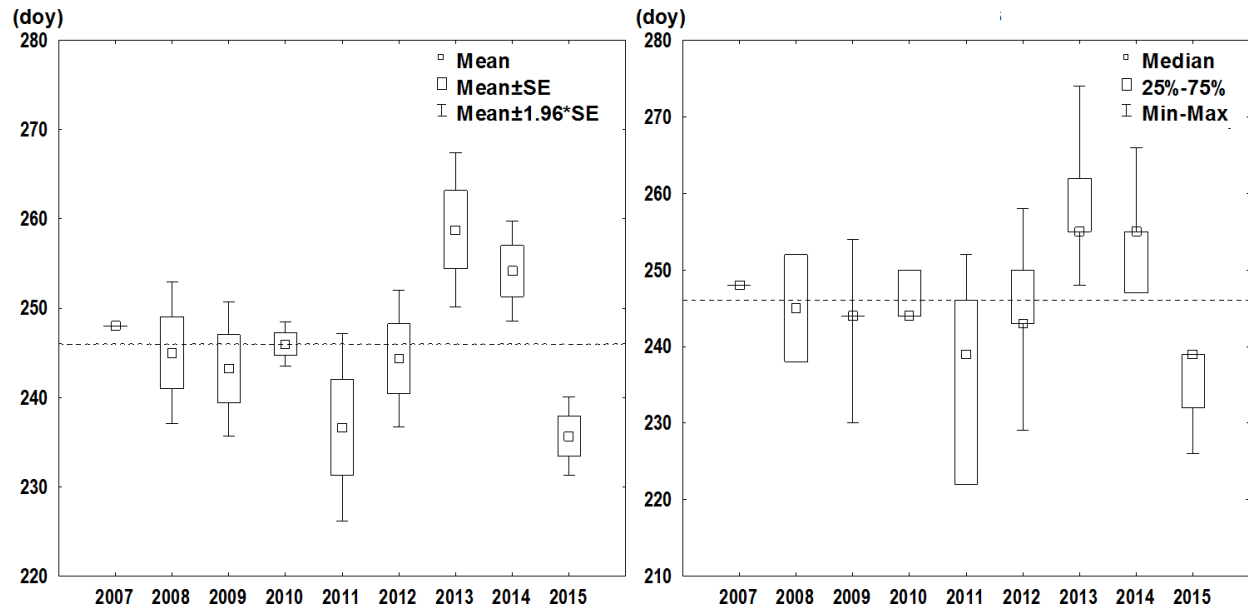


Figure III.5.B.i.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed ripening (SR) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over all the study period (2007-2015), mean and median values were coincident and occurred at early September (246 DOY), and the 75% quartile occurred only 4 days later (250 DOY) (Table III.5.B.i.4).

The earliest onset of SR was recorded at mid-August (222 DOY, in 2011), while the latest in early September (248 DOY, in 2007 and 2013). The end of SR ranged from late August (239 DOY, in 2015) to the beginning of October (274 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.i.4).

The total duration of SR for evergreen dwarf shrubs ranged from 0 days (in 2007) to 30 days (in 2011), while the SR peak duration ranged from 0 days (in 2007 and 2009) to 24 days (in 2011) (Fig. III.5.B.i.5).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SR showed the largest delay in 2013 (+12 days) and the greatest advance in 2015 (-11 days). As tested by t-test, the year 2013 was the only one identified as statistically significant different ($p=0.03$), and thus as “extreme” year of SR.

Considering thus only the “normal” years of SR (removing 2013), we did not find any statistically significant advance of SR with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual and inter-specific level, the evergreen shrubs, did not display statistically significant relation between SR and SD ($p>0.05$). Moreover, even if we found statistically significant relation with the flowering phenology stages, they only explained a small proportion of SR variance. Indeed, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level: SR vs FB ($\beta=0.3$, $R^2=0.10$, $p=0.02$), SR vs FF ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.22$, $p<0.01$), SR vs MF ($\beta=0.5$, $R^2=0.16$, $p<0.01$).



Figure III.5.B.i.6. Example of SR of *Kalmia procumbens*.

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the SR of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum*) (Fig. III.5.B.i.7) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=3, p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.i.8).



Figure III.5.B.i.7. Example of SR of *Rhododendron ferrugineum*.

Table III.5.B.i.5. Non-parametric statistics of seed ripening (SR) for evergreen shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	4	248	248	248	248	248	248	-
2008	4	247	238	238	245	256	259	10.5
2009	4	248	237	241	244	255	266	12.6
2010	4	254	238	244	257	263	263	12.0
2011	5	251	222	257	257	257	263	16.5
2012	4	262	250	254	264	270	270	9.8
2013	3	273	270	270	274	274	274	2.3
2014	5	265	255	266	266	266	273	6.5
2015	5	259	251	257	257	264	264	5.5
2007-2015	38	256	222	248	257	266	274	12.0

Over all the study period (2007-2015), mean and median values of SR occurred in mid-September (respectively 256 and 257 DOY), while the 75% occurred in late September (266 DOY) (Table III.5.B.i.5).

Considering each single year, the earliest onset of SR was recorded between mid-August (222 DOY, in 2011) and late September (270 DOY, in 2013). The end of SR spanned from early September (248 DOY, in 2007) to the beginning of October (274 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.i.5).

The total duration of SR for the evergreen shrubs ranged from 0 days (in 2007) to 41 days (in 2011), while the SR peak duration ranged from 0 (in 2007 and 2011) to 19 days (in 2010) (Fig. III.5.B.i.8).

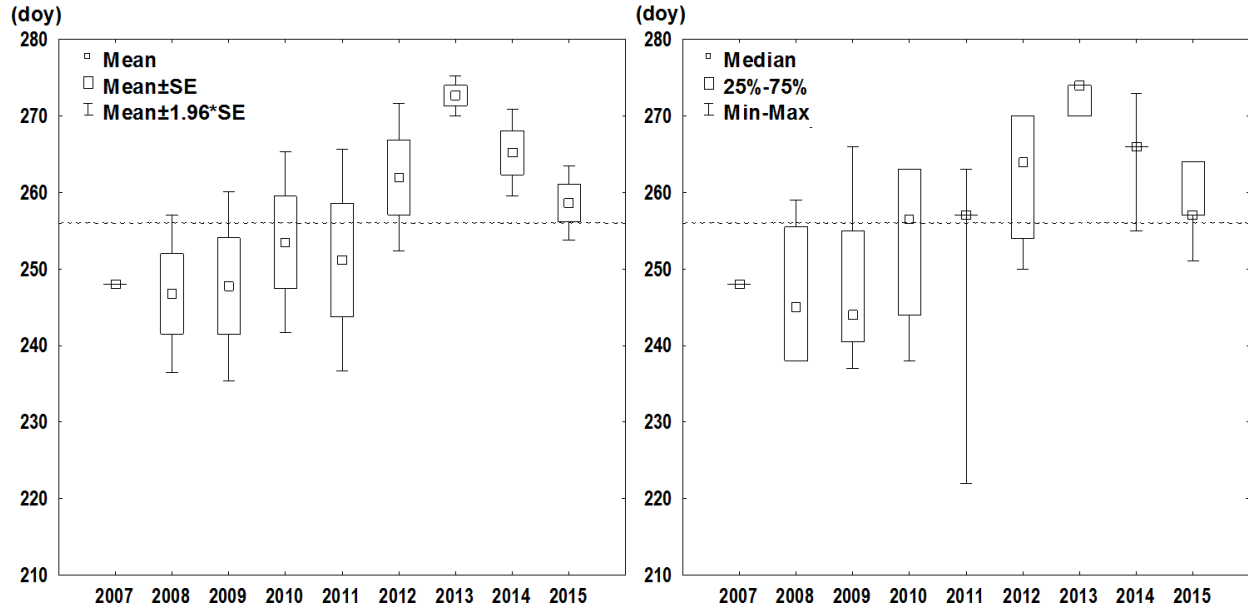


Figure III.5.B.i.8. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed ripening (SR) for evergreen shrubs from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

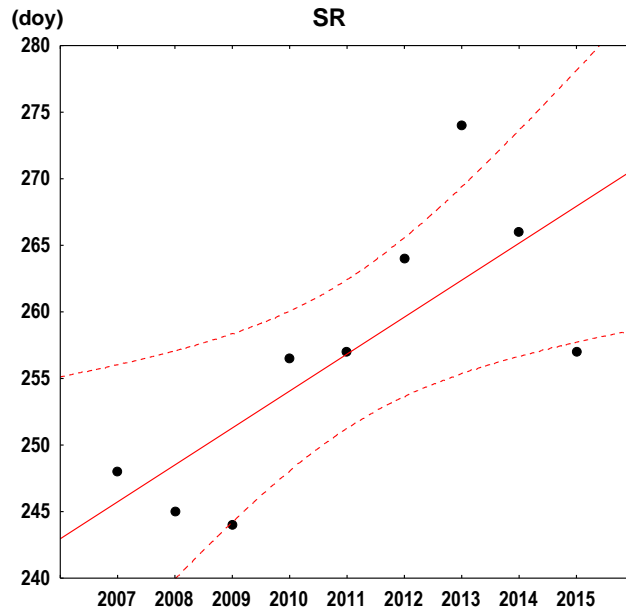


Figure III.5.B.i.9. Trend with time of the SR ($\beta=2.8$, $R^2=0.57$, $p=0.02$) observed for evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression over the whole period 2007-2015.

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the SR showed the largest advance in 2007 (-18 days) while the largest delay in 2008 (only +8 days), although all not statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.8).

Thus, over the whole dataset of the evergreen shrubs, we found a statistically significant delay of SR with time, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=2.8$, $R^2=0.57$, $p=0.02$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.9).

For this growth form, we did not find any statistically significant relations between the timing of SR and any of the previous reproductive phenology stages (FB, FF, MF and SD), as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level ($p>0.05$).

Forbs

Considering all the study period, SR of forbs (Fig. III.5.B.i.10) exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=44$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.11).

The mean and median value of SR over the whole period (2007-2015) were almost coincident and corresponded to late August (239 and 238 DOY), while the 75% occurred at early September (248 DOY) (Table III.5.B.i.6).

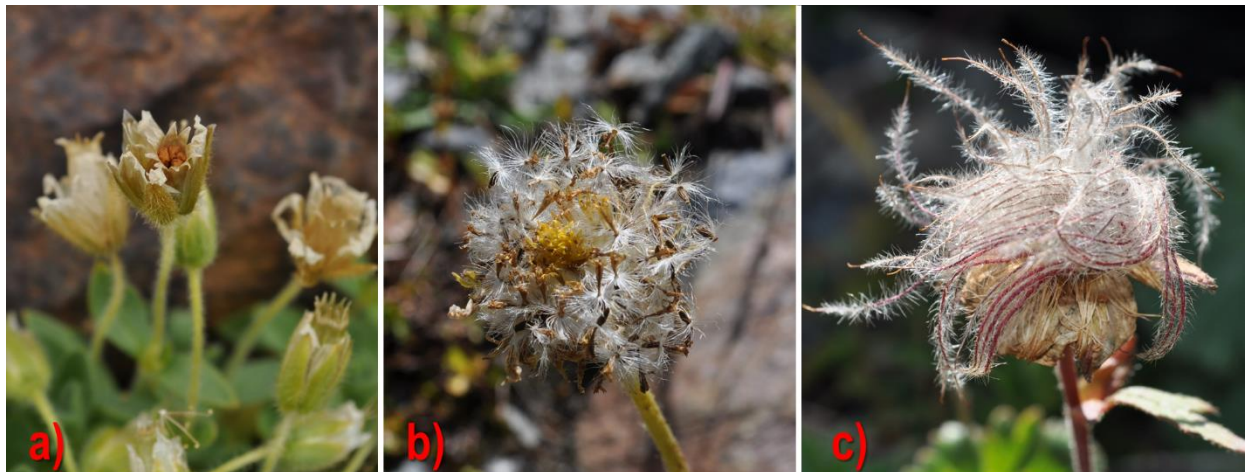


Figure III.5.B.i.10. Example of SR of some forbs species: a) *Cerastium uniflorum*, b) *Doronicum clusii* and c) *Geum reptans*.

The beginning of SR occurred at mid-July (191 DOY, in 2015) and ranged up to late August (233 DOY, in 2014). The end of SR ranged from mid-September (257 DOY, in 2011) to mid-October (289 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.i.6).

The total duration of SR spanned from 40 days (in 2007) to a maximum of 77 days (in 2015), while the SR peak duration ranged from 6 (in 2012) to 28 days (in 2013) (Fig. III.5.B.i.11).

Comparing the 75% anomalies, SR showed the largest delay in 2014 (+18 days), while the largest advance occurred in 2015 (-25 days). The year 2015 was identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p=0.04$), and was thus identifiable as “extreme” years of SR (Fig III.5.B.i.11).

Table III.5.B.i.6. Non-parametric statistics of seed ripening (SR) of forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	237	219	227	236	248	259	12.8
2008	49	249	217	238	245	259	266	12.1
2009	64	244	216	237	244	244	266	11.3
2010	63	243	221	238	244	250	263	9.2
2011	66	232	203	222	232	246	257	13.2
2012	66	232	208	229	229	235	258	10.0
2013	54	248	224	234	248	262	274	14.6
2014	52	255	233	247	255	266	289	12.2
2015	60	217	191	209	216	223	268	13.1
2007-2015	537	239	191	229	238	248	289	16.1

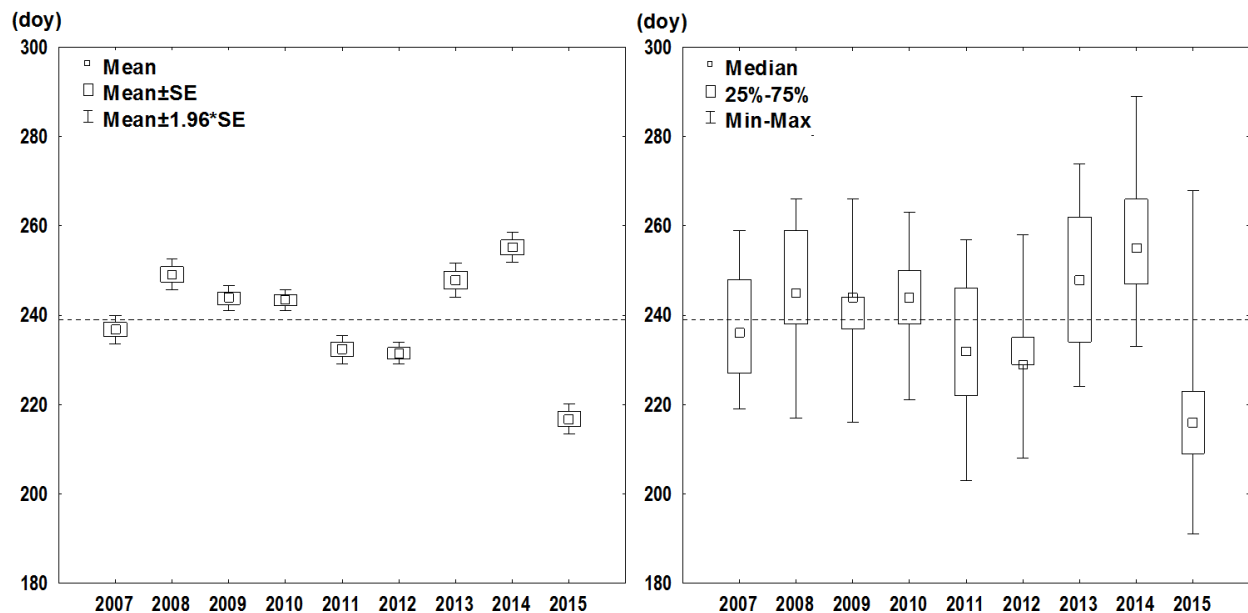


Figure III.5.B.i.11. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed ripening (SR) of forbs from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering thus only the “normal” years (2007-2014) we did not identify any statistically significant trend of SR with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, and differently from shrubs, there was a statistically significant relation between SR and SD ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.66$, $p<0.01$). Moreover, as tested by linear regression, we detected statistically significant relation between SD and the flowering

phenology stages: SR vs FB ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.71$, $p<0.01$), SR vs FF ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.77$, $p<0.01$), and SR vs MF ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.84$, $p<0.01$).

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the SR of graminoids (Fig. III.5.B.i.12) showed statistically significant differences among years ($F=14$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.13).



Figure III.5.B.i.12. Example of SR of *Carex curvula*.

Over the study period (2007-2015), mean and median values of SR were almost coincident, and occurred at the beginning of September (242 and 244 DOY), while the 75% quartile coincided with mid-September (252 DOY) (Table III.5.B.i.7).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of SR (203 DOY, mid-July) was recorded in 2010 and 2011, while the latest in 2008 (238 DOY, late August). The SR completion ranged from the beginning of September (248 DOY, in 2007) to mid-October (289 DOY, in 2014) (Table III.5.B.i.7).

Table III.5.B.i.7. Non-parametric statistics of seed ripening (SR) of graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	37	234	219	227	236	236	248	8.3
2008	31	253	238	245	252	259	266	8.5
2009	37	243	216	237	244	244	266	13.1
2010	37	238	203	225	244	250	263	15.6
2011	38	236	203	222	246	246	257	16.0
2012	38	239	222	235	243	243	258	9.0
2013	32	258	217	248	262	270	274	12.2
2014	29	261	215	247	255	281	289	21.0
2015	35	226	206	219	226	232	254	12.6
2007-2015	314	242	203	232	244	252	289	17.0

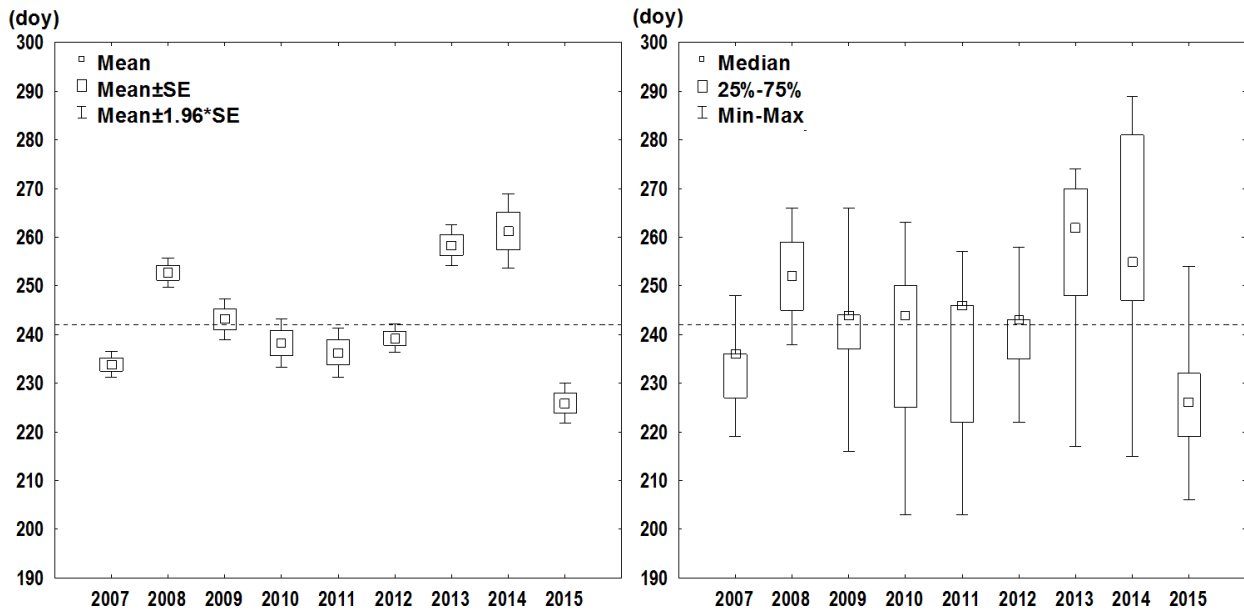


Figure III.5.B.i.13. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed ripening (SR) of graminoids from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The total duration of SR ranged from 29 days (in 2007) to 74 days (in 2014), while the SR peak duration ranged over 7 days (in 2009) or to 34 days (in 2014) (Fig. III.5.B.i.13).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, in 2015 the SR displayed the largest advance (-20 days), while in 2014, it showed the largest delay (+29 days), which was the only one year identifiable as “extreme”, as tested by t-test ($p=0.04$) (Fig. III.5.B.i.13).

Analyzing thus only the “normal” years, we did not observe any trend of SR with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, we found statistically significant relation with the previous reproductive phenology stages. However, they only explained a small proportion

of SR variance: SR vs SD ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.46$, $p<0.01$), SR vs FB ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.38$, $p<0.01$), SR vs FF ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.51$, $p<0.01$), SR vs MF ($\beta=0.6$, $R^2=0.46$, $p<0.01$).

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Comparing the trends of SR among the selected growth forms at the inter-annual level, we found statistically significant differences (Fig. III.5.B.i.14), as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=12$, $p<0.01$).

In terms of SR total duration, the patterns among the selected growth forms were similar to those of the flowering stages. Graminoids and forbs exhibited the longest SR duration (respectively 98 and 86 days) while for shrubs was shorter of almost one month (Fig. III.5.B.i.14).

The length of SR peak duration was comparable for deciduous dwarf shrubs, evergreen shrubs, forbs and graminoids (ranging from 18 to 20 days), but was shorter for evergreen dwarf shrubs (only 7 days).

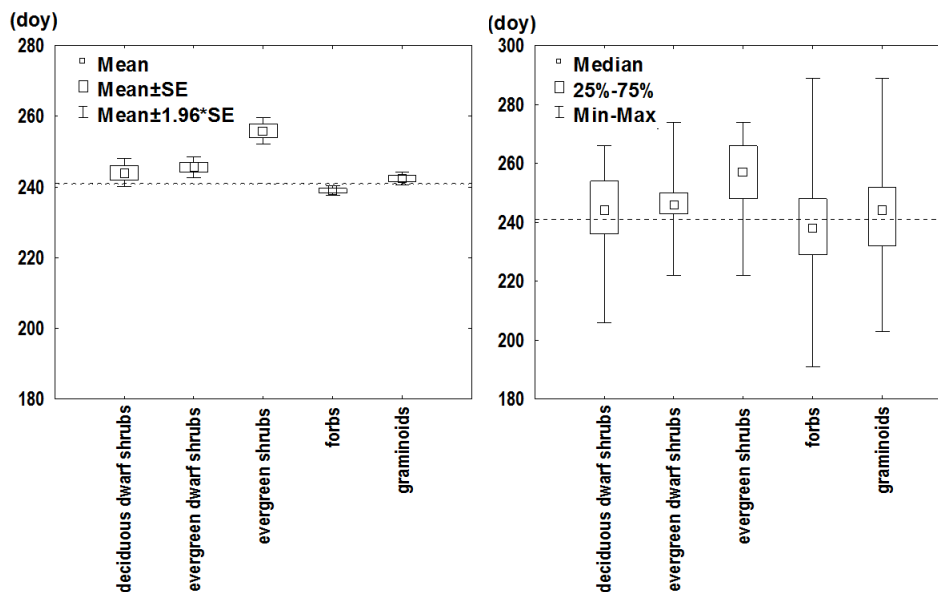


Figure III.5.B.i.14. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of seed ripening (SR) between the selected growth forms over the period 2007-2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Forbs were the first growth form starting SR (191 DOY, mid-July), while evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs were the latest (respectively 243 and 248 DOY, beginning of September). The latest SR completion was documented for graminoids and forbs simultaneously, in mid-October (289 DOY). On the opposite the deciduous dwarf shrubs was the first growth form completing SR (266 DOY, late September) (Fig. III.5.B.i.14).

According to 75% quartiles anomalies referred to all dataset, the evergreen shrubs exhibited the latest and statistically significant SR (+16 days), as tested by t-test ($p=0.01$).

Flowering and seed development stages occurred later for graminoids and forbs, and ranged over a larger period, while evergreen shrubs started earlier and ranged over shorter period (see chap. III.5.B.g and III.5.B.h).

The total duration remained similar (i.e. longer for herbaceous growth form), but the evergreen dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs ($p=0.01$) started later in the season, indicating that they need more time to gain the SR.

Moreover, evergreen shrubs did not show statistically significant relation with the previous reproductive phenology stages, highlighting that SR responses to changes in growing season length could be different.

Comparing the 75% quartiles of SD and 75% quartiles of SR (i.e. time request for seed ripening; SD-SR) over the study period, we found a statistically significant lengthening of the time requested for ripening only for deciduous dwarf shrubs and evergreen shrubs.

As tested by linear regression on the “normal years” of SD and SR of deciduous dwarf shrubs (excluding 2008, identified as “extreme” SD for deciduous dwarf shrubs), they showed a lengthening of SD-SR at the rate of +2.1 days/year ($R^2=0.53$, $p=0.04$). As deciduous dwarf shrubs displayed a statistically significant advance of SD (see chap III.5.B.h), the lengthening of SD-SR mainly depended on the earlier start of SD.

Similarly, as tested by linear regression on “normal years” of evergreen shrubs (excluding 2008, identified as “extreme” SD for evergreen shrubs), they showed a statistically significant expansion of SD-SR at the rate of +4.3 days/year ($R^2=0.51$, $p=0.05$).

Contrary to deciduous dwarf shrubs, the evergreen shrubs did not show any trend of SD (see chap III.5.B.h). Therefore, the delay of SR observed for evergreen shrubs, lead in more time request for seed ripening, stressing the capability of this growth form to exploit longer growing season caused by Fall warming.

III.5.B.j. Patterns of leaf senescence (LS)

Likewise the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2007-2015), also the leaf senescence (LS) showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=138$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.j.1).

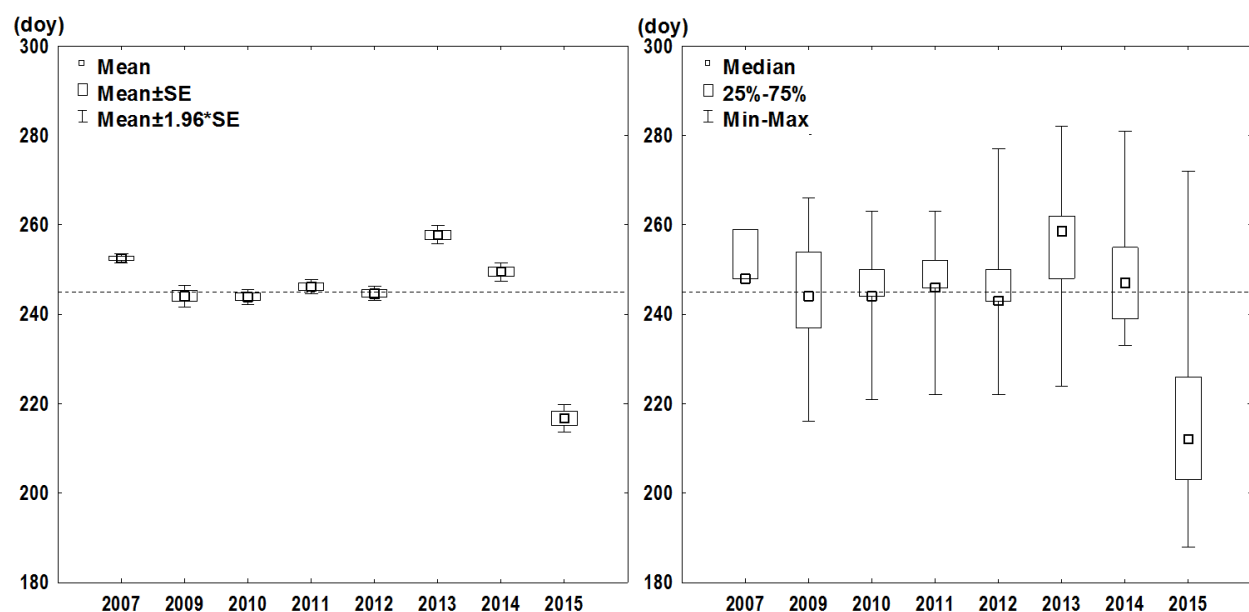


Figure III.5.B.j.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf senescence (LS) from 2007 to 2015, at the inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Table III.5.B.j.1. Non parametric statistics of leaf senescence (LS) at the inter-specific level, computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	109	253	248	248	248	259	259	5.4
2008	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2009	110	244	216	237	244	254	266	13.0
2010	115	244	221	244	244	250	263	9.2
2011	109	246	222	246	246	252	263	8.3
2012	113	245	222	243	243	250	277	8.6
2013	112	258	224	248	259	262	282	11.2
2014	111	250	233	239	247	255	281	11.2
2015	111	217	188	203	212	226	272	16.6
2007-2015	890	244	188	239	246	255	282	15.8

According to the mean and median values, LS occurred in early September (respectively 244 and 246 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred almost ten day later, in mid-September (255 DOY) (Table III.5.B.j.1).

The earliest onset of LS was recorded in early July (188 DOY, in 2015), while the latest in early September (248 DOY, in 2007). The LS completion ranged from mid-September (259 DOY, in 2007) until early October (282 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.j.1).

The total duration of SR spanned from 11 days (in 2007) to 84 days (in 2015), while the LS peak duration ranged from 6 days (in 2010 and 2011) to 23 days (in 2015) (Fig. III.5.B.j.1).

Considering 75% quartiles anomalies over the whole dataset, LS showed the largest advance in 2015 (-29 days), and the largest delay in 2013 (+7 days). As tested by t-test we identified 2015 as statistically significant different and thus as an “extreme” year of LS ($p < 0.01$).

As tested by linear regression over only the normal years (2007-2014), we did not observe any LS trend with time. However, analyzing all the data population, we observed a statistically significant delay of the latest LS ($\beta = 4.0$, $R^2 = 0.82$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.j.2), thus underlying a lengthening of the end of the growing season.

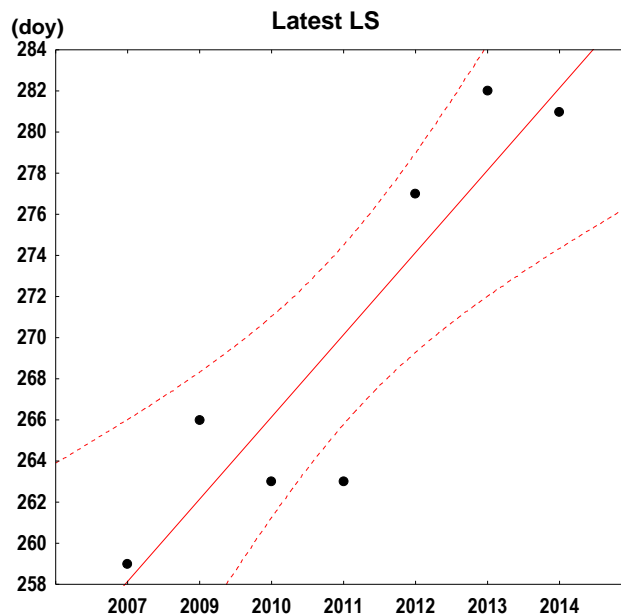


Figure III.5.B.j.2. Trend with time of the latest LS ($\beta = 4.0$, $R^2 = 0.82$, $p < 0.01$) observed at the inter-specific level, as tested by linear regression over the “normal” years (2007-2014).

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the LS of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=11$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.j.3-4).

Over the study period (2007-2015), the mean and median values of LS occurred in early September (251 and 248 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred in mid-September (259 DOY) (Table III.5.B.j.2).

Table III.5.B.j.2. Non-parametric statistics of leaf senescence (LS) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	6	255	248	248	259	259	259	5.7
2008	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2009	6	255	244	244	255	266	266	12.0
2010	7	249	244	244	250	250	263	6.8
2011	6	251	246	246	246	257	263	7.5
2012	7	250	243	250	250	250	258	4.3
2013	7	269	262	262	270	270	282	6.7
2014	7	243	233	239	247	247	247	5.7
2015	7	240	226	232	239	247	247	8.2
2007-2015	53	251	226	244	248	259	282	11.1

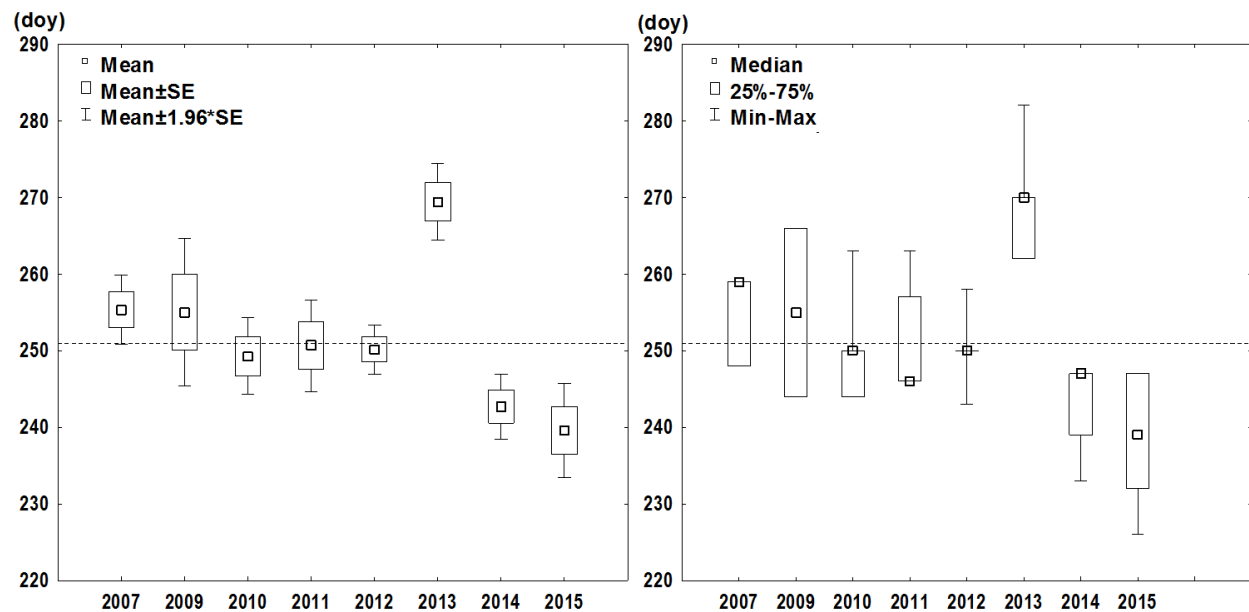


Figure III.5.B.j.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf senescence (LS) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.



Figure III.5.B.j.4. Example of LS of *Salix herbacea*.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of LS was recorded in mid-August (226 DOY, in 2015), while the latest in early September (248 DOY, in 2007). The end of LS spanned from early September (247 DOY, in 2014 and 2015) to late September (266 DOY, 2009) (Table III.5.B.j.2).

The total duration of LS ranged from 11 days (in 2007) to 22 days (in 2009), while the LS peak duration spanned from 0 days (in 2012) to 22 days (in 2009) (Fig. III.5.B.j.3).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the LS showed the largest advance in 2014 and 2015 (-12 days) and the greatest delays in 2013 (+11 days). However, as tested by t-test, we did not observe statistically significant differences ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.j.3).

Thus considering all the study period, we did not observe any statistically significant LS trends with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Deciduous shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the LS of deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.j.5-6).

Over the study period (2007-2015), the mean and median values of LS occurred in early September (251 and 252 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred within only one week (257 DOY) (Table III.5.B.j.2).

Table III.5.B.j.2. Non-parametric statistics of leaf senescence (LS) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	3	255	248	248	259	259	259	6.4
2008	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2009	3	248	237	237	254	254	254	9.8
2010	4	242	230	237	244	247	250	8.5
2011	4	255	246	249	255	260	263	7.2
2012	3	248	235	235	250	258	258	11.7
2013	4	270	255	263	272	278	282	11.3
2014	4	251	247	247	251	255	255	4.6
2015	4	241	223	231	243	251	254	13.3
2007-2015	29	251	223	246	252	257	282	12.4

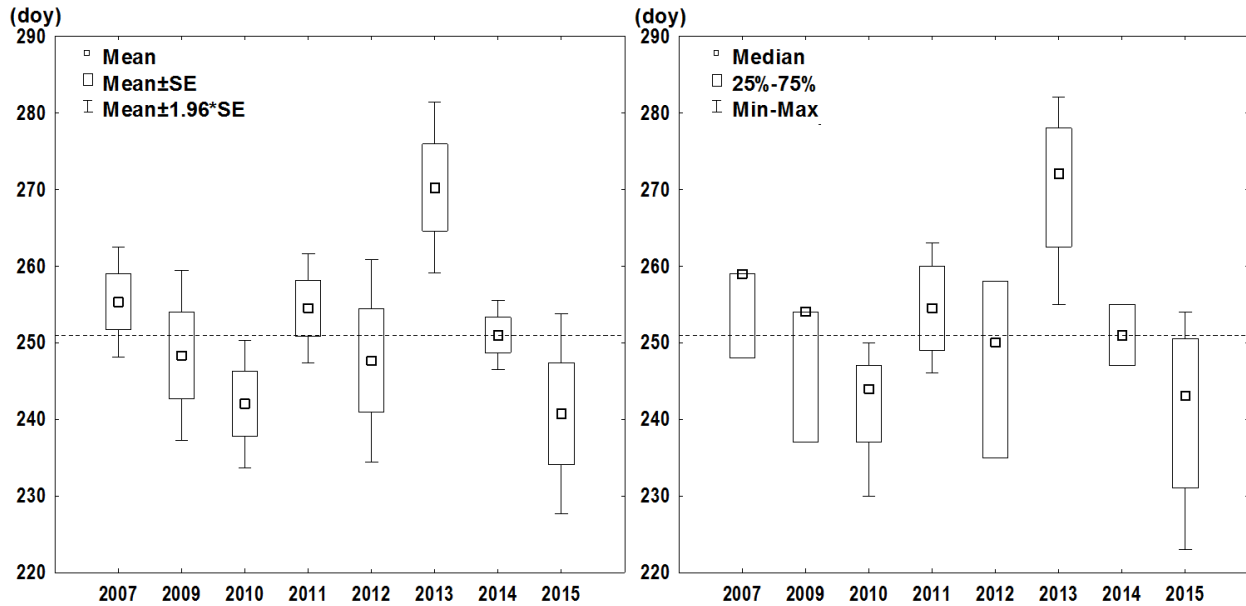


Figure III.5.B.j.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf senescence (LS) for deciduous shrubs from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the intra-annual variability, the earliest onset of LS was recorded at mid-August (223 DOY, in 2015), while the latest at the beginning of September (248 DOY, in 2007). The end of LS spanned from early September (250 DOY, in 2010) to early October (282 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.j.2).

The total duration of LS ranged from 8 days (in 2014) to 31 days (in 2015), while the LS peak duration spanned from 8 days (in 2014) to 23 days (in 2012) (Fig. III.5.B.j.5).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the LS showed the largest advance in 2010 (-10 days) and the greatest delays in 2013 (+21 days). As tested by t-test, in 2013 we observed

statistically significant differences ($p < 0.01$), and was thus identified as “extreme” year of LS (Fig. III.5.B.j.5).

Thus considering only the “normal” years, we did not observe any statistically significant LS trends with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).



Figure III.5.B.j.6. Example of LS of *Vaccinium uliginosum*.

Forbs

Considering all the study period, LS of forbs exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=81$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.j.7-8).

The mean and median value of LS over the whole period (2007-2015) were almost coincident and corresponded to early September (245 and 247 DOY), while the 75% occurred at mid-September, less than 10 days later (255 DOY) (Table III.5.B.j.6).

The beginning of LS occurred at mid-July (199 DOY, in 2015) and ranged up to early September (248 DOY, in 2007). The completion of LS ranged from mid-September (259 DOY, in 2007) to early October (282 DOY, in 2013) (Table III.5.B.j.6).

The total duration of LS spanned from 11 days (in 2007) to a maximum of 73 days (in 2015), while the LS peak duration ranged from 6 (in 2010) to 14 days (in 2013 and 2015) (Fig. III.5.B.j.7).

Comparing the 75% anomalies, LS showed the earliest and statistically significant advance in 2015 (-29 days), as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$), which was thus identified as “extreme” year of LS (Fig III.5.B.j.7).

Table III.5.B.j.6. Non-parametric statistics of leaf senescence (LS) of forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	63	253	248	248	248	259	259	5.5
2008	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2009	64	247	223	244	244	254	266	11.7
2010	67	247	230	244	244	250	263	7.1
2011	61	245	232	237	246	246	263	8.1
2012	65	245	222	243	243	250	270	8.6
2013	63	258	224	248	262	262	282	11.7
2014	63	251	233	247	255	255	281	11.2
2015	63	219	199	212	216	226	272	15.5
2007-2015	509	245	199	241	247	255	282	15.0

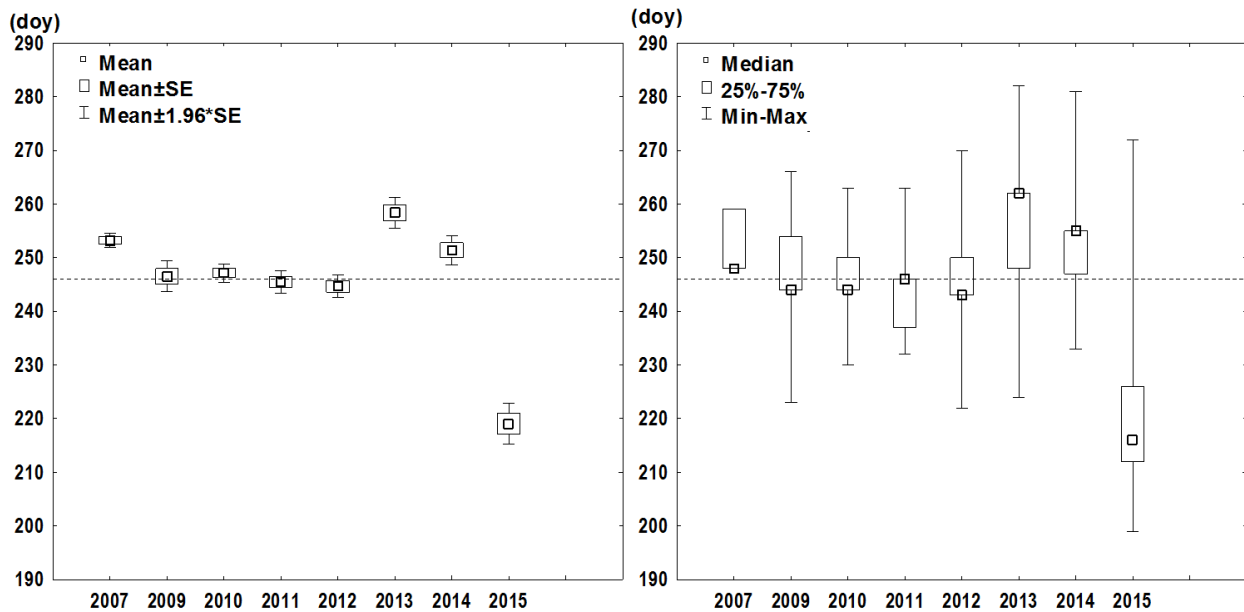


Figure III.5.B.j.7. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf senescence (LS) of forbs from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering thus only the “normal” years (2007-2014) there wasn’t any statistically significant trend of LS with time ($p > 0.05$). However, we identified a statistically significant delay of the latest LS, as tested by linear regression ($\beta = 3.3$, $R^2 = 0.79$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.j.9).



Figure III.5.B.j.8. Example of LS of *Geum reptans*.

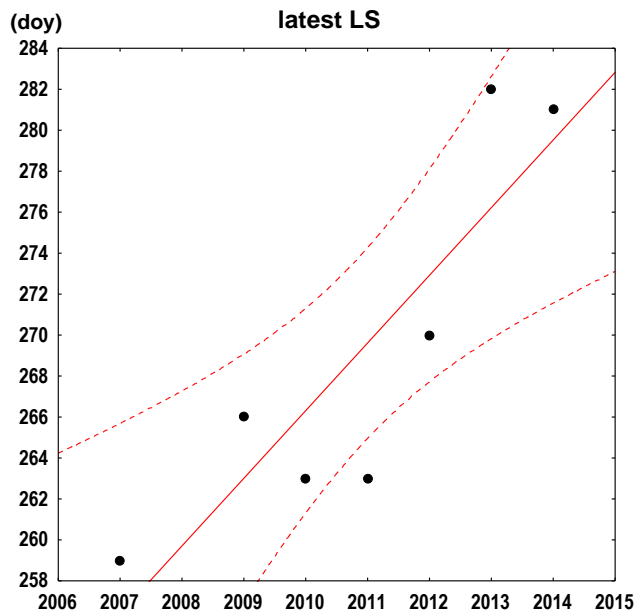


Figure III.5.B.j.9. Trend with time of the latest LS ($\beta=4.0$, $R^2=0.82$, $p<0.01$) of forbs, as tested by linear regression over the “normal” years (2007-2014).

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2007-2015) the LS of graminoids showed statistically significant differences among years ($F=88$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.j.10-11).

Table III.5.B.j.7. Non-parametric statistics of leaf senescence (LS) of graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2007	37	251	248	248	248	248	259	4.8
2008	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2009	37	238	216	223	244	244	266	13.0
2010	37	237	221	225	244	244	250	9.7
2011	38	246	222	246	246	252	257	8.6
2012	38	244	229	243	243	250	277	8.9
2013	38	253	234	248	255	262	270	8.3
2014	37	247	233	239	247	255	273	11.9
2015	37	206	188	199	203	212	247	10.3
2007-2015	299	240	188	232	244	250	277	16.9

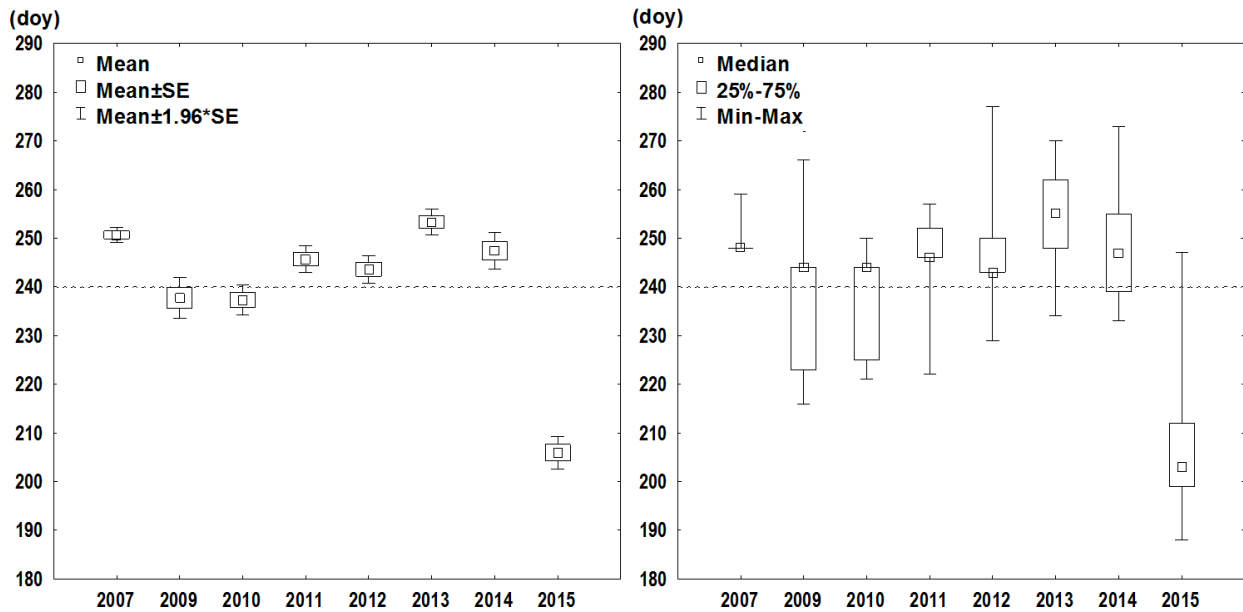


Figure III.5.B.j.10. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf senescence (LS) of graminoids from 2007 to 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over the study period (2007-2015), mean and median values of LS occurred at the end of August/beginning of September (respectively 240 and 244 DOY), while the 75% quartile occurred c.10 days later (250 DOY) (Table III.5.B.j.7).

The earliest onset of LS ranged from early July (188 DOY, in 2015) to early September (248 DOY, in 2007). The LS completion ranged from the beginning of September (247 DOY, in 2015) to early October (277 DOY, in 2012) (Table III.5.B.j.7). The total duration of LS ranged from 11 days (in 2007) to 59 days (in 2015), while the LS peak duration ranged from 0 days (in 2007) or to 21 days (in 2009) (Fig. III.5.B.j.10).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, in 2015 the LS displayed the largest advance (-38 days), while in 2013, it showed the largest delay (+12 days) (Fig. III.5.B.j.10). The year 2015 was the only one whit statistically significant differences, and thus identifiable as “extreme” ($p < 0.01$).

Analyzing thus only the “normal” years (2007-2014), we did not observe any trend of SR with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$). However, analyzing the pattern of all the data population, we observed a statistically significant delay of the 75% quartile of LS, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=2.3$, $R^2=0.58$, $p=0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.j.12).



Figure III.5.B.j.11. Example of LS of a) *Agrostis alpina* and b) *Carex curvula*.

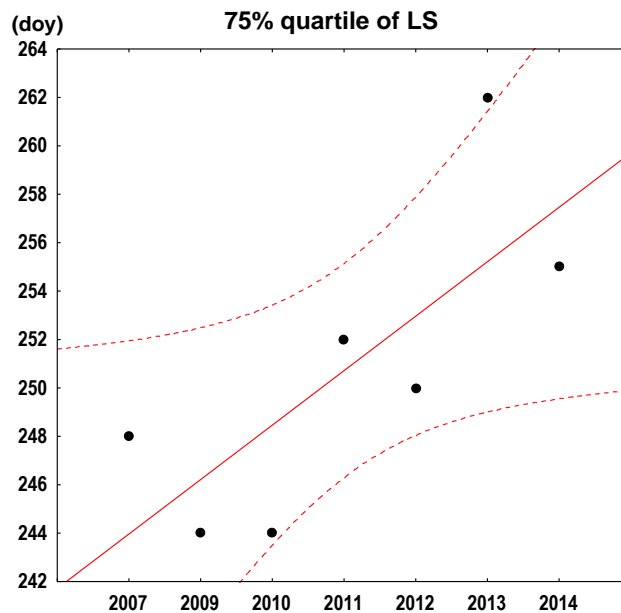


Figure III.5.B.j.12. Trend with time of the latest LS ($\beta=2.3$, $R^2=0.58$, $p<0.01$) of graminoids, as tested by linear regression over the “normal” years (2007-2014).

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Comparing the trends of LS among the selected growth forms at the inter-annual level, we found statistically significant differences (Fig. III.5.B.j.13), as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=14$, $p<0.01$).

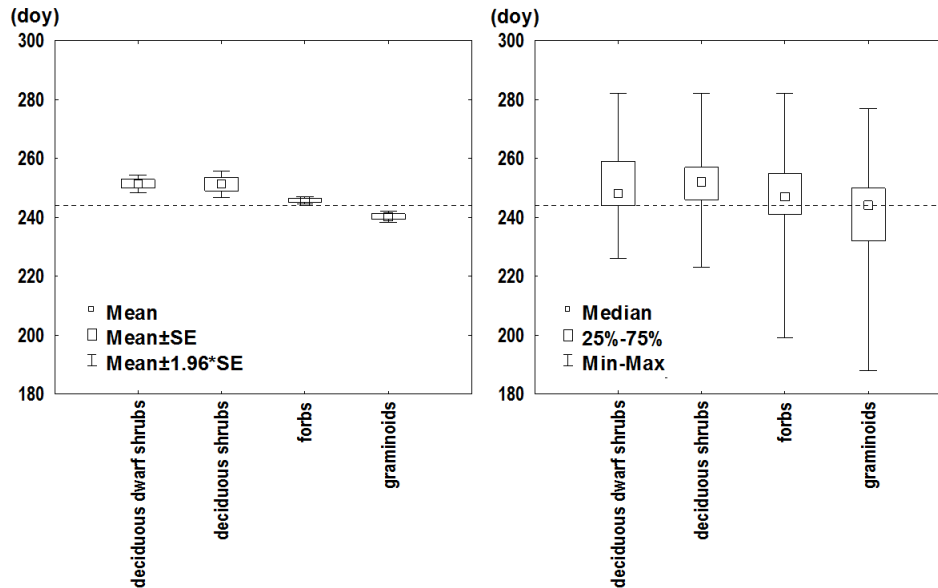


Figure III.5.B.j.13. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf senescence (LS) between the selected growth forms over the period 2007-2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Forbs and graminoids exhibited the longest LS duration (respectively 83 and 89 days) while deciduous dwarf shrubs and deciduous shrubs showed shorter LS of almost one month (respectively 56 and 59 days) (Fig. III.5.B.j.13).

The length of LS peak duration ranged from 11 days (deciduous shrubs) to 18 days (graminoids). Graminoids were the first growth form starting LS (188 DOY, beginning of July), followed by forbs, 10 days later. On the contrary, deciduous dwarf shrubs and deciduous shrubs did not start LS until mid-August (226 and 223 DOY).

The completion of LS occurred similarly for all the growth forms, in the first week of October: from 277 DOY for graminoids, to 282 DOY for all the other growth forms, thus indicating a strong signal that regulate the completion of LS and thus the end of the season.

The longer time of LS showed by herbaceous species, could be an adaptation to cope with climate variability, while shrubs appeared more constrained in a lower period and thus less flexible to potential climate variability.

The observed trends with time, confirmed that herbaceous species were able to move their LS, towards later in the season. Therefore, according to our findings, forbs and graminoids could be the most reactive species, concerning LS.

In the following paper (Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016 submitted), we investigated in detail the leaf senescence pattern of forbs species, in relation to climate and its impact on growing season lengthening.

1 **Type of article: Original Article**

2

3 **Leaf senescence of high-elevation alpine forbs: sensitivity to climate and**
4 **carryover effects on growth of the following year**

5

6 **Cannone N.^{1*}, Dalle Fratte M.¹**

7

8

9 * Corresponding author: Nicoletta Cannone, Dept. of Science and High Technology, Insubria
10 University, Via Valleggio, 11, 22100, Como (CO), Italy, Email: nicoletta.cannone@uninsubria.it

11

12 ¹ *Department of Theoretical and Applied Sciences, Insubria University, Via Valleggio, 11,*
13 *22100, Como (CO), Italy*

14

15 **Running Title:** *Climate sensitivity of leaf senescence of alpine forbs*

16

17

18

1

2 **Abstract**

3 **Background and Aims** Plant phenology provides robust responses to climate change, but the
4 observation of autumn events, particularly leaf senescence (LS), has been largely neglected,
5 especially that of alpine plants. We investigate the sensitivity of the LS of alpine plants to the
6 climate and hypothesize the following: a) the photoperiod is the most important factor regulating
7 LS, and that b) LS responds to the climate only in extreme conditions when c) LS exerts
8 carryover effects on the vegetative growth the following year.

9 **Methods** We show the results of a long-term field observation (2007–2015) of snow melt (SM),
10 LS and growing season length (GSL) of 9 deciduous forb species in a high alpine site above the
11 treeline in the Italian Alps, representative of the European Alps. Field observations were
12 conducted twice per week according to the ITEX protocol.

13 **Key Results** a) The photoperiod is the most important factor controlling LS during normal years,
14 with a sufficiently wide photoperiodic window to cope with LS during inter-annual climatic
15 variability; neither SM nor the greening phenological stages exert an influence on LS; b) during
16 normal years, LS has no carryover effects on the greening phenology of the following year; and
17 c) the sensitivity of LS to climate is evident only in years characterized by extreme events (e.g.,
18 warming coupled with drought), with a large LS advance and a strong carryover effect that
19 induces an important decrease in the first shoot length the following spring.

20 **Conclusions** High-elevation alpine forbs are aplastic species that adopt a defensive strategy for
21 LS that can only be displaced early during the growing season (due to photoperiodic constraints)
22 and in response to extreme events. Therefore, in a climate change context, forbs may be out-

1 competed by other growth forms, such as grasses, which are able to profit from the potential
2 benefits of an extended growing season in autumn.

3

4

5 **Key words:** Leaf Senescence; Snow Melt; Growing Season Length; Sensitivity to Climate
6 Variability; Extreme Events; Photoperiod; Plasticity; Carryover Effects; Alpine Plants.

7

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23

INTRODUCTION

Throughout past decades, vegetation has been changing rapidly in response to recent climate change, particularly in high-elevation and high-latitude regions, and this response provides a robust fingerprint of the effects of climate change (Walther *et al.*, 2002; Parmesan and Yohe, 2003; Settele *et al.*, 2014). In this context, one of the strongest signals originates from recent studies of plant phenology, which have been primarily concentrated on greening and flowering phenomena (Walther *et al.*, 2002; Root *et al.*, 2003; Parmesan and Yohe, 2003; Menzel *et al.*, 2006; Cleland *et al.*, 2007), indicating an average advance of spring events (greening and flowering) in response to earlier snow melt (SM) (Peñuelas *et al.*, 2002; Defila and Clot, 2005; Menzel *et al.*, 2006; Gordo and Sanz, 2009). Conversely, the observation of autumn events has been comparatively neglected (Gallinat *et al.*, 2015), particularly for alpine plants. Among autumn events, leaf senescence (LS) is a key factor in terms of ecosystem functions and processes (Lim *et al.*, 2007) because its potential changes may play an important role in species performance, survival and growth and determine further effects on the productivity and C balance of an ecosystem (Piao *et al.*, 2008; Richardson *et al.*, 2009). During LS, nutrients are transported and remobilized from the aboveground biomass and stored for growth during the following year (Keskitalo *et al.*, 2005; Lim *et al.*, 2007; Fracheboud *et al.*, 2009); therefore, the timing of LS is a trade-off between C acquisition and N storage (Richardson *et al.*, 2010; Estiarte and Peñuelas, 2015). Most studies on LS concentrated on deciduous trees (e.g., Schuster *et al.*, 2014; Estiarte and Peñuelas, 2015; Gill *et al.*, 2015; Panchen *et al.*, 2015, Liu *et al.*, 2016) and identified the photoperiod, air temperature and drought stress as driving factors (e.g., Jolly *et al.*, 2005; Fracheboud *et al.*, 2009; Körner and Basler, 2010; Han *et al.*, 2014; Way and

1 Montgomery, 2014; Gill *et al.*, 2015), with their interactions producing either advances or delays
2 in LS (Leuzinger *et al.*, 2005; Juknys *et al.*, 2012). For some tree species, an earlier onset of the
3 growing season translated into earlier LS (Fu *et al.*, 2014). Importantly, LS may exert carryover
4 effects on the biomass and shoot production of trees during the following year, with effects on
5 nutrient retranslocation and storage, and thus, on future growth (Killingbeck *et al.*, 1990;
6 Niinemets and Tamm, 2005; Weih, 2009). However, to our knowledge, little information on LS
7 is available for herbaceous plants (e.g., Rosa *et al.*, 2015), particularly in alpine regions where
8 the growing season is relatively short but could lengthen in response to climate warming,
9 resulting in potential effects on LS and autumn phenology. Indeed, most observations on Arctic
10 and alpine herbaceous plants focused on the first part of the growing season and/or on the
11 flowering and reproductive stages (e.g., Keller and Körner, 2003; Molau *et al.*, 2005; Hulber *et*
12 *al.*, 2010; Wipf and Rixen, 2010; Cooper *et al.*, 2011; Abeli *et al.*, 2012; Cornelius *et al.*, 2013;
13 Petraglia *et al.*, 2014; Bjorkman *et al.*, 2015; Straka and Starmozski, 2015; Walder and
14 Erschbamer, 2015) because the earlier SM induced by climate warming promoted an earlier
15 onset and longer duration of the growing season (e.g., Hülber *et al.*, 2010; Wipf and Rixen, 2010;
16 Choler, 2015; Rosa *et al.*, 2015). Recent investigations addressed the responses of alpine plants
17 to extreme weather events but primarily focused on germination or reproductive stages (Orsenigo
18 *et al.*, 2014, 2015; Walder and Erschbamer, 2015), whereas only a few studies also involved
19 autumn phenology (Marchand *et al.*, 2004; Shi *et al.*, 2014; Filippa *et al.*, 2015; Rosa *et al.*,
20 2015; DeBoeck *et al.*, 2016).

21 The importance of seasonal transitions, particularly of spring and autumn (“shoulder seasons”),
22 has been highlighted for understanding how Arctic and alpine regions will respond to climate
23 change (Ernakovich *et al.*, 2014). Alpine and Arctic ecosystems are similar under historical

1 climate conditions, but based on their different photoperiodic constraints, they have been
2 hypothesized to produce divergent responses to climate change (Ernakovich *et al.*, 2014),
3 particularly in spring and autumn, with consequences and feedbacks on community structure,
4 biotic interactions, and biogeochemistry. Alpine plants are expected to be less capable of
5 adapting to growing season lengthening, particularly if decreased water availability from earlier
6 SM and warmer summers would lead to earlier senescence; by contrast, the lack of photoperiodic
7 constraints will allow Arctic plants to advance their phenology to profit from seasonality changes
8 (Ernakovich *et al.*, 2014). Although photoperiodic limitations have been demonstrated for the
9 reproductive stages of alpine plants (Basler and Körner, 2012; Vitasse *et al.*, 2013; Gugger *et al.*,
10 2015), few specific data are available on their LS, and uncertainty remains on which factors
11 drive LS (e.g., SM, temperature, precipitation and photoperiod) and on the effect of inter-annual
12 climate variability, thereby hindering our ability to predict how the timing of LS would shift due
13 to changes in climate (Parmesan and Hanley, 2015).

14 Here, we analyse the results of a long-term field observation (2007–2015) of the phenological
15 stages, and in particular, of the LS of 9 deciduous forb species in a high alpine site above the
16 treeline over an elevation gradient (250 m) from grasslands to snowbeds in the Italian Central
17 Alps. We hypothesize the following: a) the photoperiod is the most important factor regulating
18 the LS of alpine deciduous forbs, with a sufficiently large photoperiodic window to cope with LS
19 during the inter-annual climate variability; b) alpine forbs are astatic species following a
20 defensive strategy because their LS responds only to climate extremes (such as the combination
21 of warming and drought); and c) only in extreme conditions does LS exert carryover effects, with
22 advances in LS producing negative effects and reducing the vegetative growth of the following
23 year.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22

MATERIALS AND METHODS

Study area

The study area was in the Foscagno Valley (46.4°N, 10.2°E), a high-elevation site above the treeline in the Italian Central Alps, which is a region characterized by pronounced warming since 1950, with large effects on vegetation above the treeline (e.g., Cannone *et al.*, 2007; Cannone and Pignatti, 2014). The Foscagno Valley includes the subalpine (2200–2400 m), alpine (2400–2800 m) and nival belts (> 2800 m), always on silicate substrate. Here, 40 plots were placed in October 2006 along a 250 m elevation transect (2358–2609 m) (Supplementary Data Fig. S1). The valley is also characterized by the patchy occurrence of mountain permafrost. The most important geomorphological features are the occurrence of the Foscagno rock glacier, which is among the most studied rock glaciers of the Italian Alps (Guglielmin *et al.*, 2001), and some Late Glacial morainic ridges. A continuous alpine grassland (*Caricetum curvulae*) occurs in the lower part of the valley (with patches of subalpine shrub vegetation of *Rhododoreto-Vaccinietum*), whereas discontinuous pioneer and snow bed vegetation are present at higher elevations and in the rock glacier area (Guglielmin *et al.*, 2001).

Phenological Field Monitoring

The phenological monitoring began in May 2007 and remains ongoing. Here, we present the data collected from May 2007 to July 2016 on 9 selected deciduous forb species (Table 1) located across 40 permanent plots (50 x 50 cm) (Supplementary Data Fig. S1). For each species, a

1 minimum of three replicates were monitored each year, resulting in a total of 67 replicates (all
2 species and all plots) for each year (Table 1).

3 The main phenological stages of each species were analysed during the entire growing season
4 from SM to LS. The phenological observations were conducted in the field twice per week from
5 the start of the spring SM until the beginning of permanent snow cover in autumn, according to
6 the International Tundra Experiment (ITEX) protocol (Webber and Walker, 1991). The field
7 monitoring was initiated by measuring the snow depth in each single plot in the spring to obtain
8 the exact timing of complete SM, characterized by snow absence on the ground (Webber and
9 Walker, 1991). During the entire period (2007–2016), the timing of the greening phenological
10 stages was recorded (day of year – DOY) for first shoot appearance (first shoot) and leaf
11 unfolding (new leaves) (Haggerty and Mazer, 2008). Since 2010, we have also performed
12 quantitative measurements of the first shoot length and number of new leaves on the first day of
13 observation after SM. LS was identified as the date on which at least 50% of the leaves of an
14 individual plant had changed colour (were no longer green) (e.g., Kolářova *et al.*, 2014; Schuster
15 *et al.*, 2014; Panchen *et al.*, 2015).

16 During the summer of 2008, a masting event of a defoliator lepidopter occurred in the study site
17 (*Zygaena alpina*), which damaged the leaves of many of the analysed deciduous forb species.
18 For this reason, the LS and growing season length (GSL) data recorded in 2008 were excluded
19 from our analyses.

20

21 *Data elaboration*

22 Preliminary analyses on the quality of our data included the assessment of the effect of the
23 elevation gradient both on SM and LS (tested by linear regression). The climatic

1 representativeness of our study site at the regional scale was tested through a linear regression
2 between the 75% quartile of SM recorded in our area (2007–2015) and those of other automatic
3 weather stations (AWSs) from many locations widespread over the European Alps (Gressoney,
4 Rabbi, Arabba, Val Noana, Pitztaler Gletscher) (Supplementary Data Fig. S2). To test the
5 robustness of SM as an indicator of the very first onset of the growing season, we used a linear
6 regression to assess its relationships with a) the first shoot and b) the new leaves. The GSL was
7 computed as the number of days between the dates of SM and LS ($GSL = LS - SM$). According to
8 Fu *et al.* (2014), we used a linear regression to assess the relationship between the spring
9 phenological stages (SM, first shoot, new leaves) and LS during the same season. For each
10 variable (SM, LS, GSL), we computed non-parametric statistics at an inter-specific level
11 (Maggini *et al.*, 2011). We also computed the inter-quartile difference (i.e., 75 – 25% quartile) to
12 provide the mid-phenophase duration (Jentsch *et al.*, 2009) or the duration of the phenophase
13 peak. Advances or delays of each phenophase were computed by the anomaly of the 75%
14 quartile of each year with respect to the 75% quartile of the entire monitoring period. T-tests
15 allowed statistically significant differences to be identified between different years (VanVliet *et*
16 *al.*, 2014) and extreme years. The degree of phenotypic plasticity of LS was calculated as a
17 phenotypic plasticity index (Pi_v) (Valladares *et al.*, 2006), computed as the difference between
18 the maximum and minimum mean values divided by the maximum mean, which serves to
19 standardize the index ranging from 0 (no plasticity) to 1 (maximum plasticity).

20 To assess the influence of climate on LS, we selected the climatic data provided by the closest
21 AWS (<http://www2.arpalombardia.it/siti/arpalombardia/meteo>) located at La Foppa, which was
22 less than 1 km from our study site and at a comparable elevation (2650 m a.s.l.) with our study
23 area. For each year, the following climatic factors were available: a) monthly mean air

1 temperature; air thawing degree days (TDD, cumulative sum of temperature above 0°C); air
2 freezing degree days (FDD, cumulative sum of temperature below 0°C); monthly mean and total
3 values of daily liquid precipitation (mm); b) for the GSL period (the period between SM and
4 LS): air TDD, air FDD, mean air temperature, mean and total rain, and total incoming radiation
5 were available. The TDD and FDD provide the cumulative effects of air temperature and its
6 consequences on biota (Molau and Mølgaard, 1996; Klene *et al.*, 2001; Cannone *et al.*, 2006;
7 Cannone and Guglielmin, 2009). We also considered the following factors: the photoperiod
8 (number of hours of light per day) at the LS date and SM. Preliminary analyses (through linear
9 regression) allowed us to avoid redundancy in selecting the climatic variables (Supplementary
10 Data Table S1). Based on these results, we performed generalized linear/nonlinear models (GLZ)
11 and selected the model with the best fit based on Akaike’s information criterion (AIC). GLZ was
12 performed to a) identify the factors driving LS at an inter-annual level during “normal years”
13 (period 2009–2014); b) assess which factors between the spring climate and the LS of the
14 previous year (LS^{-1Y}) influenced the greening stages (date of the first shoot, date of new leaves,
15 length of the first shoot, number of new leaves) to identify potential carryover effects of LS^{-1Y} on
16 growth the following year; and c) identify the factors driving LS at an intra-annual level,
17 including the extreme years. Because the quantitative measurements of the greening phenophases
18 started in 2010, when performing these analyses for the “normal years”, we selected the period
19 of 2009–2014 for LS^{-1y} and 2010-2015 for the greening phases. All computations were
20 performed using the software program Statistica®.

21

22

23 RESULTS

1 *Snow melt, Leaf Senescence and Growing Season Length*

2 Preliminary analyses allowed us to determine (as tested by linear regression) that the elevation
3 gradient exerted an almost negligible effect on both SM ($p < 0.01$, $R^2 = 0.19$) and LS ($p < 0.01$,
4 $R^2 = 0.15$); although these relationships were statistically significant, the explained variance was
5 very low. We then tested the quality of our SM data and assessed whether they were
6 representative of the European Alps (Supplementary Data Table S2, Fig. S2). We also assessed
7 whether SM was a robust indicator of the very first onset of the growing season, based on the
8 strong and statistically significant relationship between SM and first shoot development ($R^2 =$
9 0.98 , $p < 0.01$, $\beta = +1$) and between SM and leaf unfolding ($R^2 = 0.9$, $p < 0.01$, $\beta = +0.89$) (as
10 tested by linear regression at inter-specific and inter-annual levels). According to Fu *et al.*
11 (2014), we also used a linear regression to assess the relationship between the spring
12 phenological stages (SM, first shoot and new leaves) and LS of the same year (e.g., SM2009,
13 first shoot 2009, new leaves 2009, LS2009) both at the inter-annual level (for the entire period of
14 2009–2014) and for each single year. In contrast to deciduous trees, although statistically
15 significant at the inter-annual level, we did not detect any important relationship with LS because
16 of the very low explained variance (SM vs LS: $p < 0.01$, $R^2 = 0.15$; first shoot vs LS: $p < 0.01$,
17 $R^2 = 0.14$; new leaves vs LS: $p < 0.01$, $R^2 = 0.12$). Similar results were also obtained by
18 analysing each year separately: indeed, even when statistically significant, the relationships were
19 always very poor (data not shown).

20 SM exhibited a large inter-annual variability (Fig. 1a, b; Supplementary Data Table S3), but only
21 2007 could be considered an extreme year (confirmed by t-test, $p < 0.01$) characterized by an
22 extreme SM advance, which was identified for all the Alps (data not shown). In addition, LS
23 exhibited large inter-annual variability (Fig. 1c, d; Supplementary Data Table S3), with the

1 largest advance occurring in 2015, which was identified as an extreme year ($p < 0.01$, t-test). As
2 expected, the GSL was also characterized by large inter-annual variability (Fig. 1e, f,
3 Supplementary Data Table S3), with both 2007 and 2015 being extreme years ($p < 0.01$, t-test).
4 Notably, the extreme year of 2007, characterized by advanced SM, lengthened the GSL by only
5 4 days beyond its upper range limits, whereas the extreme year 2015, characterized by an
6 advanced LS, produced a more than three-fold effect on GSL, shortening it by 13 days less than
7 the lower range.

8

9 *LS relationship with phenological and climatic factors: normal years*

10 LS relationships with biotic and abiotic factors were first tested by during the “normal years”
11 (2009–2014). Preliminary analyses allowed redundancy to be avoided and appropriate climatic
12 variables to be selected (Supplementary Data Table S1) to perform a GLZ, for which we selected
13 the model with the best fit based on the AIC (Table 2). The photoperiod was the most important
14 factor affecting LS in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$), whereas the other factors exerted
15 only a very limited influence (Table 3). According to these results, we quantified the range of
16 natural variability of the photoperiod associated with LS to be between 14.5 and 11.2 h; indeed,
17 the onset of LS occurred between 14.5 and 13.9 h of light, and LS completion was achieved
18 between 12.3 and 11.2 h of light.

19 A GLZ was performed to assess whether the LS exerted carryover effects on plant growth during
20 the following year. Specifically, the GLZ assessed whether the LS of the previous year (LS^{-1Y})
21 could be a more effective factor than climate in driving the greening phenological stages (DOY
22 of first shoot and of new leaves, length of the first shoot, number of new leaves) at the beginning
23 of the growing season during the following year. For this aim, the best GLZ model was selected

1 based on the AIC (Table 4 and Supplementary Data Table S4). According to our analyses, LS^{-1Y}
2 did not exert any significant effects on the greening stages of the following year, whereas SM
3 was the most important factor, with the exception of the number of new leaves, for which the
4 most important factor was the TDD in June, followed by SM (Table 4).

5

6 *LS relationship with other phenological and climatic factors: extreme years*

7 To explain the large advance in LS observed during the extreme year of 2015 and to identify its
8 driving factors, a GLZ was performed for each year, with the best model selection based on the
9 AIC (Table 5). In all years, the photoperiod was the prevailing factor affecting LS except for
10 2015, when the influence of the photoperiod drastically decreased and was comparable to the
11 TDD_{SM-LS} (Table 5, Supplementary Data Table S5). The 2015 growing season was characterized
12 by the hottest and driest July (the hottest of the last twenty years) (Supplementary Data Fig. S3),
13 which could have triggered a significant advance of LS; remarkably, 2015 was characterized
14 only by an anomalous LS onset occurring well outside the photoperiodic range (15.3 vs 14.5 h),
15 whereas LS completion was fully within the range of natural variability during normal years
16 (11.8 h). Furthermore, the large advance in LS recorded in 2015 corresponded to an important
17 decrease of the first shoot length measured in 2016, analysing both their maximum (Fig. 2a) and
18 mean values (Fig. 2b): in spring 2016, the first shoot length exhibited the smallest size over the
19 entire study period, with a mean length of 7.7 mm against the mean length of 13.3 mm for the
20 period of 2010–2016.

21

22

23 **DISCUSSION**

1 Our results contributed to the knowledge gap of the LS of alpine plants. They provide
2 quantitative data on the range of variation in the LS of deciduous forbs in response to inter-
3 annual climate variability, which climatic and environmental factors drive LS, and the potential
4 carryover effects of LS on the vegetative growth of the following year.

5

6 *LS relationship with SM and implications for GSL*

7 Earlier onset of the greening vegetative stages may influence the LS of trees (e.g., Fu *et al.*,
8 2014), but few data are available for herbaceous plants. Indeed, particularly in the Arctic, it is
9 still discussed whether plant growth may begin earlier but not necessarily last longer (Rosa *et al.*,
10 2015). Considering the importance of SM in regulating the greening vegetative stages in alpine
11 and Arctic regions, we first focused on our SM data, and prior to testing their relationship with
12 LS, we assessed their representativeness and exportability within the alpine context. According
13 to our results, we confirmed the importance of SM in providing the onset of the growing season
14 and its large inter-annual variability, which is consistent with previous observations in other
15 alpine areas (e.g., Beniston, 2012). Manipulative experiments (e.g., snow additions and/or
16 removals) were performed to disentangle whether an earlier onset of the growing season would
17 imply consequences on LS but resulted in contrasting responses: in some cases, SM advances
18 induced earlier LS (and no changes of GSL) (e.g., Rosa *et al.*, 2015), while in other cases, SM
19 delays induced an accelerated development across the growing season (and a shortened GSL)
20 (e.g., Cooper *et al.*, 2011). Our data provided evidence that SM did not exert any influence on
21 LS, and therefore, an earlier SM did not imply an earlier LS. This fact was obvious during
22 “normal years” (Fig. 1a–d, Supplementary Data Table S3) and became even more evident when
23 considering extreme years. The advanced SM in 2007, the earliest of the last two decades (1996–

1 2015), triggered the earliest onset of the growing season but not the earliest LS. Indeed, in 2007,
2 despite the large SM advance, LS slightly delayed both its onset and completion, and in this
3 extreme year, the GSL was lengthened by only 4 days more than that in its upper range (Fig. 1e,
4 f; Supplementary Data Table S3). Conversely, the advanced LS in 2015 was not triggered by an
5 earlier SM and produced a larger effect on GSL, shortening it by 13 days less than its lower
6 range of variation.

7 According to Schuster *et al.* (2014), senescence phases could have been underestimated in terms
8 of their influence on the lengthening of the growing season. Our data allowed us to assess
9 whether LS exhibits an inter-annual variability, corresponding to a relatively wide photoperiodic
10 range and allowing coping with the inter-annual climate variability during normal years.
11 However, given the length of our monitoring period, we preferred to focus our analyses on the
12 relationships of LS with the main environmental and climatic factors instead of its trends with
13 time.

14

15 *Driving factors of LS and its sensitivity to climate extremes*

16 Our analyses provided evidence that the photoperiod is the most important factor affecting the
17 LS of high-elevation alpine forbs. The smaller inter-annual variability, shorter duration and peak
18 of LS compared to SM (Supplementary Data Table 3S) confirm the hypothesis that for Arctic
19 and alpine environments, the timing of senescence is more conservative than the onset of growth
20 (Shaver and Billings, 1977; Körner, 2003; Körner *et al.*, 2003). Our data indicate that during
21 normal years, alpine forbs do not respond primarily to climate in developing their LS but instead
22 to the photoperiod, in agreement with previous observations that plants of regions characterized
23 by severe winters exhibit a strong photoperiodic regulation of LS (e.g., Estiarte and Peñuelas,

1 2015; Rosa *et al.*, 2015). Moreover, our results provide support for the hypothesis of potentially
2 divergent responses to climate change between alpine and Arctic ecosystems (Ernakovich *et al.*,
3 2014) because of their different photoperiodic constraints, particularly in spring and autumn. The
4 need to account for photoperiod constraints has also been emphasized by Keller and Körner
5 (2003) to evaluate climate change effects on alpine plants because warming could be too rapid to
6 track the change in the photoperiod by evolutionary adjustment in many alpine and Arctic
7 species. In this frame, the knowledge of the natural variability of LS with respect to the
8 photoperiod in the climate background is indispensable. According to our data, during normal
9 years, the range of natural variability of LS corresponds to a relatively wide photoperiod window
10 (11.2–14.5 h of light), allowing LS to cope with inter-annual climatic variation.

11 However, to assess LS sensitivity to climate and predict its potential responses to climate change,
12 it is important to identify which environmental cues can induce deviations from its normal
13 behaviour and the size of that deviation because this provides information on how strongly the
14 species are tied to the photoperiod. Anomalous years characterized by extreme climatic events
15 have been shown to have large effects on other phenological events (i.e., flowering), and these
16 effects can be greater than the background variability to climate warming (Jentsch *et al.*, 2009).
17 Therefore, the climate sensitivity of the LS of alpine forbs could be tested by examining the
18 years characterized by extreme climatic events. LS is a process that begins at the end of leaf
19 growth (Estiarte and Peñuelas, 2015), a phenophase that occurs at the beginning of July in our
20 case. Senescence implies a radical change in foliar metabolism that shifts from assimilation to
21 the remobilization of resources and the transition from anabolism to catabolism, and these
22 processes require several weeks before the external signals of LS are visible (Estiarte and
23 Peñuelas, 2015). The GLZ performed at an intra-annual level (Table 5) demonstrated that unlike

1 normal years, both the photoperiod and the TDD_{SM-LS} in the extreme year of 2015 controlled LS:
2 therefore, the large advance in LS observed in 2015 could be the result of the extreme climatic
3 conditions in July 2015, characterized by the highest air temperature of the last 20 years coupled
4 with the lowest liquid precipitation. Our data also agree with the results of a recent manipulation
5 experiment performed on an alpine grassland (De Boeck *et al.*, 2016) showing that the
6 combination of warming and drought advanced LS, with more pronounced impacts detected on
7 forbs than on graminoids (DeBoeck *et al.*, 2011, 2016). The large LS advance observed in 2015
8 in response to the combination of warming and drought could support the hypothesis by
9 Ernakovich *et al.* (2014) that in the future, decreased water availability (in our case due to low
10 precipitation; in Ernakovich *et al.* (2014) hypothesized in relation to earlier SM) and warmer
11 summer temperatures would lead to earlier senescence of alpine plants, making them more
12 vulnerable to climate change than Arctic plants. The observed behaviour of alpine forbs in
13 response to extreme events resembles that of some winter deciduous tree species for which the
14 photoperiod and temperature were recognized to be the main cues controlling LS, with water
15 stress imposing an additional influence (Estiarte and Peñuelas, 2015).

16 Given their dependency on the photoperiod, high-elevation alpine forbs should be considered
17 “periodic” (or species that have a genetically fixed growth strategy) or “aplastic” species because
18 they are unable to adapt their growth strategy to changing climatic conditions and are potentially
19 out-competed by species with plastic growth strategies (Sørensen, 1941; Rosa *et al.*, 2015). We
20 quantified the plasticity of LS of alpine forbs in response to the natural inter-annual climate
21 variability by computing the index of phenotypic plasticity (Pi_v) according to Valladares *et al.*
22 (2006). We obtained a low Pi_v value (0.16), indicating a low plasticity of LS, similar to the value
23 obtained by Gugger *et al.* (2015) when comparing the reproductive phenology of high-elevation

1 ($P_{iv} = 0.15$) vs mid-elevation ($P_{iv} = 0.19$) plants in response to climate manipulations. Although
2 Gugger *et al.* (2015) selected a species pool, including different growth forms in addition to
3 forbs, focused on the reproductive stages (and not on LS), and tested the plasticity of plants in
4 response to experimental warming and drought (and not to natural inter-annual climate
5 variability), we found important similarities between our work and their study. Gugger *et al.*
6 (2015) concluded that given the photoperiod constraints on their reproductive stages, alpine
7 species adopt a conservative strategy, allowing them to profit from growing season lengthening
8 only at the beginning of the growing season and with drought stress inducing advances in the
9 frame of this “escape” strategy. In addition, in our case, we observed that alpine forbs adopted a
10 defensive strategy for LS, involving plasticity only in response to extreme climatic conditions,
11 and that can only be displaced early during the growing season, as shown by the large LS
12 advance in 2015.

13

14 *Relationship between LS and greening phenological stages*

15 For some winter deciduous trees, autumn phenology was demonstrated to exert feedback on the
16 biomass production and plant growth of the next year (e.g., Weih, 2009). However, few studies
17 have followed the carryover effects of autumnal conditions on the following spring across
18 multiple years, and this knowledge gap has been recently recognized to be a research priority
19 (Gallinat *et al.*, 2015). Our results indicate that for high-elevation alpine forbs during normal
20 years, there was no carryover effect of LS of the previous year (LS^{-1Y}) on the spring greening
21 phenophases of the following year (first shoot, new leaves) or on the quantitative growth of the
22 first shoot. Therefore, no carryover effects mirroring the LS conditions of the previous year were
23 detected for high-elevation alpine forbs. However, the exceptional advance in LS detected in the

1 extreme year of 2015 resulted in a strong decrease in the size of the first shoot during the spring
2 of 2016, implying that the large LS advance partially prevented proper nutrient storage and bud
3 preformation at the end of the growing season in 2015. Indeed, late-falling leaves have likely
4 senesced slowly and have had more time to achieve the most complete resorption from all
5 foliage (Estiarte and Peñuelas, 2015), whereas the opposite is likely to occur in early senescing
6 leaves. Moreover, our data agree with the observation that the premature LS caused by water
7 stress is associated with a reduction in nutrient resorption (Killingbeck, 2004).

8

9 In conclusion, according to the results of this study, high-elevation alpine forbs are mainly
10 aplastic species, and their LS is controlled by the photoperiod, with a window wide enough to
11 cope with the inter-annual climate variability during normal years. The sensitivity of LS to
12 climate becomes evident only in extreme years, when alpine forbs show relatively low plasticity,
13 adopting a defensive strategy that can be displaced only early during the growing season (due to
14 photoperiodic constraints), with large LS advances only in response to extreme climatic events
15 (e.g., combination of warming and drought). This defensive strategy also involves the capability
16 of LS to affect growth the following year: indeed, only in response to extreme (adverse) climatic
17 conditions does LS exert carryover effects, with LS advances producing negative effects on the
18 vegetative growth of the following year. The consequences of this behaviour may imply that in a
19 climate change context, forbs could be out-competed by other growth forms, such as grasses,
20 which may be able to profit from the potential benefits of an extended growing season in
21 autumn.

22

23

1 **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

2 We thank Prof. Mauro Guglielmin for his comments on a former version of this manuscript. We
3 thank two anonymous reviewers and the editor for their useful comments, which have allowed us
4 to significantly improve our work. We thank Stelvio National Park for logistical support and
5 Arpa Lombardia for the climatic data of La Foppa AWS. The authors of this work do not have
6 any conflicts of interest.

7

8

9 **LITERATURE CITED**

- 10 **Abeli T, Rossi G, Gentili R, et al. 2012.** Response of alpine plant flower production to
11 temperature and snow cover fluctuation at the species range boundary. *Plant Ecology*
12 **213**: 1–13.
- 13 **Basler D, Koerner C. 2012.** Photoperiod sensitivity of bud burst in 14 temperate forest tree
14 species. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology* **165**: 73–81
- 15 **Beniston M. 2012.** Is snow in the Alps receding or disappearing? *WIREs Clim Change* 2012.
16 doi: 10.1002/wcc.179.
- 17 **Bjorkman AD, Elmendorf SC, Beamish AL, et al. 2015.** Contrasting effects of warming and
18 increased snowfall on Arctic tundra plant phenology over the past two decades. *Global*
19 *Change Biology* **21(12)**: 4651-4661.
- 20 **Cannone N, Evans JE, Strachan R, Guglielmin M. 2006.** Interactions between climate,
21 vegetation and the active layer in soils at two Maritime Antarctic sites. *Antarctic Science*
22 **18(03)**: 323-333.

- 1 **Cannone N, Sgorbati S, Guglielmin M. 2007.** Unexpected impacts of climate change on alpine
2 vegetation. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* **5(7)**: 360-364.
- 3 **Cannone N, Guglielmin M. 2009.** Influence of vegetation on the ground thermal regime in
4 continental Antarctica. *Geoderma* **151**: 215-223.
- 5 **Cannone N, Pignatti S. 2014.** Ecological responses of plant species and communities to climate
6 warming: upward shift or range filling processes? *Climatic Change* **123(2)**: 201-214.
- 7 **Choler P. 2015.** Growth response of temperate mountain grasslands to inter-annual variations in
8 snow cover duration. *Biogeosciences* **12**: 3885–3897.
- 9 **Cleland EE, Chuine I, Menzel A, et al. 2007.** Shifting plant phenology in response to global
10 change. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* **22(7)**: 357-365.
- 11 **Cooper EJ, Dullinger S, Semenchuk P. 2011.** Late snowmelt delays plant development and
12 results in lower reproductive success in the High Arctic. *Plant Science* **180(1)**: 157-167.
- 13 **Cornelius C, Leingärtner A, Hoiss B, et al. 2013.** Phenological response of grassland species to
14 manipulative snowmelt and drought along an altitudinal gradient. *Journal of*
15 *Experimental Botany* **64(1)**: 241-251.
- 16 **De Boeck HJ, Dreesen FE, Janssens IA, Nijs I. 2011.** Whole-system responses of experimental
17 plant communities to climate extremes imposed in different seasons. *New Phytologist*
18 **189**: 806–817.
- 19 **De Boeck HJ, Bassin S, Verlinden M, et al. 2016.** Simulated heat waves affected alpine
20 grassland only in combination with drought. *New Phytologist* **209(2)**: 531-541.
- 21 **Defila C, Clot B. 2005.** Phytophenological trends in the Swiss Alps, 1951–2002.
22 *Meteorologische Zeitschrift* **14(2)**: 191-196.

- 1 **Ernakovich JG, Hopping KA, Berdanier AB, et al. 2014.** Predicted responses of arctic and
2 alpine ecosystems to altered seasonality under climate change. *Global Change Biology*
3 **20(10):** 3256-3269.
- 4 **Estiarte M, Peñuelas J. 2015.** Alteration of the phenology of leaf senescence and fall in winter
5 deciduous species by climate change: effects on nutrient proficiency. *Global Change*
6 *Biology* **21(3):** 1005-1017.
- 7 **Filippa G, Cremonese E, Galvagno M, et al. 2015.** Five years of phenological monitoring in a
8 mountain grassland: inter-annual patterns and evaluation of the sampling protocol.
9 *International Journal of Biometeorology* **59(12):** 1927-1937.
- 10 **Fracheboud Y, Luquez V, Björkén L, et al. 2009.** The control of autumn senescence in
11 European aspen. *Plant Physiology* **149(4):** 1982-1991.
- 12 **Fu YS, Campioli M, Vitasse Y, et al. 2014.** Variation in leaf flushing date influences autumnal
13 senescence and next year's flushing date in two temperate tree species. *Proceedings of*
14 *the National Academy of Sciences* **111(20):** 7355-7360.
- 15 **Gallinat AS, Primack RB, Wagner DL. 2015.** Autumn, the neglected season in climate change
16 research. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* **30(3):** 169-176.
- 17 **Gill AL, Gallinat AS, Sanders-DeMott R, et al. 2015.** Changes in autumn senescence in
18 northern hemisphere deciduous trees: a meta-analysis of autumn phenology studies.
19 *Annals of Botany* **116(6):** 875-888.
- 20 **Gordo O, Sanz JJ. 2009.** Long-term temporal changes of plant phenology in the Western
21 Mediterranean. *Global Change Biology* **15(8):** 1930-1948.

- 1 **Gugger S, Kesselring H, Stöcklin J, et al., 2015.** Lower plasticity exhibited by high- versus
2 mid-elevation species in their phenological responses to manipulated temperature and
3 drought. *Annals of Botany* **116(6)**: 953-962.
- 4 **Guglielmin M, Cannone N, Dramis F. 2001.** Permafrost–glacial evolution during the Holocene
5 in the Italian Central Alps. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes* **12(1)**: 111-124.
- 6 **Haggerty BP, Mazer SJ. 2008.** *The phenology handbook*. University of California, Santa
7 Barbara; 2008.
- 8 **Han S, Chung H, Noh NJ, et al. 2014.** Effect of open-field experimental warming on the leaf
9 phenology of oriental oak (*Quercus variabilis*) seedlings. *Journal of Plant Ecology* **7(6)**:
10 559-566.
- 11 **Hülber K, Winkler M, Grabherr G. 2010.** Intraseasonal climate and habitat-specific variability
12 controls the flowering phenology of high alpine plant species. *Functional Ecology* **24(2)**:
13 245-252.
- 14 **Jentsch A, Kreyling J, Boettcher-Treschkow J et al. 2009.** Beyond gradual warming: extreme
15 weather events alter flower phenology of European grassland and heath species. *Global*
16 *Change Biology* **15(4)**: 837-849.
- 17 **Jolly WM, Nemani R, Running SW. 2005.** A generalized, bioclimatic index to predict foliar
18 phenology in response to climate. *Global Change Biology* **11(4)**: 619-632.
- 19 **Juknys R, Sujetoviene G, Zeimavicius K, Sveikauskaite I. 2012.** Comparison of climate
20 warming induced changes in silver birch (*Betula pendula* Roth) and lime (*Tilia cordata*
21 Mill.) phenology. *Baltic Forestry* **18**: 25–32.
- 22 **Keller F, Körner C. 2003.** The role of photoperiodism in alpine plant development. *Arctic*
23 *Antarctic and Alpine Research* **35(3)**: 361-368.

- 1 **Keskitalo J, Bergquist G, Gardeström P, Jansson S. 2005.** A cellular timetable of autumn
2 senescence. *Plant Physiology* **139(4)**: 1635-1648.
- 3 **Killingbeck KT, May JD, Nyman S. 1990.** Foliar senescence in an aspen (*Populus tremuloides*)
4 clone - the response of element resorption to interramet variation and timing of
5 abscission. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* **20**: 1156–1164.
- 6 **Killingbeck KT. 2004.** Nutrient resorption. In: *Plant Cell Death Processes* (ed. Nooden LD), pp.
7 215–226. Elsevier Academic Press, San Diego
- 8 **Klene AE, Nelson FE, Shiklomanov NI, Hinkel KM. 2001.** The n-factor in natural landscapes:
9 variability of air and soil-surface temperatures, Kuparuk River Basin, Alaska, USA.
10 *Arctic Antarctic and Alpine Research* **33(2)**: 140-148.
- 11 **Kolářová E, Nekovář J, Adamík P. 2014.** Long-term temporal changes in central European tree
12 phenology (1946– 2010) confirm the recent extension of growing seasons. *International*
13 *Journal of Biometeorology* **58(8)**: 1739-1748.
- 14 **Körner C. 2003.** *Alpine Plant Life: Functional Plant Ecology of High Mountain Ecosystems.*
15 Springer-Verlag, Berlin.
- 16 **Körner C, Paulsen J, Pelaez-Riedl S. 2003.** A bioclimatic characterization of Europe's alpine
17 areas. In: *Alpine Biodiversity in Europe* (ed. Nagy L), pp. 13–28. Springer, Berlin.
- 18 **Körner C, Basler D. 2010.** Phenology under global warming. *Science* **327(5972)**: 1461-1462.
- 19 **Leuzinger S, Zotz G, Asshoff R, Korner C. 2005.** Responses of deciduous forest trees to
20 severe drought in Central Europe. *Tree Physiology* **25**: 641–650.
- 21 **Lim PO, Kim HJ, Gil Nam H. 2007.** Leaf senescence. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* **58**: 115-
22 136.

- 1 **Liu Q, Fu YH, Zeng Z, et al. 2016.** Temperature, precipitation, and insolation effects on autumn
2 vegetation phenology in temperate China. *Global Change Biology* **22**: 644–655
3 doi:10.1111/gcb.1331.
- 4 **Maggini R, Lehmann A, Kéry M, et al. 2011.** Are Swiss birds tracking climate change?:
5 detecting elevational shifts using response curve shapes. *Ecological Modelling* **222(1)**:
6 21-32.
- 7 **Marchand FL, Nijs I, Heuer M, et al. 2004.** Climate warming postpones senescence in High
8 Arctic tundra. *Arctic Antarctic and Alpine Research* **36(4)**: 390-394.
- 9 **Menzel A, Sparks TH, Estrella N, Roy DB. 2006.** Altered geographic and temporal variability
10 in phenology in response to climate change. *Global Ecology and Biogeography* **15(5)**:
11 498-504.
- 12 **Molau U, Mølgaard P. 1996.** *International tundra experiment (ITEX) manual*. Danish Polar
13 Center, Copenhagen, Denmark.
- 14 **Molau U, Nordenhäll U, Eriksen B. 2005.** Onset of flowering and climate variability in an
15 alpine landscape: a 10-year study from Swedish Lapland. *American Journal of Botany*
16 **92(3)**: 422-431.
- 17 **Niinemets U, Tamm U. 2005.** Species differences in timing of leaf fall and foliage chemistry
18 modify nutrient resorption efficiency in deciduous temperate forest stands. *Tree*
19 *Physiology* **25**: 1001–1014.
- 20 **Orsenigo S, Mondoni A, Rossi G, Abeli T. 2014.** Some like it hot and some like it cold, but not
21 too much: plant responses to climate extremes. *Plant Ecology* **215(7)**: 677-688.
- 22 **Orsenigo S, Abeli T, Rossi G, et al. 2015.** Effects of autumn and spring heat waves on seed
23 germination of high mountain plants. *PloS One* **10(7)**: e0133626.

- 1 **Panchen ZA, Primack RB, Gallinat AS, et al. 2015.** Substantial variation in leaf senescence
2 times among 1360 temperate woody plant species: implications for phenology and
3 ecosystem processes. *Annals of Botany* **116**: 865-873.
- 4 **Parmesan C, Yohe G. 2003.** A globally coherent fingerprint of climate change impacts across
5 natural systems. *Nature* **421(6918)**: 37-42.
- 6 **Parmesan C, Hanley ME. 2015.** Plants and climate change: complexities and surprises. *Annals*
7 *of Botany* **116**: 849–864.
- 8 **Peñuelas J, Filella I, Comas P. 2002.** Changed plant and animal life cycles from 1952 to 2000
9 in the Mediterranean region. *Global Change Biology* **8(6)**: 531-544.
- 10 **Petraglia A, Tomaselli M, Bon MP, et al. 2014.** Responses of flowering phenology of snowbed
11 plants to an experimentally imposed extreme advanced snowmelt. *Plant Ecology* **215(7)**:
12 759-768.
- 13 **Piao S, Ciais P, Friedlingstein P, et al. 2008.** Net carbon dioxide losses of northern ecosystems
14 in response to autumn warming. *Nature* **451(7174)**: 49-52.
- 15 **Richardson AD, Hollinger DY, Dail DB, et al. 2009.** Influence of spring phenology on seasonal
16 and annual carbon balance in two contrasting New England forests. *Tree Physiology* **29**:
17 321–331.
- 18 **Richardson AD, Black TA, Ciais P, et al. 2010.** Influence of spring and autumn phenological
19 transitions on forest ecosystem productivity. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal*
20 *Society Series B* **365(1555)**: 3227-3246.
- 21 **Root TL, Price JT, Hall KR, et al. 2003.** Fingerprints of global warming on wild animals and
22 plants. *Nature* **421(6918)**: 57-60.

- 1 **Rosa RK, Oberbauer SF, Starr G, et al. 2015.** Plant phenological responses to a long-term
2 experimental extension of growing season and soil warming in the tussock tundra of
3 Alaska. *Global Change Biology* **21**: 4520–4532.
- 4 **Schuster C, Estrella N, Menzel A. 2014.** Shifting and extension of phenological periods with
5 increasing temperature along elevational transects in southern Bavaria. *Plant Biology*
6 **16(2)**: 332-344.
- 7 **Settele J, Scholes R, Betts R, et al. 2014.** Terrestrial and inland water systems. In: CB Field, VR
8 Barros, DJ Dokken, et al., eds. *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and*
9 *Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectorial Aspects*. Contribution of Working Group II to
10 the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.
11 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA,
12 2014. pp. 271-359.
- 13 **Shaver GR, Billings WD. 1977.** Effects of daylength and temperature on root elongation in
14 tundra graminoids. *Oecologia* **28**: 57–65.
- 15 **Shi C, Sun G, Zhang H, et al. 2014.** Effects of warming on chlorophyll degradation and
16 carbohydrate accumulation of alpine herbaceous species during plant senescence on the
17 Tibetan Plateau. *PloS One* **9(9)**: e107874.
- 18 **Sørensen T. 1941.** Temperature relations and phenology of the northern Greenland flowering
19 plants. *Meddar Gronland* **125**: 1–305.
- 20 **Straka JR, Starzomski BM. 2015.** Fruitful factors: what limits seed production of flowering
21 plants in the alpine?. *Oecologia* **178(1)**: 249-260.

- 1 **Valladares F, Sanchez-Gomez D, Zavala MA. 2006.** Quantitative estimation of phenotypic
2 plasticity: bridging the gap between the evolutionary concept and its ecological
3 applications. *Journal of Ecology* **94**: 1103–1116.
- 4 **van Vliet AJ, Bron WA, Mulder S, et al. 2014.** Observed climate-induced changes in plant
5 phenology in the Netherlands. *Regional and Environmental Change* **14(3)**: 997-1008.
- 6 **Vitasse Y, Hoch G, Randin CF, et al. 2013.** Elevational adaptation and plasticity in seedling
7 phenology of temperate deciduous tree species. *Oecologia* **171**: 663–678
- 8 **Walder T, Erschbamer B. 2015.** Temperature and drought drive differences in germination
9 responses between congeneric species along altitudinal gradients. *Plant Ecology* **216(9)**:
10 1297-1309.
- 11 **Walther GR, Post E, Convey P, et al. 2002.** Ecological responses to recent climate change.
12 *Nature* **416(6879)**: 389-395.
- 13 **Way DA, Montgomery RA. 2015.** Photoperiod constraints on tree phenology, performance and
14 migration in a warming world. *Plant Cell and the Environment* **38(9)**: 1725-1736.
- 15 **Webber PJ, Walker MD. 1991.** The International Tundra Experiment (ITEX): resolution.
16 *Arctic Antarctic and Alpine Research* **23**: 124.
- 17 **Weih M. 2009.** Genetic and environmental variation in spring and autumn phenology of biomass
18 willows (*Salix* spp.): effects on shoot growth and nitrogen economy. *Tree Physiology* **29**:
19 1479–1490, doi: 10.1093/treephys/tpp08.
- 20 **Wipf S, Rixen C. 2010.** A review of snow manipulation experiments in Arctic and alpine tundra
21 ecosystems. *Polar Research* **29(1)**: 95-109.

22

23

Figure Captions

1

2

3 **FIG. 1.** Nonparametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%,
4 median, 75%, maximum) of snow melt (a, b), leaf senescence (c, d) and growing season length
5 (e, f) from 2007 to 2015 (except 2008 for leaf senescence and growing season length; see
6 methods). The mean value for the entire period of each parameter is represented by the dotted
7 black line.

8

9 **FIG. 2.** Relationship between LS of the previous year and a) maximum first shoot length and b)
10 mean first shoot length recorded during the following years since 2010 (e.g., LS2009 vs FS2010,
11 LS2010 vs FS2011, etc.).

12

13

1

2 **TABLE 1:** List of the winter deciduous alpine forb species selected for phenological monitoring
3 (2007–2015), the number of replicates (*n*), and their distribution according to elevation (*m*
4 *a.s.l.*).

Species	n	Elevation min	Elevation max
<i>Cardamine resedifolia</i>	4	2429	2516
<i>Cerastium uniflorum</i>	9	2494	2576
<i>Doronicum clusii</i>	3	2505	2516
<i>Geum reptans</i>	14	2486	2537
<i>Leucanthemopsis alpina</i>	15	2493	2609
<i>Oxyria digyna</i>	7	2486	2598
<i>Ranunculus glacialis</i>	3	2518	2597
<i>Senecio carniolicus</i>	9	2384	2516
<i>Veronica alpina</i>	3	2357	2516
All Species	67	2357	2609

5

6 **TABLE 2.** ΔAIC values of linear/nonlinear models for the selection of the best model concerning LS (dependent variable). ΔAIC is
7 calculated as $(AIC)_{best\ model} - (AIC)_{other\ models}$. Legend: LS-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and LS but not for specific
8 months; LS-Photo = the photoperiod (hours of light per day) at LS.

9

Environmental Factors	ΔAIC
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept + Elev	0.000
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept	-0.718
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept + FDD _{SM-LS} + Elev	-1.594
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + RainJune + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept + Elev	-1.730
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + AirTempJuly + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept + Elev	-1.796
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + AirTempAug + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept + Elev	-1.999
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + MeanRainJuly + MeanRainAug + RainSept + FDD _{SM-LS}	-2.070
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + AirTempAug + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept	-2.696
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + AirTempJuly + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept	-2.706
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + RainJune + RainJuly + RainAug + RainSept	-2.713
SM + LS-Photo + TDD _{SM-LS} + FDD _{SM-LS} + AirTemp _{SM-LS} + Rain _{SM-LS} + Year +	-45.899

AirTempJune + AirTempJuly + AirTempSept

SM + LS-Photo + TDD_{SM-LS} + FDD_{SM-LS} + AirTemp_{SM-LS} + Rain_{SM-LS} + Year -167.907

SM + LS-Photo + TDDJune + TDDJuly + TDDAug + TDDSept + RainJune + RainJuly + -412.83

RainAug + RainSept + Elevation

10 **TABLE 3.** *Effect of the main climate factors on LS (dependent variable) during the “normal*
 11 *years” (2009–2014), using the factors selected by the best model ($\Delta AIC = 0$; see Table 2) and*
 12 *tested by GLZ. Legend: LS-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and LS but not for*
 13 *specific months; *** = $p < 0.01$.*

	Wald Stat.	p
Elevation (m)	2.7	0.098
SM	479.3	***
LS-Phoot	16675.8	***
TDD_{LS-SM}	618.1	***
RainJuly	437.8	***
RainAug	660.6	***
RainSept	290.8	***
	ΔAIC	p
Full Model	0.0	***

14

15

16

17

18

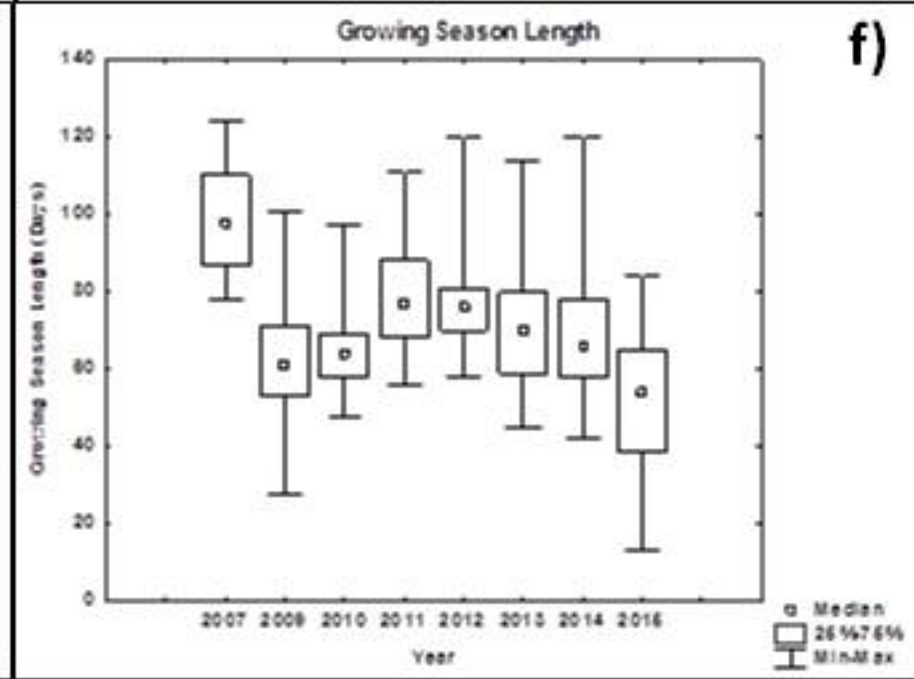
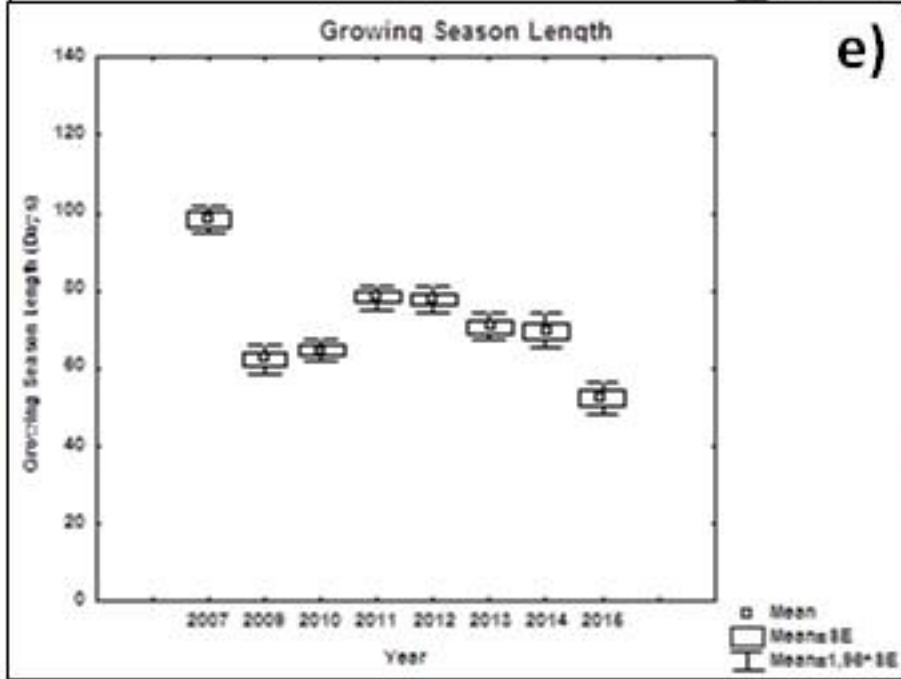
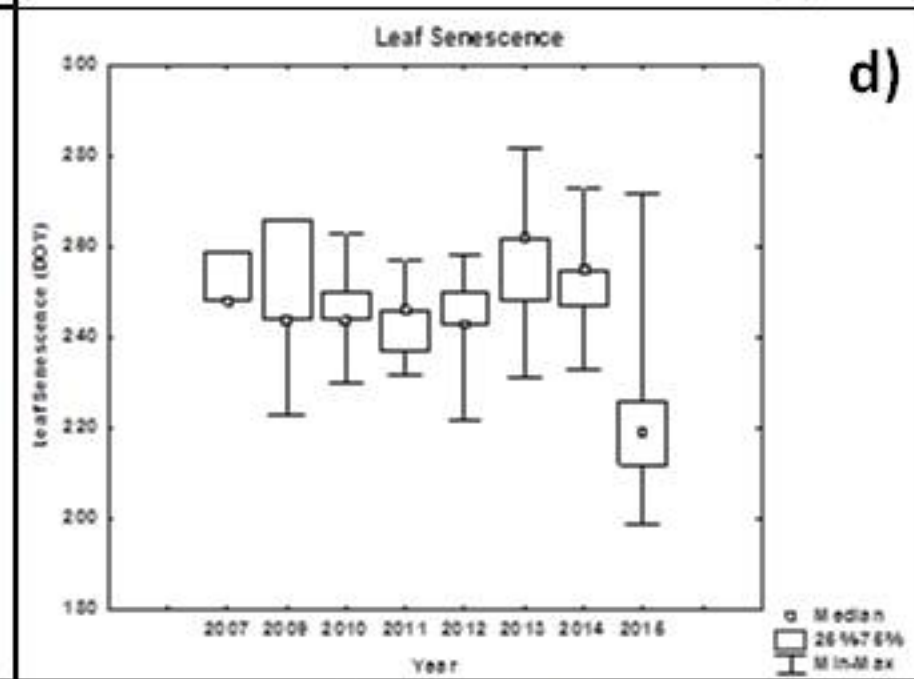
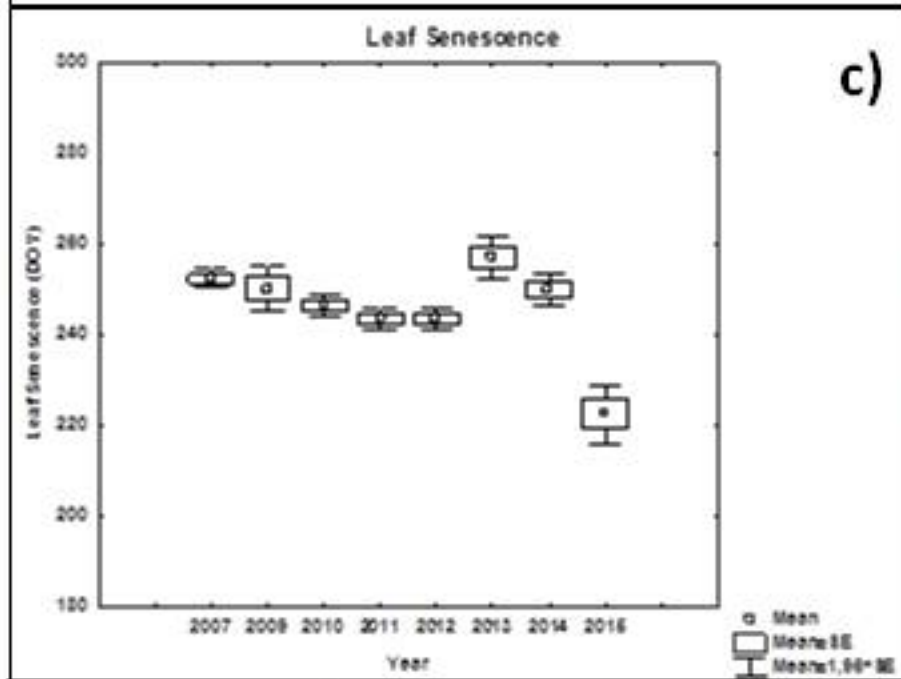
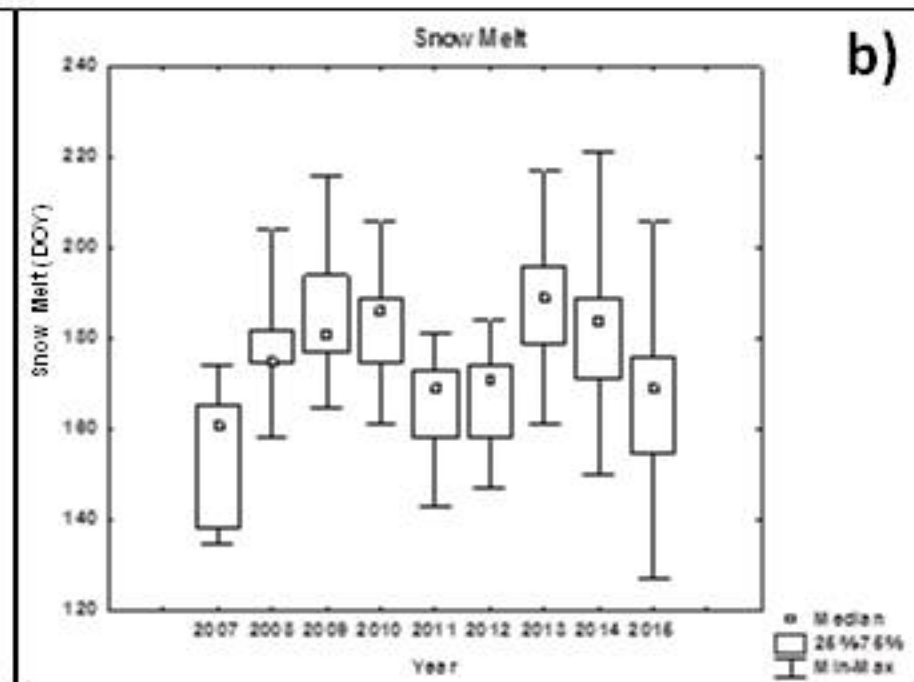
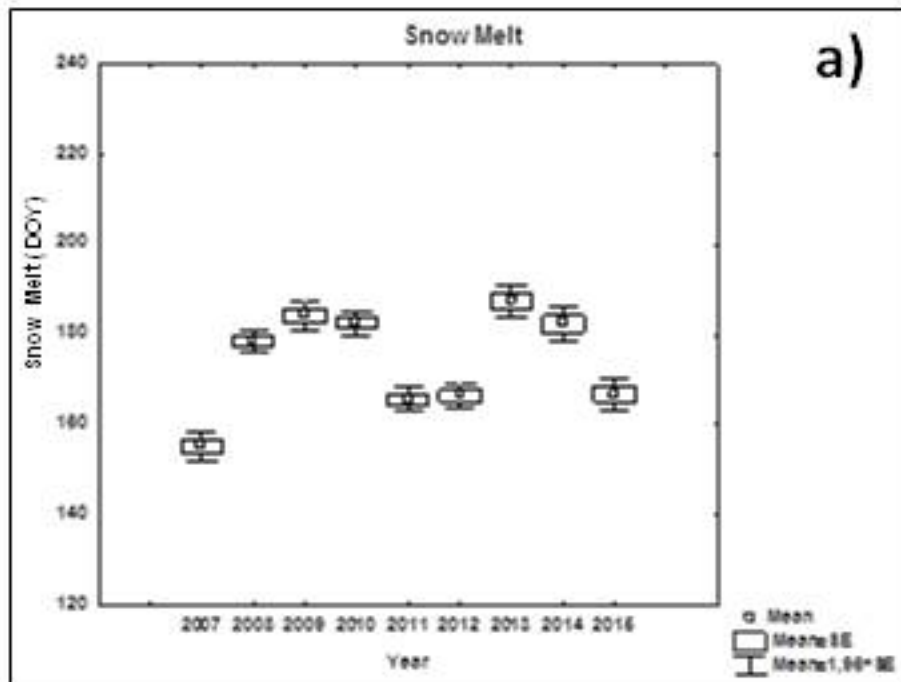
19 **TABLE 4.** Influence of the previous year's LS (LS^{-1Y}) and of the main climate factors on the
 20 greening phenological stages (first shoot, new leaves, first shoot length, number of new leaves)
 21 of the following year, using the factors selected by the best model ($\Delta AIC = 0$; see Supplementary
 22 Data Table S4) as tested by GLZ in the period 2010–2014 (normal years). Legend: *** = $p <$
 23 0.001.

FIRST SHOOT	Wald Stat	p	NEW LEAVES	Wald Stat	p
Year	33.42	***	Year	17.22	***
LS^{-1Y}			LS^{-1Y}	2.44	0.12
SM	26224	***	SM	10783	***
TDDMay	38.48	***	TDDMay	35.76	***
RainMay	69.20	***	RainMay	18.38	***
TDDJune	53.07	***	TDDJune	0.76	0.38
RainJune	19.52	***	RainJune	25.66	***
Full Model	ΔAIC	p	Full Model	ΔAIC	p
First Shoot	0	***	New Leaves	0	***
FIRST SHOOT LENGTH	Wald Stat	p	NUMBER NEW LEAVES	Wald Stat	p
Year			Year	3.15	0.07
LS^{-1Y}			LS^{-1Y}	2.84	0.09
SM	10.92	***	SM	11.21	***
TDDMay	2.76	0.096	TDDMay	2.25	0.13

RainMay			RainMay	4.04	0.04
TDDJune	4.96	0.025	TDDJune	29.1	***
RainJune	0.46	0.49	RainJune		
Full Model	ΔAIC	p	Full Model	ΔAIC	p
First Shoot Length	0	***	Number New Leaves	0	***

24 **TABLE 5.** *Effect of the main climate factors on LS computed separately for each year using the factors selected by the best model*
 25 *($\Delta AIC = 0$; see Supplementary Data Table S5) as tested by GLZ. Legend: LS-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and LS*
 26 *but not for specific months; *** = $p < 0.001$.*

	2007		2009		2010		2011		2012		2013		2014		2015	
	Wald	p	Wald	p	Wald	p	Wald	p	Wald	p	Wald	p	Wald	p	Wald	p
	Stat.		Stat.		Stat.		Stat.		Stat.		Stat.		Stat.		Stat.	
Elevation	5.05	0.02									4.8	0.03			2.8	0.09
SM	25.4	***	23.2	***	2.8	0.09	3.4	***	10.8	***	73.4	***	6.1	0.01	23.4	***
LS-Photo	13022	***	5953	***	5432	***	2009	***	1152	***	1269.2	***	739.6	***	86.1	***
TDD_{SM-LS}	10.5	***	166	***	7.75	***	25.4	***	13.8	***	58.5	***			52	***
FDD_{SM-LS}	12.29	***			37.9	***	19.3	***	4.5	0.03	15.7	***				
Rain_{SM-LS}	110	***	8.2	***	23.5	***					84.6	***	154.2	***	7.6	***
	Delta	p	Delta	p	Delta	p	Delta	p	Delta	p	Delta	p	Delta	p	Delta	p
	AIC		AIC		AIC		AIC		AIC		AIC		AIC		AIC	
Full model	0	***	0	***	0	***	0	***	0	***	0	***	0	***	0	***



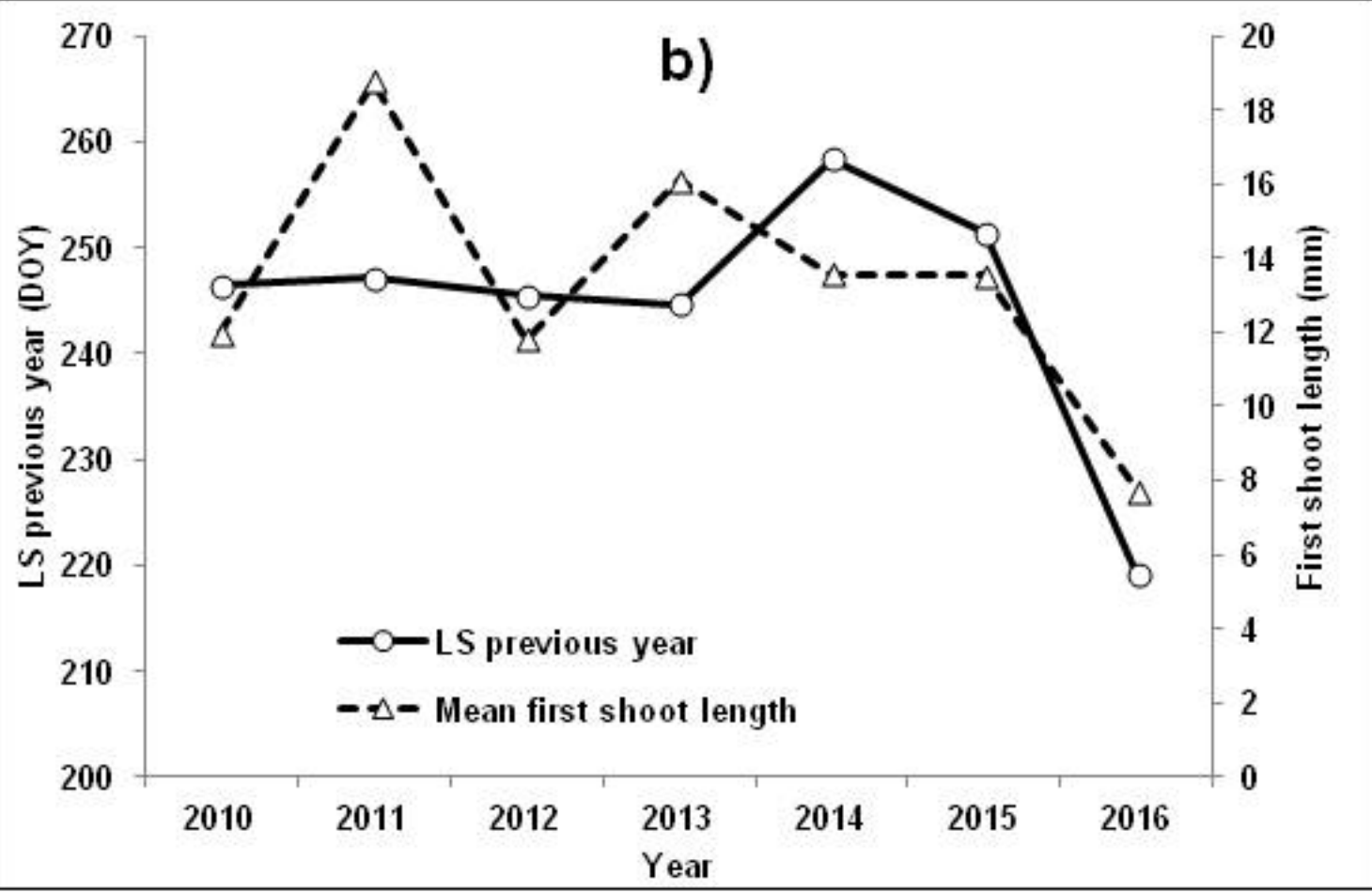
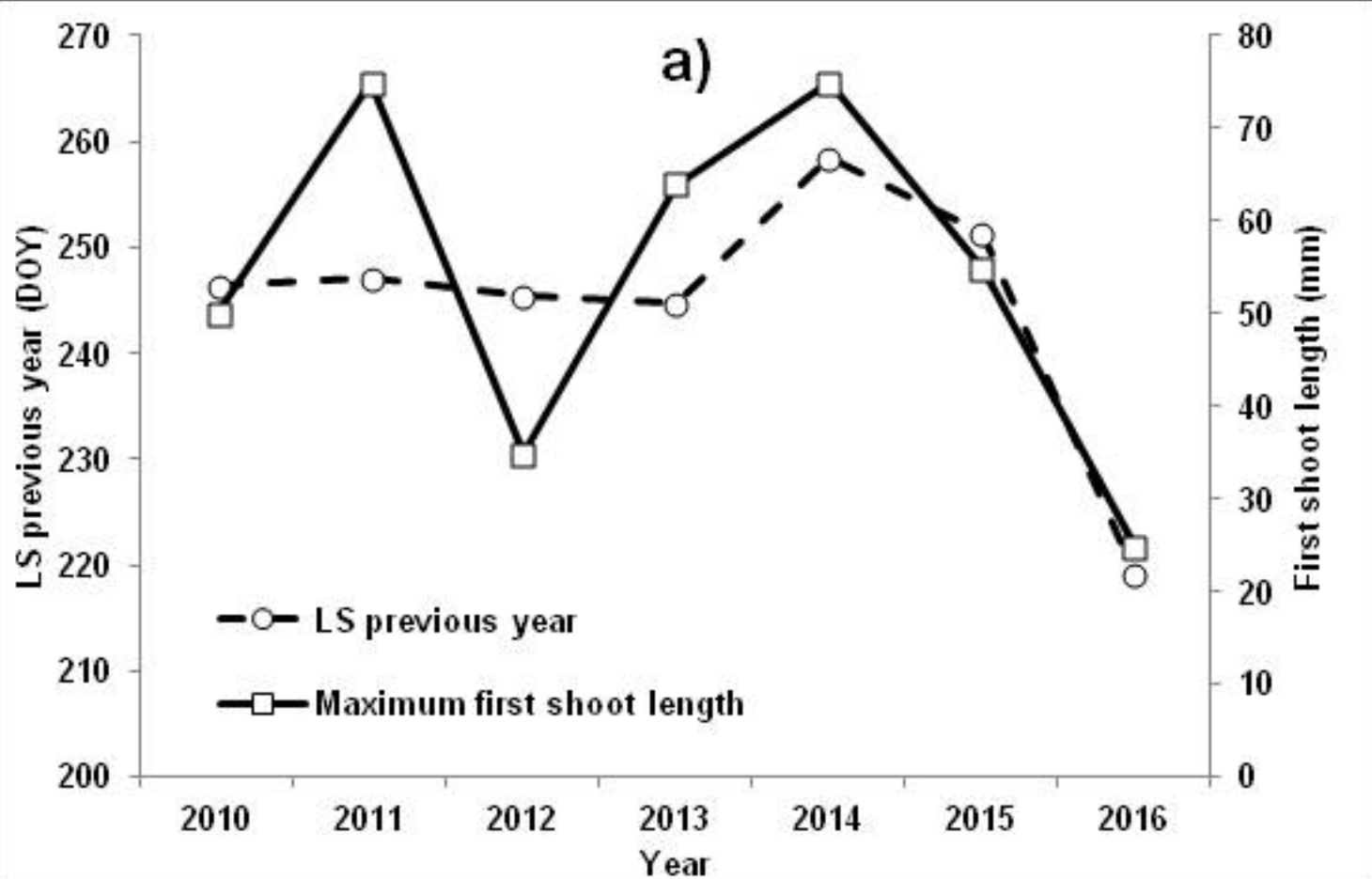


Figure S1. Location of the phenological monitoring plots in the study area of the Foscagno valley (aerial photograph 2012 AGEA).

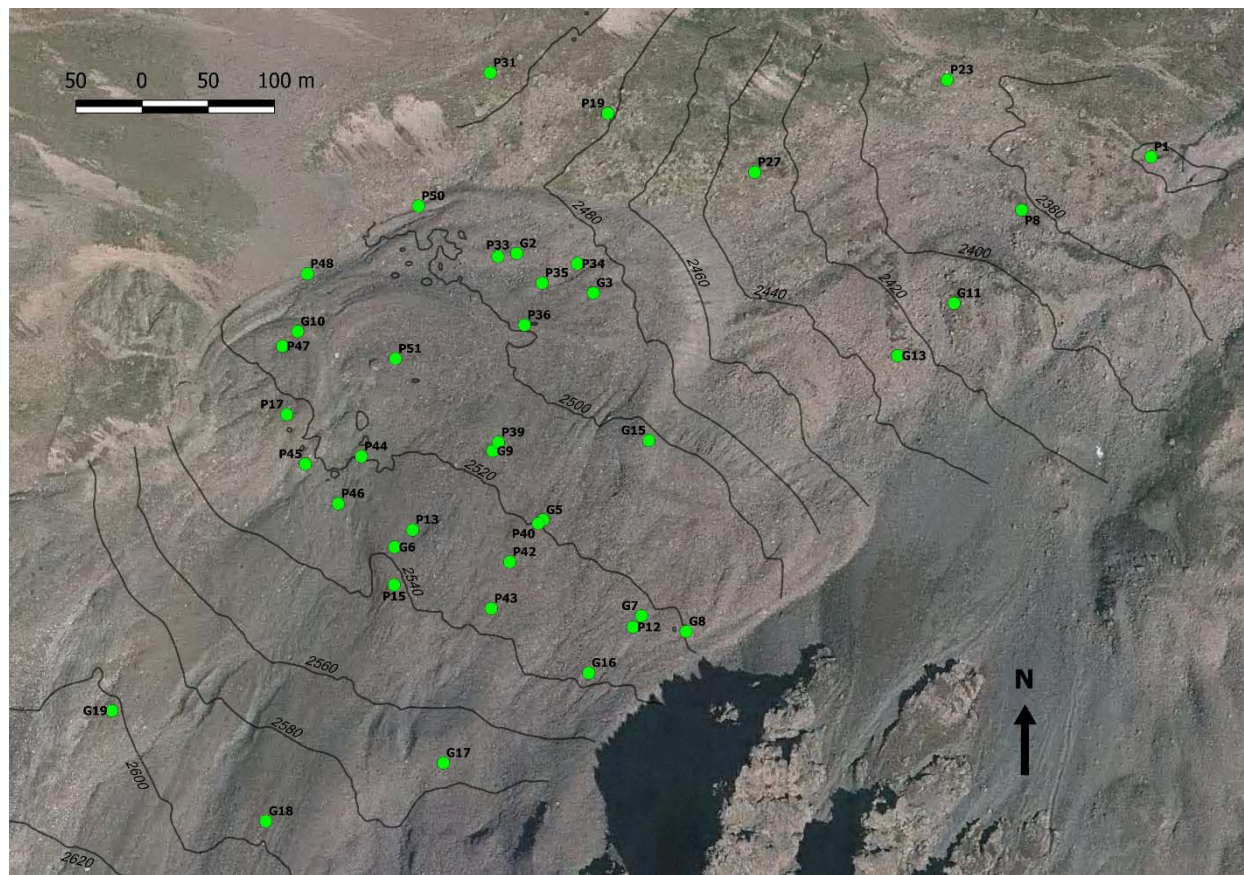


Figure S2. Location of the Automatic Weather Stations (AWS, red dots) used to assess the representativeness of the snow melt data from our study site (yellow star, Foscagno valley).

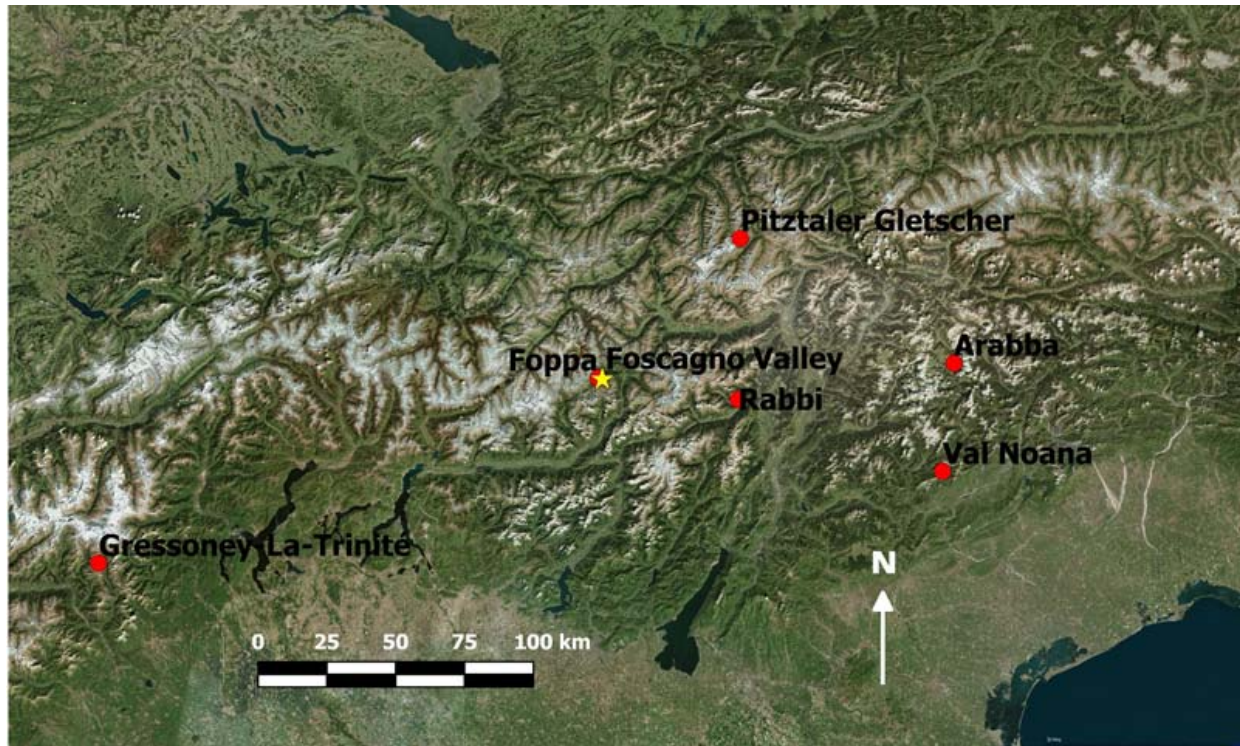


Figure S3. Air temperature of July (mean \pm standard error) in the period 2007-2015. The mean value for the whole period of each parameter is represented by the dotted black line.

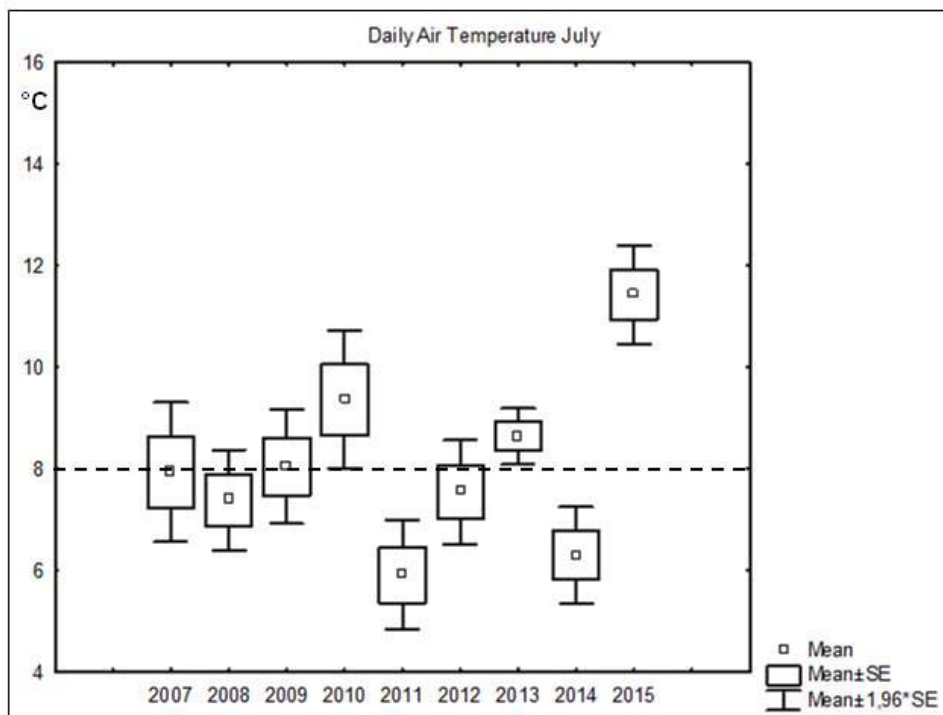


Table S1. Assessment of eventual redundancy, as tested by linear regression, among the main environmental, phenological and climatic variables.

Variable 1	Variable 2	R²	p
Elevation	SM	0.19	< 0.001
Elevation	LS	0.0004	0.66
Elevation	First Shoot	0.17	< 0.001
Elevation	New Leaves	0.18	< 0.001
SM	LS	0.15	< 0.001
TDD _{SM-LS}	RadSM-LS	0.8	< 0.001
Rain _{SM-LS}	RadSM-LS	0.48	< 0.001
TDD _{SM-LS}	TDDJune	0.077	< 0.001
TDD _{SM-LS}	TDDJuy	0.024	< 0.001
TDD _{SM-LS}	TDDAug	0.25	< 0.001
TDD _{SM-LS}	TDDSept	0.24	< 0.001
TDD _{SM-LS}	AirJune	0.07	< 0.001
TDD _{SM-LS}	AirJuly	0.0009	0.52
TDD _{SM-LS}	AirAug	0.067	< 0.001
TDD _{SM-LS}	AirSept	0.09	< 0.001
Rain _{SM-LS}	RainJune	0.3	< 0.001
Rain _{SM-LS}	RainJuly	0.32	< 0.001
Rain _{SM-LS}	RainAug	0.01	0.033
Rain _{SM-LS}	RainSept	0.11	< 0.001

Table S2. Elevation of the AWS outside from different locations of the European Alps used for the snow melt comparison with our study area (75% quartile) and their statistical significance as tested by linear regression with La Foppa AWS (2650 m a.s.l.).

AWS	Elevation (m a.s.l.)	R²	p
Gressoney-La Trinité	2379	0.85	< 0.01
Rabbi	1335	0.80	0.02
Arabba	2265	0.90	< 0.01
Val Noana	1020	0.83	< 0.01
Pitztaler	2850	0.97	0.02

Table S3. Non parametric statistics of snow melt (SM), leaf senescence (LS) and growing season length (GSL) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2007-2015), and for the restricted period 2009-2014 as representative of “normal years” (excluding extreme years for SM and LS, see methods). Legend: DOY Day Of Year; NC = not considered (see methods).

Snow Melt (DOY)								
	Mean	Minimum	25% quartile	Median	75% quartile	Maximum	St. Dev.	n
2007	155	135	138	161	166	174	12.78	64
2008	179	158	175	175	182	204	9.70	63
2009	184	165	177	181	194	216	12.56	65
2010	183	161	175	186	189	206	10.91	67
2011	166	143	158	169	173	181	10.84	67
2012	166	147	158	171	174	184	10.93	67
2013	188	161	179	189	196	217	14.46	67
2014	182	150	171	184	189	221	15.44	67
2015	167	127	155	169	176	206	14.89	67

2007-2015	174	127	165	175	185	221	16.36	594
2009-2014	178	143	169	177	189	221	15.2	383

Leaf Senescence (DOY)

	Mean	Minimum	25% quartile	Median	75% quartile	Maximum	St. Dev.	N
2007	253	248	248	248	259	259	5.54	63
2008	NC	NC	NC	NC	NC	NC	NC	NC
2009	247	223	244	244	254	266	11.73	64
2010	247	230	244	244	250	263	7.09	67
2011	245	232	237	246	246	263	8.09	61
2012	245	222	243	243	250	270	8.60	65
2013	258	224	248	262	262	282	11.69	63
2014	251	233	247	255	255	281	11.20	63
2015	219	199	212	216	226	272	15.54	63
2007-2015	245	199	241	247	255	282	15.00	509
2009-2014	249	222	244	246	255	282	10.9	383

Growing Season Length (Days)

	Mean	Minimum	25% quartile	Median	75% quartile	Maximum	St. Dev.	N
2007	98	78	87	98	110	124	14.21	63
2008	NC	NC	NC	NC	NC	NC	NC	NC
2009	62	28	53	61	71	101	14.56	64
2010	65	48	58	64	69	97	10.72	67
2011	78	56	68	77	88	111	12.16	61
2012	78	58	70	76	81	120	13.38	65
2013	71	45	59	70	80	114	14.27	63
2014	70	42	58	66	78	120	17.24	63
2015	52	13	39	54	65	84	15.81	63
2007-2015	71	13	59	70	83	124	18.96	516
2009-2014	71	36	60	69	79	120	14.9	383

Table S4. Δ AIC values of linear/non linear models for the selection of the best model concerning the greening phenological stages of the following year (first shoot; new leaves; first shoot length; number of new leaves, as dependent variables). Δ AIC is calculated as : $(AIC)_{\text{best model}} - (AIC)_{\text{other models}}$. Legend: LS-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and LS and not for specific months; LS-Photo = photoperiod (hours of light per day) at LS.

Dep Var	Factors	Delta AIC
First Shoot	Year + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune	0
First Shoot	Year + LS ^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-1,704
First Shoot	Year + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune	-17,578
First Shoot	Year + LS-1Y + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune	-18,755
First Shoot	SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune	-28,331
First Shoot	SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-29,803
First Shoot	LS ^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune	-30,331
First Shoot	LS ^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-31,701
First Shoot	Year + SM + RainMay + TDDJune	-33,948

First Shoot	Year + LS ^{-1Y} + SM + RainMay + TDDJune	-34,800
-------------	---	---------

Dep Var	Factors	Delta AIC
New Leaves	Year + LS ^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + RainJune	0
New Leaves	Year + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + RainJune	-0,077
New Leaves	Year + LS ^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-1,243
New Leaves	Year + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-1,670
New Leaves	Year + SM + TDDMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-15,169
New Leaves	LS ^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + RainJune	-15,565
New Leaves	SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-15,976
New Leaves	LS ^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-16,067
New Leaves	SM + TDDMay + RainMay + RainJune	-16,083
New Leaves	Year + LS ^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + TDDJune + RainJune	-17,167
Dep Var	Factors	Delta AIC
First Shoot Length	SM + TDDMay + TDDJune + RainJune	0
First Shoot Length	SM + TDDMay + TDDJune	-1,045
First Shoot Length	SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune	-1,110

First Shoot Length	$LS^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + TDDJune + RainJune$	-1,475
First Shoot Length	$LS^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune$	-1,887
First Shoot Length	$Year + SM + TDDMay + TDDJune + RainJune$	-1,927
First Shoot Length	$SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune$	-1,990
First Shoot Length	$LS^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + TDDJune$	-2,238
First Shoot Length	$SM + TDDJune + RainJune$	-2,390
First Shoot Length	$Year + SM + TDDMay + TDDJune$	-2,512
Dep Var	Factors	Delta AIC
Number New Leaves	$Year + LS^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune$	0
Number New Leaves	$SM + TDDJune + RainJune$	-0,401
Number New Leaves	$LS^{-1Y} + SM + TDDJune + RainJune$	-0,590
Number New Leaves	$Year + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune$	-1,063
Number New Leaves	$Year + SM + TDDJune + RainJune$	-1,519
Number New Leaves	$LS^{-1Y} + SM + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune$	-1,657
Number New Leaves	$Year + LS^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune + RainJune$	-1,855
Number New Leaves	$LS^{-1Y} + SM + TDDMay + RainMay + TDDJune$	-2,107

Number New Leaves	$\text{Year} + \text{LS}^{-1Y} + \text{SM} + \text{TDDJune} + \text{RainJune}$	-2,166
Number New Leaves	$\text{SM} + \text{RainMay} + \text{TDDJUne} + \text{RainJune}$	-2,175

Table S5. Δ AIC values of linear/non linear models for the selection of the best generalized linear/non linear models computed through Δ AIC values on LS for each year. Each best model has Δ AIC = 0. Legend: LS-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and LS and not for specific months; LS-Photo = photoperiod (hours of light per day) at LS.

Dep. Var.	Year	Factors	ΔAIC
LS	2007	Elev + SM + LS-Photo + TDDSM-LS + FDDSM-LS + RainSM-LS	0
LS	2009	SM + LS-Photo + TDDSM-LS + RainSM-LS	0
LS	2010	SM + LS-Photo + TDDSM-LS + FDDSM-LS + RainSM-LS	0
LS	2011	SM + LS-Photo + TDDSM-LS + FDDSM-LS	0
LS	2012	SM + LS-Photo + TDDSM-LS + FDDSM-LS	0
LS	2013	Elev + SM + LS-Photo + TDDSM-LS + FDDSM-LS + RainSM-LS	0
LS	2014	SM + LS-Photo + RainSM-LS	0
LS	2015	Elev + SM + LS-Photo + TDDSM-LS + RainSM-LS	0

III.5.B.k. Relations between phenology and climatic factors

We tested by GRMs the relation between phenology and climatic factors. For each of the analyzed phenophases, our analyses have been carried out at the inter-specific level by following two steps: I) considering only climatic factors and II) including also biotic factors (i.e. previous phenological stages).

Influence of climatic factors

First shoot (FS)

The most important factor affecting FS in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was the SM, considering both all the study period ($F=191913$) or only the “normal” years of FS (thus excluding 2007) ($F=81662$) (Table III.5.B.k.1).

Only the TDD cumulated since SM showed also some significant influence on FS (even if not comparable with SM) on both all the study period (2007-2016) and excluding the “extreme” year of FS (2007).

Table III.5.B.k.1. Influence of the main climate factors on FS (dependent variable) during the whole study period (2007-2016), and excluding the “extreme” years of FS (2007), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: FS-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and FS.

	2007-2016			2008-2016		
	F	p	R ²	F	p	R ²
<i>full model</i>	46740.4	<0.01	1.00	21799.0	<0.01	1.00
elevation				4.2	0.04	
year						
SM	191912.7	<0.01		81661.7	<0.01	
FS_phot	13.4	<0.01		41.6	<0.01	
airTDD_FS-SM	1879.2	<0.01		1472.9	<0.01	
airMEAN_FS-SM	473.9	<0.01		463.4	<0.01	
rainTOT_FS-SM	126.7	<0.01		80.3	<0.01	
airMEAN_APRIL				19.3	<0.01	
rainTOT_APRIL						
radTOT_APRIL						
airMEAN_MAY	28.4	<0.01		38.2	<0.01	
rainTOT_MAY	113.5	<0.01		44.6	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY				8.4	<0.01	
airMEAN_JUNE				10.6	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE	28.9	<0.01		12.5	<0.01	
radTOT_JUNE				20.5	<0.01	

New leaf (NL)

Among the abiotic factors, SM was the most important factor in affecting the inter-specific responses of NL in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) ($F = 13425$), while the other factors exerted only limited influence (Table III.5.B.k.2), thus highlighting the important role of the start of growing season on leaves unfolding.

Table III.5.B.k.2. Influence of the main climate factors on NL (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2016), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: NL-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and NL.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	1862.0	<0.01	0.95
elevation			
year	48.1	<0.01	
SM	13424.6	<0.01	
NL_phot			
airTDD_NL-SM	382.9	<0.01	
airMEAN_NL-SM	103.6	<0.01	
rainTOT_NL-SM	19.4	<0.01	
airMEAN_APRIL	71.2	<0.01	
rainTOT_APRIL	104.2	<0.01	
radTOT_APRIL			
airMEAN_MAY	76.9	<0.01	
rainTOT_MAY	55.4	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY			
airMEAN_JUNE	103.0	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE	107.9	<0.01	
radTOT_JUNE	86.3	<0.01	

Pre-unfolding period (NL-SM)

Considering all the study period (2007-2016), the main climatic factors affecting NL-SM duration in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was the air TDD cumulated since SM, both on all the study period ($F=383$) and on the normal years of NL-SM ($F=281$) (Table III.5.B.k.3).

Table III.5.B.k.3. Influence of the main climate factors on NL-SM (dependent variable) during the whole study period (2007-2016), and excluding the “extreme” years of NL-SM (2007), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: NL-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and NL.

	2007-2016			2008-2016		
	F	p	R ²	F	p	R ²
<i>full model</i>	173.8	<0.01	0.66	118.1	<0.01	0.59
elevation						
year	48.1	<0.01				
SM	25.3	<0.01		59.9	0.00	
NL_phot				35.8	0.00	
airTDD_NL-SM	382.9	<0.01		280.8	0.00	
airMEAN_NL-SM	103.6	<0.01		100.1	0.00	
rainTOT_NL-SM	19.4	<0.01		4.6	0.03	
airMEAN_APRIL	71.2	<0.01		14.2	0.00	
rainTOT_APRIL	104.2	<0.01				
radTOT_APRIL				20.5	0.00	
airMEAN_MAY	76.9	<0.01		16.7	0.00	
rainTOT_MAY	55.4	<0.01		27.4	0.00	
radTOT_MAY				22.3	0.00	
airMEAN_JUNE	103.0	<0.01		14.2	0.00	
rainTOT_JUNE	107.9	<0.01		21.6	0.00	
radTOT_JUNE	86.3	<0.01				

Flower bud (FB)

The most important abiotic factor affecting inter-specific responses of FB in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was the SM ($F = 3944$), coupled with the air TDD cumulated from SM to FB ($F = 2199$) (Table III.5.B.k.4).

Table III.5.B.k.4. Influence of the main climate factors on FF (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2016), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: FB-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and FB.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	2558.6	<0.01	0.99
elevation			
year	13.4	<0.01	
SM	3943.8	<0.01	
FB_phot	64.4	<0.01	
airTDD_FB-SM	2199.2	<0.01	
airFDD_FB-SM	10.3	<0.01	
airMEAN_FB-SM	102.4	<0.01	
rainTOT_FB-SM	242.0	<0.01	
airMEAN_MAY			
rainTOT_MAY	22.8	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY	20.2	<0.01	
airMEAN_JUNE	12.9	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE	93.1	<0.01	
radTOT_JUNE	19.6	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	138.6	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	98.2	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY			

First flowering day (FF)

The most important abiotic factor affecting inter-specific responses of FF in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was the SM ($F=1579$) (Table III.5.B.k.5), coupled with the air TDD cumulated since SM ($F=1405$) (Table III.5.B.k.5). The photoperiod exerted here a small influence ($F=639$).

Table III.5.B.k.5. Influence of the main climate factors on FF (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2016), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: FF-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and FF.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	3761.1	<0.01	0.99
elevation	13.0	<0.01	
year			
SM	1579.0	<0.01	
FF_phot	639.4	<0.01	
airTDD_FF-SM	1405.0	<0.01	
airFDD_FF-SM	49.7	<0.01	
airMEAN_FF-SM	57.6	<0.01	
rainTOT_FF-SM	277.3	<0.01	
airMEAN_MAY	7.9	<0.01	
rainTOT_MAY			
radTOT_MAY			
airMEAN_JUNE	35.9	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE	7.1	0.01	
radTOT_JUNE	57.1	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	119.1	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	163.7	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY	44.8	<0.01	

Main flowering day (MF)

Among the abiotic factors influencing the responses of MF in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) the photoperiod (MF_phot) involved the largest influence ($F=1257$) (Table III.5.B.k.6), thus highlighting a conservative strategy of alpine plants.

The SM and the TDD cumulated since SM exerted comparable influence (respectively $F=796$ and $F=761$), however compared to photoperiod they exerted lower influence.

Table III.5.B.k.6. Influence of the main climate factors on MF (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2016), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: MF-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and MF.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	3810.7	<0.01	0.99
elevation	10.8	<0.01	
year	12.6	<0.01	
SM	796.4	<0.01	
MF_phot	1255.6	<0.01	
airTDD_MF-SM	761.1	<0.01	
airFDD_MF-SM	21.5	<0.01	
airMEAN_MF-SM	18.5	<0.01	
rainTOT_MF-SM	146.7	<0.01	
airMEAN_MAY			
rainTOT_MAY	9.3	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY			
airMEAN_JUNE	26.8	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE			
radTOT_JUNE	24.7	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	173.2	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	215.4	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY			

Seed development (SD)

The most important abiotic factor affecting inter-specific responses of SD in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was the photoperiod ($F=2416$), with the other factors exerting only limited influence (Table III.5.B.k.7). The importance of the photoperiod limitation on seeds development highlights again the conservative strategy of alpine plants to start their SD with safer climatic condition.

Table III.5.B.k.7. Influence of the main climate factors on SD (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2015), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: SD-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and SD.

	F	p	R2
<i>full model</i>	5362.1	<0.01	0.99
elevation	12.1	<0.01	
year			
SM	402.6	<0.01	
SD_phot	2416.3	<0.01	
airTDD_SD-SM	405.8	<0.01	
airFDD_SD-SM	9.5	<0.01	
airMEAN_SD-SM	7.0	<0.01	
rainTOT_SD-SM	66.7	<0.01	
airMEAN_MAY	17.1	<0.01	
rainTOT_MAY	10.2	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY			
airMEAN_JUNE	42.2	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE	16.7	<0.01	
radTOT_JUNE	28.4	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	127.2	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	148.1	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY			

Seed ripening (SR)

Similarly to SD, the most important factor affecting inter-specific responses of SR in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was the photoperiod ($F = 25917$), coupled with the SM and the air TDD cumulated since SM, even if they exerted lower influence (respectively $F=460$ and $F=472$) compared to photoperiod. All the other factors showed only very limited influence (Table III.5.B.k.8).

As observed for SD, the photoperiodic limitation could be a conservative strategy, resulted from the adaptation to the alpine severe climate, preventing plants to ripen and disperse seeds in non-favorable climatic condition, thus improving the reproductive success.

Table III.5.B.k.8. Influence of the main climate factors on SR (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2015), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: SR-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and SR.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	59791.6	<0.01	1.00
elevation			
year			
SM	460.3	<0.01	
SR_phot	25916.7	<0.01	
airTDD_SR-SM	472.4	<0.01	
airFDD_SR-SM			
airMEAN_SR-SM	22.6	<0.01	
rainTOT_SR-SM	89.0	<0.01	
airMEAN_JUNE			
rainTOT_JUNE			
radTOT_JUNE	4.0	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	155.5	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	94.8	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY	32.2	<0.01	
airMEAN_AUG	161.9	<0.01	
airTDD_AUG	328.4	<0.01	
rainTOT_AUG			

Leaf Senescence (LS)

The most important factor affecting inter-specific response of LS in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was the photoperiod (LS_phot) on either the “normal” years of LS (2007-2014) ($F = 8414$) or when considering all the years of the dataset (2007-2015) ($F = 8910$) (Table III.5.B.k.9).

Among the secondary factors, the model run on the whole period of LS identified the SM and the TDD cumulated since SM, even if their effects was lower compared to photoperiod (respectively $F=624$ and $F=637$). On the contrary, the other factors, considering only the normal years, exerted very restricted influence (Table III.5.B.k.9).

Table III.5.B.k.9. Influence of the main climate factors on LS (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2015) and only for the “normal” years of LS (thus excluding 2015), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: LS-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and LS.

	2007-2015			2007-2014		
	F	p	R ²	F	p	R ²
<i>full model</i>	5362.1	<0.01	0.99	20303.8	<0.01	1.00
elevation	4.6	0.03			0.03	
YEAR						
SM	624.2	<0.01		158.0	<0.01	
LS_phot	8902.9	<0.01		8413.5	<0.01	
TDD_LS-SM	636.7	<0.01		148.0	<0.01	
FDD_LS-SM	13.9	<0.01		13.2	<0.01	
TMED_LS-SM	57.3	<0.01		29.4	<0.01	
pioggia_LS-SM	117.8	<0.01		32.0	<0.01	
airMEAN_JUNE	176.2	<0.01		144.8	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE	76.1	<0.01				
radTOT_JUNE	258.8	<0.01		121.0	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	151.5	<0.01		98.0	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	127.1	<0.01		80.2	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY						
airMEAN_AUG						
airTDD_AUG	78.5	<0.01				
rainTOT_AUG						

Influence of biotic and abiotic factors

New leaf (NL)

Including also the biotic forcing (in this case timing of FS), FS was the most important factor affecting the inter-specific responses of NL in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) ($F = 561$) (Table III.5.B.k.10).

However, the effect of FS was coupled with other climatic factors exerting statistically significant influence on NL, among which the airTDD cumulated since SM exerted the largest influence ($F = 256$) (Table III.5.B.k.10).

Table III.5.B.k.10. Influence of the main climate factors and of FS on NL (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2016), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: NL-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and NL.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	2639.6	<0.01	0.97
elevation			
year	68.1	<0.01	
SM	95.2	<0.01	
FS	560.7	<0.01	
NL_phot			
airTDD_NL-SM	256.1	<0.01	
airMEAN_NL-SM	66.6	<0.01	
rainTOT_NL-SM	11.6	<0.01	
airMEAN_APRIL	140.4	<0.01	
rainTOT_APRIL	145.3	<0.01	
radTOT_APRIL			
airMEAN_MAY	91.9	<0.01	
rainTOT_MAY	49.1	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY			
airMEAN_JUNE	158.9	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE	149.4	<0.01	
radTOT_JUNE	115.8	<0.01	

Pre-unfolding period (NL-SM)

Considering the biotic forcing on NL-SM (in this case NL) for the whole study period, the total heat cumulated since SM was again the main factor influencing the pattern of NL-SM in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) on both all the study period ($F=397$) and only the normal years of NL-SM ($F=300$) (Table III.5.B.k.11).

Table III.5.B.k.11. Influence of the main climate and biotic factors on NL-SM (dependent variable) during the whole study period (2007-2016), and excluding the “extreme” years of NL-SM (2007), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: NL-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and NL.

	2007-2016			no 2007		
	F	p	R ²	F	p	R ²
<i>full model</i>	228.8	<0.01	0.81	140.1	<0.01	0.59
elevation						
year				10.7	<0.01	
SM	35.0	<0.01		59.5	<0.01	
NL						
NL_phot				36.0	<0.01	
airTDD_NL-SM	396.5	<0.01		299.6	<0.01	
airMEAN_NL-SM	109.2	<0.01		103.3	<0.01	
rainTOT_NL-SM	13.6	<0.01		6.6	<0.01	
airMEAN_APRIL						
rainTOT_APRIL	43.4	<0.01				
radTOT_APRIL	111.8	<0.01		53.8	<0.01	
airMEAN_MAY	8.4	<0.01				
rainTOT_MAY	54.9	<0.01		89.2	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY				55.4	<0.01	
airMEAN_JUNE						
rainTOT_JUNE	32.2	<0.01		31.4	<0.01	
radTOT_JUNE						

First flowering day (FF)

Including also the biotic factors (in this case the timing of FB), the air TDD cumulated since SM was again the main factor (F=1146) affecting inter-specific responses of FF in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) (Table III.5.B.k.12).

However also the SM and photoperiod (FF_phot) exerted a strong influence on FF (respectively F=979 and F=608). The FF showed a statistically significant relation with FB, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual and inter-specific level (see chap. III.5.B.f.). This analysis demonstrated that the effect of the climate coupled with the photoperiodic limitation overwhelmed the effect of FB (Table III.5.B.k.12).

Table III.5.B.k.12. Influence of the main climate factors and of previous phenological stage on FF (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2016), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: FF-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and FF.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	3781.5	<0.01	0.99
elevation	20.1	<0.01	
year	15.7	<0.01	
SM	979.1	<0.01	
FB	99.1	<0.01	
FF_phot	608.3	<0.01	
airTDD_FF-SM	1145.8	<0.01	
airFDD_FF-SM	51.0	<0.01	
airMEAN_FF-SM	43.4	<0.01	
rainTOT_FF-SM	229.0	<0.01	
airMEAN_MAY			
rainTOT_MAY	3.8	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY			
airMEAN_JUNE	24.6	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE			
radTOT_JUNE	77.8	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	123.7	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	200.0	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY	43.9	<0.01	

Main flowering day (MF)

Considering also the previous phenological stage (in this case the FF), the most important factor affecting the patterns of MF in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was again the photoperiod ($F=877$) (Table III.5.B.k.13).

Other variables were identified as influencing the MF, even if with limited effect compared to photoperiod: the SM ($F=275$), the FF ($F=283$) and the air TDD cumulated since SM ($F=330$).

Table III.5.B.k.13. Influence of the main climate factors and of previous phenological stage on MF (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2016), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: MF-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and MF.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	3943.0	<0.01	0.99
elevation	4.5	0.03	
year			
SM	275.1	<0.01	
FF	283.5	<0.01	
MF_phot	876.5	<0.01	
airTDD_MF-SM	329.6	<0.01	
airFDD_MF-SM	8.0	<0.01	
airMEAN_MF-SM	6.8	<0.01	
rainTOT_MF-SM	68.6	<0.01	
airMEAN_MAY			
rainTOT_MAY	44.3	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY	43.8	<0.01	
airMEAN_JUNE	6.0	<0.01	
rainTOT_JUNE	32.4	<0.01	
radTOT_JUNE	33.9	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	26.6	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	13.7	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY	33.1	<0.01	

Seed development (SD)

Including in our analysis also the previous phenological stage (i.e. MF) the photoperiod persisted as the main environmental cue regulating the patterns of MF (F=1752) (Table III.5.B.k.14).

The MF affected the SD in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) (F=233), with an effect comparable to the SM (F=318) or to the air TDD (F=384). The other variables exerted instead only limited influence.

Table III.5.B.k.14. Influence of the main climate factors on SD (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2015), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: SD-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and SD.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	6570.9	<0.01	0.99
elevation	11.2	<0.01	
year			
SM	318.6	<0.01	
MF	233.4	<0.01	
SD_phot	1752.0	<0.01	
airTDD_SD-SM	384.0	<0.01	
airFDD_SD-SM			
airMEAN_SD-SM	10.5	<0.01	
rainTOT_SD-SM	47.2	<0.01	
airMEAN_MAY	107.1	<0.01	
rainTOT_MAY	87.3	<0.01	
radTOT_MAY	45.4	<0.01	
airMEAN_JUNE			
rainTOT_JUNE	92.2	<0.01	
radTOT_JUNE	112.2	<0.01	
airMEAN_JULY	174.9	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	131.8	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY			

Seed ripening (SR)

Including in our analysis the previous phenological stage (in this case the SD), the most important factor affecting inter-specific responses of SR in a statistically significant way ($p < 0.01$) was again the photoperiod ($F = 35118$) (Table III.5.B.k.15).

The SM exerted only a limited influence ($F=525$) coupled with the air TDD cumulated since SM ($F=487$) (Table III.5.B.k.15).

The SD did not affect the pattern of SR, thus confirming previous hypothesis that SR is not affected by previous reproductive phenology. Due to this reason, the SR responses could be different to changes in growing season lengthening scenario, respect previous reproductive phenology.

Table III.5.B.k.15. Influence of the main climate factors on SR (dependent variable) during the whole period (2007-2015), as tested by backward stepwise GRM at the inter-specific and inter-annual level. Legend: SR-SM: factor computed for the period between SM and SR.

	F	p	R²
<i>full model</i>	59815.2	<0.01	1.00
elevation			
year			
SM	524.6	<0.01	
SD	4.4	0.04	
SR_phot	35117.8	<0.01	
airTDD_SR-SM	486.6	<0.01	
airFDD_SR-SM			
airMEAN_SR-SM	18.8	<0.01	
rainTOT_SR-SM	102.5	<0.01	
airMEAN_JUNE			
rainTOT_JUNE			
radTOT_JUNE			
airMEAN_JULY	238.4	<0.01	
rainTOT_JULY	83.0	<0.01	
radTOT_JULY	37.1	<0.01	
airMEAN_AUG	200.6	<0.01	
airTDD_AUG	356.5	<0.01	
rainTOT_AUG			

III.5.B.1. Patterns of first shoot length (FS_beg_n)

Analogously to the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2010-2016) at the inter-specific level, FS_beg_n exhibited statistically significant differences, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=9$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.1.1).

Table III.5.B.1.1. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016), at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	132	12	2	5	8	15	50	10.5
2011	133	17	2	6	14	20	80	14.7
2012	133	11	2	5	10	15	35	6.7
2013	132	16	2	5	13	21	64	13.2
2014	130	13	1	5	10	18	75	12.4
2015	131	12	1	4	10	15	55	10.1
2016	131	9	1	4	8	10	25	5.6
20010-2016	922	13	1	5	10	16	80	11.2

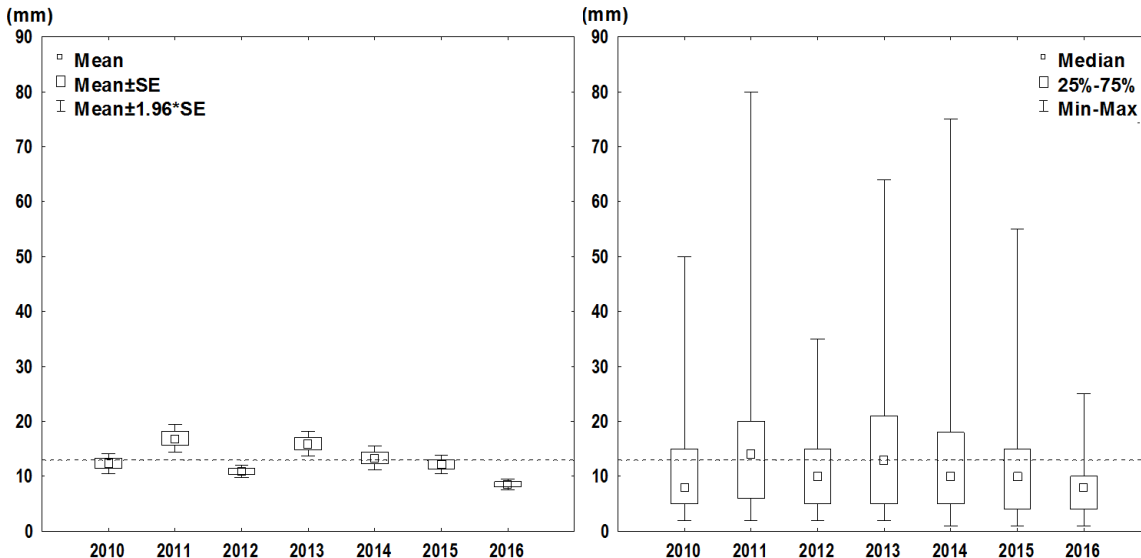


Figure III.5.B.1.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) from 2010 to 2016 at the inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

During the entire monitoring period (2010-2016) (Table III.5.B.l.1), the mean and median values of FS_beg_n were almost coincident (respectively 13 and 10 mm) and its 75% quartile coincided with 16 mm.

Analyzing each year separately (Table III.5.B.l.1), the shortest FS_beg_n ranged between 1 and 2 mm (thus ranging only of the accuracy of our measure), while the longest FS_beg_n spanned from 25 mm (in 2016) to 80 mm (in 2011).

Considering the 75% quartiles anomalies, the longest FS_beg_n were measured in 2011 and 2013 (respectively + 4 and + 5 mm), while the shortest in 2016 (-6 mm), although all years without statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Investigating thus all the dataset (2010-2016), we did not find statistically significant trends of FS_beg_n with time.

As the timing of FS is strongly affected by the SM (see chap III.5.B.a and III.5.B.k), we tested by linear regression at the inter-annual and inter-specific level whether SM could influence the size of FS. However, our analyses indicated a lack of relation with SM timing ($\beta=0.02$, $R^2=0.06$, $p<0.01$).

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the FS_beg_n of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) did not exhibit statistically significant differences among years ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.l.2).

Table III.5.B.l.2. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	7	7	4	5	7	8	9	1.9
2011	7	6	4	4	6	8	12	2.9
2012	7	5	3	3	4	6	11	2.8
2013	7	6	4	5	5	9	10	2.3
2014	7	7	4	4	6	10	10	2.5
2015	7	6	4	4	6	6	9	1.7
2016	7	8	5	6	8	10	10	2.0
2010-2016	49	6	3	4	6	8	12	2.4

Over the study period (2010-2016), mean and median values were coincident (6 mm) while the 75% indicated FS_beg_n of 10 mm (Table III.5.B.l.2).

The shortest FS_beg_n ranged from 3 (in 2012) to 5 mm (in 2016), while the longest FS_beg_n spanned from 9 mm (in 2010 and 2015) to 12 mm (in 2011) (Table III.5.B.1.2).

According to the anomalies of the 75% quartiles over the whole dataset, the shortest FS_beg_n was recorded in 2011 and 2015 (-2 mm), and the longest in 2014 and 2016 (+2 mm) (Fig. III.5.B.1.2), although all without statistically significance, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$).

Considering thus the whole period (2010-2016) the analysis of FS_beg_n with time did not reveal any statistically significant trend, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, we have not found any statistically significant relation between FS_beg_n and SM ($p > 0.05$).

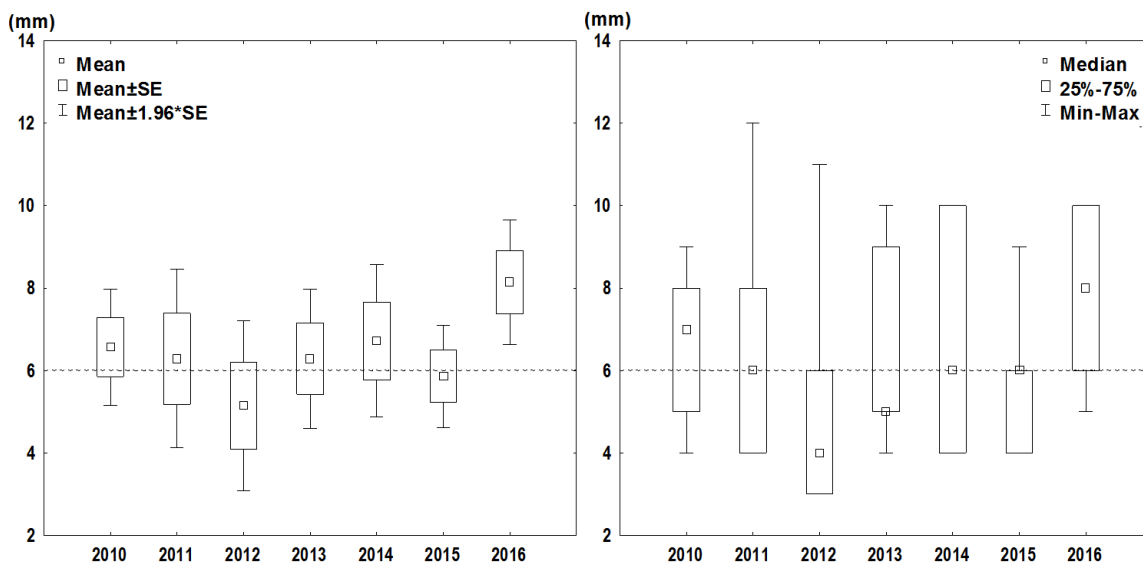


Figure III.5.B.1.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Deciduous shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the FS_beg_n of deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=4$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.1.3).

Over the study period (2010-2016), the mean values of FS_beg_n corresponded to 5 mm, while the median and 75% quartile were coincident (6 mm) (Table III.5.B.1.3). The shortest FS_beg_n ranged from 2 mm (in 2011 and 2013) to 6 mm (in 2014), while the longest FS_beg_n spanned from 4 mm (in 2011) to 10 mm (in 2016) (Table III.5.B.1.3).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the shortest FS_beg_n was recorded in 2011 (-3 mm) while the longest in 2016 (+8 mm) (Fig. III.5.B.1.3), although all without statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$).

Table III.5.B.1.3. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	4	6	5	5	6	6	6	0.6
2011	4	3	2	3	3	4	4	0.8
2012	4	5	4	5	5	5	5	0.5
2013	4	5	2	4	6	7	8	2.5
2014	4	6	6	6	6	6	6	
2015	4	6	4	5	6	7	7	1.3
2016	4	8	5	6	8	9	10	2.1
2010-2016	28	5	2	5	6	6	10	1.8

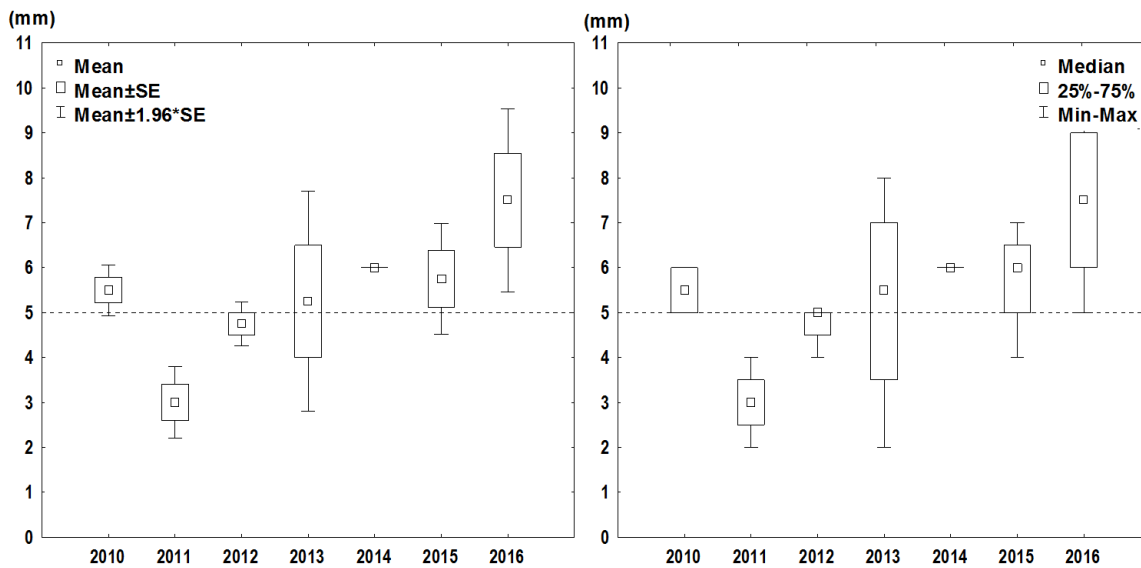


Figure III.5.B.1.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for deciduous shrubs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering thus all the dataset, we did not find any statistically significant trend of FS_beg_n with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$). Moreover, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, we have not found any statistically significant relation between FS_beg_n and SM ($p > 0.05$).

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the FS_beg_n of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Empetrum hermaphroditum* and *Kalmia procumbens*) did not exhibit statistically significant differences among years ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.1.4).

Over all the study period (2010-2016), mean and median values were coincident, indicating FS_beg_n of 3 mm, while the 75% quartile coincided with 4 mm (Table III.5.B.l.4). The shortest FS_beg_n ranged from 1 to 2 mm, while the longest FS_beg_n spanned from 4 mm (in 2011) to 9 mm (in 2016) (Table III.5.B.l.4).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the longest FS_beg_n was recorded in 2010 (+4 mm) and was identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B. l.4).

Table III.5.B.l.4. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev..
2010	9	5	2	2	5	8	8	2.7
2011	9	3	2	3	3	3	4	0.6
2012	9	4	2	3	3	4	6	1.5
2013	9	3	2	2	3	4	5	1.3
2014	9	3	1	2	2	3	7	1.8
2015	9	3	1	2	3	3	5	1.2
2016	9	4	2	2	3	4	9	2.2
2010-2016	63	3	1	2	3	4	8	1.6

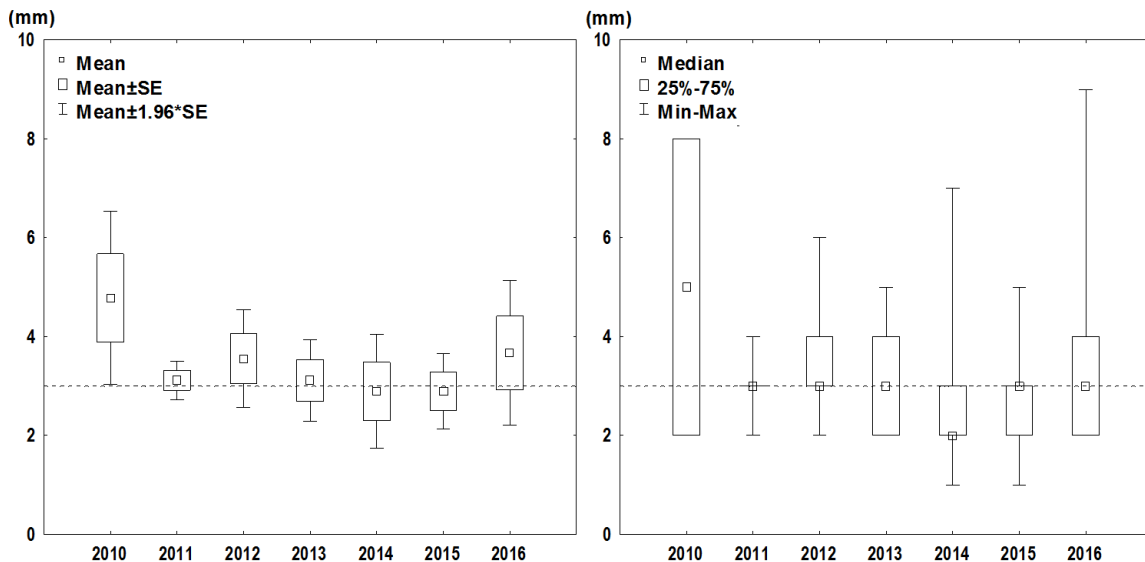


Figure III.5.B.l.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

However, considering only “normal” years (2011-2016) the evergreen dwarf shrubs did not show any statistically significant trend of the FS_beg_n with time ($p > 0.05$). Moreover, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, we have not found any statistically significant relation between FS_beg_n and SM ($p > 0.05$).

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the FS_beg_n of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Juniperus communis*) did not exhibit statistically significant differences among years ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.l.5).

Table III.5.B.l.5. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for evergreen shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	8	9	4	5	9	12	14	4.0
2011	8	11	3	4	10	18	21	7.5
2012	8	9	4	5	7	13	14	4.2
2013	8	13	3	5	13	21	23	8.1
2014	8	10	2	6	10	15	18	5.7
2015	8	10	2	6	11	13	17	4.9
2016	8	8	2	6	10	10	14	3.8
2010-2016	56	9	2	5	8	14	23	5.7

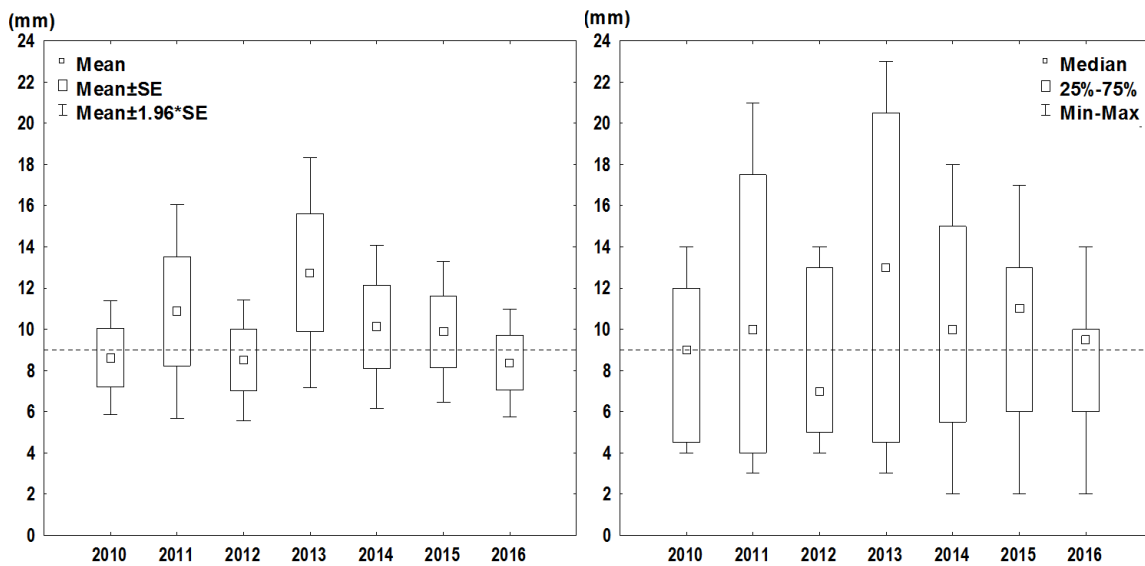


Figure III.5.B.l.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for evergreen shrubs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Over all the study period (2010-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FS_beg_n coincided respectively with 9 and 8 mm, while the 75% corresponded to 14 mm (Table III.5.B.l.5). The shortest FS_beg_n ranged from 2 to 5 mm, while the longest from 14 mm (in 2016 and 2007) to 23 mm (in 2013).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the longest FS_beg_n was recorded in 2013 (+7 mm), even without any statistical significance, according to t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.l.5).

Considering thus all the study period (2010-2016) we did not find any statistically significant trend of the FS_beg_n with time for evergreen shrubs, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, the SM did not explain any proportion of the FS_beg_n variance ($\beta=0.2$, $R^2=0.07$, $p=0.05$), indicating a lack of relation with the timing of SM.

Forbs

Considering all the study period, also forbs exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=6$, $p<0.01$) (Fig III.5.B.l.6).

The mean and median values of FS_beg_n over the whole period (2010-2016) coincided respectively to 13 and 10 mm, while the 75% quartile corresponded to 18 mm (Table III.5.B.l.6). The shortest FS_beg_n ranged from 1 to 2 mm, while the longest from 25 mm (in 2016) to 75 mm (in 2011 and 2014) (Table III.5.B.l.6).

Comparing the 75% anomalies, forbs showed the longest FS_beg_n in 2011 (+5 mm) and the shortest FS_beg_n in 2016 (-8 mm). The year 2016 was the only one identified as statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p=0.04$) (Fig. III.5.B.l.6).

However, we did not observe any statistically significant trend with time for the forbs FS_beg_n, considering the period (2010-2015), as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

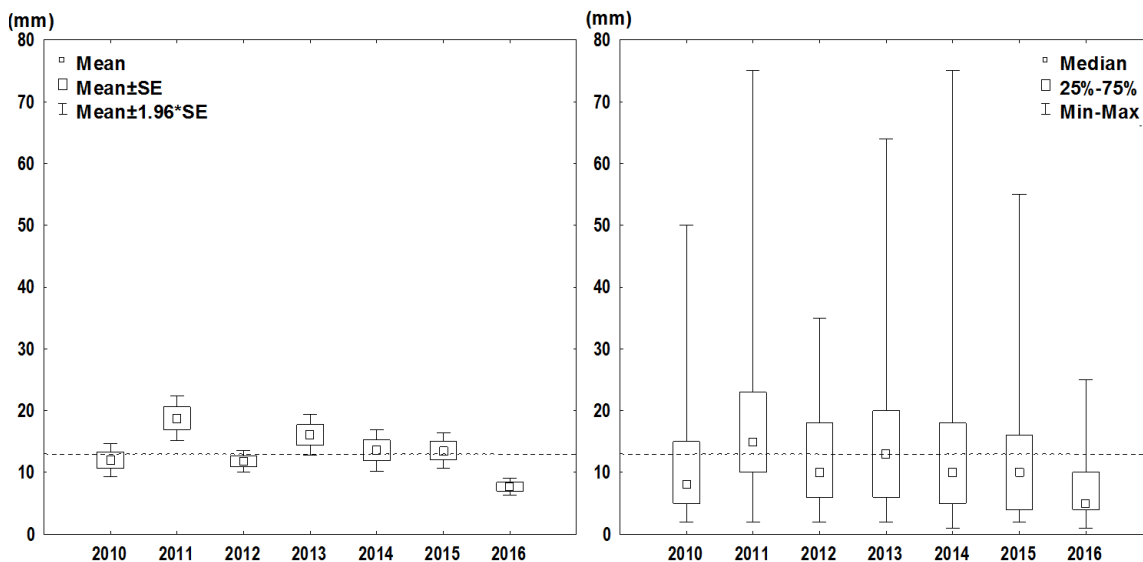


Figure III.5.B.l.6. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) of forbs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Table III.5.B.1.6. Non-parametric statistics of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) of forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	67	12	2	5	8	15	50	11.1
2011	67	19	2	10	15	23	75	15.0
2012	67	12	2	6	10	18	35	7.4
2013	66	16	2	6	13	20	64	13.5
2014	65	14	1	5	10	18	75	13.6
2015	66	14	2	4	10	16	55	11.9
2016	66	8	1	4	5	10	25	5.8
2010-2016	464	13	1	5	10	18	75	12.0

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, the SM did not explain any proportion of the FS_beg_n variance ($\beta=0.1$, $R^2=0.03$, $p<0.01$), indicating a lack of relation with the timing of SM.

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the FS_beg_n of graminoids exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F=6$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.1.7).

Over the study period (2010-2016), according to the mean and median values, the FS_beg_n corresponded respectively to 17 and 15 mm, while the 75% coincided with 20 mm (Table III.5.B.1.7).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the shortest FS ranged from 4 mm to 8 mm (in 2013), while the longest FS spanned from 25 mm (in 2012 and 2016) to 80 mm (in 2011) (Table III.5.B.1.7).

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the longest FS_beg_n was recorded in 2011 and 2013 (+ 8 mm), while the shortest FS_beg_n in 2016 (-5 mm) (Fig. III.5.B.1.7), although without any statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$). Moreover, concerning the maximum values, in 2011 it was recorded an anomalous FS_beg_n up to 80 mm.

Table III.5.B.1.7 Non-parametric statistics of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) for graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	37	17	4	10	12	25	50	10.9
2011	38	22	5	10	15	28	80	15.4
2012	38	13	6	10	12	18	25	4.9
2013	38	22	8	11	20	28	60	12.8
2014	37	18	4	10	16	23	65	12.0
2015	37	14	4	10	14	16	40	7.9
2016	37	11	3	8	10	15	25	5.6
2010-2016	262	17	3	10	15	20	80	11.2

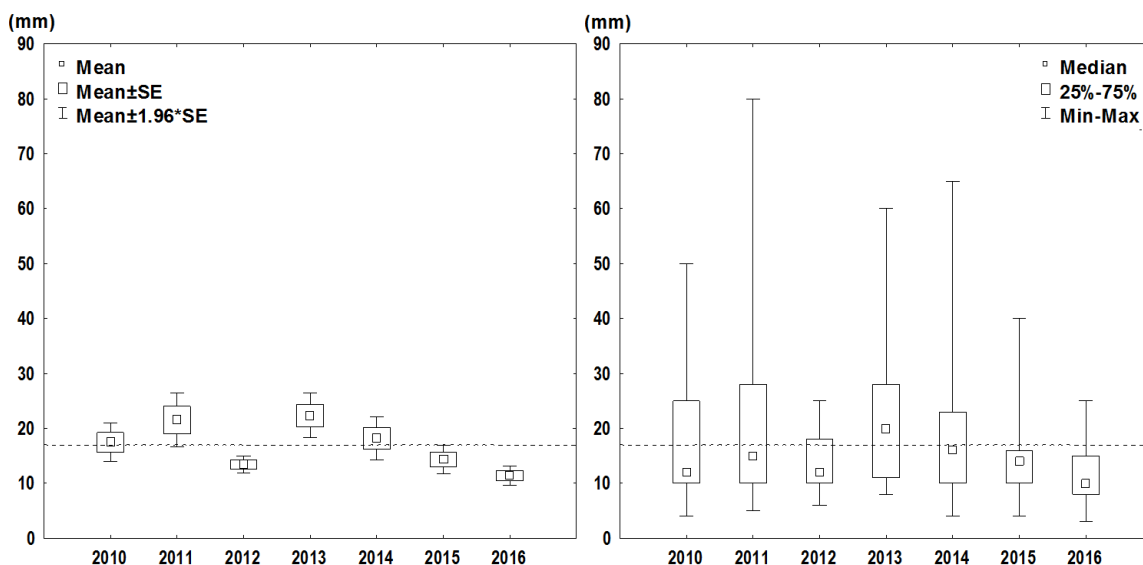


Figure III.5.B.l.7. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) of graminoids from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering all the study period (2010-2016) we did not find any statistically significant trend of the FS_beg_n with time for graminoids, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, the SM explained a very small amount of the FS_beg_n variance ($\beta = 0.3$, $R^2 = 0.12$, $p < 0.01$), indicating a lack of relation with the timing of SM.

Comparison of trends among growth forms

Deciduous dwarf shrubs, deciduous shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs showed the shortest FS_beg_n respect the other growth forms (Fig. III.5.B.l.8). Indeed, according to the 75% quartiles anomalies over all the dataset, the FS for these growth forms was shorter respectively of -8, -10 and -12 mm, while graminoids showed the longest FS_beg_n (+4 mm).

Graminoids were the growth form most sensitive at the FS stage, showing an advance of FS over the study period (see chap. III.5.B.b).

Comparing the FS_beg_n with the pattern of FS, we could therefore hypothesize that the growth forms with higher values of FS_beg_n (i.e. longer shoot after SM and thus potentially growing under thin snow cover) such as graminoids, are the most responsive and potentially adaptable to earlier SM. Indeed, graminoids were the only one growth form advancing their FS timing in response to earlier SM (see chap. III.5.B.b)

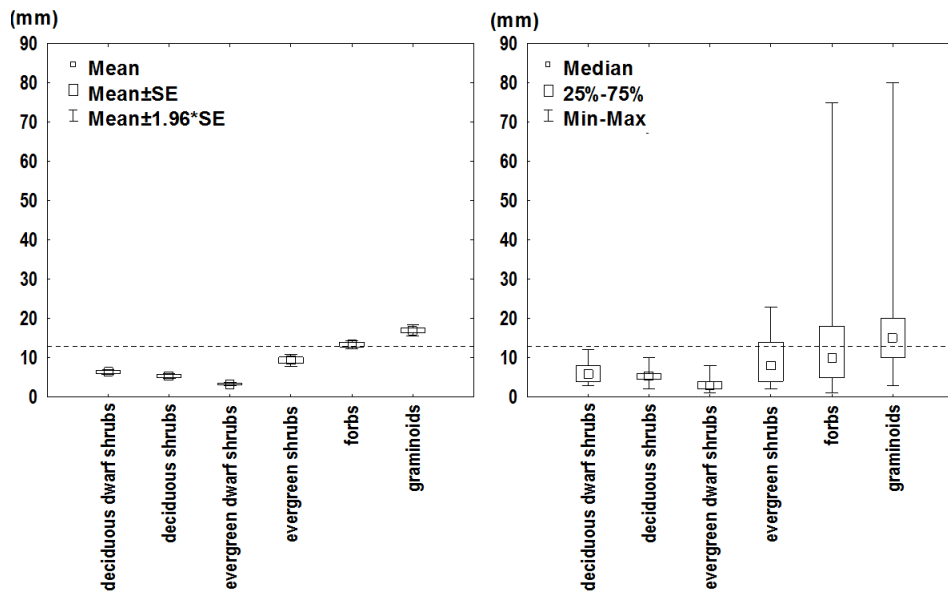


Figure III.5.B.I.8. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoot length (FS_beg_n) between different growth forms over the period 2010-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

For all the growth forms, we did not find any variance of FS_beg_n explained by SM, meaning that this performance at the beginning of the new season was influenced by other factors, such as climate but also nutrient limitation.

III.5.B.m. *Patterns of maximum plant height (Hmax)*

Analogously to the other phenophases, our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-growth forms level.

Inter-specific level

Overall the study period (2010-2016) at the inter-specific level, Hmax (Fig. III.5.B.m.1) exhibited statistically significant differences, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=6$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.2).



Figure III.5.B.m.1. Example of plant height sampling.

During the entire monitoring period (2010-2016) (Table III.5.B.m.1), the mean and median values of Hmax coincided respectively to 74 and 50 mm, and its 75% quartile coincided with 90 mm.

Analyzing each year separately (Table III.5.B.m.1), the lowest plant height ranged between 7 mm (in 2016) and 15 mm (in 2013), while the maximum plant height spanned from 370 mm (in 2010) to 420 mm (in 2016).

Considering the 75% quartiles anomalies, the highest plant height was measured in 2013 (+25 mm), while the lowest in 2016 (-40 mm). The year 2016 was the only one identified as “extreme”, as tested by t-test ($p=0.04$).

Table III.5.B.m.1. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016), at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	133	73	10	35	50	90	370	65.7
2011	133	77	14	32	55	90	390	70.7
2012	133	76	14	30	60	90	400	71.3
2013	132	100	15	59	89	115	403	70.8
2014	130	63	10	25	45	70	405	70.7
2015	130	79	10	35	56	100	410	74.2
2016	131	53	7	20	40	50	420	70.0
20010-2016	922	74	6	30	50	90	420	71.6

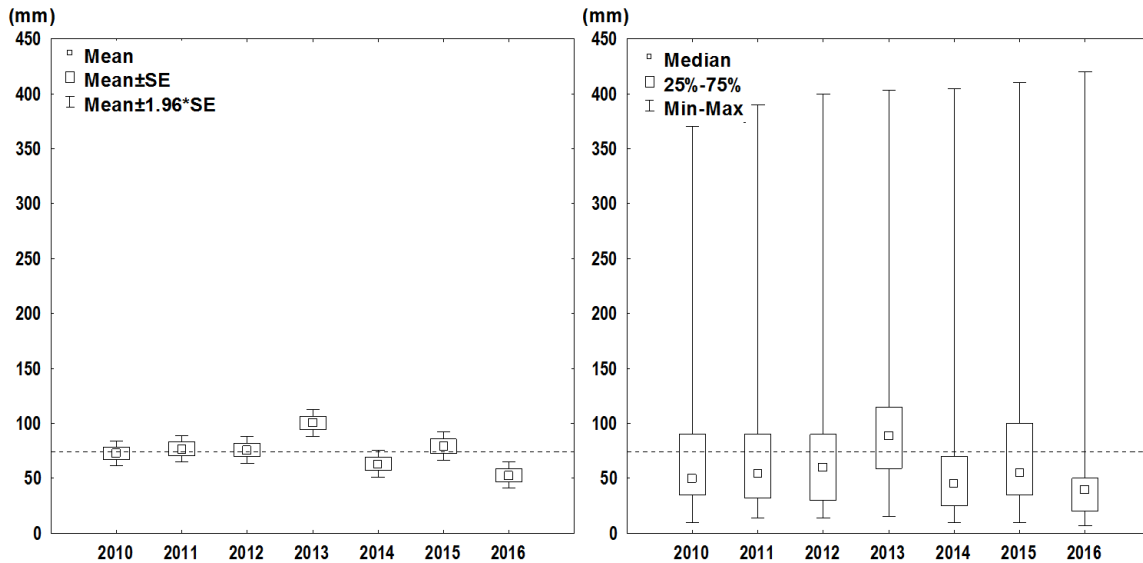


Figure III.5.B.m.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) from 2010 to 2016 at the inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Investigating thus only the “normal” years (2010-2015), we did not find statistically significant trends of Hmax with time. However, we observed a statistically significant increase of the maximum plant height, as tested by linear regression ($\beta=7.1$, $R^2=0.83$, $p=0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.3).

We tested by linear regression at the inter-annual and inter-specific level whether SM could influence the Hmax. Our analyses indicated a lack of relation with SM timing ($\beta=-1.0$, $R^2=0.05$, $p<0.01$).

Similarly we tested by linear regression at inter-annual and inter-specific level whether FS_beg_n could affect the Hmax. Also in this case we did not find a relation with the first shoots length ($\beta=1.6$, $R^2=0.07$, $p<0.01$).

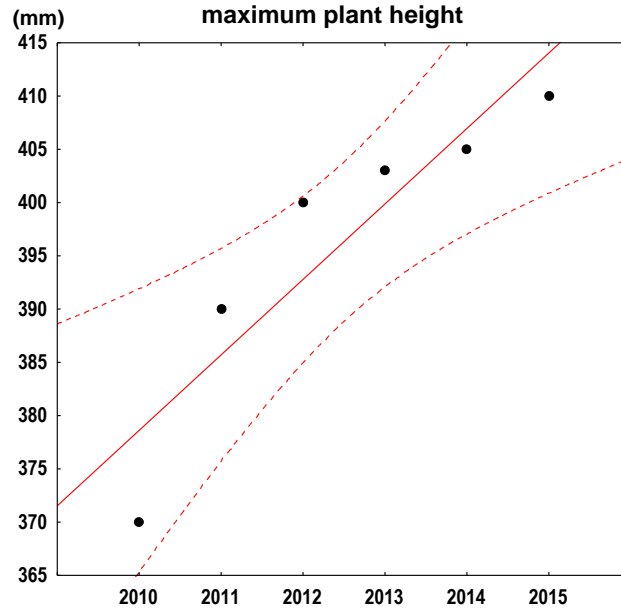


Figure III.5.B.m2. Trend with time of the maximum plant height, as tested by linear regression at the inter-specific level ($\beta=7.1$, $R^2=0.83$, $p=0.01$).

Intra-growth forms level

Deciduous dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the Hmax of deciduous dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Salix herbacea*) did not exhibit statistically significant differences among years ($p>0.05$) (Fig III.5.B.m.3).

Over the study period (2010-2016), mean and median values were almost coincident (respectively 27 and 25 mm) while the 75% quartile coincided with 33 mm (Table III.5.B.m.2).

The lowest plant height ranged from 10 mm (in 2016) to 27 mm (in 2013), while the highest plant height spanned from 30 mm (in 2012) to 55 mm (in 2011) (Table III.5.B.m.2).

According to the anomalies of the 75% quartiles over the whole dataset, the lowest Hmax was recorded in 2014 (-7 mm), and the highest in 2011 (+9 mm) (Fig. III.5.B.m.3), although all without statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Considering thus the whole period (2010-2016) the analysis of Hmax with time did not reveal any statistically significant trend, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Moreover, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level we observed a lack of relation with both SM timing and FS_beg_n ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.B.m.2. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) for deciduous dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	7	29	15	15	25	40	50	12.8
2011	7	31	18	18	30	42	55	14.0
2012	7	23	15	15	25	28	30	6.3
2013	7	34	27	28	33	39	44	6.3
2014	7	23	18	18	22	26	35	6.0
2015	7	27	20	20	25	30	42	7.6
2016	7	21	10	15	15	35	40	11.4
2010-2016	49	27	10	20	25	33	55	10.1

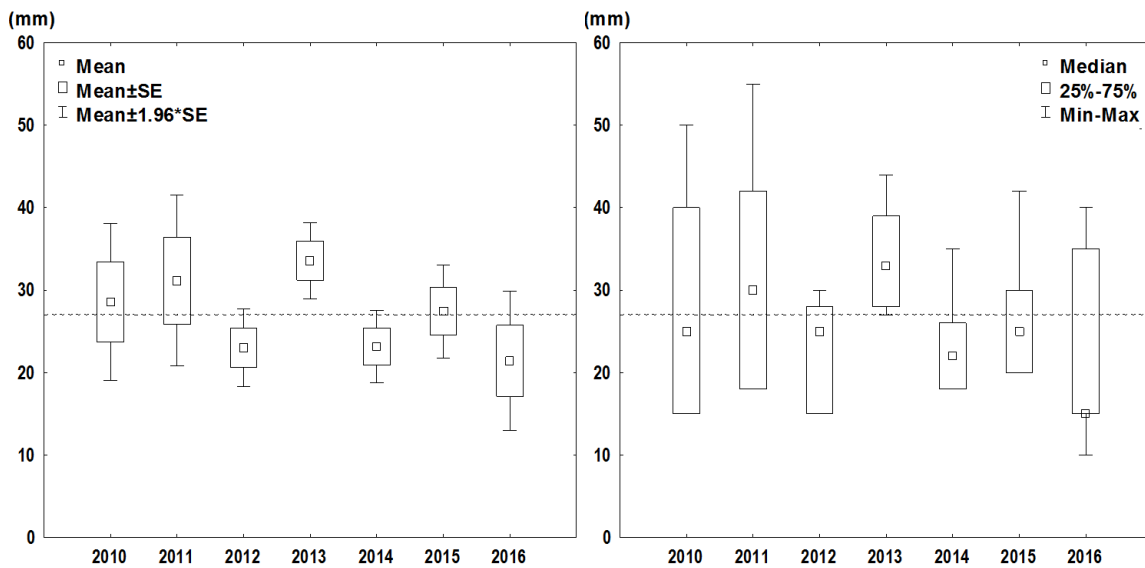


Figure III.5.B.m.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) for deciduous dwarf shrubs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Deciduous shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the Hmax of deciduous shrubs (i.e. *Vaccinium uliginosum*) did not exhibit statistically significant differences among years ($p>0.05$) (Fig III.5.B.m.4).

Over the study period (2010-2016), the mean and median values were almost coincident (respectively 60 and 56 mm), while the 75% quartile coincided with 77 mm (Table III.5.B.m.3).

Table III.5.B.m.3. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) for deciduous shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	4	55	35	38	55	73	75	20.4
2011	4	57	36	41	53	73	85	21.4
2012	4	61	40	45	58	78	90	21.7
2013	4	79	56	56	73	102	114	28.2
2014	4	51	30	38	48	64	78	20.1
2015	4	56	35	43	55	70	80	18.9
2016	4	61	40	48	58	75	90	21.0
2010-2016	28	60	30	43	56	77	114	21.1

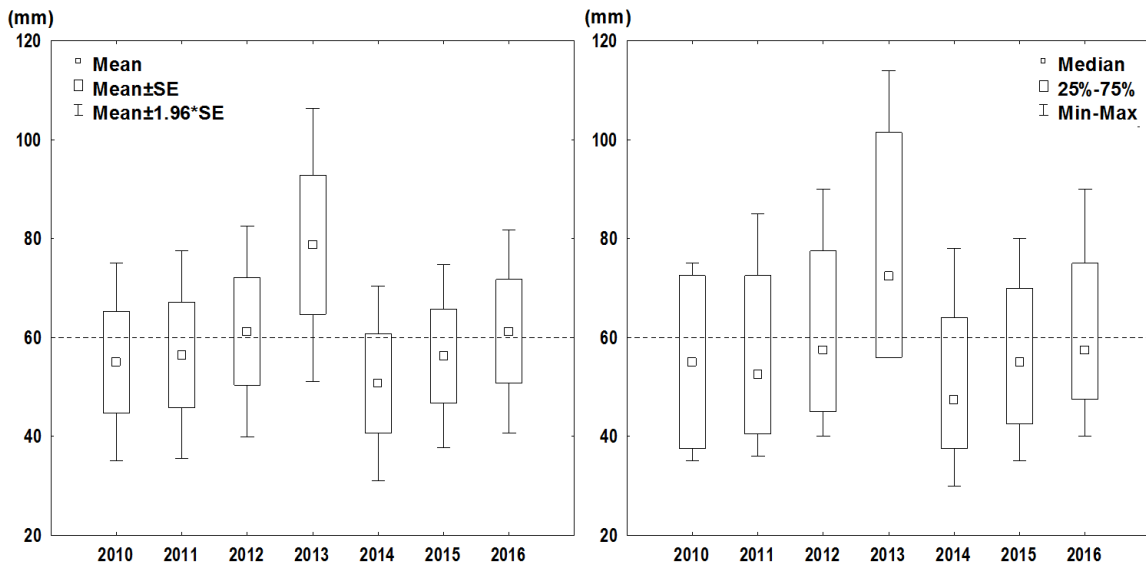


Figure III.5.B.m.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) for deciduous shrubs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The lowest plant height ranged from 30 mm (in 2014) to 56 mm (in 2013), while the highest spanned from 75 mm (in 2010) to 114 mm (in 2013) (Table III.5.B.m.3).

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the lowest Hmax was recorded in 2014 (-13 mm) while the highest in 2013 (+25 mm) (Fig. III.5.B.m.4). The 2013 was identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$).

Considering thus only the “normal” years (excluding 2013 as “extreme” plant height), we did not find any statistically significant trend of Hmax with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Moreover, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level we observed a lack of relation with both SM timing ($\beta = 0.9$, $R^2 = 0.18$, $p = 0.03$) and FS_beg_n ($p > 0.05$).

Evergreen dwarf shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the Hmax of evergreen dwarf shrubs (i.e. *Empetrum hermaphroditum* and *Kalmia procumbens*) did not exhibit statistically significant differences among years ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.5).

Over all the study period (2010-2016), mean and median values were almost coincident (respectively 33 and 30 mm), while the 75% quartile indicated plant height of 45 mm (Table III.5.B.m.4).

The lowest plant height ranged from 15 mm (in 2010 and 2016), while the highest spanned from 45 mm (in 2016) to 65 mm (in 2013) (Table III.5.B.m.4).

Table III.5.B.m.4. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) for evergreen dwarf shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev..
2010	9	32	15	20	30	40	55	13.9
2011	9	32	18	25	30	40	55	12.6
2012	9	32	18	20	30	40	60	14.4
2013	9	41	23	30	37	53	65	15.7
2014	9	31	20	22	25	45	50	12.6
2015	9	31	20	20	25	35	56	12.7
2016	9	29	15	25	25	35	45	10.5
2010-2016	63	33	15	22	30	45	65	13.4

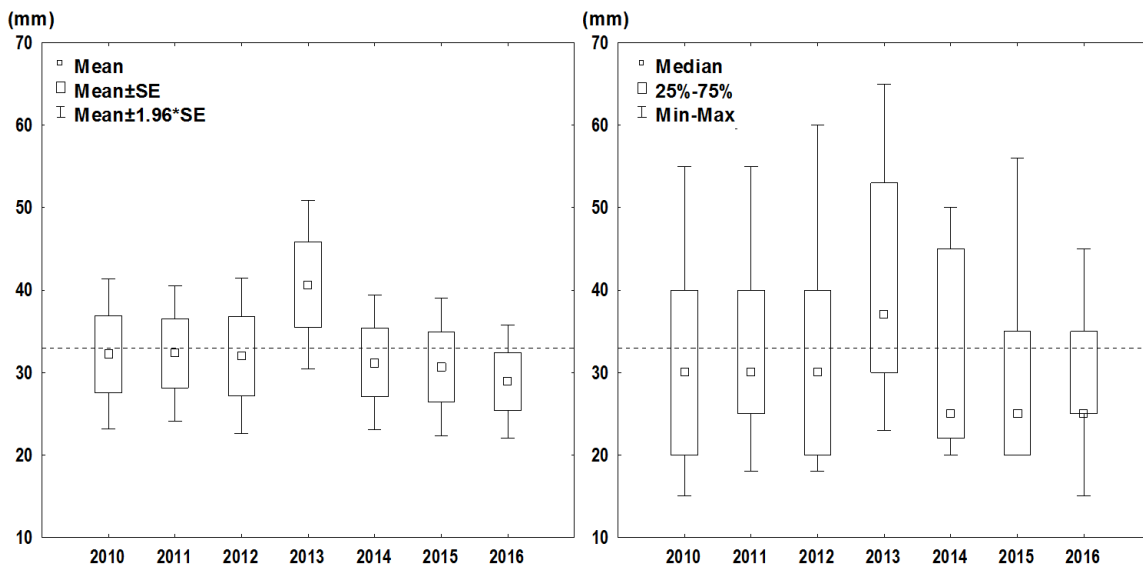


Figure III.5.B.m.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) for evergreen dwarf shrubs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Analyzing the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the highest Hmax was recorded in 2013 (+8 mm), while the lowest in 2015 and 2016 (both -10 mm). The 2013 was the only one year identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p=0.02$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.5).

Considering only “normal” years (excluding 2013) the evergreen dwarf shrubs showed a statistically significant decrease of the Hmax with time ($\beta=-1.1$, $R^2=0.86$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.6).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, we have not found any statistically significant relation between both SM and FS_beg_n with Hmax ($p>0.05$).

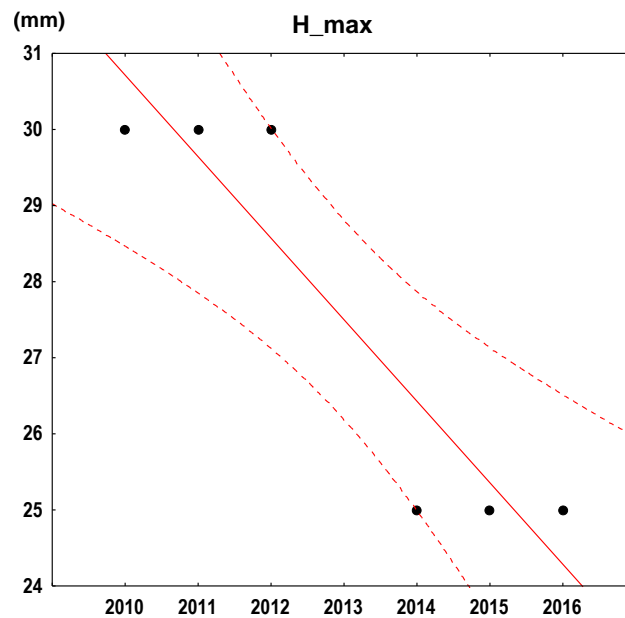


Figure III.5.B.m.6. Trend with time of the plant height, as tested by linear regression for evergreen dwarf shrubs ($\beta=7.1$, $R^2=0.83$, $p=0.01$).

Evergreen shrubs

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the FS length of evergreen shrubs (i.e. *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Juniperus communis*) did not exhibit statistically significant differences among years ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.7).

Over all the study period (2010-2016), according to the mean and median values, the Hmax coincided respectively with 283 and 302 mm, while the 75% corresponded to 358 mm (Table III.5.B.m.5).

The lowest plant height ranged from 85 mm (in 2011) to 110 mm (in 2015), while the highest from 370 mm (in 2010) to 420 mm (in 2016).

Table III.5.B.m.5. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) for evergreen shrubs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	8	267	100	198	295	340	370	100.9
2011	8	273	85	213	298	345	390	104.1
2012	8	278	90	209	300	358	400	108.1
2013	8	282	100	215	301	362	403	106.5
2014	8	289	105	223	310	368	405	105.5
2015	8	295	110	230	309	380	410	106.4
2016	8	298	108	230	314	383	420	109.3
2010-2016	56	283	85	220	302	358	420	100.5

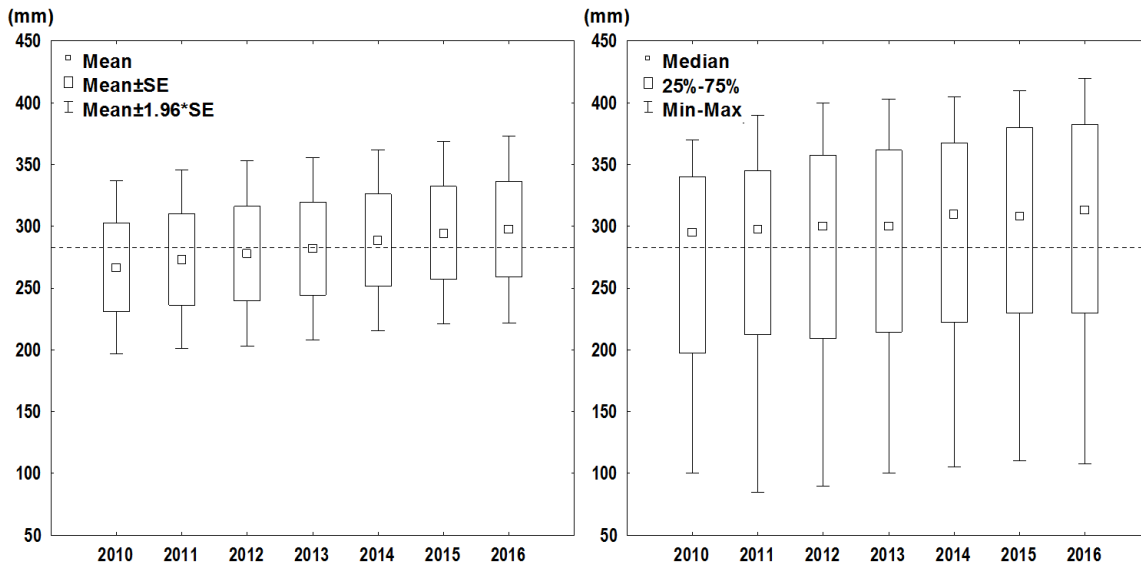


Figure III.5.B.m.7. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) for evergreen shrubs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

Considering the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the highest Hmax was recorded in 2016 (+25 mm), and the lowest in 2010 (-18 mm) (Fig. III.5.B.m.7), even all without statistically significant differences, according to t-test ($p > 0.05$).

The evergreen shrubs showed the highest plant height (see below – comparison among growth forms) and statistically significant different compared to all the others. Therefore, the values of maximum plant height observed at the inter-specific level corresponded to the evergreen shrubs Hmax. Indeed the observed trend of increasing of the maximum plant height was observed for evergreen shrubs. Moreover, considering thus all the study period, we observed a statistically significant increase of the Hmax, as tested by linear regression ($\beta = 3.1$, $R^2 = 0.92$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.8).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, both the SM ($\beta = -3.1$, $R^2 = 0.09$, $p = 0.03$) and the FS_beg_n ($\beta = 6.7$, $R^2 = 0.14$, $p < 0.01$) did not explain any proportion of the Hmax variance.

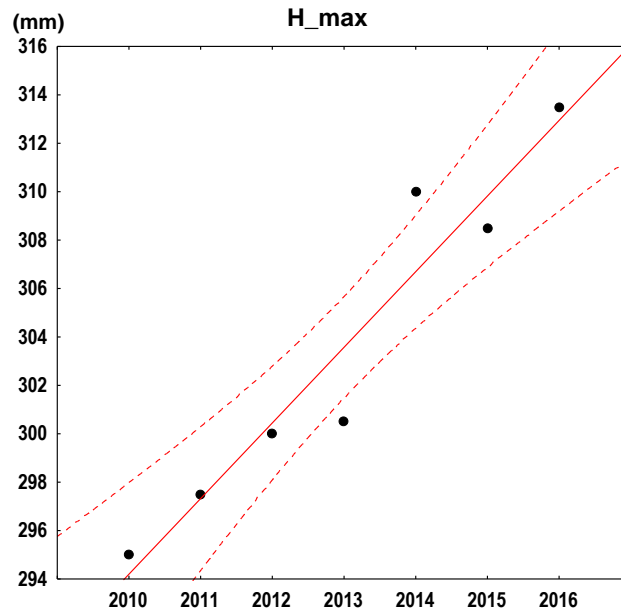


Figure III.5.B.m.8. Trend with time of the plant height, as tested by linear regression for evergreen shrubs ($\beta=7.1$, $R^2=0.83$, $p=0.01$).

Forbs

Considering all the study period, also forbs exhibited statistically significant differences among years, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=13$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.9).

Table III.5.B.m.6. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) of forbs computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	67	54	10	30	45	70	170	33.2
2011	67	58	14	28	40	85	210	41.3
2012	67	56	14	25	50	80	240	39.7
2013	66	82	15	66	82	95	190	36.2
2014	65	41	10	20	32	50	130	27.1
2015	65	64	10	30	45	80	250	47.5
2016	66	32	7	15	35	45	70	17.2
2010-2016	463	55	6	25	45	80	250	38.6

The mean and median values of Hmax over the whole period (2010-2016) coincided respectively to 55 and 45 mm, while the 75% quartile corresponded to 80 mm (Table III.5.B.m.6).

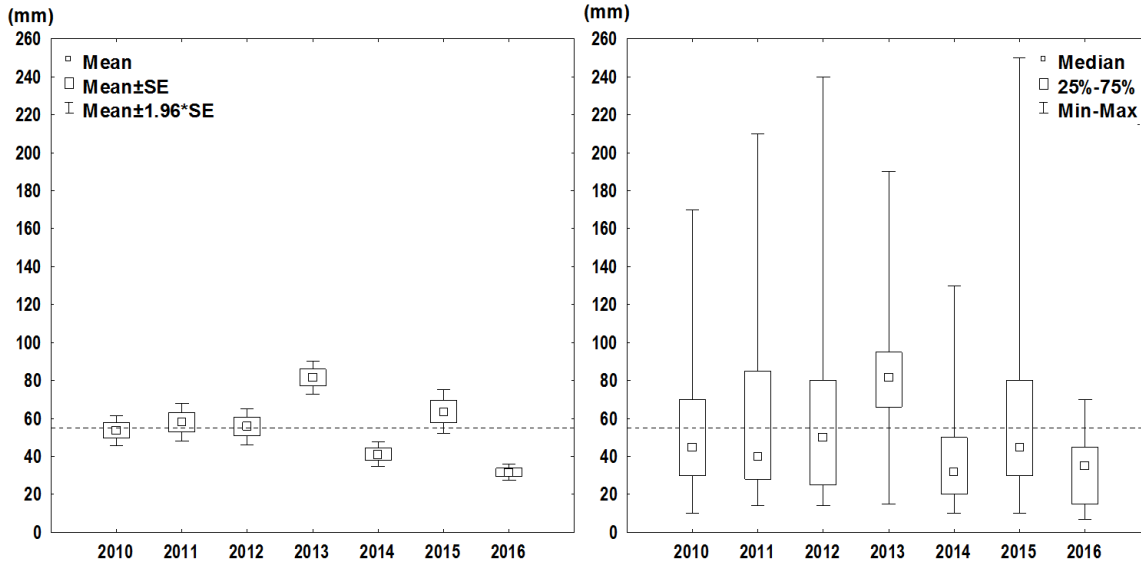


Figure III.5.B.m.9. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) of forbs from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The lowest plant height ranged from 7 mm (in 2016) to 15 mm (in 2013), while the highest spanned from 70 mm (in 2016) to 250 mm (in 2015) (Table III.5.B.m.6).

Comparing the 75% anomalies, forbs showed the highest Hmax in 2015 (+15 mm) and the lowest in 2014 and 2016 (respectively -30 and -35 mm). However, we did not find any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test (Fig. III.5.B.m.6).

Considering thus all the study period, we did not observe any statistically significant trend with time for the forbs Hmax, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, the SM did not explain any proportion of the Hmax variance ($p > 0.05$), while we found a statistically significant relation between Hmax and FS_beg_n, even if proportion of variance of Hmax explained was low ($\beta = 1.8$, $R^2 = 0.31$, $p < 0.01$).

Graminoids

As tested by one-way ANOVA, overall the study period (2010-2016) the Hmax of graminoids exhibited statistically significant differences among years ($F = 10$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.10).

Over the study period (2010-2016), according to the mean and median values, the Hmax corresponded respectively to 85 and 75 mm, while the 75% coincided with 100 mm (Table III.5.B.m.7).

Considering the intra-annual variability, the lowest plant height ranged from 15 mm (in 2016) to 40 mm (in 2010 and 2012), while the highest spanned from 100 mm (in 2016) to 320 mm (in 2013) (Table III.5.B.m.7).

Table III.5.B.m.7 Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) for graminoids computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2010-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
2010	38	85	40	55	78	100	240	40.6
2011	38	90	31	60	81	90	280	50.9
2012	38	90	40	65	80	100	300	47.1
2013	38	123	38	90	110	145	320	55.9
2014	37	70	35	45	56	80	220	39.4
2015	37	84	35	55	80	100	200	38.3
2016	37	49	15	40	50	60	100	16.6
2010-2016	263	85	15	50	75	100	320	47.3

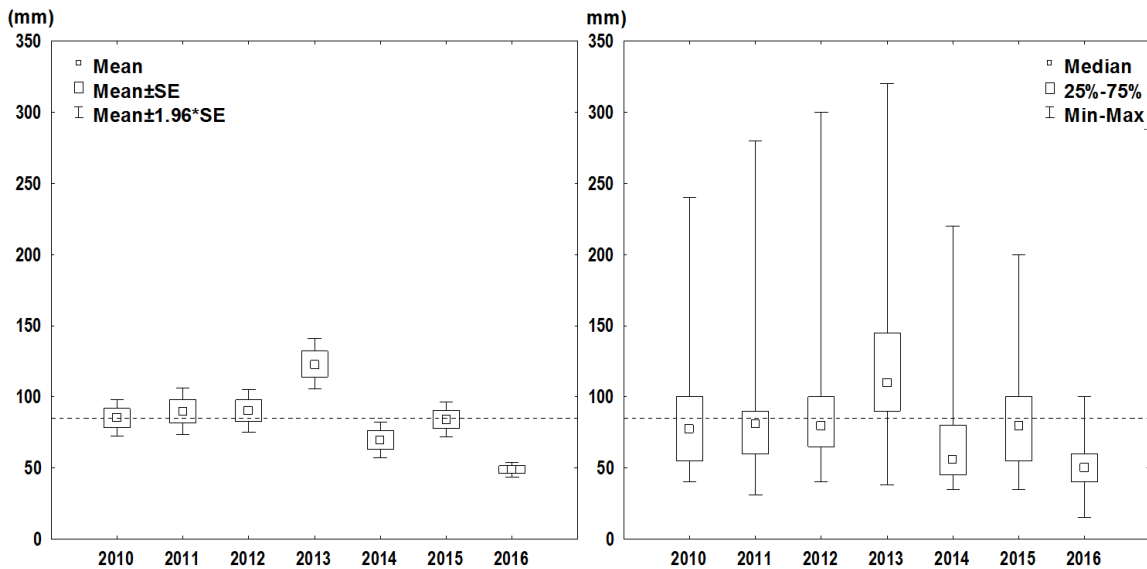


Figure III.5.B.m.10. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) of graminoids from 2010 to 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

According to the anomalies of the 75% quartiles, the highest Hmax was recorded in 2013 (+ 45 mm), while the lowest in 2016 (-40 mm) (Fig. III.5.B.m.10). The year 2013 was identified as statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p=0.02$).

We did not find any statistically significant trend of the Hmax with time for graminoids, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$) over the “normal” years (excluding 2013).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, the SM ($\beta=-0.6$, $R^2=0.04$, $p<0.01$) and the FS_beg_n ($\beta=1.5$, $R^2=0.13$, $p<0.01$) explained a very small amount of the Hmax variance.

Comparison of trends among growth forms

As tested by one-way ANOVA on the whole dataset, we found high variability among the selected growth forms ($F=282$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.B.m.11).

As could be expected, the evergreen shrubs showed the highest Hmax (Fig. III.5.B.m.11), that was identified as statistically significant, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$).

Since we observed an increasing trend of Hmax only for evergreen shrubs, we could hypothesize that they were the most competitive growth forms in terms of biomass production. Our findings thus confirm results from close sites from Italian Alps (e.g. Cannone et al., 2007) where an increase of shrublands was observed in response to climate warming, since the 1950s.

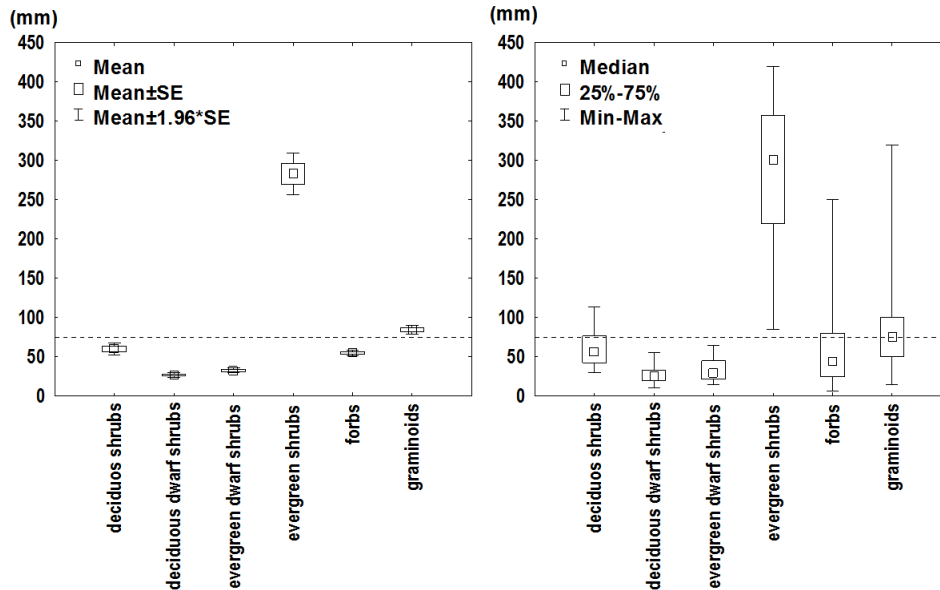


Figure III.5.B.m.11. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) between different growth forms over the period 2010-2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

However, for all the growth forms, we did not find any variance of Hmax explained by SM, indicating a lack of relation with SM timing and Hmax. Therefore, we could hypothesize that other factors (climate or nutrients) regulate the seasonal development of alpine plants, in terms of biomass production.

III.5.C. Ground surface temperature monitoring

III.5.C.a. Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of MAGST

Our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-site and II) intra-surface types level.

Inter-site level

Overall the study period (2009-2016), the mean annual ground surface temperature (MAGST) showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=3$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.a.1).

The MAGST over all the study period at the inter-site level coincided with 2.4 °C (Table III.5.C.a.1).

Table III.5.C.a.1. Non-parametric statistics of mean annual ground surface temperature (MAGST) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2009-2016), at the inter-site level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	St.Dev.
2009	3	2.8	1.8	1.8	2.9	3.8	3.8	1.0
2010	11	2.1	0.2	1.2	2.4	2.9	3.2	1.0
2011	11	2.9	1.3	2.0	3.4	3.7	4.0	0.9
2012	13	2.5	0.9	2.0	2.8	3.1	3.6	0.9
2013	12	2.3	1.2	1.6	2.3	3.0	3.5	0.8
2014	13	2.0	0.6	1.5	1.9	2.8	3.1	0.8
2015	13	3.1	1.9	2.4	3.1	4.0	4.2	0.8
2016	13	1.7	0.4	1.3	1.8	2.3	2.8	0.7
2009-2016	89	2.4	0.2	1.7	2.4	3.1	4.2	0.9

The minimum MAGST ranged from 0.2 °C (in 2010) to 1.8 °C (in 2009), while the maximum MAGST ranged from 2.8 °C (in 2016) to 4.2 °C (in 2015) (Table III.5.C.a.1).

Considering the anomalies respect the mean of all the study period, the warmest MAGST was recorded in 2015 (+0.7 °C) while the coldest MAGST occurred in 2016 (-0.7 °C) (Fig. III.5.C.a.1).

As tested by t-test at the inter-sites level we did not observe any year with statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Analyzing thus all the dataset (2009-2016), we did not identify any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

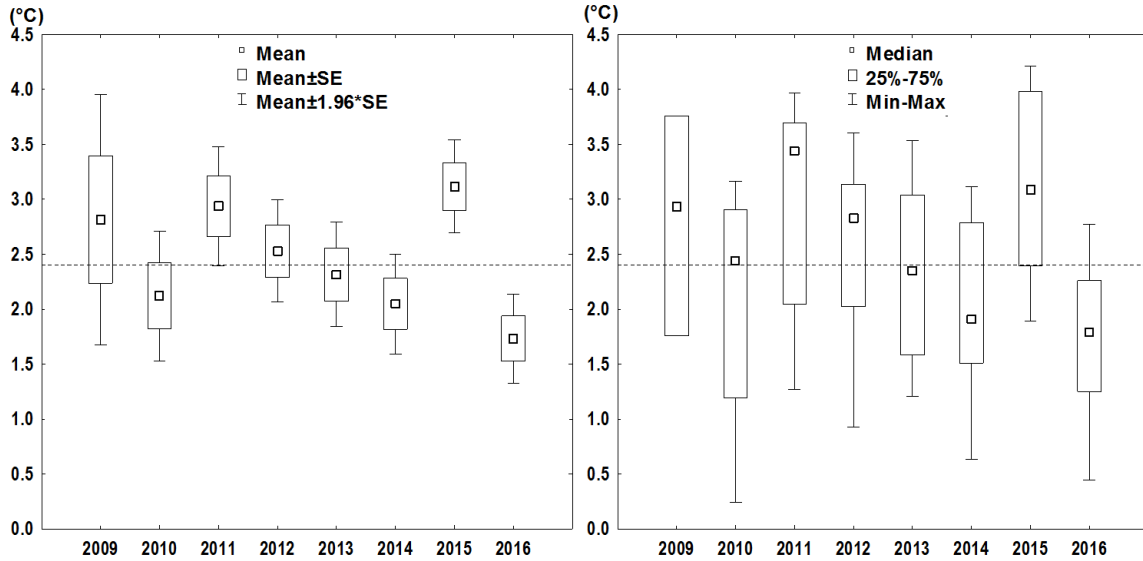


Figure III.5.C.a.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of mean annual ground surface temperature (MAGST) from 2009 to 2016, at inter-sites level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

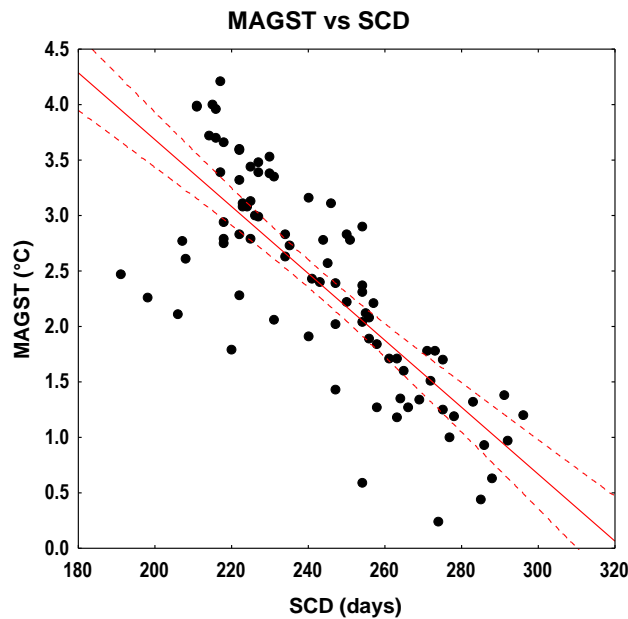


Figure III.5.C.a.2. Relation between MAGST and SCD as tested by linear regression at the inter-sites level ($\beta=-0.03$, $R^2=0.63$, $p<0.01$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-sites, the MAGST displayed a statistically significant relation with the snow cover duration (SCD) computed from the daily GST (see methods) ($\beta=-0.03$, $R^2=0.63$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.a.2).

Intra-surface types level

According to the observed inter-annual and intra-annual evolution of MAGST for each surface type, we could divide the patterns of MAGST in two subgroups.

The first group involves the evergreen shrubs (both *Kalmia procumbens* and *Rhododendron ferrugineum*): they showed an important cooling of MAGST only during the last year (2016), with a cooling of $-0.8\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ in *K.procumbens* while *R.ferrugineum* showed an even greater value ($-0.9\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ see Fig. III.5.C.a.3).

However, as tested by t-test, only the *R.ferrugineum* cover displayed a statistically significant cooling in 2016 ($p=0.04$).

Tested by linear regression we did not observe any MAGST trend with time for both *R.ferrugineum* (only “normal” years) and *K.procumbens* (all years).

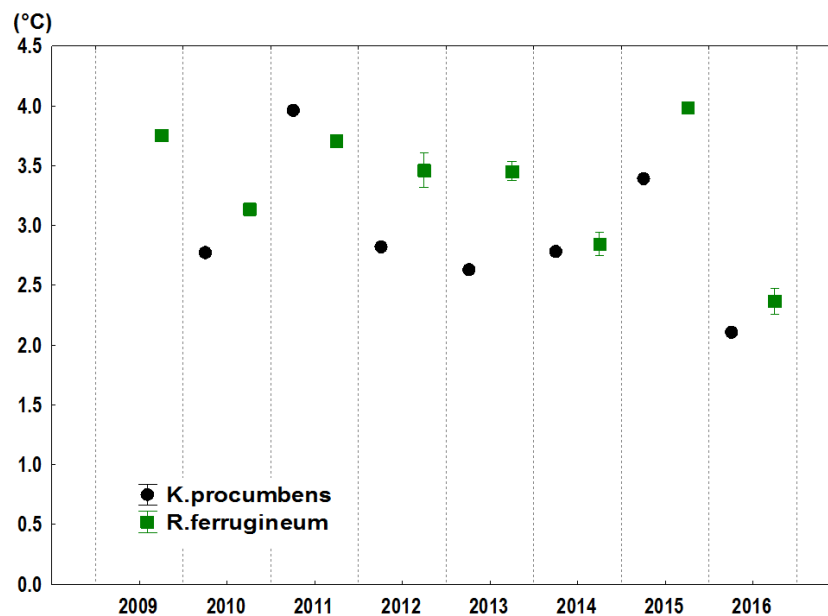


Figure III.5.C.a.3. MAGST (mean, minimum and maximum) of *Kalmia procumbens* and *Rhododendron ferrugineum* from 2009 to 2016.

On the contrary, all the other surface types showed a more variable behavior with several years of low temperature (2010, 2013, 2014 and 2016) alternated to higher values in the other years and, with little differences according to the surface types (Fig. III.5.C.a.4).

For all these surface types the 2015 showed the warmest MAGST, but only for *C.uniflorum* was observed a statistically significant warming, as tested by t-test ($p=0.02$).

Tested by linear regression for each surface type (excluding the “extreme” 2015 for *C.uniflorum*), we did not find any statistically significant trend of MAGST with time ($p>0.05$).

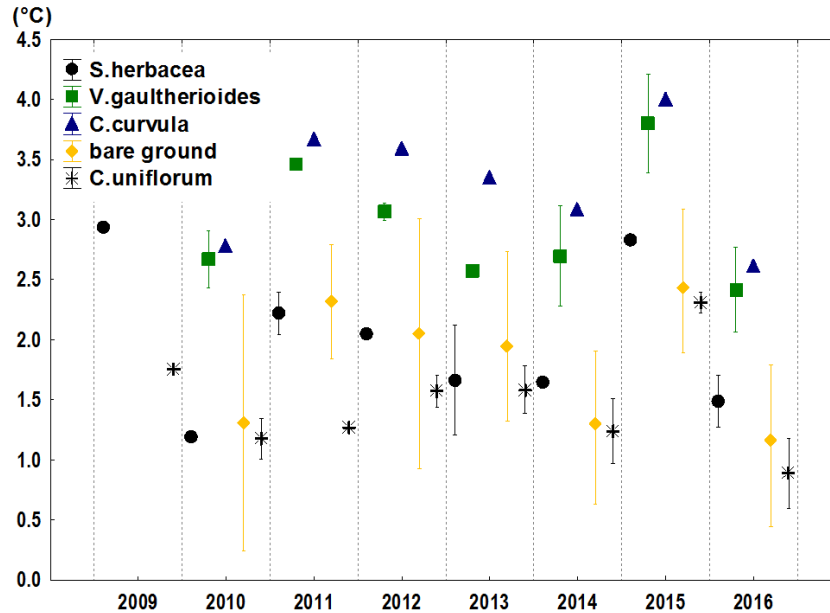


Figure III.5.C.a.4 MAGST (mean, minimum and maximum) of *Salix herbacea*, *Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Carex curvula*, bare ground and *Cerastium uniflorum* from 2009 to 2016.

Comparison of trends among surface types

As tested by one-way ANOVA, we observed statistically significant differences among the selected surface types ($F=20$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.a.5), thus indicating that the variability of the MAGST could be a result of the different coverage types.

Considering all our dataset (2009-2016) the MAGST was warmer for *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Carex curvula* (in both cases 3.3 °C). Also *Kalmia procumbens* and *Vaccinium uliginosum* showed warm temperature (respectively 2.9°C and 3.0°C) (Fig. III.5.C.a.5). Unexpectedly, the coldest MAGST was found for *Cerastium uniflorum* (1.5°C), which was few decimals colder of bare ground (1.8°C) and *Salix herbacea* (2.0°C).

Comparing the maximum MAGST for each surface type over all the dataset (2009-2016), it spanned from 4.2°C (with *V. uliginosum*) to 2.4°C (with *C. uniflorum*), while considering the minimum MAGST, it ranged from 0.2°C (bare ground) to 2.6°C (*C. curvula*) (Fig. III.5.C.a.5).

Considering the whole range exhibited by the MAGST for the different surface types (Fig. III.5.C.a.5), the largest variability was observed for bare ground surface types that ranged from 0.2

to 3.1 °C, while the *C.curvula* exhibited the lowest variability of MAGST, ranging from 2.6 to 4 °C.

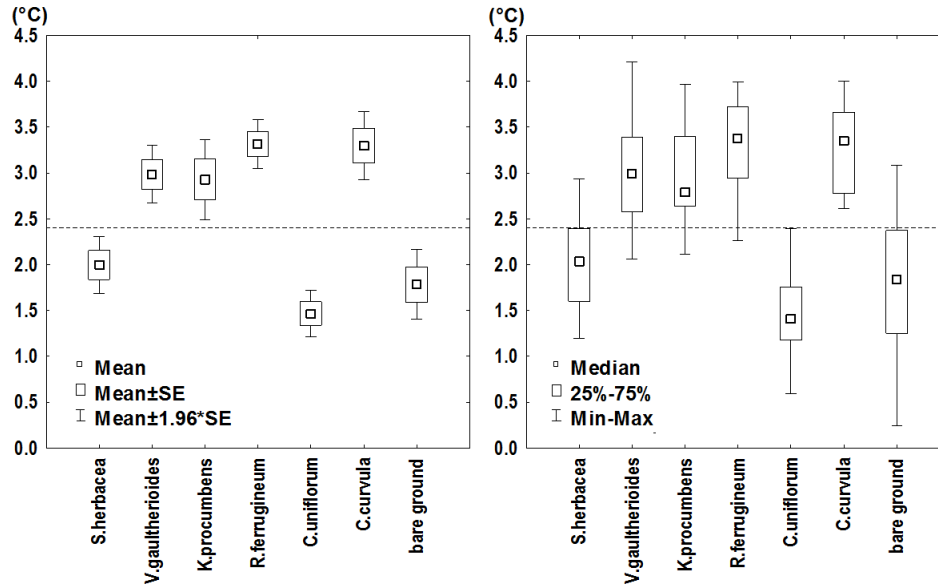


Figure III.5.C.a.5. Non-parametric statistics of mean annual ground surface temperature (MAGST) computed for each single surface type on the entire monitoring period (2009-2016).

It was relevant the “extreme” cold MAGST in 2016 that was recorded only for *R.ferrugineum* and *K.procumbens*, most likely because of the low temperature recorded during winter 2016 (see next chap. III.5.C.b).

On the contrary, in 2015 a warmer summer occurred (see chap III.5.C.d). This influenced the MAGST for almost all the surface types (Fig. III.5.C.a.3 and Fig. III.5.C.a.4), even if *C.uniflorum* was the only one surface type that exhibited an “extreme” warming in 2015, as tested by t-test ($p=0.02$), which was thus attributable to the warmer temperatures occurred in summer 2015 (see chap. III.5.C.d).

In addition to the previous classification of MAGST among surface types (see Fig III.5.C.a.3 and Fig. III.5.C.a.4), we could also divide our surface types, according to their patterns respect to the bare ground soils. In this case we have two groups: vegetated soils warmer than bare ground soils (i.e. *V.uliginosum*, *K.procumbens*, *R.ferrugineum* and *S.herbacea*), and vegetated soils cooler or with similar temperature to bare ground soils (i.e. *S.herbacea* and *C.uniflorum*) (Fig. III.5.C.a.5).

In our case, the response of MAGST was more related to the ecology of the selected species rather than to the growth form types. Indeed, shrublands species (*R.ferrugineum* and *V.gaultherioides*), dwarf shrublands (*K.procumbens*) and grasslands (*C.curvula*) showed the highest MAGST, while

snowbed (*S.herbacea*) and pioneers (*C.uniflorum*) showed temperature more similar to bare ground (Fig. III.5.C.a.5).

However, the importance of the vegetation structure (thus the growth form types) was also relevant. The warmest vegetated soils (e.g. *R.ferrugineum*) were those showing lower variability of mean daily GST from one day to another, compared to bare ground and *C.uniflorum* (Fig. III.5.C.a.6).

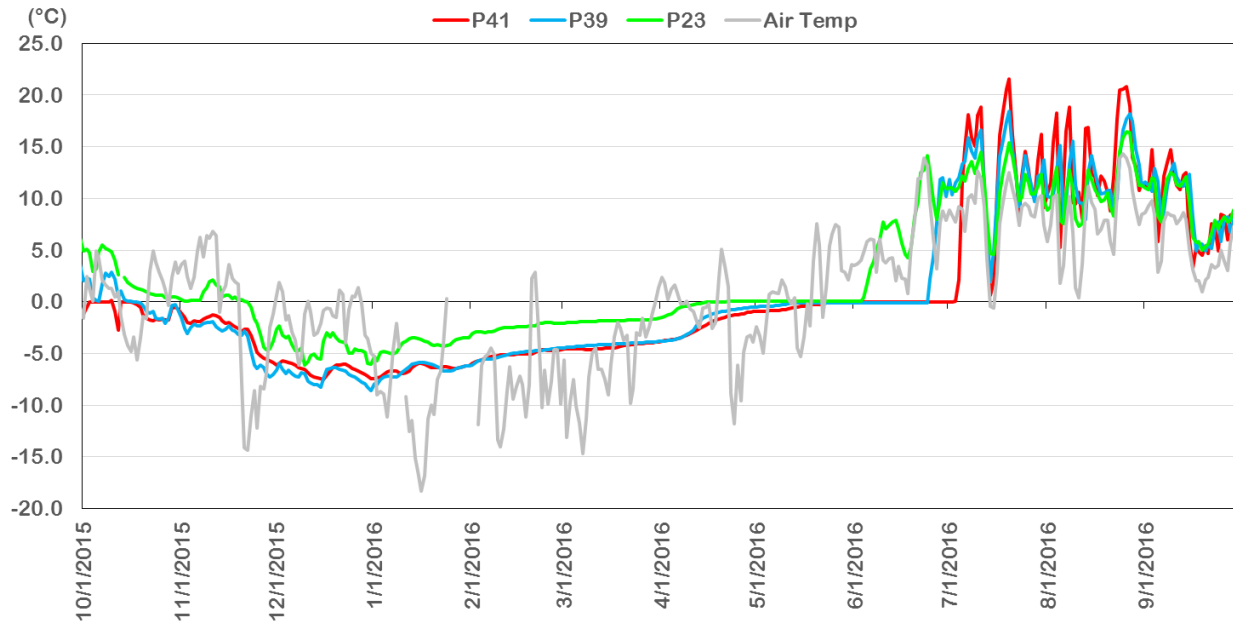


Figure III.5.C.a.6. Comparison of mean daily GST under different surface types: P41 (bare ground), P39 (*Cerastium uniflorum*), P23 (*Rhododendron ferrugineum*) and mean daily air temperature, during the last hydrologic year (10/01/2015 – 09/30/2016).

On the contrary, the coldest vegetated soils (i.e. *C.uniflorum*) showed lower buffering effect respect the air temperature (like the bare ground site), thus showing larger daily GST variability compared to *R.ferrugineum* (Fig.III.5.C.a.6).

If comparing only the temperature during the summer season for example, it was quite clear that vegetated soils were colder respect the bare ground site (Fig. III.5.C.a.6). However, with vegetated soils the snow melted earlier (almost one month when comparing *R.ferrugineum* and bare ground), thus allowing vegetated surface types to accumulate higher temperatures.

The snow cover (and thus the ecology of the selected plots) was strongly related to the surface types (Fig. III.5.C.a.7) and its role was relevant in determining the MAGST (Fig. III.5.C.a.2 and Fig. III.5.C.a.6).

Indeed, as tested by one-way ANOVA the SCD showed statistically significant differences among the selected surface types ($F=18$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.a.7).

Over all our dataset, we observed lower MAGST in correspondence of longer SCD (Fig. III.5.C.a.5 and Fig. III.5.C.a.7).

As tested by linear regression, the MAGST displayed statistically significant relation with the duration of snow cover (SCD) only for two of selected surface types: *S.herbacea* ($\beta=-0.03$, $R^2=0.79$, $p<0.01$) and bare ground ($\beta=-0.03$, $R^2=0.69$, $p<0.01$).

The other vegetated soils (*V.uliginosum*, *R.ferrugineum*, *K.procumbens*, *C.uniflorum* and *C.curvula*) did not exhibit statistically significant relation between MAGST and SCD, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$), thus stressing the importance of other factors (biotic or abiotic). For example the shading effect due to the variability of the topography (that could influence the incident radiation received by the soil surface and thus the surface temperatures), or the different quantity and/or quality of organic matter accumulated in the litter and in the A horizon, and the local soil moisture.

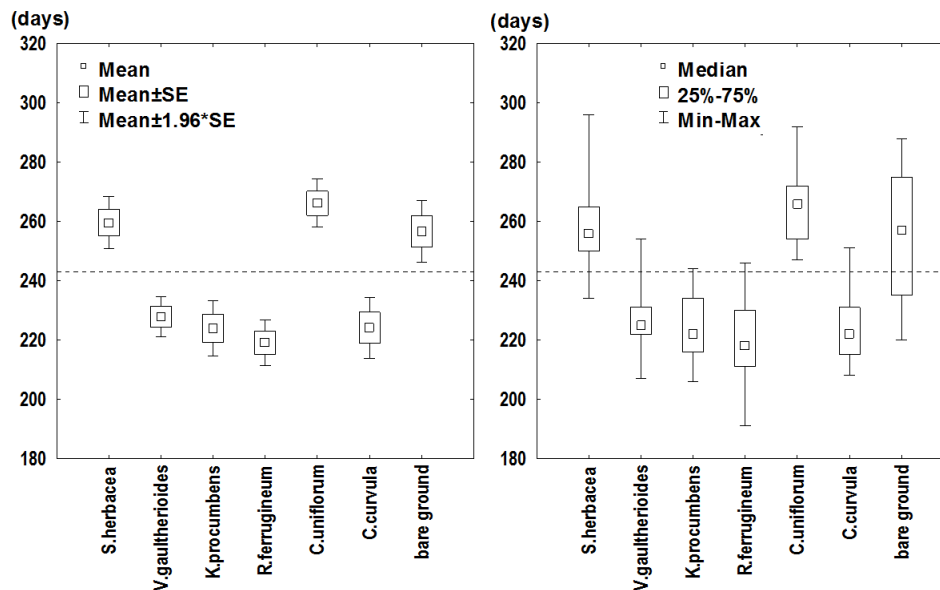


Figure III.5.C.a.7. Non-parametric statistics of snow cover duration (SCD) computed for each surface types on the entire monitoring period (2009-2016).

III.5.C.b. Bottom temperature of winter snow cover (BTS)

Our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-site and II) intra-surface types level.

Inter-site level

Overall the study period (2009-2016), the BTS showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=112$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. V.1.a.1) and exhibited a mean value of $-0.8\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ (Table III.5.C.b.1).

Table III.5.C.b.1. Non-parametric statistics of bottom temperature of winter snow cover (BTS) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2009-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	Median	Maximum
2009	93	-0.3	-1.2	0.2	0.3
2010	341	-1.0	-3.1	-0.6	0.0
2011	341	-0.3	-1.3	-0.2	0.9
2012	403	-1.0	-4.1	-0.6	0.2
2013	372	-0.6	-2.3	-0.5	0.2
2014	403	-0.5	-2.0	-0.4	0.2
2015	403	-0.6	-2.7	-0.3	0.2
2016	403	-1.8	-4.7	-1.6	-0.2
2009-2016	2759	-0.8	-4.7	-0.6	0.9

The minimum BTS ranged from $-4.7\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ (in 2016) to $-1.2\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ (in 2009), while the maximum BTS spanned from $-0.2\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ (in 2016) to $0.9\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ (in 2011) (Table III.5.C.b.1).

At the inter-site level, the mean values of BTS indicated absence of permafrost in the period 2009-2015, but possible permafrost occurrence in the last winter (2016) (Table III.5.C.b.1).

Considering the anomalies respect the mean of all the study period, the warmest BTS was recorded in 2009 and 2011 ($+0.5\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$) while the coldest BTS occurred in 2016 ($-1.0\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$) (Fig. III.5.C.b.1).

The year 2016 was the only one that showed statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p<0.01$) and could be identified as “extreme” year of BTS, and was thus removed from further analysis of BTS trend with time.

Analyzing thus only the “normal” years, we did not identify any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

The analysis of the record of snow depth at La Foppa AWS indicated a large delay of the beginning date of snow cover (BD) in 2016, which was the only one identified as statistically significant over the period 2009-2016, as tested by t-test ($p<0.01$).

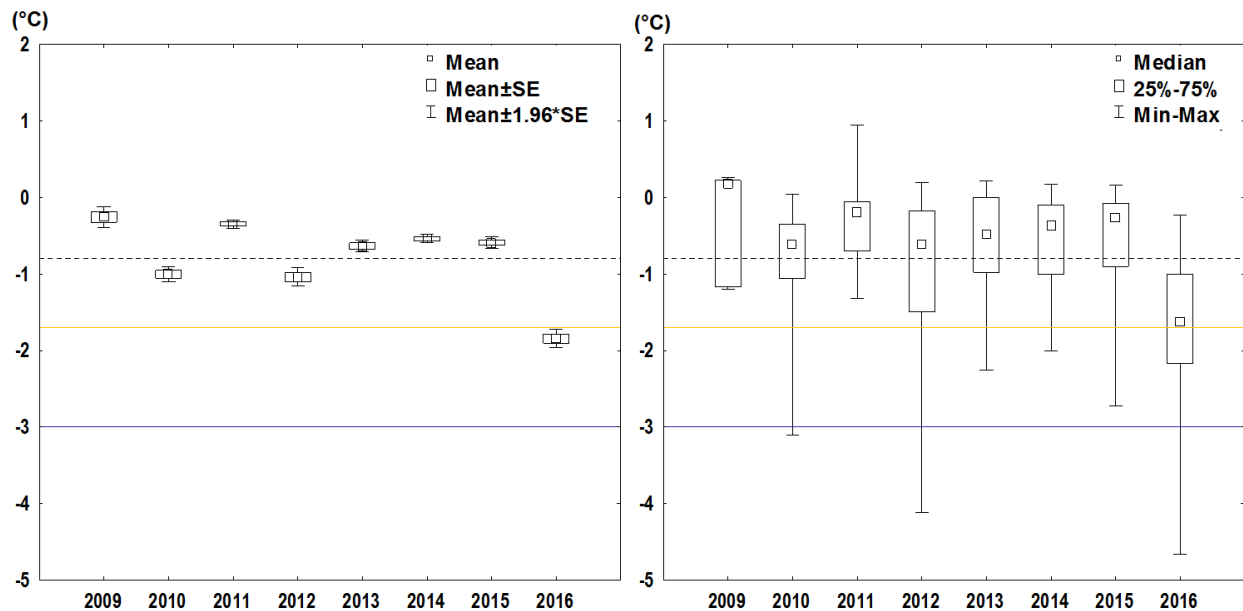


Figure III.5.C.b.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of bottom temperature of winter snow cover (BTS) from 2009 to 2016, at inter-site level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period, while the orange and blue line represents respectively the possible and probable permafrost occurrence (according to Guglielmin & Tellini, 1994).

However, we did not find any statistically significant trend of BD with time, as tested by linear regression over the “normal” years ($p > 0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level on the whole period (2009-2016), we did not find any statistically significant relation between the BD and BTS (mean values).

At La Foppa AWS we observed also a statistically significant delay of the beginning date of snow cover deeper than 80 cm ($BD > 80$) (+47 days respect the mean of the whole period) (Fig. III.5.C.b.2), as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$).

We did not identify any statistically significant trend with time of the $BD > 80$, as tested by linear regression over the “normal” years ($p > 0.05$).

However, as tested by linear regression at the inter-annual level, we found a statistically significant relation between the $BD > 80$ and the BTS (mean values), considering the whole dataset 2009-2016 ($\beta = -0.02$, $R^2 = 0.95$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.b.2), thus highlighting the strong relation between the snow depth and the BTS values (and thus permafrost occurrence).

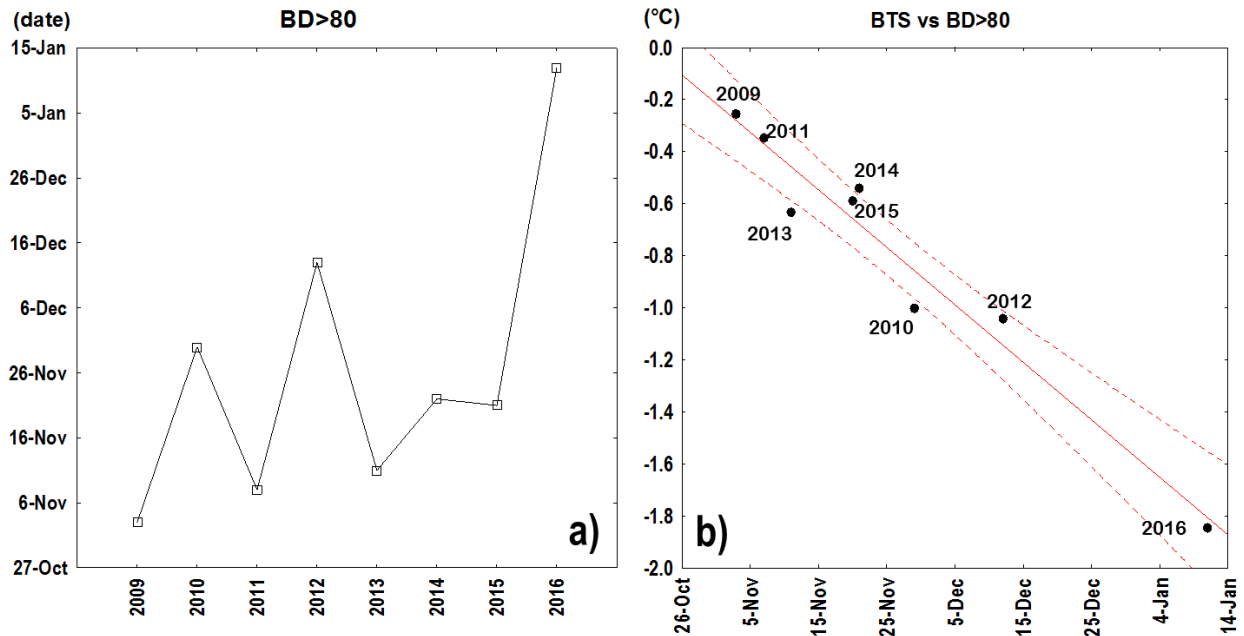


Figure III.5.C.b.2. Trend of the beginning of snow cover deeper than 80 cm (BD>80) recorded at La Foppa AWS over the study period (2009-2016) (a) and its relation with the mean BTS of the Foscagno valley as tested by linear regression ($\beta=-0.02$, $R^2=0.95$, $p<0.01$) (b).

Intra-surface types level

According to the observed inter-annual and intra-annual evolution of BTS for each surface type, we could divide the patterns of BTS in some subgroups.

The extreme coldest BTS of 2016 was recorded among all our plots, even if the entity of the temperature drop in 2016 was different according to the surface types.

For example some vegetated soils (i.e. *V.uliginosum*, *K.procumbens*, *R.ferrugineum* and *C.curvula*) during the “normal” years period (2009-2015) never exhibited values of BTS lower than $-1.7\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$, thus indicating absence of permafrost (Fig. III.5.C.b.3).

C.curvula was also the only one vegetated soil where the BTS never dropped below $-1.7\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$, even in 2016 (Fig. III.5.C.b.3).

According to the mean values of BTS in 2016 a possible permafrost occurrence was found in coincidence of *V.uliginosum* ($-2.0\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$). Moreover, considering the minimum value of BTS in 2016, a possible permafrost occurrence was observed also in coincidence of *K.procumbens* ($-1.8\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$) and *R.ferrugineum* ($-2.1\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$) (Fig. III.5.C.b.3).

On the contrary, other vegetated soils (*C.uniflorum* and *S.herbacea*) displayed over the course of the study period (2009-2016) lowest BTS values not only in 2016, but also in other years (Fig. III.5.C.b.4).

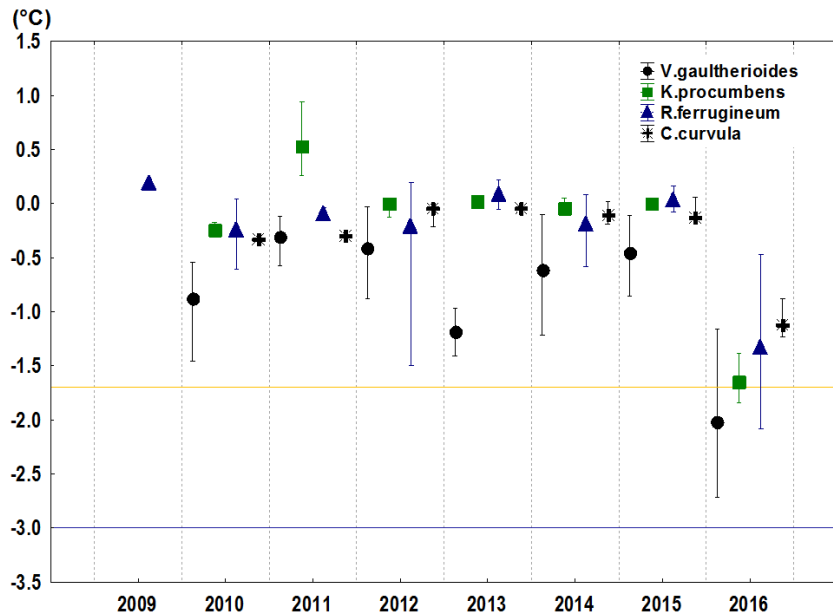


Figure III.5.C.b.3. BTS (mean, minimum and maximum) of *Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Kalmia procumbens*, *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Carex curvula* from 2009 to 2016. The orange and blue line represents respectively the possible and probable permafrost occurrence (according to Guglielmin & Tellini, 1994).

According to the mean values of BTS, *C. uniflorum* was the only one vegetated soils that clearly provided evidences of permafrost (Fig. III.5.C.b.4). For this species we observed possible permafrost occurrence in 2010, 2012 (respectively -1.8 and -2.5 °C), and probable permafrost occurrence in 2016 (-3.0°C). In the latter case, the mean values of *S. herbacea* showed absence of permafrost.

However, considering the minimum values of the BTS we found higher probability of permafrost occurrence for these two plant species (Fig. III.5.C.b.4). Indeed, for *C. uniflorum* a possible permafrost occurrence was identifiable in 2010 and 2013 (respectively -2.8 and -2.1 °C), and probable permafrost occurrence in 2012 and 2016 (respectively -4.1 and -4.4 °C). At the same time *S. herbacea* showed probable permafrost in 2012 (-3.1 °C) and possible permafrost occurrence in 2016 (-2.3 °C).

The bare ground soils showed larger variability. When considering the mean values of BTS they showed possible permafrost occurrence only in 2010 and 2016 (in both cases -1.8°C) (Fig. III.5.C.b.4). However, considering the minimum values of BTS they showed possible permafrost occurrence in 2013, 2014 and 2015 (respectively -2.3, -2.0 and -2.7 °C) and probable permafrost occurrence in 2010, 2012 and 2016 (respectively -3.1, -3.7 and -4.7 °C).

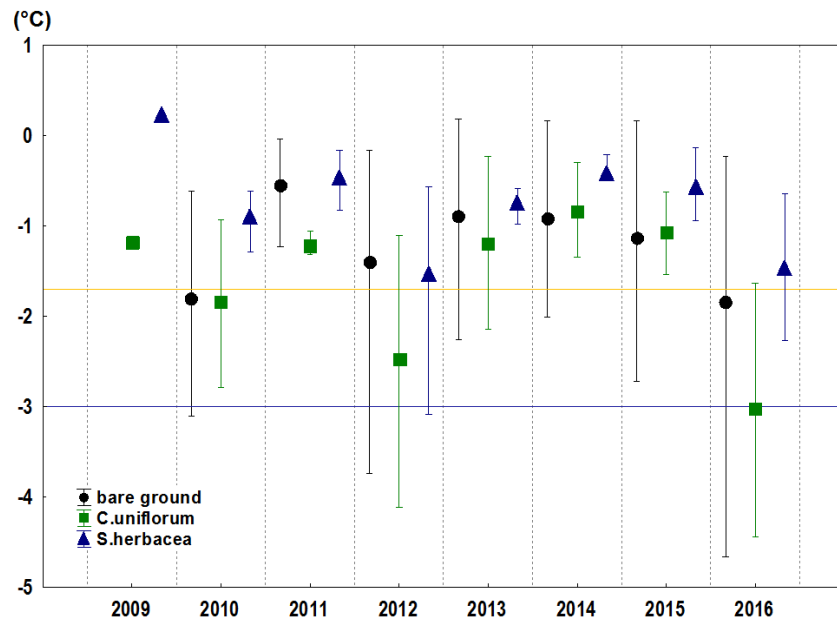


Figure III.5.C.b.4. BTS (mean, minimum and maximum) of bare ground, *Cerastium uniflorum* and *Salix herbacea* from 2009 to 2016. The orange and blue line represents respectively the possible and probable permafrost occurrence (according to Guglielmin & Tellini, 1994).

S. herbacea and bare grounds were the only two surface types that did not exhibit a statistically significant drop of BTS in 2016, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$). Indeed all the other surface types showed a statistically significant BTS drop in 2016, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.05$).

However, as tested by linear regression between BTS (both mean and minimum) and years, we did not find any statistically significant trends with time for all the surface types ($p > 0.05$).

Comparison of trends among surface types

We observed different responses according to different surface types, which a large inter-annual variability of BTS (Fig. III.5.C.b.5).

Considering all the study period (2009-2016) the BTS were warmer for evergreen shrubs (*K. procumbens* and *R. ferrugineum*) and for *C. curvula*. Indeed, their BTS was respectively -0.2, -0.2 and -0.3 °C. Unexpectedly, the lowest mean value of BTS was recorded for *C. uniflorum* (-1.7 °C) (Fig. III.5.C.b.5).

When comparing the minimum values of BTS, we observed many cases of possible permafrost occurrence (i.e. *V. uliginosum*, *K. procumbens* and *R. ferrugineum*), while probable permafrost occurrence was identified for *S. herbacea*, *C. uniflorum* and bare ground sites (Fig. III.5.C.b.5).

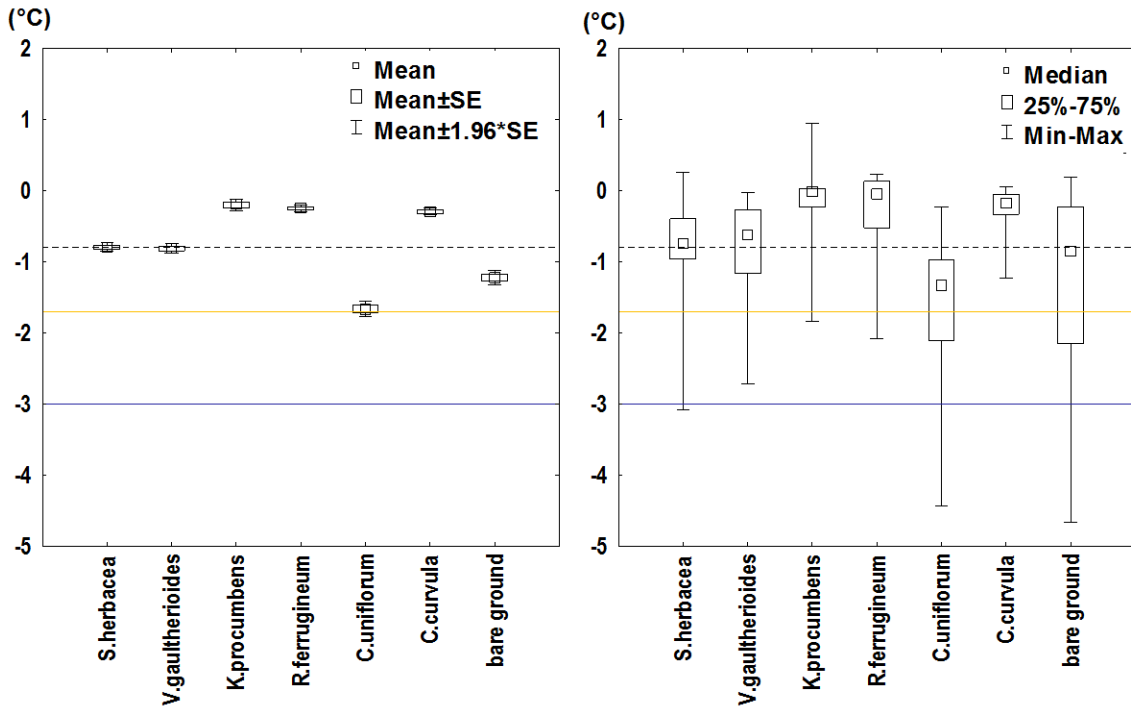


Figure III.5.C.b.5. BTS (mean, minimum and maximum) of the selected surface types over the study period (2009-2016). The orange and blue line represents respectively the possible and probable permafrost occurrence (according to Guglielmin & Tellini, 1994).

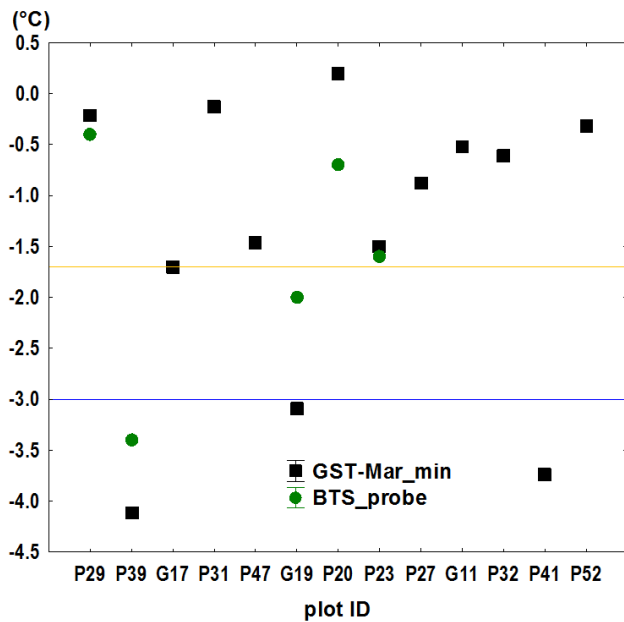


Figure III.5.C.b.6. Example of the comparison of BTS obtained by a field measure in 2012 (BTS probe) and the minimum GST recorded by data loggers. The orange and blue line represents respectively the possible and probable permafrost occurrence (according to Guglielmin & Tellini, 1994).

It was also interesting the comparison of the variability of mean and minimum values of BTS (GST in March) at each site. Indeed, we found large differences when comparing these two parameters, thus stressing the high variability of the GST in March, when the soils are supposed to be insulated by the snow cover.

From a methodological point of view, this could lead in different interpretation of permafrost distribution, when using the normally field BTS method (from probing). Measurement of the bottom temperature of winter snow (BTS) by field probing, have been used as a well-established method during the past years for mapping of mountain permafrost distribution in the Alps (e.g. Haerberli, 1973; Hoelzle, 1992; Guglielmin & Tellini, 1994; Isaksen et al., 2002). Usually, the BTS probing is executed one time per year when the snow cover is higher than 80 cm (normally in mid-March).

Thus, the BTS probing could be correct only if carried out during the period of minimum GST in March, such as plot G19 (Fig. III.5.C.b.6).

III.5.C.c. Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of TDD

Our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-site and II) intra-surface types level.

Inter-site level

Overall the study period (2009-2016), the TDD showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=3$, $p=0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.c.1).

According to the mean value, over the whole period the TDD coincided with 1027 °CDay (Table III.5.C.c.1).

Table III.5.C.c.1. Non-parametric statistics of thawing degree days (TDD) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2009-2016), at the inter-sites level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	St.Dev.
2009	3	1024	880	880	907	1284	1284	225.4
2010	11	921	543	648	996	1124	1165	230.2
2011	11	1167	682	870	1348	1405	1426	292.3
2012	13	1139	807	1079	1138	1253	1418	196.2
2013	12	911	471	702	925	1151	1230	272.2
2014	13	869	421	715	840	1061	1240	273.0
2015	13	1150	721	1004	1152	1358	1483	230.5
2016	13	1026	470	907	1082	1165	1371	228.7
2009-2016	89	1027	421	860	1061	1217	1483	263.4

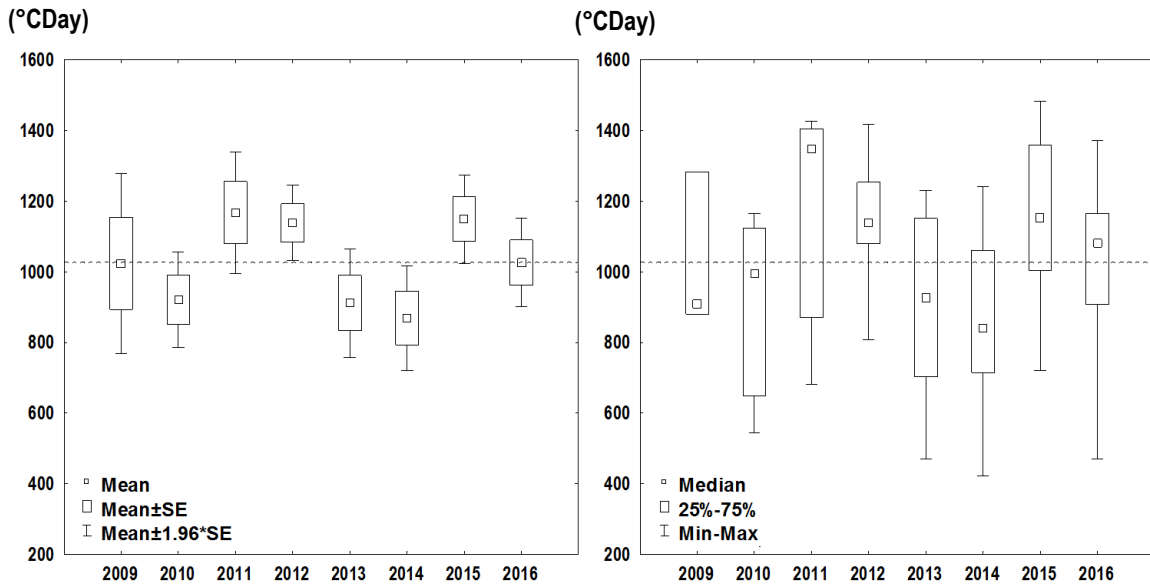


Figure III.5.C.c.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of thawing degree days (TDD) from 2009 to 2016, at inter-sites level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The minimum TDD ranged from 421 °CDay (in 2014) to 880 °CDay (in 2009), while the maximum TDD spanned from 1165 °CDay (in 2010) to 1483 °CDay (in 2015) (Table III.5.C.c.1).

Considering the anomalies respect the mean of all the study period, the highest TDD was recorded in 2011 (+140 °CDay) while the lowest occurred in 2014 (-158 °CDay) (Fig. III.5.C.c.1). As tested by t-test at the inter-sites level we did not observe any years with statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Analyzing thus all the dataset (2009-2016), we did not identify any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

As could be expected, the TDD displayed a statistically significant relation with the length of the snow free (SF; $\beta=8.7$, $R^2=0.68$, $p<0.01$) and with the timing of snow melt (SM; $\beta=-13.0$, $R^2=0.80$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.c.2a)

However the TDD were not related to the beginning date of snow cover (BD), as showed by the low proportion of variance explained when tested by linear regression ($\beta=11.7$, $R^2=0.22$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.c.2b), thus highlighting the most important role of SM.

Moreover, the TDD of the soils at 2 cm showed a statistically significant relation with the TDD of the air (computed for each plot x species x year combination), as tested by linear regression ($\beta=1.4$, $R^2=0.74$, $p<0.01$), even if we found deep differences when testing this relation at the intra-surface types level (see below).

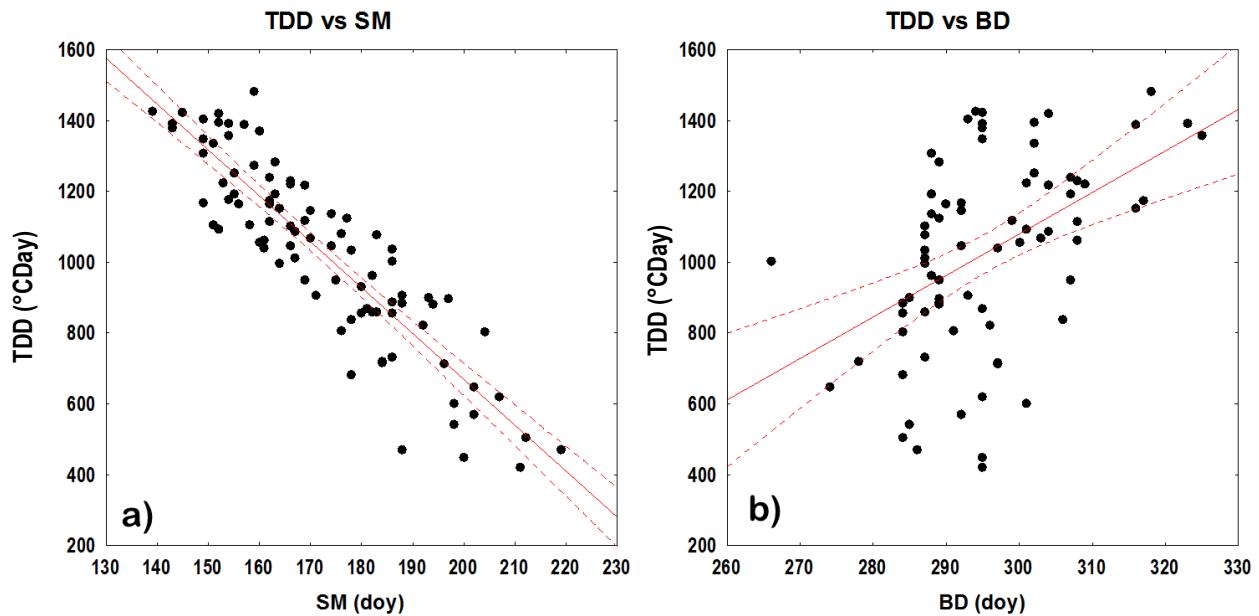


Figure III.5.C.c.2. Relation between a) TDD and SM ($\beta=-13.0$, $R^2=0.80$, $p<0.01$) and b) TDD and BD ($\beta=11.7$, $R^2=0.22$, $p<0.01$) as tested by linear regression at the inter-sites level.

Intra-surface types level

All the surface types exhibited statistically significant inter-annual variability ($p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.c.3).

As tested by t-test, only the *K.procumbens* displayed a statistically significant and “extreme” warming in 2011 ($p = 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.c.3).

Tested by linear regression on all the dataset (apart from *K.procumbens* where we removed the “extreme” 2011) we did not observe any TDD trend with time for all the surface types ($p > 0.05$).

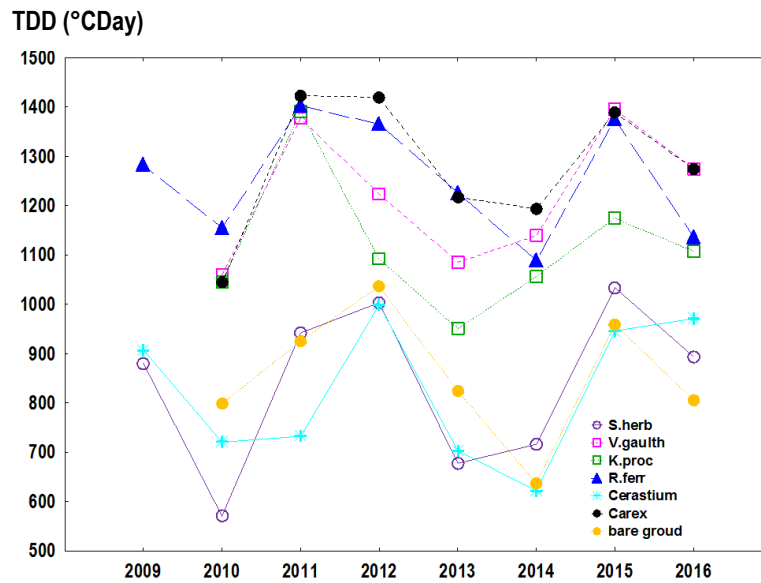


Figure III.5.C.c.3. TDD (mean values) of the selected surface types over the study period (2009-2016).

Comparison of trends among soil-coverage types

As tested by one-way ANOVA, we observed statistically significant differences of TDD among the selected surface types ($F = 17$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.c.4).

According to the observed inter-annual and intra-annual variability of TDD for each surface type, we could divide the surface types classes in two groups: surface types with TDD always lower than c.1000 °CDay (bare ground, *C.uniflorum* and *S.herbacea*) or higher than c.1000 °CDay (all the other groups) (Fig. III.5.C.c.4 and Fig. III.5.C.c.5).

Considering all the dataset (2009-2016) the TDD was warmer for *V.uliginosum*, *R.ferrugineum* and *C.curvula* (respectively 1233, 1252 and 1280 °CDay) and *K.procumbens* even if with some

less degree-days (1117 °CDay) (Fig. III.5.C.c.4). On the contrary, the colder TDD was found for *C.uniflorum* (826 °CDay), and for *S.herbacea* and bare grounds (respectively 856 and 854 °CDay).

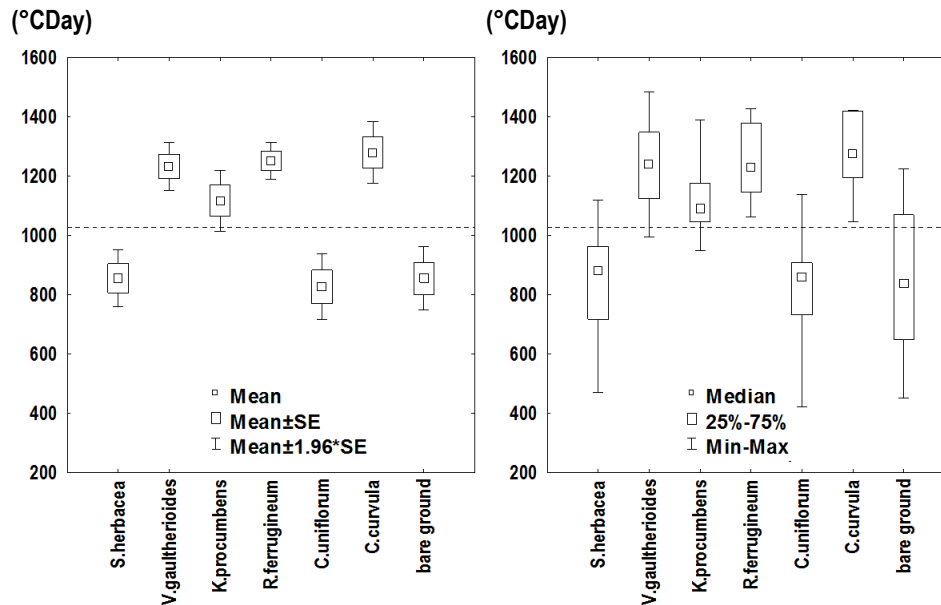


Figure III.5.C.c.4. Non-parametric statistics of thawing degree days (TDD) computed for each single growth form on the entire monitoring period (2009-2016). The dotted black line represent the mean value for all the period.

Considering the whole range exhibited by TDD for the different surface types (Fig. III.5.C.c.4) the largest variability was observed for bare ground sites that ranged from 449 to 1224 °CDay, and for *C.uniflorum* that spanned from 421 to 1138 °CDay. The lowest variability of TDD was observed instead for *R.ferrugineum*, which ranged from 1061 to 1230 °CDay.

The warmer TDD was also largely related to the ecology of the selected species rather than the growth form types. Indeed, shrublands species (*R.ferrugineum* and *V.uliginosum*), dwarf shrublands (*K.procumbens*) and grasslands (*C.curvula*) showed the highest TDD, while snowbed (*S.herbacea*) and pioneers (*C.uniflorum*) showed temperature more similar to bare ground (Fig. III.5.C.c.4).

It was relevant that the “extreme” high TDD was recorded only for *K.procumbens* in 2011, which was most likely caused by an “extreme” SM recorded by *K.procumbens* in that year (-15 days respect the mean of all the period), as tested by t-test ($p < 0.01$).

The analysis of each single surface type, confirmed that the SM was the best explanatory variable related to the snow free season parameters, but not for all the surface types. As tested by linear regression TDD and SM showed a statistically significant relation for *S.herbacea* ($\beta = -11.9$, $R^2 = 0.85$, $p < 0.01$), *K.procumbens* ($\beta = -13.5$, $R^2 = 0.73$, $p = 0.01$), *C.uniflorum* ($\beta = -15.4$, $R^2 = 0.76$, $p < 0.01$), *C.curvula* ($\beta = -13.1$, $R^2 = 0.86$, $p < 0.01$), and bare ground ($\beta = -11$, $R^2 = 0.57$, $p < 0.01$). Low

regressions were found for *V.uliginosum* ($\beta=-10$, $R^2=0.30$, $p<0.05$) and *R.ferrugineum* ($\beta=-8.9$, $R^2=0.40$, $p=0.01$).

The TDD were not related to the beginning date of snow cover (BD), as tested by the linear regression for all the selected growth forms ($p>0.05$), thus highlighting the most important role of SM on regulating the TDD, as already observed at the inter-surface types level.

We found large differences among surface types when testing the relation between the TDD of the soils and that of the air. Indeed, as tested by linear regression we found a statistically significant relation for *S.herbacea* ($\beta=1.1$, $R^2=0.94$, $p<0.01$), *R.ferrugineum* ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.86$, $p<0.01$), *C.uniflorum* ($\beta=1.2$, $R^2=0.65$, $p<0.01$), *C.curvula* ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.78$, $p<0.01$) and bare ground ($\beta=1.0$, $R^2=0.55$, $p<0.01$). On the contrary lower proportion of variances of soil TDD were explained by air TDD for *V.uliginosum* ($\beta=0.9$, $R^2=0.39$, $p=0.02$) while we even found no statistically significant relation for *K.procumbens* ($p>0.05$).

The pattern of TDD among growth forms was almost similar to the observed pattern of MAGST (see chap. III.5.C.a and Fig. III.5.C.a.5). Indeed, we observed higher values of TDD in the same surface types where we observed higher MAGST (i.e. *V.uliginosum*, *K.procumbens*, *R.ferrugineum* and *C.curvula*), thus underlying the importance of the thawing season temperatures in determining the MAGST.

As tested by linear regression we found a statistically significant relation between the TDD and MAGST at the inter-surface types level ($R^2=0.65$, $p<0.01$). Similarly, a statistically significant relation between TDD and MAGST was observed also for *V.uliginosum* ($R^2=0.65$, $p<0.01$), *K.procumbens* ($R^2=0.63$, $p=0.03$), *R.ferrugineum* ($R^2=0.62$, $p<0.01$) and *C.curvula* ($R^2=0.54$, $p=0.05$). On the contrary, the surface types with lower TDD (Fig. V.1.c.5) showed lower regressions as for *S.herbacea* ($R^2=0.46$, $p<0.01$) and bare ground ($R^2=0.27$, $p=0.02$) whereas, no statistically significant regression for *C.uniflorum* ($p>0.05$).

III.5.C.d. Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of N-factor TDD

Our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-site and II) intra-surface types level.

Inter-site level

Overall the study period (2009-2016), the N-factor TDD did not show any statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA at the inter-site level ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.C.d.1) and the mean value, over the whole period was 1.37 (Table III.5.C.d.1).

Table III.5.C.d.1. Non-parametric statistics of N-factor TDD computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2009-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	St.Dev.
2009	3	1.32	1.26	1.26	1.26	1.44	1.44	0.10
2010	11	1.44	1.14	1.29	1.41	1.56	1.80	0.19
2011	11	1.29	0.89	1.16	1.42	1.44	1.49	0.21
2012	13	1.28	1.02	1.22	1.28	1.39	1.49	0.13
2013	12	1.38	1.01	1.28	1.41	1.50	1.59	0.17
2014	13	1.47	0.97	1.43	1.51	1.59	1.82	0.24
2015	13	1.35	1.05	1.30	1.36	1.41	1.59	0.15
2016	13	1.36	0.75	1.31	1.35	1.49	1.69	0.23
2009-2016	89	1.37	0.75	1.27	1.39	1.49	1.82	0.19

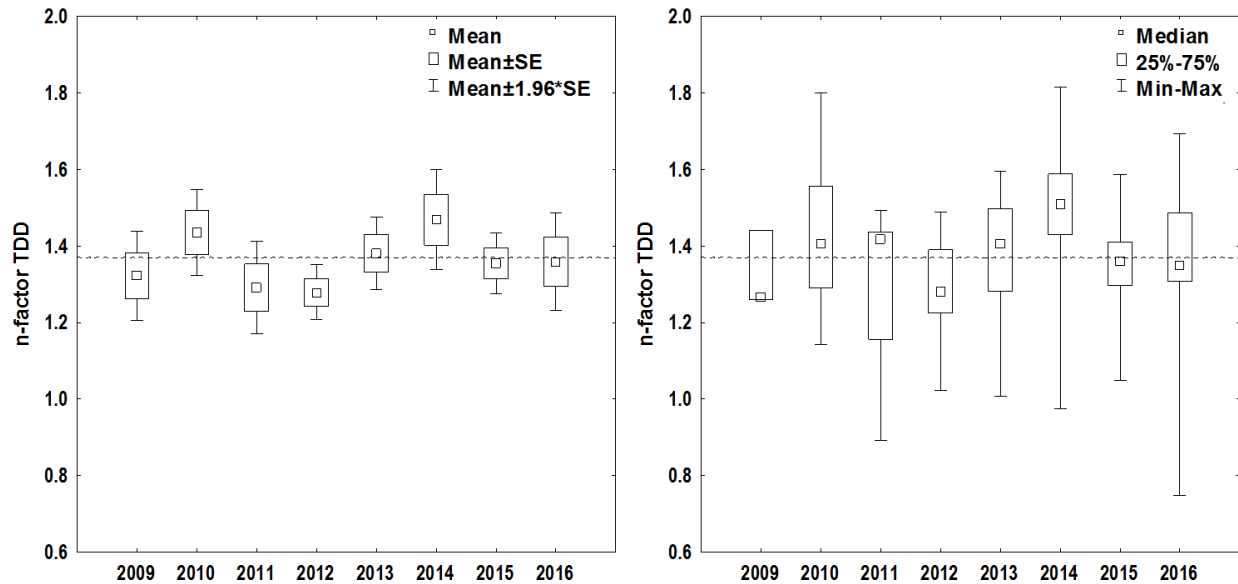


Figure III.5.C.d.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of N-factor TDD from 2009 to 2016, at inter-site level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The lowest N-factor TDD ranged from 0.75 (in 2016) to 1.26 (in 2009), while the highest spanned from 1.44 (in 2009) to 1.82 (in 2014) (Table III.5.C.d.1).

According to the mean values, the highest N-factor TDD was recorded in 2014 (1.47) and the lower in 2011 and 2012 (respectively 1.29 and 1.28) (Table III.5.C.d.1). As tested by t-test at the inter-site level we did not observe any year with statistically significant differences ($p>0.05$).

Analyzing thus all the dataset (2009-2016), we did not identify any statistically significant trend of N-factor TDD with time, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$).

Intra-surface types level

As tested by one-way ANOVA among years for each surface types, only *Rhododendron ferrugineum* exhibited statistically significant inter-annual variability of the N-factor TDD ($F=6$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.d.2).

The N-factor TDD followed different patterns during the study period according to the surface types, which could be divided in two groups (Fig. III.5.C.d.2 and Fig III.5.C.d.3): group A (*Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Kalmia procumbens*, *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Carex curvula*) and group B (*Salix herbacea*, *Cerastium uniflorum* and bare ground).

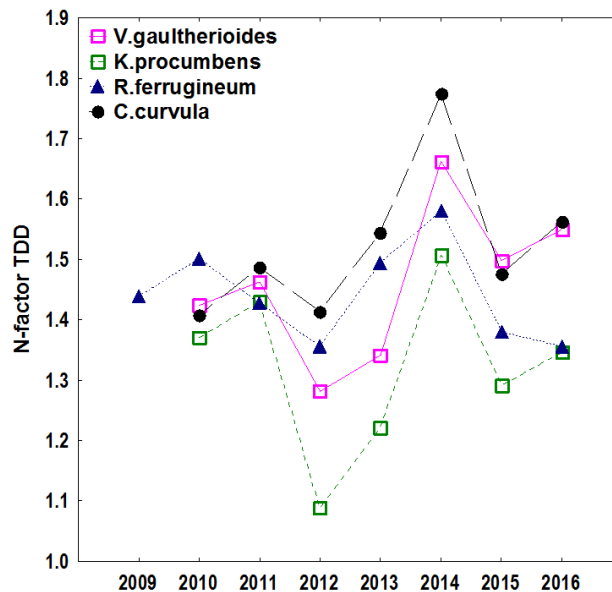


Figure III.5.C.d.2. N-factor TDD (mean values) of *Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Kalmia procumbens*, *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Carex curvula* over the study period (2009-2016).

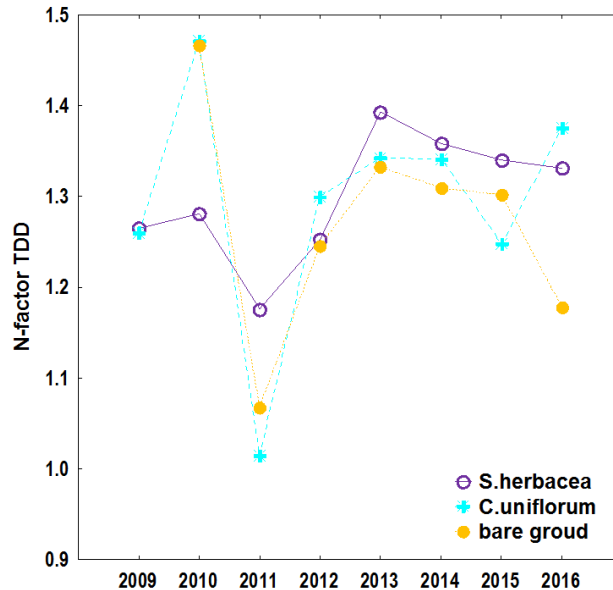


Figure III.5.C.d.3. N-factor TDD (mean values) of *Salix herbacea*, *Cerastium uniflorum* and bare ground over the study period (2009-2016).

In the group A we observed a reduction of the N-factor TDD in 2012, and a marked increase in 2014 (Fig. III.5.C.d.2), while in the group B (Fig. III.5.C.d.3) we observed a less identifiable pattern, with lower values of N-factor TDD in 2011 (and in 2016, but only for the bare ground) and an increase in 2010 (not observed for *S. herbacea* that showed a lower inter-annual variability).

As tested by t-test, *C. uniflorum* was the only one surface type that displayed a statistically significant and “extreme” decrease of the N-factor TDD in 2011 ($p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.d.2).

Tested by linear regression on all the dataset (apart for *C. uniflorum* where we removed the “extreme” 2011) we did not observe any trend of N-factor TDD with time for all the surface types ($p > 0.05$).

Comparison of trends among surface types

As tested by one-way ANOVA, we observed statistically significant differences of N-factor TDD among the selected surface types ($F=4$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.d.4).

Considering the mean values over all the dataset (2009-2016), the N-factor TDD was higher for *V. uliginosum*, *R. ferrugineum* and *C. curvula* (respectively 1.47, 1.44 and 1.52), while all the other surface types showed lower and comparable values (Fig. III.5.C.d.4).

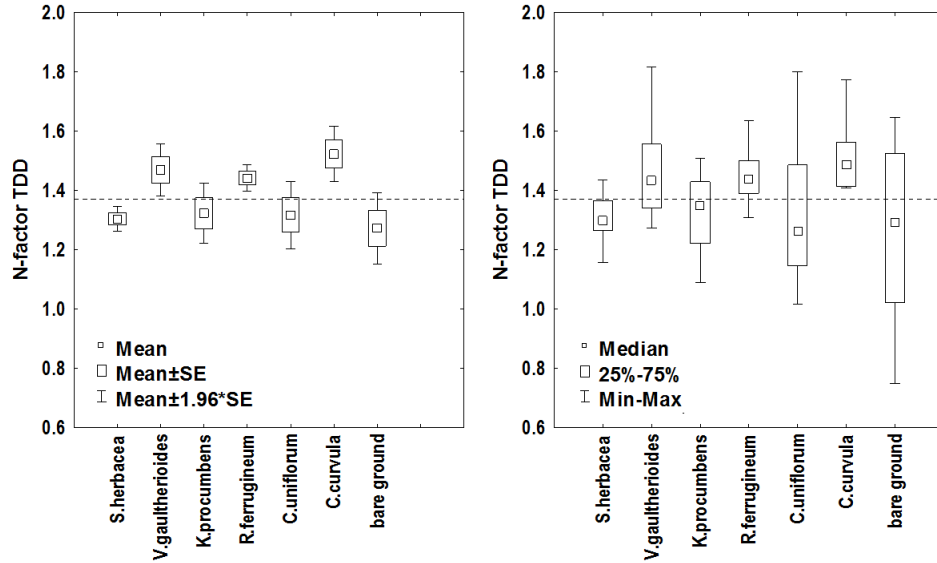


Figure III.5.C.d.4. Non-parametric statistics of thawing N-factor TDD computed for each single growth form on the entire monitoring period (2009-2016). The dotted black line represent the mean value for all the period.

Considering the lowest N-factor TDD, only bare ground exhibited values lower than unity (0.75) (Fig. III.5.C.d.4), while among the vegetated sites *C.uniflorum* showed the lowest value of N-factor (1.01). The highest N-factors was observed instead for *V.uliginosum*, *C.uniflorum* and *C.curvula* (respectively 1.82, 1.80 and 1.77).

The range exhibited by N-factor TDD showed also large differences (Fig. III.5.C.d.4) The largest variability was observed for bare ground sites that ranged from 0.65 to 1.75, and for *C.uniflorum* (1.01-1.80). The lowest variability of N-factor TDD was observed instead for *S.herbacea* (1.16 – 1.43) and *R.ferrugineum* (1.31-1.63).

III.5.C.e. Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of FDD

Our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-site and II) intra-surface types level.

Inter-site level

Overall the study period (2009-2016), the FDD showed a statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=7$, $p=0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.e.1) and the mean FDD value for the whole period was -179 °CDay (Table III.5.C.e.1).

Table III.5.C.e.1. Non-parametric statistics of freezing degree days (FDD) computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2009-2016), at the inter-site level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	St.Dev.
2009	3	-175	-175	-175	-175	-175	-175	
2010	11	-184	-649	-206	-114	-47	-30	201
2011	12	-71	-242	-109	-51	-17	-1	70
2012	13	-225	-703	-243	-148	-78	-15	217
2013	12	-87	-310	-134	-56	-2	0	107
2014	13	-107	-362	-114	-69	-47	-5	101
2015	12	-101	-386	-140	-77	-9	-2	119
2016	13	-445	-886	-480	-427	-341	-45	225
2009-2016	89	-179	-886	-243	-105	-45	0	199

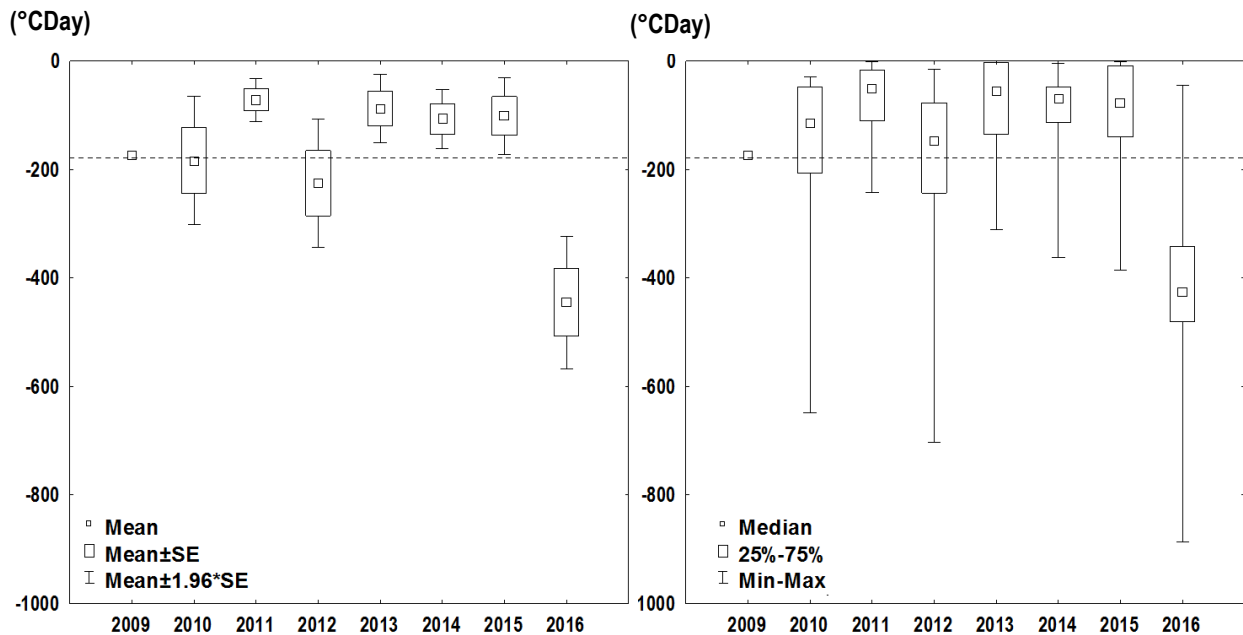


Figure III.5.C.e.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of freezing degree days (FDD) from 2009 to 2016, at inter-sites level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The minimum FDD ranged from -175 °CDay (in 2009) to -886 °CDay (in 2016), while the maximum FDD spanned from 0°CDay (in 2013) to -175 °CDay (in 2019) (Table III.5.C.e.1).

Considering the anomalies respect the mean of all the study period, the highest FDD was recorded in 2011 (+108 °CDay) while the lowest occurred in 2016 (-266 °CDay) (Fig. III.5.C.e.1). As tested by t-test at the inter-soil coverage level the FDD in 2016 were identified as statistically significant different ($p < 0.01$).

Analyzing thus only the “normal” period (2009-2015), we did not identify any statistically significant trend with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

As tested by linear regression at the inter-site level, the FDD displayed statistically significant relations with the snow cover duration although it explained a very low amount of variance (SCD; $\beta = -2.0$, $R^2 = 0.06$, $p = 0.02$), as well as the timing of snow melt (SM; $\beta = -2.5$, $R^2 = 0.05$, $p = 0.04$), while the beginning date of snow cover did not show any statistically significant relation (BD; $p > 0.05$).

The effect of the snow cover depth on the buffering effect was evident at our sites (see also next chapter III.5.C.f). Indeed, as tested by linear regression at the inter-site level, the relation between air FDD and soil FDD was statistically significant, but the air FDD explained a very low amount of the variance of soil FDD ($\beta = -0.3$, $R^2 = 0.05$, $p < 0.04$).

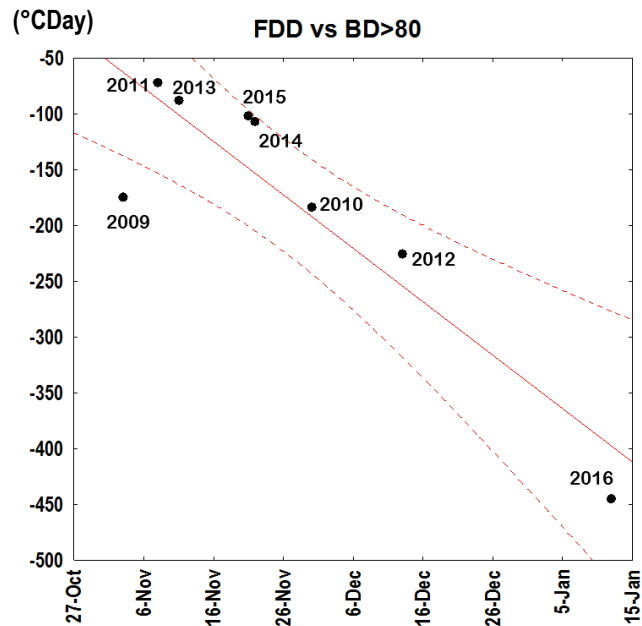


Figure III.5.C.e.2. Relation between the FDD of the soils and the beginning date of snow cover deeper than 80 cm (BD>80; $\beta = -4.7$, $R^2 = 0.80$, $p < 0.01$) measured at La Foppa AWS, as tested by linear regression at the inter-soil coverage and inter-annual level.

Similarly to what observed for the BTS, also the FDD were statistically significant related with the beginning date of snow cover deeper than 80 cm recorded at La Foppa AWS (BD>80; $\beta=-4.7$, $R^2=0.80$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.e.2).

Intra-surface types level

As tested by one-way ANOVA on the entire dataset, we observed statistically significant inter-annual variability of the FDD only for *Rhododendron ferrugineum* ($F=17$, $p<0.01$) and *Vaccinium uliginosum* ($F=9$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.e.3). However, such differences were mainly attributable to the “extreme” 2016, while in all the other years the FDD were almost constant. Perhaps, considering only the normal years, we observed a larger inter-annual variability (even if not statistically significant, as tested by one-way ANOVA) for *Cerastium uniflorum* and bare ground sites (compared to the other soil coverage types) (Fig. III.5.C.e.3).

The bare ground was the less sensitive soil coverage type respect the “extreme” snow cover of 2016. It was the only soil coverage type that did not show any statistically significant difference in 2016 FDD ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.C.e.3). However for bare ground the FDD were always lower, comparable only to *C.uniflorum*, indicating a freezing state of the soils present in almost all the years and not only due to extreme conditions (as that occurred in 2016).

Tested by linear regression on the “normal” years period (apart for bare ground where we analyzed all the dataset) we did not observe any FDD trend with time for all the soil coverage types ($p>0.05$).

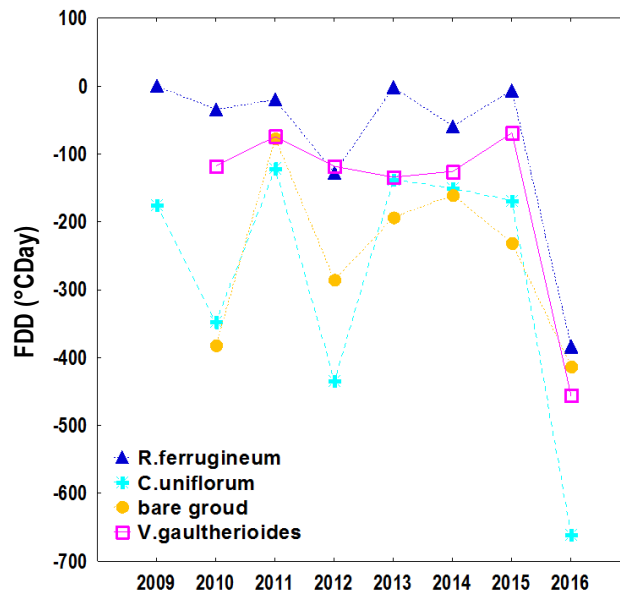


Figure III.5.C.e.3. FDD (mean values) of the most representative soil coverage types over the study period (2009-2016).

Comparison of trends among surface types

As tested by one-way ANOVA, we did not observe statistically significant differences of FDD among the selected surface types ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.C.e.4).

Considering the entire dataset (2009-2016) the FDD was low only for *C.uniflorum* and bare ground (Fig. III.5.C.e.4), respectively -281 and -255 °CDay, according to the mean values. On the contrary, *K.procumbens*, *R.ferrugineum* and *C.curvula* showed higher mean values of FDD (respectively -78, -97 and -95).

The same pattern was observable for the lowest FDD, with *C.uniflorum* and bare ground reaching values of -886 °CDay. Therefore *C.uniflorum* and bare ground sites showed a variability almost double respect all the other soil coverage types.

S.herbacea, *K.procumbens* and *R.ferrugineum* showed a maximum value of zero, thus meaning that in some years they did not experienced any freezing state. In particular, this phenomenon occurred for *S.herbacea* in 2009, *R.ferrugineum* in 2009 and 2013, while for *K.procumbens* in 2013.

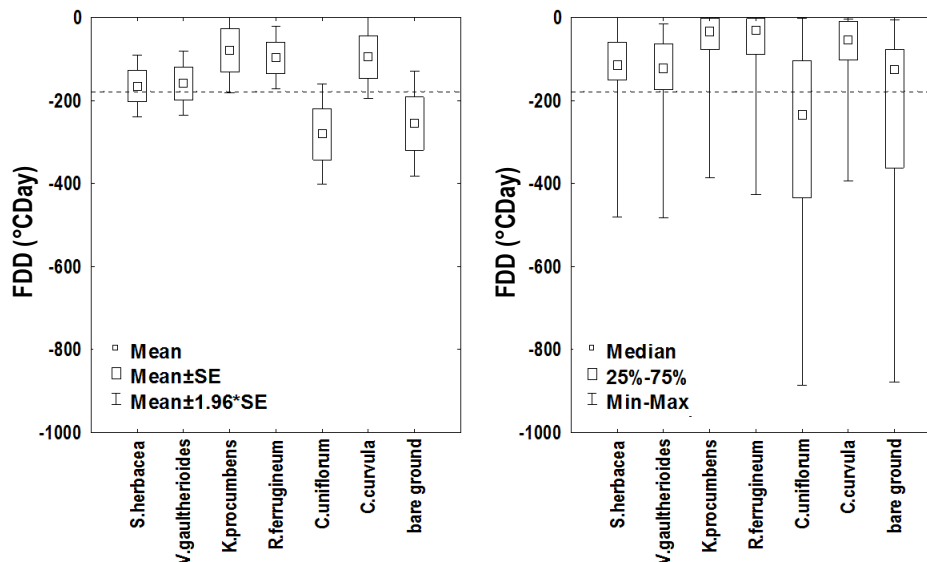


Figure III.5.C.e.4. Non-parametric statistics of freezing degree days (FDD) computed for each single surface type on the entire monitoring period (2009-2016). The dotted black line represent the mean value for all the period.

The analysis of each surface type, confirmed that the $BD > 80$ was the best explanatory variable related to the FDD, for all the surface types: *S.herbacea* ($\beta = -5.2$, $R^2 = 0.92$, $p < 0.01$), *V.uliginosum* ($\beta = -5.2$, $R^2 = 0.75$, $p = 0.01$), *K.procumbens* ($\beta = -5.8$, $R^2 = 0.88$, $p < 0.01$), *R.ferrugineum* ($\beta = -5.4$,

$R^2=0.88$, $p<0.01$), *C.uniflorum* ($\beta=-8.0$, $R^2=0.91$, $p<0.01$), *C.curvula* ($\beta=-5.6$, $R^2=0.85$, $p<0.01$), and bare ground ($\beta=-4.4$, $R^2=0.67$, $p=0.02$).

Moreover, all the selected soil coverage types did not exhibited any relations between FDD of the soils and that of the air, as tested by linear regression ($p>0.05$), thus confirming the same pattern observed at the inter-soil coverage type levels.

III.5.C.f. Spatial distribution and temporal evolution of N-factor FDD

Our analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-site and II) intra-surface types level.

Inter-site level

Overall the study period (2009-2016), the N-factor FDD showed statistically significant inter-annual variability, as tested by one-way ANOVA ($F=11$, $p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.f.1) and the mean value, over the whole period was 0.18 (Table III.5.C.f.1).

Table III.5.C.f.1. Non-parametric statistics of N-factor FDD computed for each single year, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2009-2016) at the inter-site level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	St.Dev.
2009	3	0.05	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.15	0.15	0.09
2010	11	0.15	0.02	0.04	0.09	0.16	0.53	0.17
2011	11	0.07	0.00	0.03	0.05	0.11	0.23	0.07
2012	13	0.22	0.01	0.08	0.15	0.24	0.68	0.21
2013	12	0.06	0.00	0.00	0.03	0.09	0.24	0.08
2014	13	0.12	0.01	0.05	0.08	0.13	0.41	0.11
2015	13	0.09	0.00	0.01	0.02	0.13	0.39	0.12
2016	13	0.52	0.05	0.41	0.50	0.55	1.02	0.25
2009-2016	89	0.18	0.00	0.03	0.09	0.24	1.02	0.21

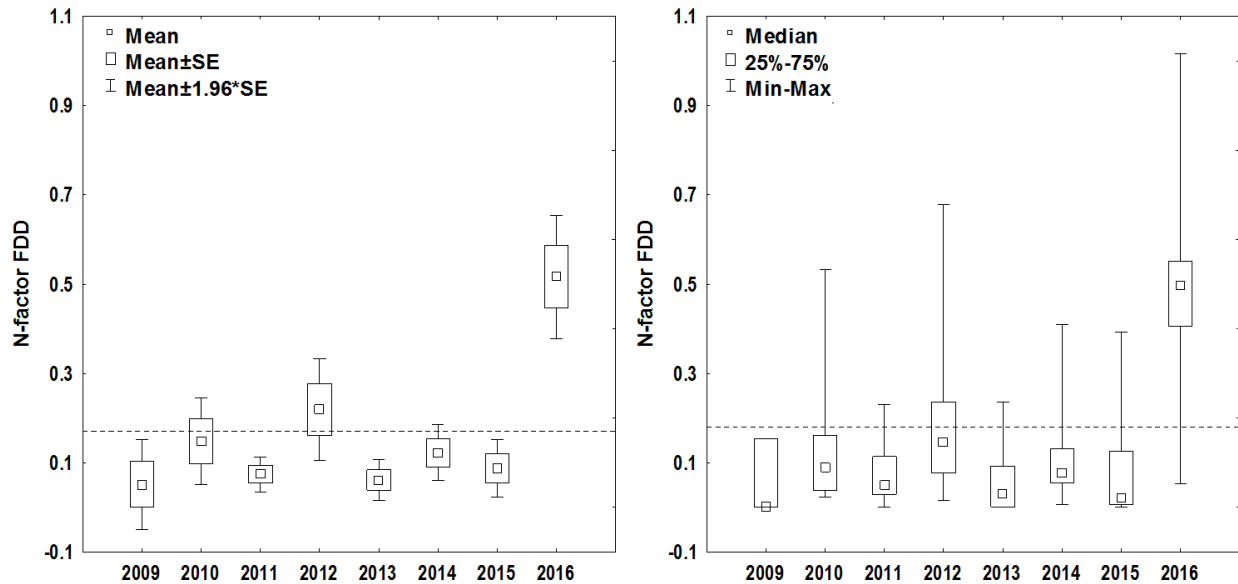


Figure III.5.C.f.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of N-factor FDD from 2009 to 2016, at inter-sites level. The dotted black line represents the mean value for the whole period.

The minimum N-factor FDD ranged from 0 to only 0.05 (in 2016), while the maximum spanned from 0.15 (in 2009) to 1.02 (in 2016) (Table III.5.C.f.1).

According to the mean values, the highest N-factor FDD was recorded in 2016 (0.34) and the lowest in 2009 (0.05) (Table III.5.C.f.1). As tested by t-test at the inter-soil coverage level we observed a statistically significant increase of the N-factor in 2016 ($p < 0.01$).

Analyzing thus all the dataset (2009-2016), we did not identify any statistically significant trend of N-factor FDD with time, as tested by linear regression ($p > 0.05$).

Intra-surface types level

As tested by one-way ANOVA among years for each surface types, only *Rhododendron ferrugineum* ($F=20$, $p < 0.01$) and *Vaccinium uliginosum* ($F=12$, $p < 0.01$) exhibited statistically significant inter-annual variability of the N-factor FDD ($F=6$, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. III.5.C.f.2).

Similarly to the N-factor TDD, also the N-factor FDD followed different patterns during the study period, which could be divided in two groups (Fig. III.5.C.f.2 and Fig III.5.C.f.3): group A (*Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Kalmia procumbens*, *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Carex curvula*) and group B (*Salix herbacea*, *Cerastium uniflorum* and bare ground).

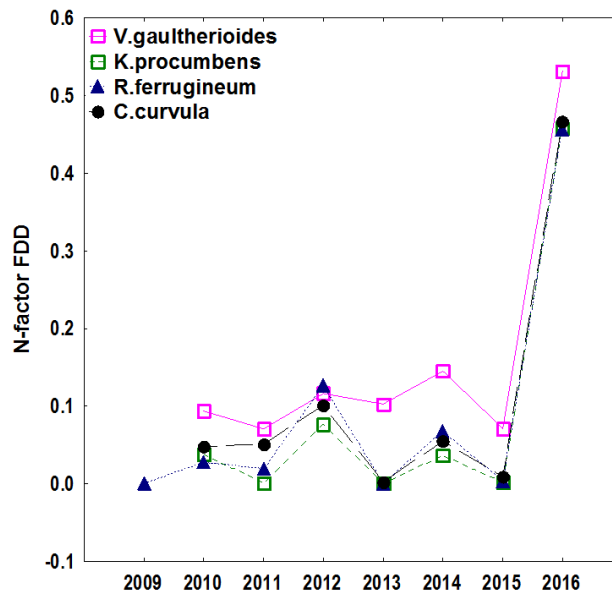


Figure III.5.C.f.2. N-factor FDD (mean values) of *Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Kalmia procumbens*, *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Carex curvula* over the study period (2009-2016).

In the group A we observed low inter-annual variability of the N-factor over the “normal” years period (2009-2015) with values always close to zero (Fig. III.5.C.f.2), while in the group B (Fig. III.5.C.f.3) we observed a larger inter-annual variability on the same period (Fig. III.5.C.f.3).

In 2016 we observed for all the soil coverage types a statistically significant increase of the N-factor FDD, as tested by t-test ($p < 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.C.f.2 and Fig III.5.C.f.3), thus stressing the importance of the extreme snow cover depth in 2016 (see chap III.5.C.b).

However, as tested by linear regression on “normal” years period for each soil coverage types, we did not observe any trend of N-factor FDD with time ($p > 0.05$).

It was remarkable that the N-factor FDD of *Cerastium uniflorum* was almost similar to that of bare ground, or even higher in some years

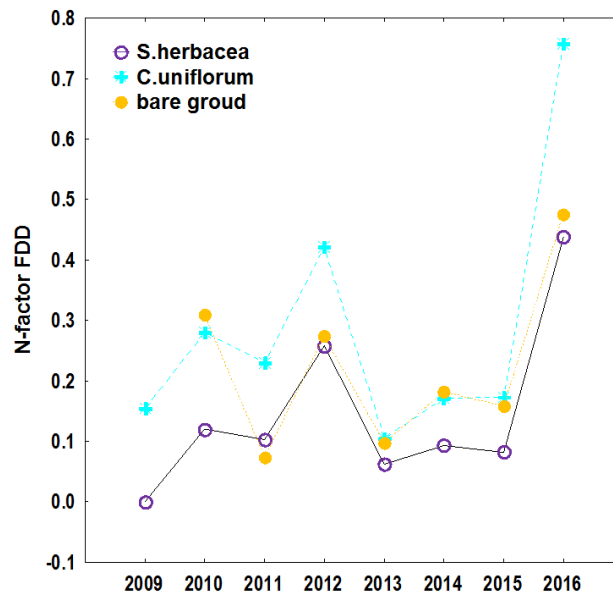


Figure III.5.C.f.3. N-factor FDD (mean values) of *Salix herbacea*, *Cerastium uniflorum* and bare ground over the study period (2009-2016).

Comparison of trends among surface types

As tested by one-way ANOVA over the entire dataset, the N-factor FDD did not show statistically significant differences among the selected surface types ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.C.f.4).

Considering the mean values over all the dataset (2009-2016), the N-factor FDD was higher for *C. uniflorum* and bare ground (respectively 0.30 and 0.23), while all the other surface types showed low and comparable values (Fig. III.5.C.f.4).

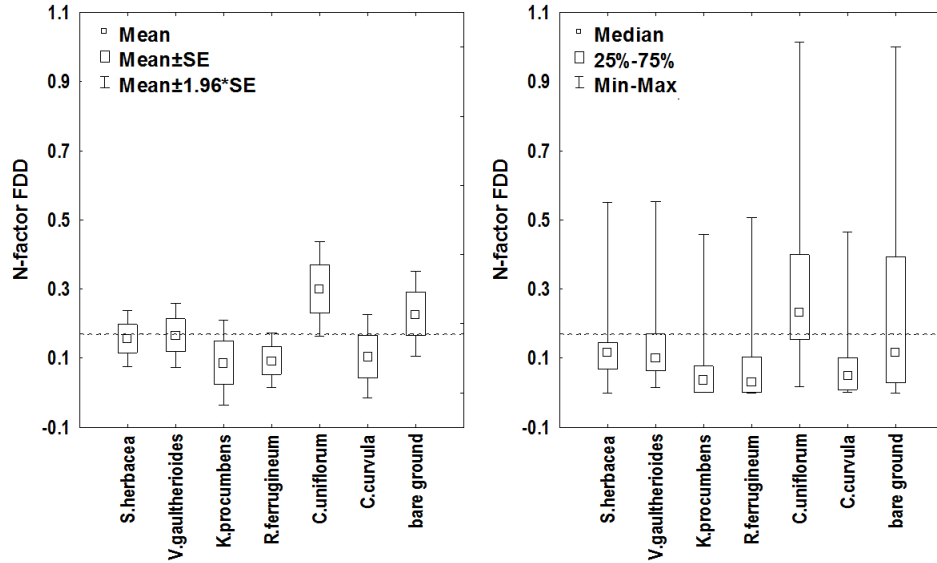


Figure III.5.C.f.4. Non-parametric statistics of N-factor FDD computed for each single surface type on the entire monitoring period (2009-2016). The dotted black line represent the mean value for all the period.

Considering the highest N-factor FDD, only bare ground and *C.uniflorum* showed values close to unity (indicating that soil temperatures were colder than the air), while all the other soil coverage types exhibited values close to 0.5 (Fig. III.5.C.f.4)

The largest variability of N-factor FDD was observed for bare ground sites (0.00-1.00) and for *C.uniflorum* (0.02-1.02) (Fig. III.5.C.f.4). The lowest variability of N-factor FDD was observed instead for *K.procumbens* (0.0-0.46) and *C.curvula* (0.0-0.47).

III.5.D. Manipulation experiments (ME)

III.5.D.a. Effects of ME on first shoots length (*FS_beg_n*)

Concerning the manipulation experiments (ME), the analysis have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-community level. Here we will present the results only for 2016 because the effect of the ME on this specific parameter (*FS_beg_n*) could be assessed only one year after the beginning of the experiment (see methods).

Inter-specific level

To assess the effectiveness and the impacts of each ME, we assessed the differences of *FS_beg_n* with reference to the control plot. At the beginning of the season 2016, the *FS_beg_n* of the cc ranged between 1 and 18 mm, with a median and 75% quartile of respectively 6 and 10 mm (Table III.5.D.a.1).

Table III.5.D.a.1. Non-parametric statistics of first shoots length (*FS_beg_n*), computed for each single treatment, at the inter-specific level, for the year 2016.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	51	7	1	3	6	10	18	4.9
FL	51	8	1	3	6	10	25	5.5
xN	50	7	1	3	7	10	18	4.4
xNPK	51	9	1	4	8	12	35	6.2
xU	51	8	1	4	7	10	22	4.6
xW	51	8	1	3	8	12	18	4.8
x2W	50	8	1	3	6	10	25	5.4

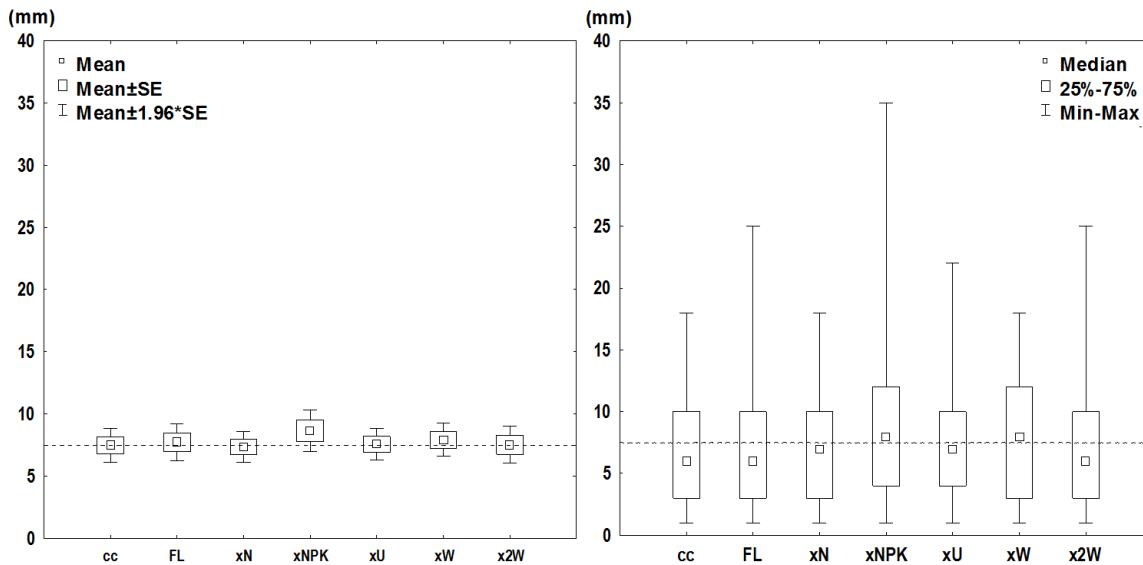


Figure III.5.D.a.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of first shoots length (*FS_beg_n*) among treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the maximum values of FS_beg_n, the addition of ammonium and phosphate (xNPK) produced the largest size (+17 mm) while, the ammonium nitrate addition (xN) and one weekly addition of water (xW) produced no effect, showing the same value of the cc (Table. III.5.D.a.1).

Considering all the non-parametric statistics, according to the 75% quartiles, only xNPK and xW involved longer FS_beg_n (+2 mm). The median values followed a similar pattern with xNPK and xW exerting the largest positive effect (+2 mm). At this stage (soon after snow melt), we did not record negative effects of any treatment (Table III.5.D.f.1).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, the effect on FS_beg_n was statistically significant only for the xNPK treatment ($p=0.04$) respect to the control plot.

As tested by t-test among the nutrient additions (xN, xNPK, xU), as well as among the two water additions (xW and x2W), the differences between treatments were not statistically significant ($p>0.05$).

Intra-community level

Grassland

In the grassland community, the FS_beg_n of the cc ranged from 1 to 18 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 10 and 15 mm (Table III.5.D.a.2). Analyzing the maximum values of FS_beg_n, xN and xW showed no effect on shoots length, while all the other treatments exerted positive effects, reaching its maximum in xNPK (+17 mm, almost the double respect cc) (Table III.5.D.e.2).

Table III.5.D.a.2. Non-parametric statistics of grassland first shoots length (FS_beg_n), computed for each single treatment for the year 2016.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	30	10	1	6	10	15	18	5.0
FL	30	9	1	4	8	15	25	6.3
xN	29	9	1	5	10	12	18	4.7
xNPK	30	11	1	6	10	12	35	7.0
xU	30	9	1	5	10	12	22	5.0
xW	30	9	1	5	10	13	18	4.7
x2W	29	9	1	5	10	15	25	6.1

Considering the 75% quartiles, all treatments exerted negative effects on FS_beg_n with the exception of FL and x2W (no effect for both). Indeed, we observed a reduced shoot length with xN, xNPK and xU (all cases -3 mm). Similarly, all treatments did not exert any effect on the

median values, excluding only FL treatment that showed a negative impact (-2 mm) (Table III.5.D.a.2).

As tested by Wilcoxon test none of the treatments exerted statistically significant effects compared to cc ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.D.a.2).

Similarly, we did not find any statistically significant difference, among the nutrient treatments (xN, xNPK, xU), or among the two water treatments (xW vs x2W), as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$).

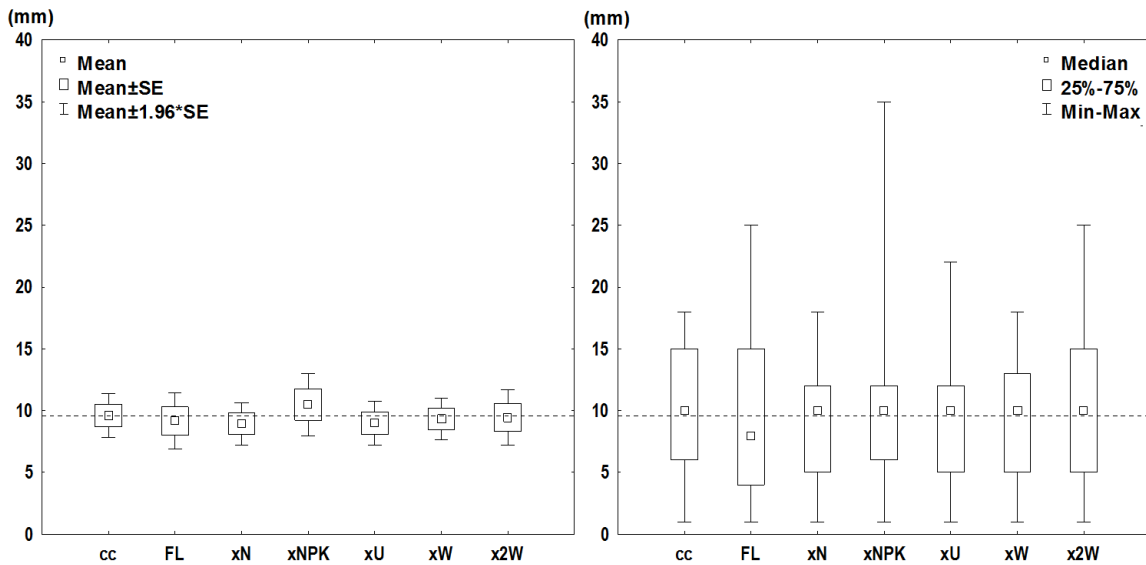


Figure III.5.D.a.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of grassland first shoots length (FS_beg_n), among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Snowbed

In the snowbed community, the FS_beg_n of the cc ranged from 2 to 10 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 4 and 6 mm (Table III.5.D.a.3).

Analyzing the maximum values of FS_beg_n, we observed a positive response among all the treatments, with the longest shoots length recorded for xW and xNPK treatments (+8 and +5 mm, respectively) (Table III.5.D.a.3).

Considering the 75% quartiles, only x2W showed same value of cc, while all other treatments showed enhanced shoot length. The median values indicated similar responses, with FL and xU exerting the highest effect (both cases + 2mm) (Table III.5.D.a.3).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, only the enhanced FS_beg_n for FL and xNPK treatments were identified as statistically significant, compared to cc (in both cases $p=0.04$) (Fig. III.5.D.a.3). On the contrary, the comparison among nutrients addition (xN, xNPK, xU), or among water additions (xW and x2W) did not display statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.D.a.3. Non-parametric statistics of snowbed first shoots length (FS_beg_n) computed for each single treatment for the year 2016.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	21	4	2	2	4	6	10	2.7
FL	21	6	2	3	6	8	12	3.2
xN	21	5	2	3	4	7	12	3.0
xNPK	21	6	2	4	5	8	15	3.4
xU	21	5	2	2	6	8	12	3.0
xW	21	6	2	2	5	8	18	4.3
x2W	21	5	2	3	5	6	12	2.6

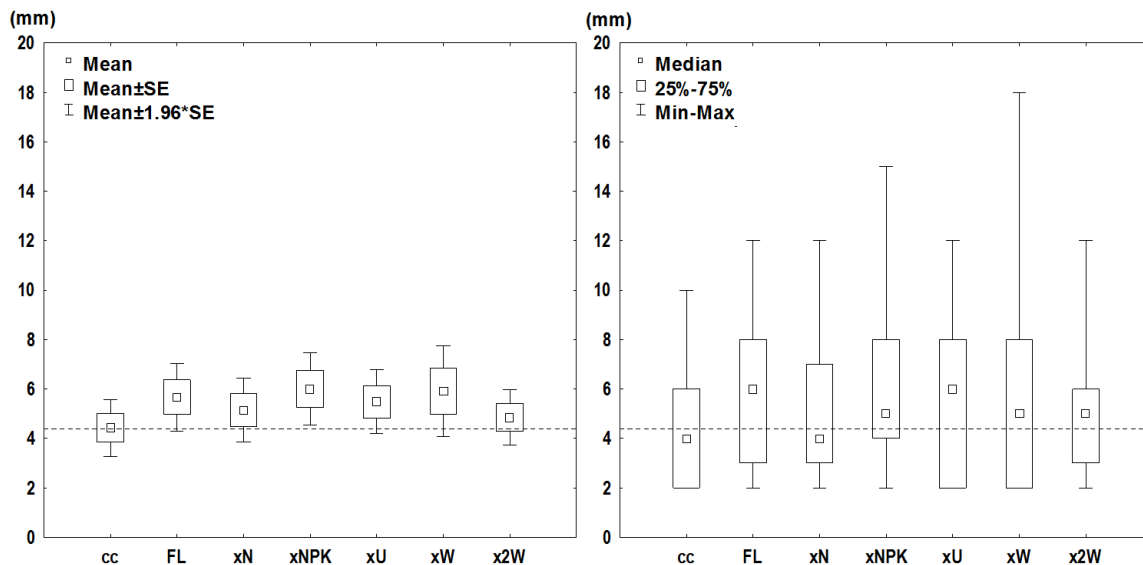


Figure III.5.D.a.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snowbed first shoots length (FS_beg_n) among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Comparison of treatments effects among communities

Our findings highlighted that shoots length at the beginning of the season was positively influenced by treatments (longer shoots) for snowbeds, even if we found statistically significant differences only for xNPK and FL.

Grassland species did not show any statistically significant effects of our treatments; however, the addition of ammonium and phosphate (xNPK) involved the highest value of FS_beg_n (almost double respect the cc).

The largest response of snowbed species was in correspondence of the addition of xNPK and FL, thus highlighting that:

- a) In their natural condition, they are strongly nutrient limited (in particular P-limited, since they responded to nitrogen input only when combined with phosphorous);
- b) They were able to enhance their growth with flower removal treatment (FL), indicating higher capability respect grassland species to move nutrients among different plant organs;
- c) They demonstrated carry-over effects from the previous year; indeed the measure of first shoots length was executed soon after SM and before the beginning of treatments, and was thus the response to the previous year manipulations.

According to our data, snowbeds are thus the most sensitive communities in relation to changing of environmental parameters, compared to grasslands.

Snowbed communities are among the most threatened by current climate change, indeed they show high sensitivity to changing of environmental parameters, especially of snow cover. However, their positive response to altered nutrient availability, allow to hypothesize that non-linear changes could be expected under future anthropogenic related climate change scenario.

III.5.D.b. Effects of ME on the main flowering day (MF)

Concerning the manipulation experiments, the analysis have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific (both inter-annual and intra-annual) level; II) intra-communities level.

Inter-specific and inter-annual level

During the first two years of ME (2015, 2016), the MF of the cc ranged between mid-June and late August (164-236 DOY), with a median and 75% quartile respectively occurring at mid-July (198 DOY) and late July (294 DOY) (Table III.5.D.b.1).

Table III.5.D.b.1. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) computed for each single treatment during the entire monitoring period (2015-2016), at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	78	198	164	190	198	204	236	13
xN	74	198	168	188	198	204	232	14
xNPK	70	200	168	188	198	210	267	17
xU	69	199	168	188	198	204	236	15
xW	58	199	168	188	198	204	236	15
x2W	64	199	164	189	198	210	236	14

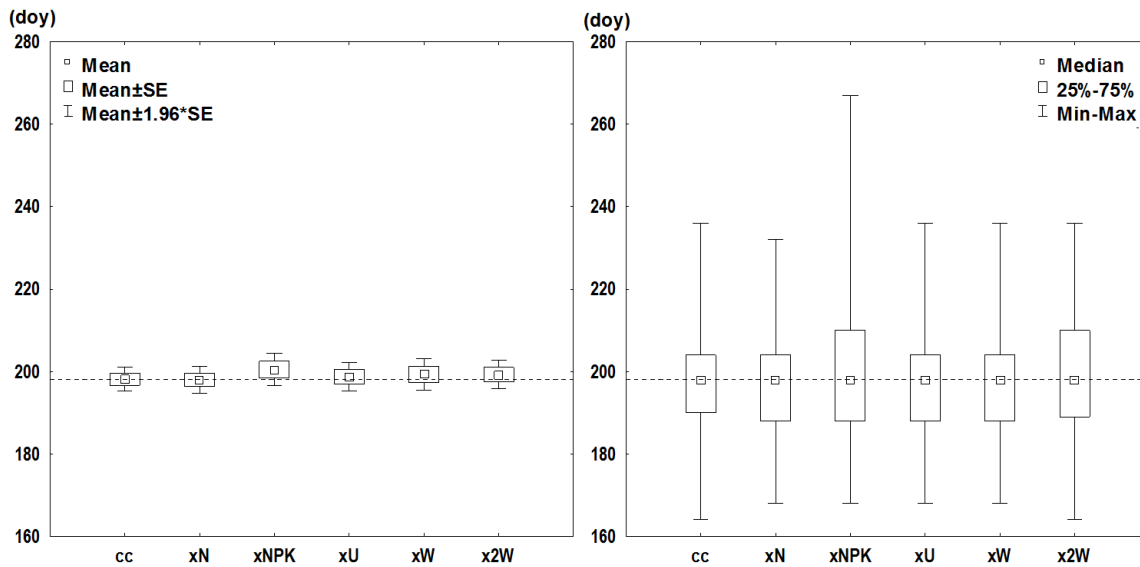


Figure III.5.D.b.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) between different treatments at the inter-annual and inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the onset of MF, we observed a delay for all the treatments compared to the cc (+4 days), except for x2W which showed the same value of the cc.

Considering the median values, we did not observe any influence of the treatments (same value of the cc), while according to the 75% quartile xNPK and x2W exerted a delay of +6 days (Table III.5.D.c.1).

The MF completion occurred earlier for xN treatment (-4 days) and later for xNPK (+31 days), while all the other treatments did not show differences from the cc (Table III.5.D.c.1).

The xNPK thus exerted a strong influence on the MF duration (99 days) compared to the cc (only 72 days), but also respect all the other treatments ,which total duration ranged from 64 days (xN) to 72 days (x2W) (Fig. III.5.D.c.1).

However, as tested by Wilcoxon test, none of the treatments exerted statistically significant influences on the MF compared to the cc ($p>0.05$). Also the comparison between similar treatments (among nutrients additions or among water additions) confirmed that treatments were not statistically significant different, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig III.5.D.c.1).

Inter-specific and intra-annual level

2015

In 2015, the MF of the cc ranged from early July to early August (188-216 DOY), with median and 75% quartile occurring at mid-July (respectively 194 and 198 DOY) (Table III.5.D.c.2).

Table III.5.D.c.2. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) computed for each single treatment in 2015, at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	35	196	188	190	194	198	216	7.6
xN	30	193	184	188	190	198	204	6.0
xNPK	27	194	184	188	198	198	216	7.2
xU	31	195	184	188	194	198	216	8.1
xW	27	195	188	188	190	198	216	7.9
x2W	29	195	188	188	190	198	212	7.7

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the onset of MF, in 2015, we observed an advance of -4 days for the xN, xNPK and xU treatments, while the water additions showed same value of the cc. The MF completion occurred earlier for xN (-12 days) and x2W (-4 days), while no effects were identifiable for the other treatments compared to the cc (Table III.5.D.c.2).

Considering the median values, we observed an advance of MF for xN and xW (-4 days), and a delay for xNPK (+4 days), while according to the 75% quartile we did not observe any difference (Table III.5.D.c.2).

In 2015 the MF duration was thus not influenced by the xNPK addition, while we observed a reduction of the MF duration for xN (20 days) compared to the cc (28 days)

As tested by Wilcoxon test, the xN was the only treatment that exerted statistically significant influences on the MF ($p=0.04$) compared to the cc; while the comparison between similar treatments (among nutrients additions or among water additions) did not identify any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig III.5.D.c.2).

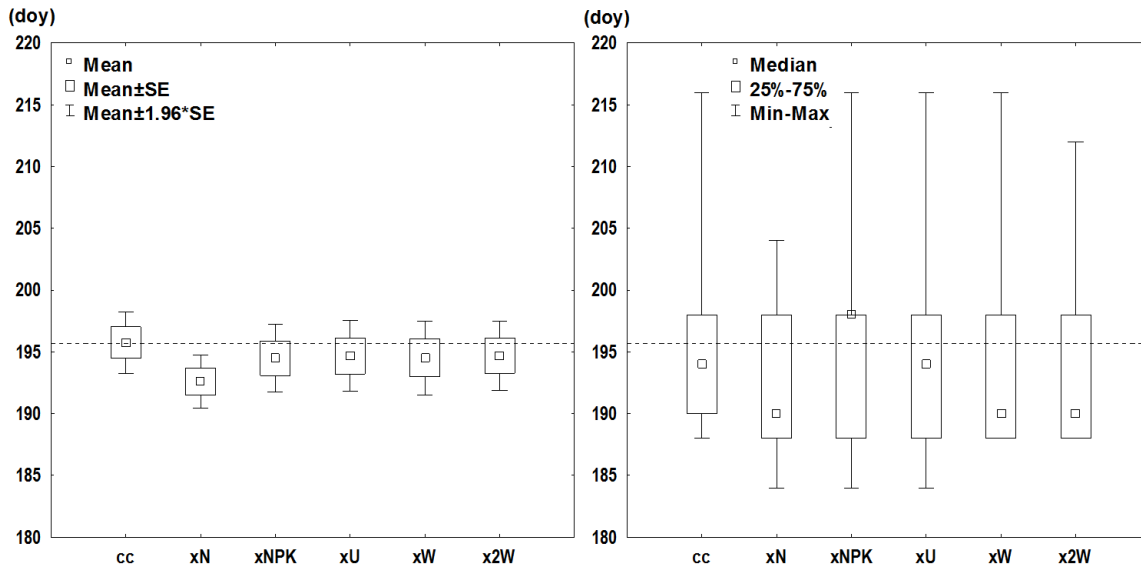


Figure III.5.D.c.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) among different treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

2016

In 2016, the MF of the cc ranged from early July to early August (188-216 DOY), with median and 75% quartile occurring both at mid-July (respectively 194 and 198 DOY) (Table III.5.D.c.3).

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the onset of MF compared to the cc, in 2016, we observed an advance of -4 days only for the x2W treatment, while all the other treatments did not exert any influence. The MF completion occurred earlier for xN (-4 days) and later only for xNPK (+31 days) (Table III.5.D.c.3).

Table III.5.D.c.3. Non-parametric statistics of main flowering day (MF) computed for each single treatment in 2016, at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	43	200	164	189	201	210	236	16.2
xN	44	202	168	194	201	214	232	16.7
xNPK	43	204	168	189	203	221	267	20.0
xU	38	202	168	194	201	210	236	17.9
xW	31	203	168	198	201	221	236	17.8
x2W	35	203	164	194	203	214	236	17.1

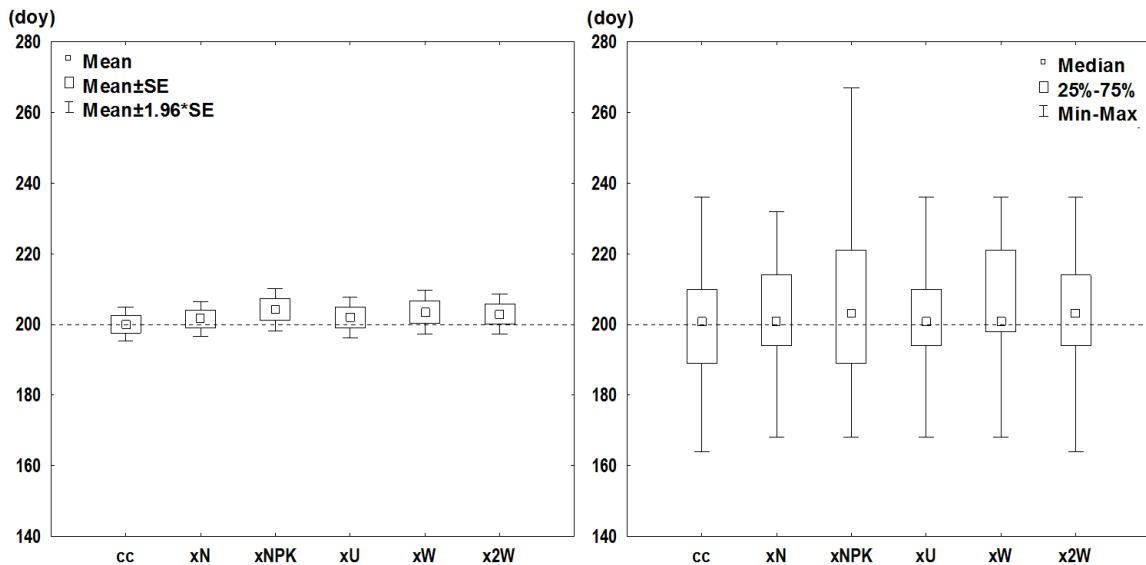


Figure III.5.D.c.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of main flowering day (MF) among different treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Considering the median values, we observed a delay of +2 days for xNPK and x2W, and no effects for the other treatments, while according to the 75% quartile, xU showed the same value of the cc, and all the other treatments exerted a delay, up to 11 days for xNPK and x2W (Table III.5.D.c.3).

In 2016 the MF duration was longer for the xNPK treatment (99 days), almost the double of the cc (72 days), while with xN we observed the shorter MF duration (64 days).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, the xNPK was the only one treatment that exerted statistically significant influences on the MF ($p=0.04$) compared to the cc; while the comparison between similar treatments (among nutrients additions or among water additions) did not identify any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig III.5.D.c.3).

Intra-communities level

Grassland

In the grassland community, the MF of the cc ranged from mid-June to late August (164-236 DOY), with median and 75% quartile occurring both at mid-July (respectively 194 and 201 DOY) (Table III.5.D.c.4).

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the onset of MF compared to the cc, we observed an advance of -4 days only for the x2W treatment, while all the other treatments did not exert any

influence. The MF completion occurred earlier for xN (-8 days) xNPK (-4 days), while all the other treatments did not exert any influence (Table III.5.D.c.4).

Table III.5.D.c.4. Non-parametric statistics of grassland main flowering day (MF), computed for each single treatment, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2016-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	46	195	164	190	194	201	236	12.1
xN	40	194	168	188	194	200	228	12.6
xNPK	38	195	168	188	194	201	232	13.9
xU	37	196	168	188	194	201	236	15.4
xW	33	196	168	188	198	201	236	13.6
x2W	34	196	164	189	194	201	236	14.1

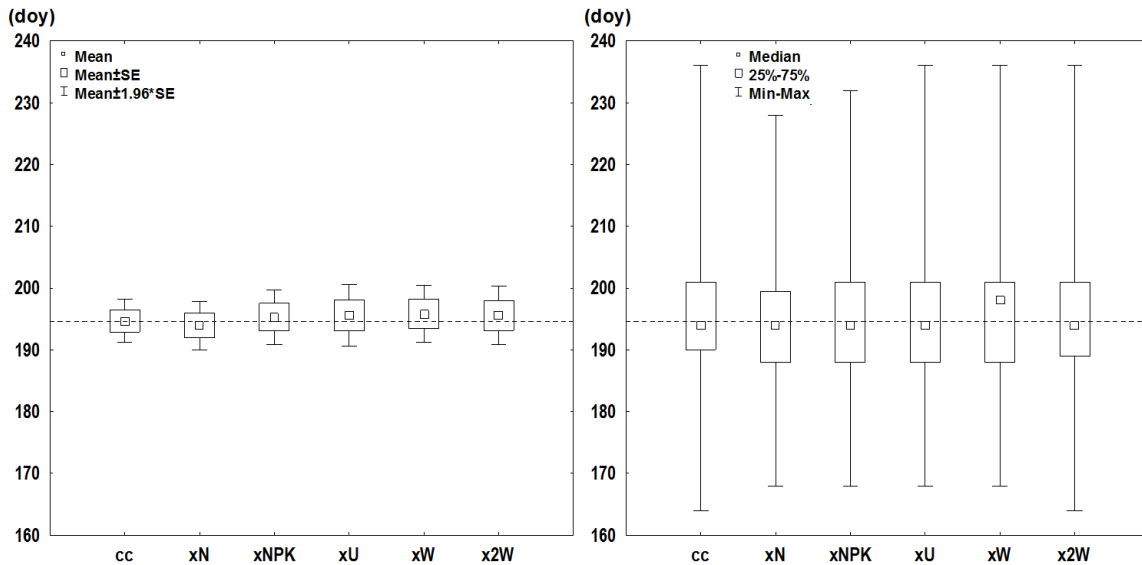


Figure III.5.D.c.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of grassland main flowering day (MF), among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Considering the median values, we observed a delay of +4 days only for xW, and no effects were identified for all the other treatments, while according to the 75% quartile, the only one effect was a little advance of -1 days for xN (Table III.5.D.c.4).

The xN addition exerted thus a negative impact on the MF duration (60 days) compared to the cc (72 days), while all the other treatments showed limited differences with the cc, spanning from 64 days (xNPK) to 72 days (x2W) (Fig. III.5.D.c.4).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, we did not find any statistically significant effect between each single treatment and the cc ($p > 0.05$). Moreover, also the comparison between similar treatments (among nutrients additions or among water additions) did not identify any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$) (Fig III.5.D.c.4).

Snowbed

In the snowbed community, the MF of the cc ranged from early July to mid-August (183-236 DOY), with median and 75% quartile occurring in late July (respectively 204 and 211 DOY) (Table III.5.D.c.5).

Table III.5.D.c.5. Non-parametric statistics of snowbed main flowering day (MF) computed for each single treatment, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2016-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	32	203	183	190	204	211	236	13.2
xN	34	203	183	194	201	214	232	14.4
xNPK	32	207	177	198	204	215	267	18.3
xU	32	202	183	192	201	210	232	13.3
xW	25	204	183	194	201	212	232	15.0
x2W	30	203	183	190	203	214	232	13.3

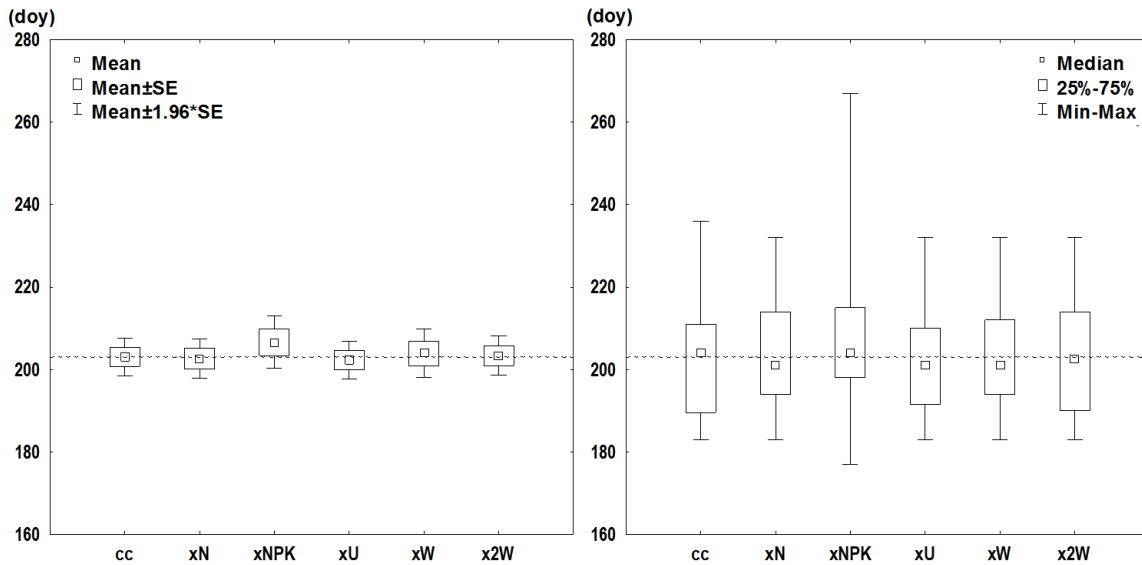


Figure III.5.D.c.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snowbed main flowering day (MF) among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the onset of MF compared to the cc, we observed an advance of -6 days only for the xNPK treatment, while all the other treatments did not exerted any influence. The MF completion occurred earlier for xN (-4 days) and only the xNPK showed a delay of LS (+31 days) (Table III.5.D.c.5).

Considering the median values, we observed an advance for xN, xU and xW (all -3 days) and for x2W (-1 days), while xNPK did not involve any effect. According to the 75% quartile, xU showed an advance of only -1 days, and all the other treatments exerted a delay, up to 4 days for xNPK (Table III.5.D.c.5).

The xNPK thus exerted for the snowbed community a strong impact concerning the MF duration (90 days) compared to the cc (only 53 days), while all the other treatments exerted only negligible influence.

As tested by Wilcoxon test, we did not find any statistically significant effect between each single treatment and the cc ($p > 0.05$). Moreover, also the comparison between similar treatments (among nutrients additions or among water additions) did not identify any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$) (Fig III.5.D.c.5).

Comparison of treatments effects among communities

Comparing the onset of the MF, both the snowbed and grassland communities did not show any statistically significant effect of treatments compared to the control plots, thus confirming our findings from the long-term monitoring of a strong photoperiodic control on the start of the main flowering day (see chap. V.1.g and V.1.k).

Interestingly we observed instead longer duration of MF with xNPK addition, only for the snowbed community (+37 days compared to the cc). The main contribute of this longer duration was exerted by the MF completion. The photoperiod plays thus an important role on the onset of MF, but its effect was overwhelmed by the xNPK addition.

Snowbeds were thus more able to exploit new resources (in particular ammonium and phosphate) in order to enforce their reproductive phenology, lengthening MF duration, with thus large potentially a) positive feedbacks on the reproductive success, and b) advantages under future Fall warming scenario.

This is in agreement with findings from the other studied plant traits at the manipulation experiments, highlighting high sensitivity of snowbed vegetation communities.

Considering grassland community, we observed instead a higher sensitivity to the xN addition that exerted a reduction of the MF duration (-12 days). Also in this case the effect was mainly driven by an earliest MF completion, confirming again the strong photoperiodic control on the onset of MF, as well as highlighting the higher sensitivity of grassland to nitrate addition.

For grasslands thus we could hypothesize that a larger nitrate supply could exert negative impact on the flowering duration and thus on the reproductive success.

III.5.D.c. Effects of ME on plant height (Hmax)

Concerning the manipulation experiments, the analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific (both inter-annual and intra-annual) level; II) intra-communities level.

Inter-specific and inter-annual level

During the first two years of ME (2015, 2016), the Hmax of the cc ranged between 7 and 240 mm, with a median and 75% quartile of respectively 55 and 100 mm (Table III.5.D.c.1).

Table III.5.D.c.1. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) computed for each single treatment during the entire monitoring period (2015-2016), at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	102	70	7	25	55	100	240	54.7
FL	102	60	5	20	50	85	220	46.7
xN	102	66	8	25	60	90	220	49.1
xNPK	102	74	9	25	63	105	260	54.8
xU	102	66	10	25	55	80	300	52.4
xW	102	59	5	25	45	90	190	43.4
x2W	100	65	10	25	50	90	220	51.0

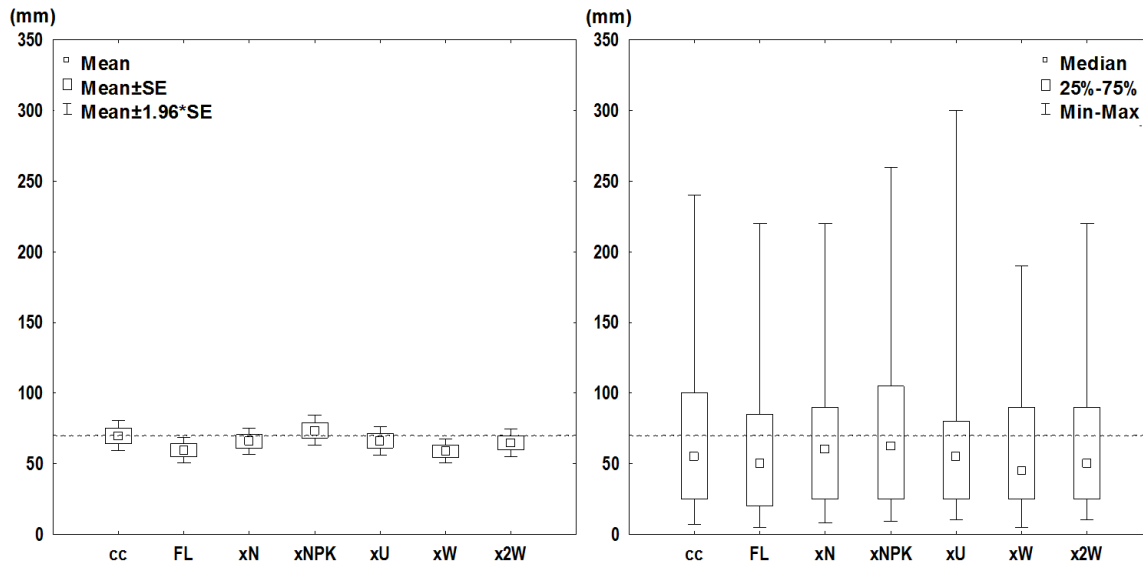


Figure III.5.D.c.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) between different treatments at the inter-annual and inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc) for the whole period.

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the maximum values of Hmax, the addition of urea (xU) produced the largest size (+60 mm), coupled with xNPK (but only +20 mm), while,

surprisingly, the water addition performed once a week (xW) produced a negative effect implying the smallest Hmax of the whole dataset (-50 mm) (Table III.5.D.c.1).

Considering all the non-parametric statistics, according to the 75% quartiles, only xNPK involved an increase of Hmax (+5 mm), while all the other treatments showed negative effects, reaching the maximum with xU (-20 mm) (Table III.5.D.c.1). Similarly, also analyzing the median, we observed the largest positive effect of Hmax with xNPK (+8 mm), coupled with a positive effect of xN (+5 mm), while all the other treatments exerted negative (xW, x2W, xFL) or no effect respect to the control plots. The xW addition exerted the largest negative impact on Hmax (-10 mm).

As tested by Wilcoxon test the effect on Hmax was statistically significant for the xNPK increase (p=0.04), and for the FL (p=0.03) and xW (p=0.04) reduction respect to the control plot. The comparison among nutrient additions (xN, xNPK, xU), and among water additions (xW and x2W) did not show statistically significant differences between similar treatments, as tested by t-test (p>0.05).

Inter-specific and intra-annual level

2015

In 2015, the Hmax of the cc ranged from 25 to 210 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 60 and 110 mm (Table III.5.D.c.2).

Concerning the maximum value of Hmax, all treatments, with the exception of xU, exerted negative impacts, exhibiting lower values than the cc. In particular, it is remarkable that this negative effect was highest with xNPK. A similar trend is apparent analyzing the 75% quartiles, with all treatments exerting negative effects compared to cc, while, according to the median, both xW and xN succeeded in producing positive effects on Hmax (+5 mm) than the cc, and all the other treatments exerted negative effects.

Table III.5.D.c.2. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) computed for each single treatment in 2015, at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	51	74	10	25	60	110	210	54
FL	51	61	8	25	50	90	185	44
xN	51	69	12	25	65	100	200	49
xNPK	51	64	9	25	55	90	170	45
xU	51	68	10	25	50	90	210	53
xW	51	63	12	25	65	100	190	43
x2W	50	67	10	25	53	90	200	50

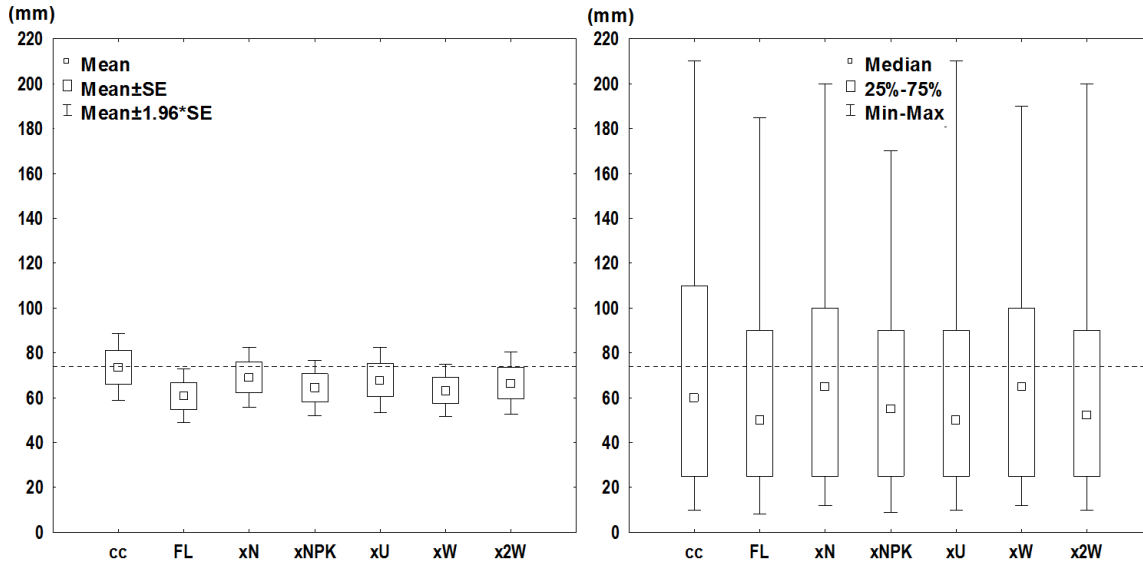


Figure III.5.D.c.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) among different treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

As tested by Wilcoxon test the Hmax reduction of the FL and xNPK were identified as statistically significant respect to the control plot (in both cases $p=0.04$). Comparing the effects among nutrient additions and those among the water additions (xW and x2W), we did not find statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

2016

In 2016, the Hmax of the cc ranged from 7 to 240 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 50 and 90 mm (Table III.5.D.c.3). Analyzing the maximum values of Hmax, both xU and xNPK exerted positive effects (+60 and +20 mm, respectively), while all the other treatments induced negative effects, in particular the water addition once a week (xW, -65 mm) (Table III.5.D.c.3).

Considering the 75% quartiles, the xNPK was the only one treatment that exerted a positive effect on Hmax (+30 mm) with all the other treatments exhibiting negative responses (-10 mm). According to the median values, xNPK, xN and xU showed positive effects (+20, +10, +5 mm, respectively) (Table III.5.D.c.3), while water additions (xW and x2W) exerted negative effects (-8 and -1 mm, respectively).

In 2016, the xNPK treatment followed the opposite pattern respect to 2015. The increase of Hmax with xNPK was identified as statistically significant respect to the control plot, as tested by Wilcoxon test ($p=0.03$), as well as the negative effect of FL ($p=0.04$) and xW ($p=0.03$) (Fig. III.5.D.c.3). Comparing the effects among nutrient additions and those among water additions we did not find statistically significant differences between similar treatments, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.D.c.3. Non-parametric statistics of plant height (Hmax) computed for each single treatment in 2016, at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	51	66	7	23	50	90	240	55
FL	51	59	5	18	50	80	220	50
xN	51	62	8	25	60	80	220	50
xNPK	51	83	10	25	70	120	260	62
xU	51	65	10	22	55	80	300	52
xW	51	55	5	18	42	80	175	44
x2W	50	63	10	25	49	80	220	53

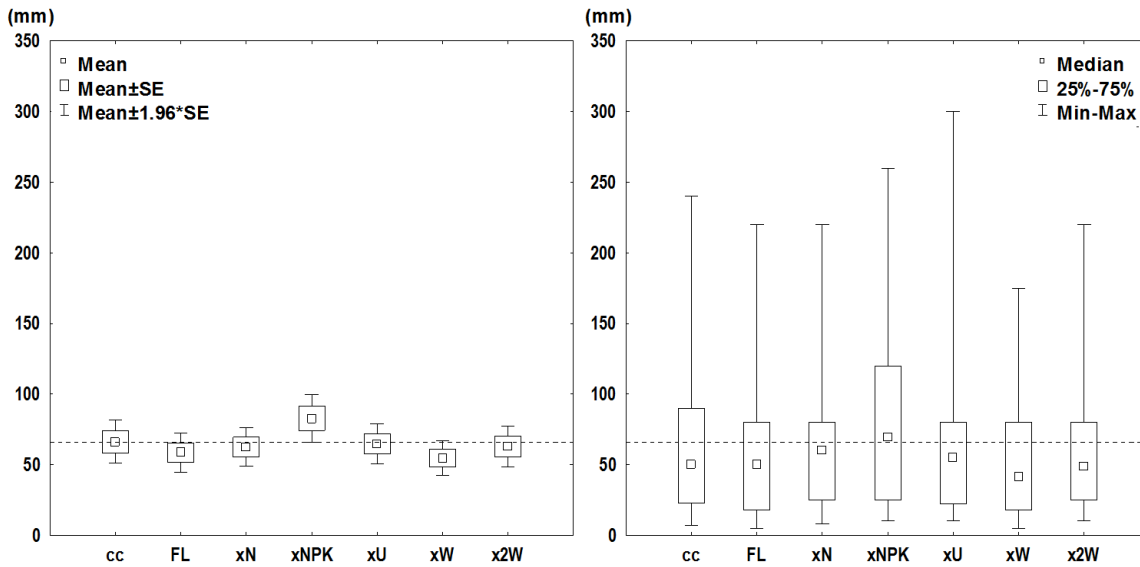


Figure III.5.D.c.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of plant height (Hmax) among different treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Intra-communities level

Grassland

In the grassland community, the Hmax of the cc ranged from 12 to 240 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 68 and 115 mm (Table III.5.D.c.3). Analyzing the maximum values of Hmax, both xU and xNPK exerted positive effects (+60 and +20 mm, respectively), while all the other treatments induced negative effects, in particular the two water additions xW and x2W (-50 and -45 mm, respectively) (Table III.5.D.c.3).

Considering the 75% quartiles, the xNPK and x2W treatments, exerted a positive effect on Hmax (+15 and + 5 mm, respectively). According to the median values, xNPK (+12 mm), xN, xW and

x2W (all +2 mm) showed positive effects (Table III.5.D.c.3), while urea addition (xU) did not exert any effect (no change respect to cc), and FL treatment exerted negative effect (-13 mm).

The negative influence of FL on Hmax was the only one case identified as statistically significant respect to the control plot, as tested by Wilcoxon test ($p=0.03$) (Fig. III.5.D.c.3). The comparison among similar treatments (among the nutrient additions as well as among the water additions, did not display any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$)).

Table III.5.D.c.4. Non-parametric statistics of grassland plant height (Hmax), computed for each single treatment, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2016-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	60	85	12	45	68	115	240	56.2
FL	60	72	8	38	55	103	220	51.2
xN	60	81	10	35	70	110	220	52.1
xNPK	60	92	10	45	80	130	260	57.8
xU	60	82	12	40	68	110	300	56.3
xW	60	70	10	35	70	100	190	42.1
x2W	58	79	10	40	70	120	195	51.0

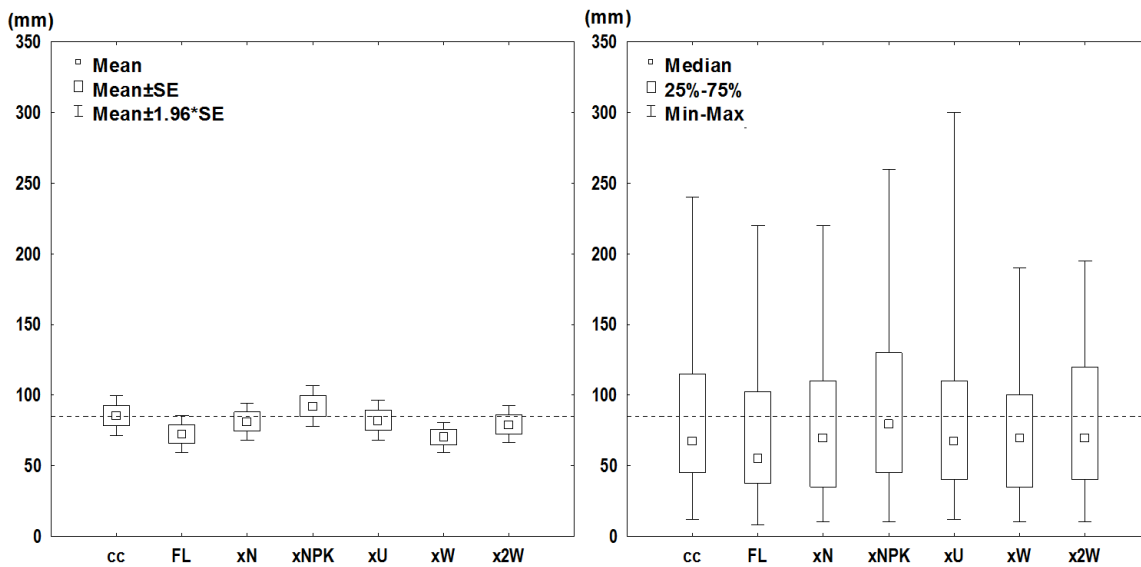


Figure III.5.D.c.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of grassland plant height (Hmax), among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Snowbed

In the snowbed community, the Hmax of the cc ranged from 7 to 200 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 25 and 60 mm (Table III.5.D.c.5).

Analyzing the maximum values of Hmax, only x2W exerted a positive effect (+20 mm), while all the other treatments induced negative effects, in particular the flower removal (FL, -80 mm) (Table III.5.D.c.5).

Table III.5.D.c.5. Non-parametric statistics of snowbed plant height (Hmax) computed for each single treatment, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2016-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	42	48	7	20	25	60	200	44.3
FL	42	41	5	15	29	65	120	31.8
xN	42	44	8	18	28	60	160	34.4
xNPK	42	47	9	20	30	70	170	36.8
xU	42	44	10	20	25	60	200	36.1
xW	42	43	5	18	25	65	190	40.6
x2W	42	45	10	20	29	50	220	44.3

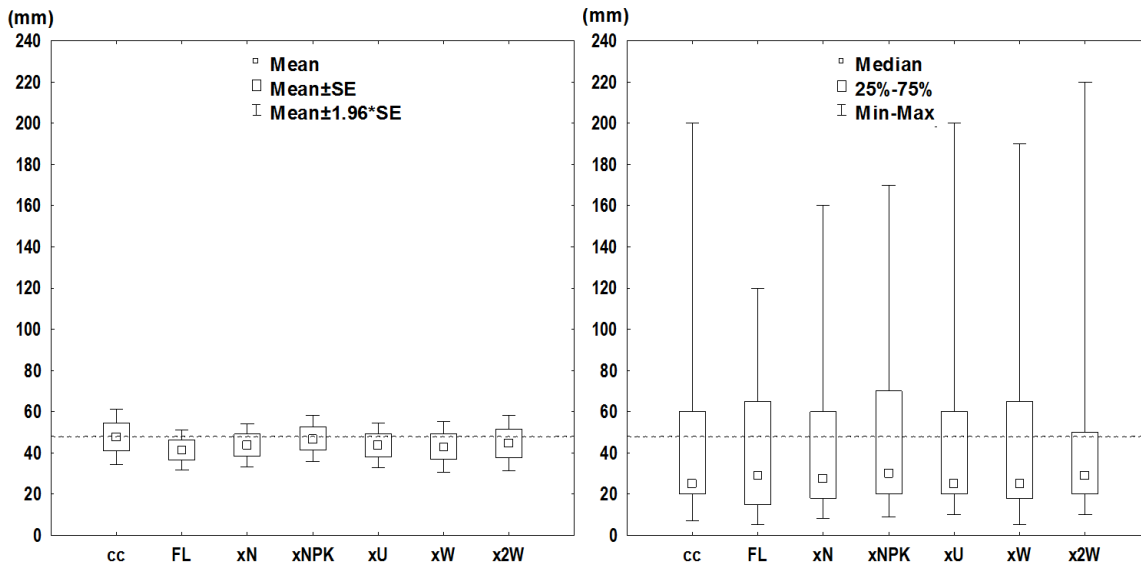


Figure III.5.D.c.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snowbed plant height (Hmax) among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Considering the 75% quartiles, the largest size effect was exerted by the xNPK treatment (+10 mm), but also FL and xW displayed positive effects (+5 mm). According to median values, positive effects were observed for xNPK (+ 5 mm), FL and x 2W (+4 mm) and xN (+3 mm), while the other treatments did not show any effect (Table III.5.D.c.5).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, none of each single treatment exerted statistically significant effects on Hmax respect to the control plot (Fig. III.5.D.c.5). Also in this case, comparing only the nutrient additions between each other, as well as water additions between each other, we did not find any statistically significant difference between similar treatments ($p > 0.05$).

Comparison of treatments effects among communities

Interestingly, the comparison between the two selected vegetation communities highlighted different responses of Hmax to the FL treatment. Grassland showed a statistically significant

reduction of Hmax, when flowers were removed (FL) analyzing all the population data (min, 25% and 75%, mean and median, max), while the same treatment did not exert any statistically significant effect in the snowbed community and affected differently the different components of the population data (in particular median and 75% vs all the others).

The response to the flowering treatment (FL) thus indicates that the grassland community was less able to continue its growth after the removal of flowers, like if reproduction was the main aim of these plants and, lost this option, they decided not to allocate more nutrients into the vegetative development.

Unexpectedly, the once per week water addition (xW) induced a reduction of Hmax. The intra-annual analysis revealed that such negative effect occurred in 2016, but not in 2015. In 2015 we had an extreme drought period in summer (see Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016 submitted), that most likely influenced such responses. Even if without statistical significance, the comparison of the maximum value stressed that such negative effect in 2016 could be driven mainly by grassland more than snowbed.

The xNPK exerted always the largest and positive response (both in grassland and snowbed) even if not statistically significant when tested against the control plot (cc). However, at the inter-specific level we observed a positive and statistically significant response to xNPK treatment, thus indicating that most likely the low statistical significance found at the intra-community level, could be just the result of both the short duration of the experiments and the large inter-annual variability of the two years of the experiment.

In any case, our results emphasize that the growth of alpine plant is strongly limited by the nitrogen, but only when combined with phosphorous (highlighting a strong P-limitation).

III.5.D.d. Effects of ME on maximum leaf length (LLmax)

Concerning the manipulation experiments, the analysis have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific (both inter-annual and intra-annual) level; II) intra-communities level.

Inter-specific and inter-annual level

During the first two years of ME (2015, 2016), the LLmax of the cc ranged between 3 and 202 mm, with a median and 75% quartile of respectively 26 and 45 mm (Table III.5.D.d.1).

Table III.5.D.d.1. Non-parametric statistics of leaf length (LLmax) computed for each single treatment during the entire monitoring period (2015-2016), at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	102	39	3	12	26	45	202	39.5
FL	102	37	4	12	26	47	169	36.0
xN	102	36	4	12	25	45	155	34.2
xNPK	102	44	6	15	28	51	219	45.6
xU	102	40	4	13	25	45	200	40.9
xW	101	37	3	11	23	45	187	36.4
x2W	100	36	4	12	23	44	185	34.5

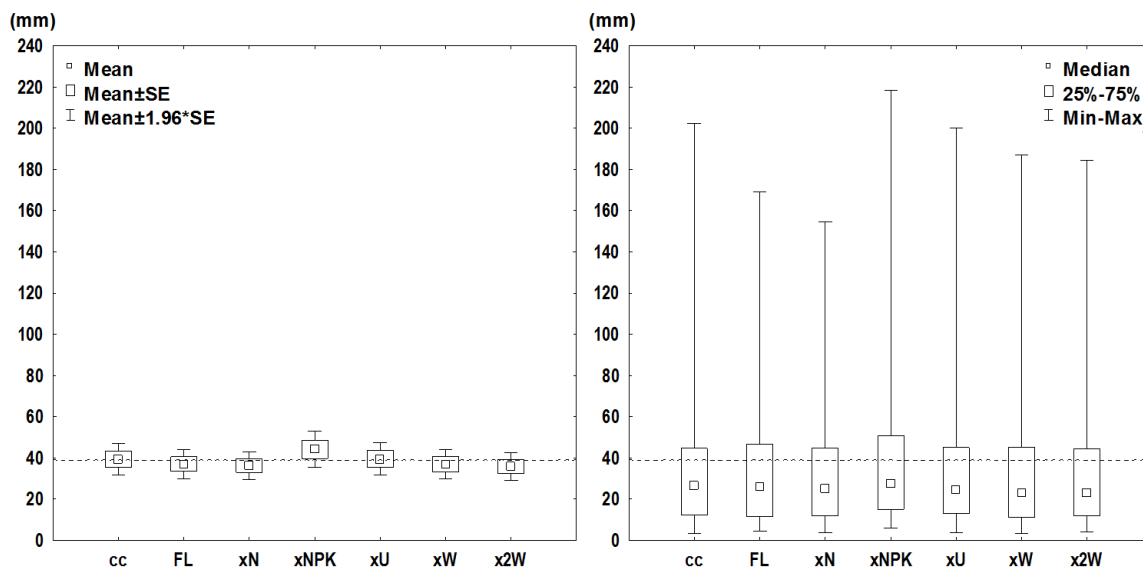


Figure III.5.D.d.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf length (LLmax) among different treatments at the inter-annual and inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc) for the whole period.

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the maximum values of LLmax, only the addition of ammonium and phosphate (xNPK) produced positive effect than the cc (+17 mm),

while the ammonium nitrate addition (xN) produced the strongest negative effect of the whole dataset (-47 mm) (Fig. III.5.D.d.1).

Considering all the non-parametric statistics, according to the 75% quartiles, only xNPK involved an increase of LLmax (+6 mm). The median values followed a similar pattern with only xNPK exerting a positive effect (+2 mm), while surprisingly the two water additions (xW and x2W) exerted negative effects (in both cases -3 mm) (Table III.5.D.d.1).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, only the increase of LLmax exerted by xNPK was statistically significant ($p=0.03$) respect to the control plot. The comparison among similar treatments (both among nutrients additions as well as among water additions) did not show statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Inter-specific and intra-annual level

2015

In 2015, the LLmax of the cc ranged from 7 to 202 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 28 and 45 mm (Table III.5.D.d.2).

Concerning the maximum value of LLmax, all treatments, with the exception of xNPK, exerted negative effects, with lower values than the control plots, and reaching their maximum with xN (-47 mm). Analyzing the 75% quartiles no one of the treatments displayed a positive effect compared to cc; also according to the median (Table III.5.D.d.2), the treatments implied no or negative effects, in particular for all the nutrients additions (-3 mm).

As tested by Wilcoxon test the LLmax reduction of the xN treatments was identified as statistically significant ($p=0.05$) respect to the cc. Comparing the nutrient additions among each other, as well as the two water additions among each other, we did not identify any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.D.d.2).

Table III.5.D.d.2. Non-parametric statistics of leaf length (LLmax) computed for each single treatment in 2015, at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	51	41	7	12	28	45	202	41.9
FL	51	39	4	12	28	41	169	39.5
xN	51	39	5	12	25	45	155	37.8
xNPK	51	42	6	14	25	45	213	43.2
xU	51	40	7	13	25	41	200	42.4
xW	50	38	7	11	28	43	187	37.6
x2W	50	37	6	11	27	42	185	35.7

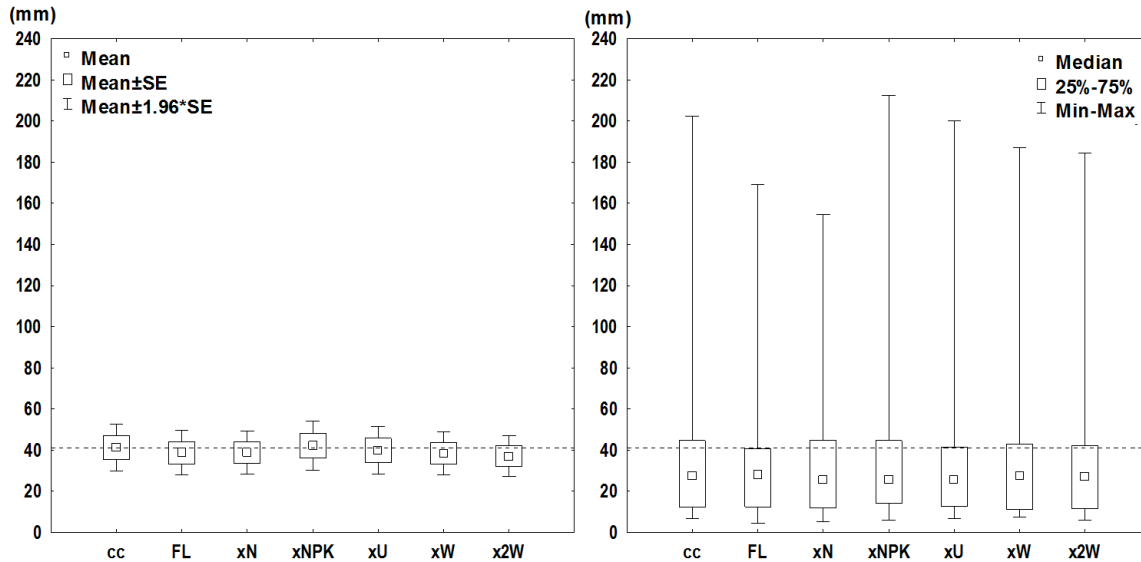


Figure III.5.D.d.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf length (LLmax) among different treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

2016

In 2016, the LLmax of the cc ranged from 3 to 162 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 26 and 46 mm (Table III.5.D.d.3). Analyzing the maximum values of LLmax, xNPK, xU and x2W exerted positive effects (+57, +8 and +2mm, respectively), while all the other treatments induced negative effects, in particular for FL and xN treatments (-31 and -25 mm, respectively) (Table III.5.D.d.3).

Considering the 75% quartiles, the xN was the only one treatment that exerted a negative effect on LLmax (-1 mm), while, the most positive effect was that of xNPK (+14 mm). According to the median values only xNPK showed positive effects (+6 mm) (Table III.5.D.d.3), while water additions (xW and x2W) and flower removal (FL) exerted the largest size negative effects (-5, -3 and -4 mm, respectively).

Table III.5.D.d.3. Non-parametric statistics of leaf length (LLmax) computed for each single treatment in 2016, at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	51	38	3	12	26	46	162	37.4
FL	51	35	6	11	22	48	131	32.4
xN	51	34	4	11	24	45	137	30.3
xNPK	51	46	6	15	33	60	219	48.1
xU	51	39	4	13	24	54	170	39.8
xW	51	35	3	11	21	51	148	35.5
x2W	50	35	4	12	23	51	164	33.6

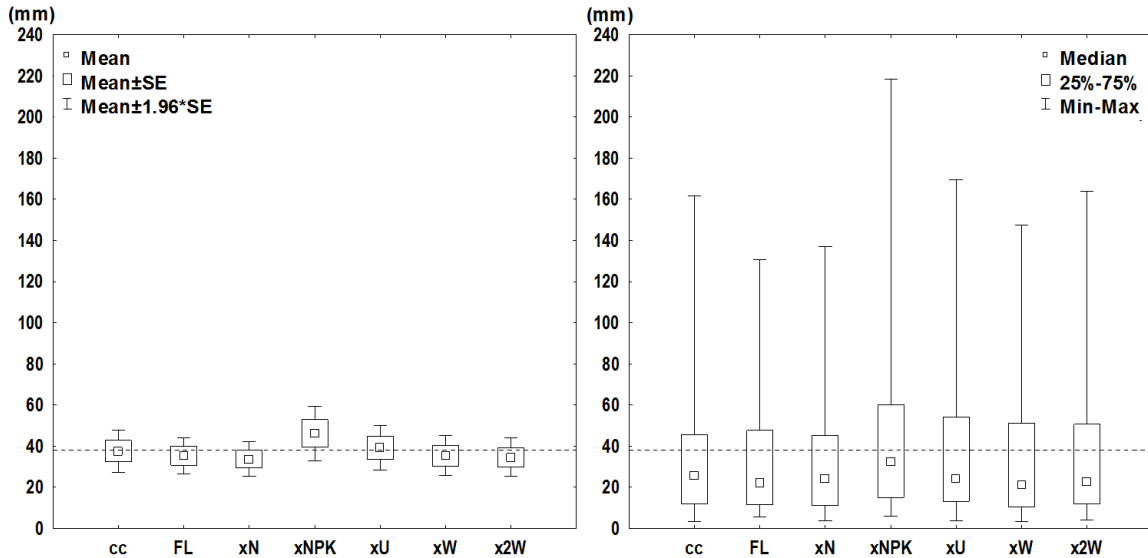


Figure III.5.D.d.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf length (LLmax) among different treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

The positive effect of xNPK on LLmax was the only one identified as statistically significant respect to the control plots, as tested by Wilcoxon test ($p=0.03$) (Fig. III.5.D.d.3). Comparing only the nutrient additions between each other, as well the water additions between each other, they did not show any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Intra-community level

Grassland

In the grassland community, the LLmax of the cc ranged from 7 to 202 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 38 and 81 mm (Table III.5.D.d.3). Analyzing the maximum values of LLmax, the xNPK treatment was the only one that exerted positive effects (+17 mm), while all the other treatments induced negative responses reaching their maximum with xN (-47 mm, respectively) (Table III.5.D.d.3).

Considering the 75% quartiles, only the xNPK treatment exerted a positive effect on LLmax (+2 mm); also according to the median values, xNPK (+3 mm) and, to a lesser extent, xU (+1 mm) showed positive effects (Table III.5.D.d.3). The most negative effect according to the median values was recorded for xW and x2W (-2 and -3 mm, respectively).

The negative effect of FL, xN, xW and x2W on LLmax were all identified as statistically significant compared to cc, as tested by Wilcoxon test (in all cases $p=0.03$) (Fig. III.5.D.d.3). Comparing similar treatments between each other (only nutrients additions or only water additions) we did not find any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Table III.5.D.d.4. Non-parametric statistics of grassland leaf length (LLmax), computed for each single treatment, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2016-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	60	54	7	23	38	81	202	45.6
FL	60	50	6	16	38	70	169	41.8
xN	60	49	6	22	37	63	155	38.8
xNPK	60	60	7	22	41	83	219	53.1
xU	60	55	8	19	39	70	200	47.3
xW	60	50	5	21	36	79	187	41.6
x2W	58	49	4	20	35	72	185	39.8

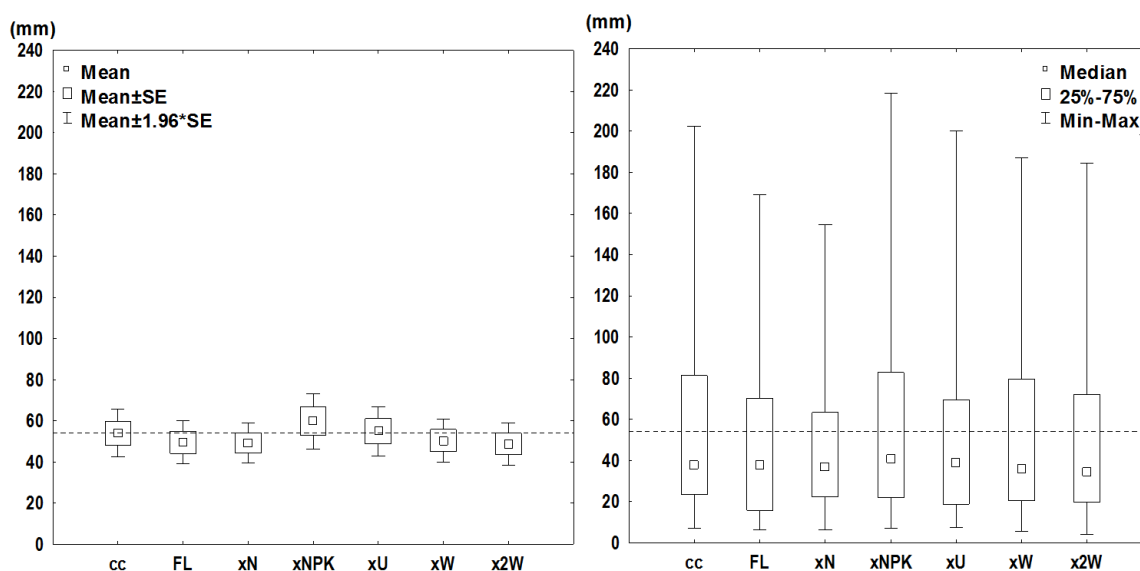


Figure III.5.D.d.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of grassland leaf length (LLmax), among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Snowbed

In the snowbed community, the LLmax of the cc ranged from 3 to 40 mm, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 15 and 28 mm (Table III.5.D.d.5).

Table III.5.D.d.5. Non-parametric statistics of snowbed leaf length (LLmax) computed for each single treatment, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2016-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	42	19	3	10	15	28	40	10.0
FL	42	19	4	11	17	28	42	10.5
xN	42	18	4	10	16	25	45	10.5
xNPK	42	22	6	13	18	29	75	13.4
xU	42	18	4	11	17	23	33	8.4
xW	41	17	3	10	16	22	37	9.7
x2W	42	18	5	10	16	23	44	10.7

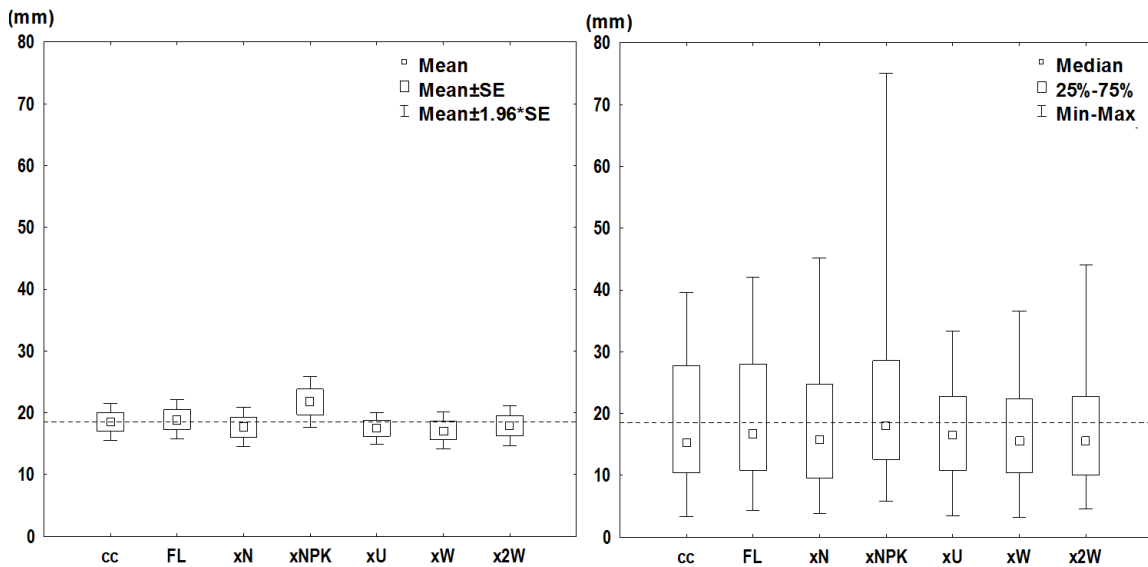


Figure III.5.D.d.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snowbed leaf length (LLmax) among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Analyzing the maximum values of LLmax, we found positive effects with the following treatments: FL (+2 mm), xN (+5 mm), xNPK (+35 mm) and x2W (+4 mm), while only xW and xU induced negative effects, reaching their maximum with the urea addition (xU, -7 mm) (Table III.5.D.d.5).

Considering the 75% quartiles, only xNPK involved an increment of LLmax (only +1 mm) compared to cc, while FL did not exert any effect and all the other treatments involved negative effects, up to -6 mm (in xW). According to median values, positive effects were observed for all the treatments, with xNPK exerting the largest size effect (+3 mm) (Table III.5.D.d.5).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, the positive effects of xNPK was identified as statistically significant ($p=0.03$) respect to the cc. Comparing similar treatments between each other (only the nutrient additions or only water additions), we did not find any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$).

Comparison of treatments effects among communities

The xNPK exerted always the largest and most positive response (in both grassland and snowbed) even if for grasslands we did not get a statistically significant difference with the control plots.

Also in this case, as already observed for the Hmax (see chap. III.5.D.c), we could hypothesize that alpine ecosystems are strongly P-limited concerning their leaves development and thus carbon acquisition.

The water addition (x W and x2W) exerted negative influence only on grassland species, while we did not identify any statistically significant influence on snowbed species.

The flower removal involved a negative impact on grassland leaves development, that showed a reduction compared to cc (similarly to what observed for Hmax, see chap. III.5.D.c). Probably, as hypothesized for Hmax, grassland communities are less able to continue their vegetative development when reproductive organs have been removed.

In general, grassland was the community type that showed the largest negative and thus unexpected responses to treatments, indicating their higher sensitivity to the experiments.

III.5.D.e. Effects of ME on leaf senescence (LS)

Concerning the manipulation experiments, the analyses have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific level; II) intra-community level. In this chapter we will present the results only for 2015 because the collection of the LS data in 2016 was completed only in October and therefore, due to time constraints, it could not be possible to include them in the data elaboration (see methods).

Inter-specific level

At the end of the season 2015, the LS of the cc ranged from early July to mid-September (188-256 DOY), with a median and 75% quartile occurring respectively at the end of July (212 DOY) and in mid-August (223 DOY) (Table III.5.D.e.1).

Table III.5.D.e.1. Non-parametric statistics of leaf senescence (LS), computed for each single treatment, at the inter-specific level, for the year 2016.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	50	214	188	201	212	223	256	17.7
FL	51	215	190	201	216	223	263	16.1
xN	51	212	188	204	208	216	256	14.1
xNPK	50	217	188	204	214	229	256	18.5
xU	50	213	188	201	216	220	256	14.9
xW	47	217	188	204	220	226	256	17.4
x2W	48	212	188	203	210	220	256	14.1

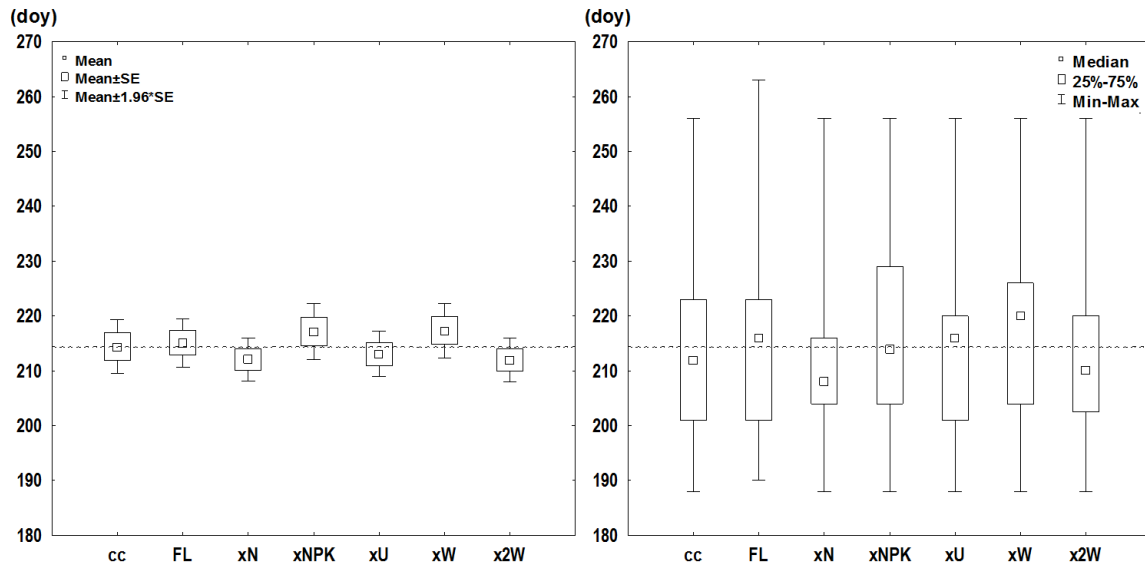


Figure III.5.D.e.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of leaf senescence (LS) among treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the onset of LS, we did not observe large differences: only FL exerted a small delay (+2 days compared to cc), while all the other treatments started LS the same day of cc (Table III.5.D.e.1). Similarly, the LS completion showed no effect among the different treatments, apart for FL that showed a delay of one week (+7 days).

Considering all the non-parametric statistics, according to the 75% quartiles, only xNPK and xW involved latest LS (+6 and +3 days, respectively). On the contrary, the largest advance of LS resulted from xN addition. According to the median values, LS was delayed for FL (+4 days), xNPK (+2 days), xU (+4 days) and the latest delay was obtained with one weekly addition of water (xW, +8 days), while xN exerted the largest negative impact (advance of LS of -4 days) (Table III.5.D.f.1).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, we did not find any statistically significant difference, comparing each single treatment to the cc ($p > 0.05$). Similarly, also similar treatments showed no statistically significant differences between each others, as tested by t-test among nutrients additions (xN, xNPK, xU) as well as among water additions (xW and x2W) ($p > 0.05$).

Intra-community level

Grassland

In the grassland community, the LS of the cc ranged from early July to mid-September (88-256 DOY), while the median and 75% quartile respectively occurred at the end of July (212 DOY) and in early August (220 DOY) (Table III.5.D.e.2).

Analyzing the onset of LS, it followed the inter-specific pattern, thus without any effect exerted from all treatments, apart for a small delay of 2 days with FL (Table III.5.D.e.3). The LS completion was not affected by most of the treatments: only FL and xW exerted an advance of LS (-6 days).

Considering the 75% quartiles, the xNPK treatment exerted the strongest delay of LS (+24 days), while all the other treatments showed the same value of cc, or a delay of few days, as for xN (+3 days) or xU and xW (in both cases +6 days) (Table III.5.D.e.2).

Concerning the median values, only x2W involved an advance of LS (-4 days), while all the other treatments, exerted a delay, the largest of which with xW treatment (+8 days) (Table III.5.D.e.2).

However, as tested by Wilcoxon test, none of the treatments exerted statistically significant effects on LS compared to cc ($p > 0.05$) (Fig. III.5.D.e.2). Similarly, we did not find any statistically significant difference of LS also among the nutrients addition (xN, xNPK, xU), or among the water addition (xW, x2W), as tested by t-test ($p > 0.05$).

Table III.5.D.e.2. Non-parametric statistics of grassland leaf senescence (LS), computed for each single treatment, for the year 2015.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	29	214	188	201	212	220	256	19.4
FL	30	215	190	201	214	220	250	15.6
xN	30	216	188	204	214	223	256	17.1
xNPK	30	219	188	201	214	244	256	22.2
xU	29	215	188	204	216	226	256	16.2
xW	28	217	188	204	220	226	250	17.4
x2W	27	211	188	201	208	220	256	14.7

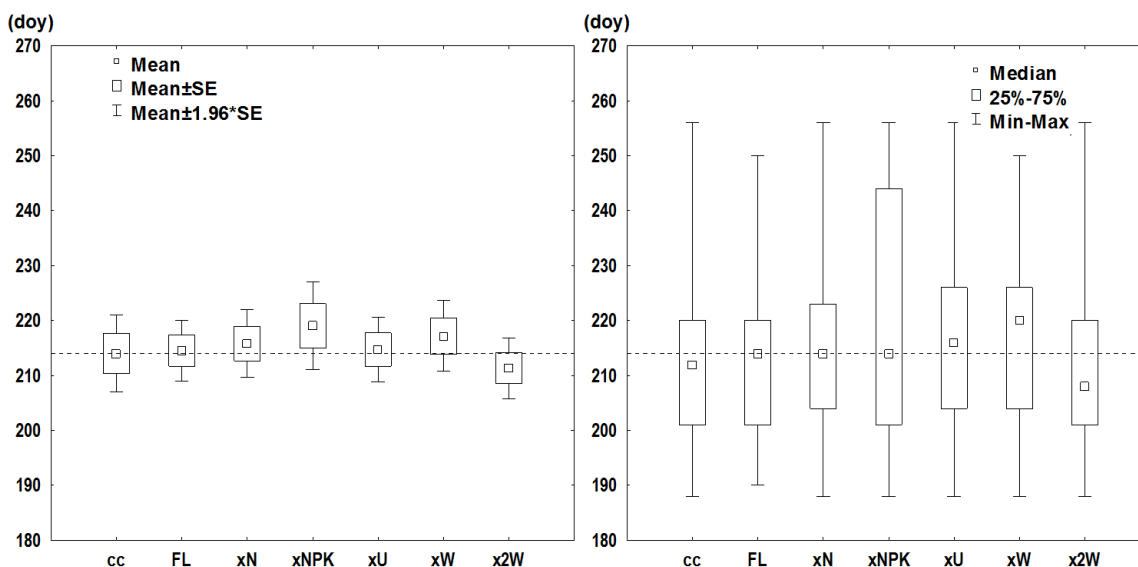


Figure III.5.D.e.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of grassland leaf senescence (LS), among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Snowbed

In the snowbed community, the LS of the cc ranged from mid-July to early September (194-244 DOY), with the median and 75% quartile respectively occurring at end of July (212 DOY) and mid-August (223 DOY) (Table III.5.D.e.3).

Analyzing the earliest onset of LS, only xU and xW treatments exerted an advance of 4 days compared to cc. Here, the LS completion showed a larger variability among treatments. The latest LS completion occurred for FL (+19 days) and xW (+12 days), and the earliest for xN (-32 days) (Table III.5.D.e.3).

Considering the 75% quartiles, only xW showed a delay of LS (+3 days), while all the other treatments exerted an advance, reaching the maximum with xN (-15 days). The median values indicated little change respect the cc: FL delayed LS of +4 days, while xN advanced of -4 days (Table III.5.D.e.3).

Table III.5.D.e.3. Non-parametric statistics of snowbed leaf senescence (LS) computed for each single treatment, for the year 2015.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	21	215	194	201	212	223	244	15.7
FL	21	216	194	208	216	223	263	17.3
xN	21	207	194	204	208	208	212	4.7
xNPK	20	214	194	206	214	223	229	11.0
xU	21	211	190	201	212	216	236	12.8
xW	19	218	190	204	212	226	256	17.8
x2W	21	213	194	204	212	216	244	13.7

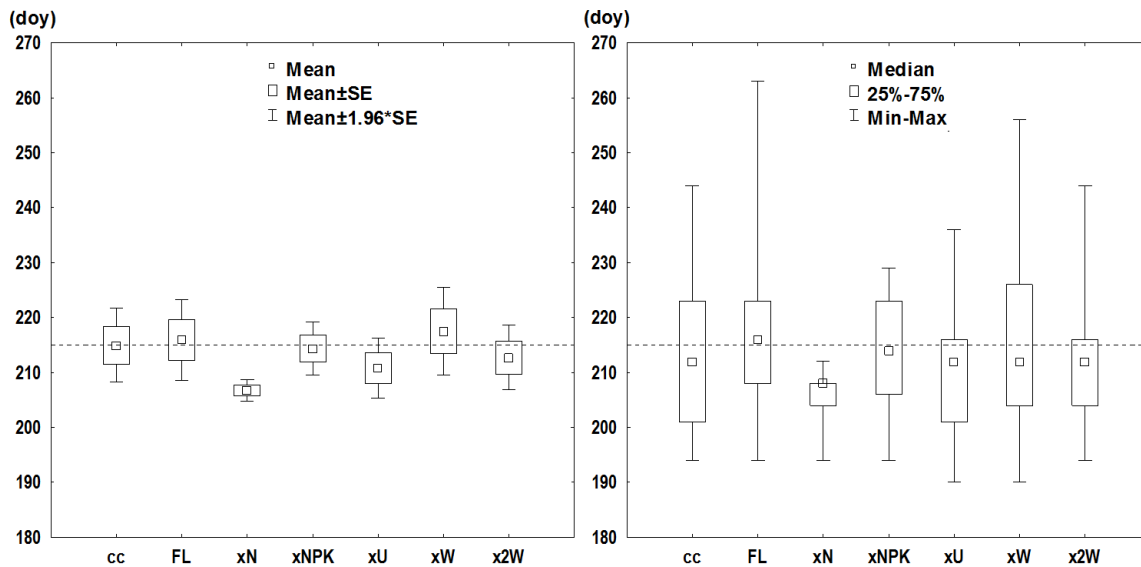


Figure III.5.D.e.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snowbed leaf senescence (LS) among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, we did not identify statistically significant treatments effect compared to cc (Fig. III.5.D.e.3). Similarly we did not find statistically significant differences among similar treatments, as tested by t-test between nutrients additions and between water additions ($p > 0.05$).

Comparison of treatments effects among communities

Our data showed low evidences of statistically significant treatments effects on LS. This is not surprising, given the high photoperiodic limitation of this phenophase (see chap III.5.B.j and III.5.B.k).

However, we found differences between the two vegetation communities. In particular, we found snowbed to be highly sensitive to the ammonium sulfate (xN), which exerted a negative input on LS (i.e. advance of LS).

It could be supposed that this advance of LS, could be related to a process of acidification due to the addition of ammonium sulfate. If this was true, we could expect a similar response to occur also in grassland community. This was not the case, leaving space for other hypothesis, such as species-specific metabolism, or differences of the background soil pH, or also a conservative strategy peculiar of snowbed communities: once received nitrogen supply enough to recharge their nutrient storage for the next year, the metabolism could become like a surplus, only driving plants to higher exposure to risks (such as early frosts and potentially loss of nutrients).

We also found remarkable evidences that water addition, in particular once a week (xW) exerted a positive impact on LS. In summer 2015, an extreme drought period occurred (see Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016 submitted), and thus the response to water could be also biased on such extreme event. However, with our data, we could say that LS was delayed when water was available, but only in “normal” proportion (xW), since the twice addition of water (x2W) exerted the opposite pattern (small advance of LS).

FL exerted the largest effect on the snowbed communities, confirming results from the other studied plant traits that snowbed species were more reactive to flower removal compared to grassland species.

It is also remarkable to note the strong delay of LS exerted by xNPK in the grassland community, even if without statistically significant differences respect to cc. Snowbeds did not show any effect from xNPK, highlighting that grassland species could benefit from nitrogen addition in combination to phosphorous, protracting their growing season later in Fall.

Moreover, we found evidences of a strong influence of FL treatment, in particular for the snowbed community, where LS was strongly delayed after flower removals. These findings are extremely important in terms of energetic balance and efficiency of soil resources exploitation of alpine snowbeds compared to grasslands. No-flowering years could thus affect vegetation communities in different ways, with snowbed species exhibiting higher efficiency concerning the balance of energetic resources between vegetative and reproductive organs.

III.5.D.f. Effects of ME on above ground biomass (ABG) at the peak of the growing season

Concerning the manipulation experiments, the analysis have been carried out following two steps: I) inter-specific (both inter-annual and intra-annual) level; II) intra-communities level.

Inter-specific and inter-annual level

During the first two years of ME (2015, 2016), the ABG at the peak of the season (H2) of the cc ranged between 5.7 and 25.2 g, with the median and 75% quartile of respectively 13.6 and 20.1 g (Table III.5.D.f.1).

Table III.5.D.f.1. Non-parametric statistics of above ground biomass (ABG) computed for each single treatment during the entire monitoring period (2015-2016), at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	12	14.4	5.7	8.4	13.6	20.1	25.2	6.9
FL	12	15.9	4.6	9.6	12.4	22.0	35.5	9.4
xN	12	13.6	4.4	8.2	11.3	18.9	30.2	7.8
xNPK	12	25.9	8.9	15.3	21.4	36.1	47.8	13.1
xU	12	19.1	3.5	12.8	18.1	28.1	31.1	8.8
xW	12	18.2	5.6	11.1	17.1	23.2	34.8	8.9
x2W	12	20.2	10.5	12.8	16.9	25.9	36.7	9.4

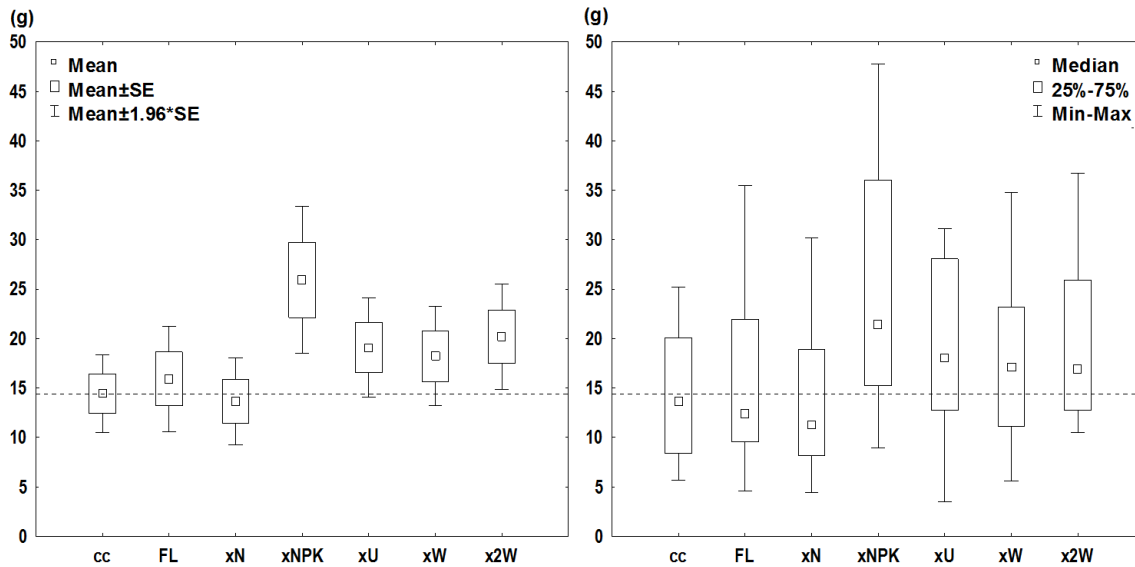


Figure III.5.D.f.1. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of above ground biomass (ABG) among different treatments at the inter-annual and inter-specific level. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc) for the whole period.

Analyzing the effect of the different treatments on the maximum values of ABG, all the treatments exerted positive influence, reaching its maximum with addition of xNPK (+22.6 g) (Table III.5.D.f.1).

Considering all the non-parametric statistics, according to the 75% quartiles, only xN involved a negative effect on the ABG (-1.9 g), while all the other treatments increased the ABG, up to maximum +16 g, with xNPK (Table III.5.D.f.1). According to the median, also FL exerted negative impact on ABG (-1.2 g) coupled with xN (-2.3 g), while all the other treatments increased the ABG, with the maximum positive effect recorded, again, with xNPK (+7.8 g).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, the positive effects on ABG exerted by xNPK ($p=0.03$), xU ($p=0.05$), xW ($p=0.05$) and x2W ($p=0.03$) were identified as statistically significant respect to the control plots (Fig. III.5.D.f.1).

The comparison among nutrients additions (xN, xNPK, xU), as well as among water additions (xW and x2W) did not show statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.D.f.1).

Inter-specific and intra-annual level

2015

In 2015, the ABG of the cc ranged from 5.7 to 25.2 g, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 11.4 and 25 mm (Table III.5.D.f.2).

Concerning the maximum value of ABG, negative impacts were exerted by FL and xN (-4.4 and -5.6 g, respectively), while all the other treatments exerted positive effects compared to the cc, reaching the maximum with xNPK (+22.6) (Table III.5.D.f.2).

Analyzing the 75% quartiles, all treatments, except for xNPK (+7.5 g), exerted negative effects compared to the cc, with the most negative effect achieved by FL (-7.5 g). According to the median, only xN involved lower ABG of that of the cc (-0.7 g), while all the other treatments exerted positive effect, reaching its maximum with xNPK (+5.7 g). (Table III.5.D.f.2).

Table III.5.D.f.2. Non-parametric statistics of above ground biomass (ABG) computed for each single treatment in 2015, at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	6	14.4	5.7	7.7	11.4	25.0	25.2	8.9
FL	6	12.2	4.6	6.0	12.1	17.5	20.8	6.3
xN	6	11.0	4.4	5.5	11.2	14.2	19.6	5.7
xNPK	6	22.6	8.9	12.0	17.1	32.5	47.8	14.9
xU	6	14.7	3.5	10.7	12.8	21.5	27.0	8.4
xW	6	16.3	5.6	8.4	15.2	18.4	34.8	10.3
x2W	6	18.9	10.8	11.5	16.0	22.5	36.7	9.7

As tested by Wilcoxon test, the negative effects on ABG exerted by FL ($p=0.05$) and xN ($p=0.03$), as well as the positive effects of xNPK ($p=0.03$) and x2W ($p=0.05$), were identified as statistically significant respect to the control plots (Fig. III.5.D.f.2).

The comparison among similar treatments (only nutrients additions as well as only water additions) did not show statistically significant differences, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.D.f.2).

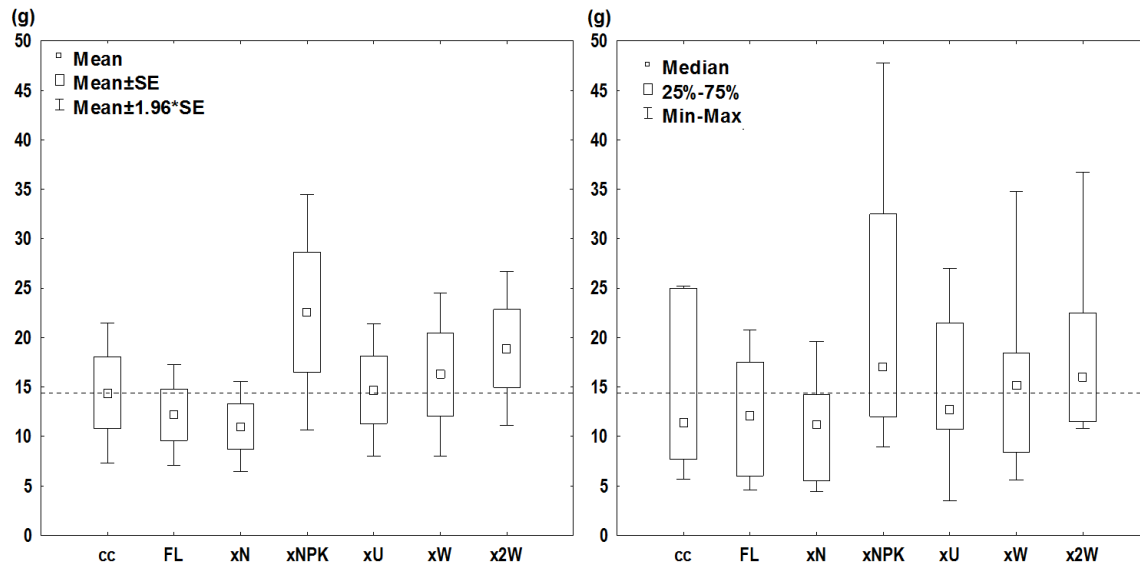


Figure III.5.D.f.2. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of above ground biomass (ABG) among different treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2015. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

2016

In 2016, the ABG of the cc ranged from 9 to 22.2 g, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 14 and 17.9 g (Table III.5.D.f.3).

Table III.5.D.f.3. Non-parametric statistics of above ground biomass (ABG) computed for each single treatment in 2016, at the inter-specific level.

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	6	14.4	9.0	9.5	14.0	17.9	22.2	5.2
FL	6	19.6	9.4	9.7	17.3	28.6	35.5	11.1
xN	6	16.3	6.7	9.7	14.1	23.0	30.2	9.1
xNPK	6	29.3	16.0	19.4	28.9	37.5	45.0	11.4
xU	6	23.5	14.3	17.2	24.0	30.2	31.1	7.5
xW	6	20.2	10.8	11.4	22.6	23.3	30.7	7.7
x2W	6	21.5	10.5	14.0	19.2	29.3	36.6	9.9

Analyzing the maximum values of ABG, all the treatments exerted positive effect, reaching its maximum in xNPK (+22.8 g, more than double respect the cc) (Table III.5.D.f.3). The same pattern was observed also considering the 75% quartiles or the median, with xNPK exerting always the largest size effect (respectively +19.6 and +14.9 g; in both cases more than double respect the cc).

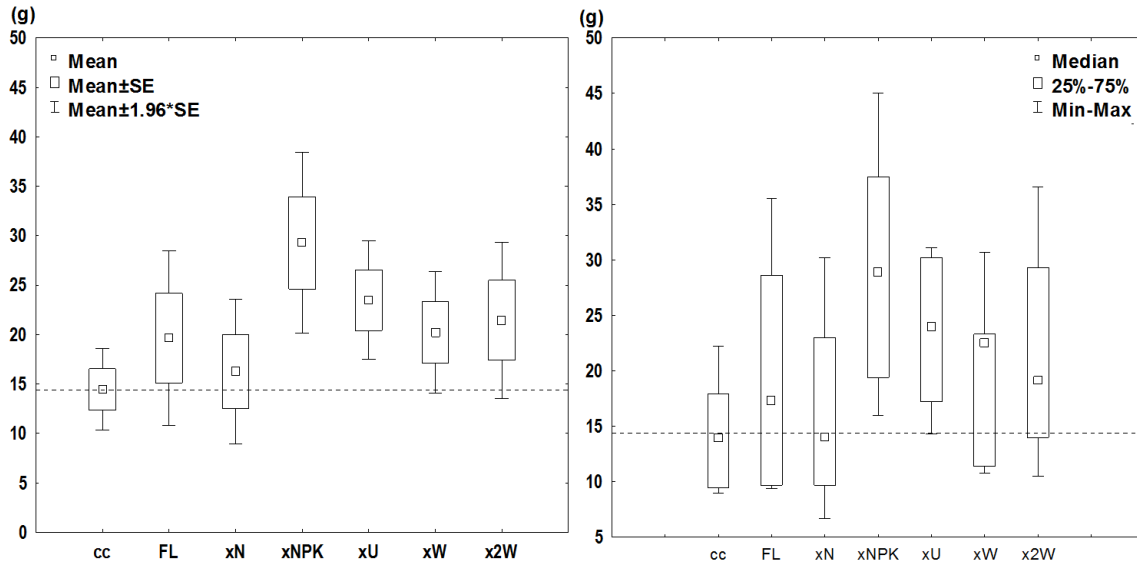


Figure III.5.D.f.3. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of above ground biomass (ABG) among different treatments at the inter-specific level for the year 2016. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

As tested by Wilcoxon test, all treatments, except for xN, exerted statistically significant increase of the biomass (in all cases $p=0.03$) (Fig. III.5.D.f.3). Comparing the effects among similar treatments (i.e. among only nutrients additions, or only water additions), the xNPK displayed a statistically significant increase of the ABG when compared to the xN ($p=0.05$) (Fig. III.5.D.f.3).

Intra-communities level

Grassland

In the grassland community, the ABG of the cc ranged from 15 to 25.2 g, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 20.1 and 25 g (Table III.5.D.f.3).

Analyzing the maximum values of ABG, all treatments exerted positive effect, reaching the maximum with xNPK (+22.6 g) (Table III.5.D.f.3).

Considering the 75% quartile, only xN exerted negative influence (but only -2 g compared to the cc), while all the other treatments involved a positive response, up to +20 g (in xNPK). The same

pattern was observed also for the median values, with xN exerting negative response (-1.2 g), and all the other treatments displaying positive effects, up to +16 g (in xNPK) (Table III.5.D.f.4).

However, as tested by Wilcoxon test, only the enhanced ABG of xNPK ($p=0.03$), xU ($p=0.05$) and x2W ($p=0.03$) were identified as statistically significant. The xNPK exerted a statistically significant increase of the ABG compared with both xN ($p<0.01$) and xU ($p=0.05$), as tested by t-test. The comparison of the two water treatments instead did not reveal any statistically significant difference, as tested by t-test ($p>0.05$) (Fig. III.5.D.f.4).

Table III.5.D.f.4. Non-parametric statistics of grassland above ground biomass (ABG), computed for each single treatment, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2016-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	6	20.2	15.0	15.8	20.1	25.0	25.2	4.6
FL	6	23.1	13.3	17.5	22.0	28.6	35.5	8.0
xN	6	19.6	12.6	14.2	18.9	23.0	30.2	6.4
xNPK	6	36.2	19.6	32.5	36.1	45.0	47.8	10.1
xU	6	25.5	14.0	21.5	28.1	30.2	31.1	6.6
xW	6	23.7	14.5	15.8	23.2	30.7	34.8	8.0
x2W	6	27.2	16.7	21.2	25.9	36.6	36.7	8.4

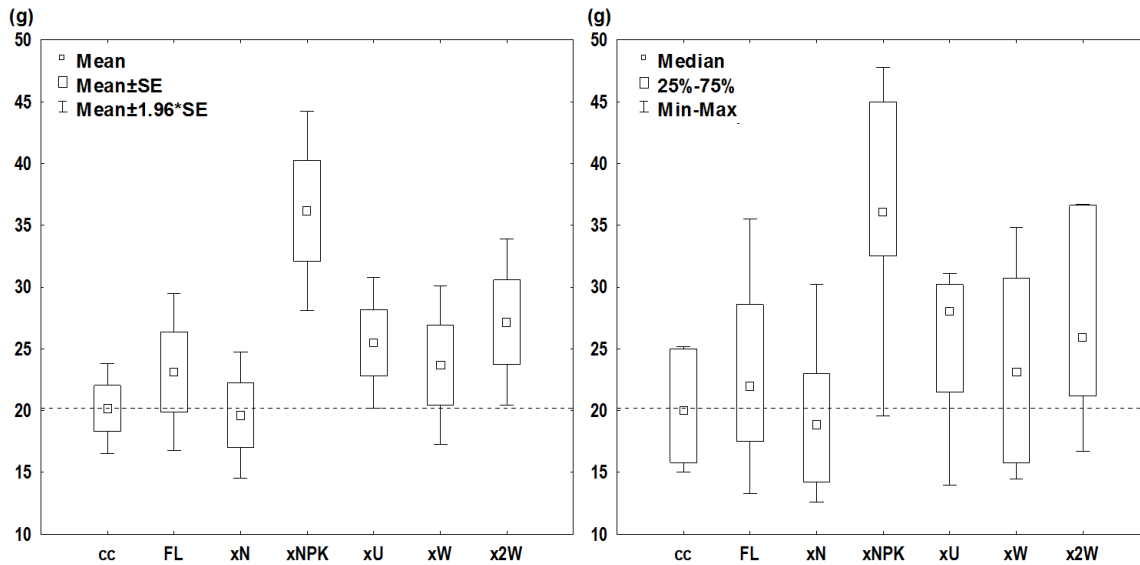


Figure III.5.D.f.4. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of grassland above ground biomass (ABG), among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Snowbed

In the snowbed community, the ABG of the cc ranged from 5.7 to 12.2 g, with median and 75% quartile respectively of 8.4 and 9.5 g (Table III.5.D.f.5).

Table III.5.D.f.5. Non-parametric statistics of snowbed above ground biomass (ABG) computed for each single treatment, as well as for the entire monitoring period (2016-2016).

	Valid N	Mean	Minimum	25%	Median	75%	Maximum	Std.Dev.
cc	6	8.7	5.7	7.7	8.4	9.5	12.2	2.2
FL	6	8.7	4.6	6.0	9.6	10.9	11.5	2.8
xN	6	7.7	4.4	5.5	8.2	9.7	9.9	2.4
xNPK	6	15.7	8.9	12.0	15.3	19.4	23.2	5.1
xU	6	12.7	3.5	10.7	12.9	17.2	18.9	5.5
xW	6	12.8	5.6	8.4	11.1	18.4	22.1	6.2
x2W	6	13.2	10.5	10.8	12.8	15.2	17.1	2.7

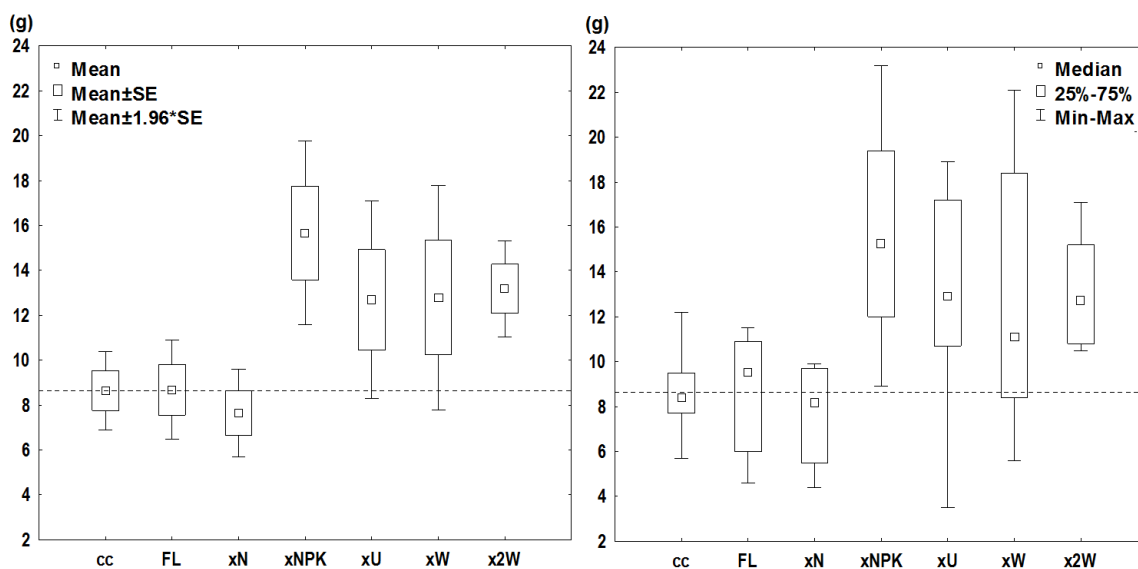


Figure III.5.D.f.5. Non-parametric statistics (left panel: means \pm standard error; right panel: minimum, 25%, median, 75%, maximum) of snowbed above ground biomass (ABG) among different treatments. The dotted black line represents the mean value of the control plots (cc).

Analyzing the maximum values of ABG, the FL and xN treatment exerted negative effects (-0.7 and -2.3 g, respectively), while all the other treatments involved a positive response, reaching its maximum with xNPK (+11 g) (Table III.5.D.f.5).

However, considering the 75% quartiles, all the treatments exerted positive effects, from +0.2 g (in xN) to +9.9 g (in xNPK). The median values indicated a small negative effect for xN (-0.2 g) and the largest positive effect with xNPK (+6.9 g) (Table III.5.D.f.5).

As tested by Wilcoxon test for each treatments with cc, we observed statistically significant effects for all the treatments, except FL: xN induced a negative impact ($p=0.05$), while xNPK ($p=0.03$), xU ($p=0.05$), xW ($p=0.05$) and x2W ($p=0.03$) induced a positive effect (Fig. III.5.D.f.5). The comparison between similar treatments revealed a statistically significant difference between xN and xNPK, as tested by t-test ($p<0.01$) (Fig. III.5.D.f.5).

Comparison of treatments effects among communities

Our results highlighted strong responses of ABG to treatments, with some common responses between snowbed and grassland, but also with some divergences.

In both the communities (grassland and snowbed), we observed a statistically significant increase of the ABG with the addition of ammonium and phosphate (xNPK), urea (xU), and with a twice-weekly addition of water (x2W). The xNPK treatment exerted the largest impact (on both grassland and snowbed), which was identified as statistically significant different respect the nitrate addition (xN).

Above all the plant traits investigated (where we already observed the strong response to xNPK), the ABG showed the largest and more evident effect, highlighting again the high sensitivity of the investigated communities to nitrogen, when combined with phosphate.

The FL treatment showed low effect in both the communities, even if the response was always positive.

Both the communities displayed negative response with xN, but snowbeds exhibited a statistically significant difference of ABG compared to cc, indicating again a higher sensitivity to this compounds (see also chap. III.5.D.c).

III.6. Discussion

III.6.A. Long-term alpine plant phenology

III.6.A.a. *Influence of elevation on the phenology of alpine plants*

According to our data, the influence of the elevation gradient was almost negligible on the phenological data both considering the inter-annual and inter-specific level as well as the inter-annual and intra-growth forms level.

Literature data clearly indicate a delay of phenology with elevation in the alpine region (e.g. Ziello et al., 2009; Cornelius et al., 2012), mostly associated to the temperature decrease due to the increase in geographical elevation (Ziello et al., 2009). Therefore, the low relation of our phenological data with elevation was likely due to the restricted elevation range (250 m), compared to the potential elevation range of the species (according to Ziello et al., 2009).

Moreover, high elevation environments are characterized by a mosaic of micro-habitats in relation to the high variability of morphology, and in few meters the soil temperature can change drastically together with the season length (Scherrer & Korner, 2011), thus overwhelming the air temperature elevation gradient and its influence on phenology.

According to our data, the SM (that was the best predictor of the earlier phenophases) was not influenced by the elevation gradient, indicating that micro-habitat variability (topography, roughness, slope, aspect) was the main driver of the snow melt spatial distribution, and thus of the start of the growing season.

III.6.A.b. *Inter-annual variability of snow melt (SM)*

The snow is a typical feature of polar and alpine habitats and constitutes a determinant factor for species distribution and community composition, physiology and plant growth, and is thus a key determinant of primary production (e.g. Walker et al., 2001).

Considering that the climate warming of the Alpine region could lead to higher frequency of early snow melt events (Foppa & Seiz, 2012), this study provides a good perspective for evaluating the impacts of climate warming and extreme SM events on Alpine plants.

The observed patterns of inter-annual variation of SM on our study period were representative of the entire Alpine region, demonstrating that our study area is representative at a regional scale and that the results of our work are exportable to the whole alpine context. The extreme SM observed in 2007 was indeed the earliest SM observed at least since the last two decades over all the European Alps.

Despite the large inter-annual variability of the SM, when considering only “normal” years (2008-2016) at the inter-specific level, we found a statistically significant trend with time, with an advance of the earliest SM and thus of the onset of growing season over the study period. This result is in agreement with previous observations over the last few decades for Arctic and alpine regions that showed a drastic advance of the snow melt (Gobiet et al., 2014; Chersich et al., 2015; Kunkel et al., 2016; Klein et al., 2016).

Satellite data clearly indicate an earlier onset of greening over all the Northern Hemisphere (e.g. Jeong et al., 2011; Garonna et al., 2016; Mao et al., 2016). Our field-scale observations confirm such results, even if our rates are not strictly comparable to the available literature data due to different spatial and temporal scales, and allow us to stress the importance of field resolution studies to detect differences among growth forms responses, that are not evident from a remote sensing approach.

Indeed, we found different sensitivity of the SM trend with time according to the growth form types. In particular, earlier SM was evident for graminoids, deciduous shrubs and evergreen dwarf shrubs, and affecting differently their population data.

The increase of grasslands and shrublands toward higher elevation documented in the last 50 years in the Italian Alps not so far from our study area (Cannone et al., 2007), could thus be explained by the higher sensitivity to SM for graminoids and evergreen shrubs.

III.6.A.c. Influence of SM on the phenology of alpine plants

Our results highlighted the importance of the SM in regulating the phenology of alpine plants; in particular of the onset of the greening development (with high confidence FS, but also NL for deciduous species). Thus, the onset of plant growth and the greening stages are strongly determined by the patterns of SM, confirming other evidences from Arctic and alpine regions (Arft et al., 1999; Steltzer et al., 2009; Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Julitta et al., 2014; Chen et al., 2015; Filippa et al., 2015; Livensperger et al., 2016; Vitasse et al., 2016)

Few long-term dataset are available from high altitude alpine ecosystems that allow relating how plant growth may respond to inter-annual variation in climate parameters (e.g. Vitasse et al., 2016). Thus, the role of extreme climate events or climate oscillation remains often unexplored, despite they can have large impacts on plants and ecosystem functioning (Smith et al. 2011).

The strong signal of SM on regulating the onset of the growing season was evident for most growth forms, thus stressing that changes of the snow melt can strongly influence the onset of growing season among the majority of alpine species.

Therefore, despite the observed trend of SM with time over our study period was not statistically significant for all the growth forms (according to Wipf & Rixen, 2010; Livensperger et al., 2016), potential future SM changes may affect significantly the vegetative development of alpine species, with either potential benefits (e.g. growing season lengthening) or risks (e.g. cold slash and frost

event) depending on their capability to adapt to the observed abiotic changes (Inouye, 2000; 2008; Bjork & Molau, 2007; Wipf et al., 2009; Wheeler et al., 2014; 2016).

Changes in vegetative development could lead to dramatic impacts on ecosystem productivity and soil respiration (Arnold et al., 2014). Due to different responses of the vegetative development to environmental cues among growth forms, changes in synchrony between growth forms could be expected, with important consequences on such ecosystem processes (e.g. Calvagno et al., 2013).

The pre-unfolding period (NL-SM), constitute a potentially period of carbon source for these ecosystems (Wohlfhart et al., 2008), and a comprehension of its dynamics could help to explain if plants are able to enhance their carbon acquisition due to earlier SM.

At the inter-specific level, the “extreme” SM of 2007 coincided to a lengthening of NL-SM, highlighting that the earlier and extreme SM did not correspond to an anticipation of NL, indicating both potentially conservative strategies or influences of other climatic factors occurred in the period of leaves unfolding in this year.

According to the GRMs, the most important factor regulating the length of NL-SM was the air TDD of the period NL-SM. The date of SM was instead the best predictor of leaves unfolding (NL), but the air temperature after the snow melt thus modulate the rate to which leaves are unfolded (length of NL-SM). Similar results have been recently reported for grasslands communities from the close Swiss Alps, by the analyses of ultrasonic sensors data (Vitasse et al., 2016), but long-term field based observations of alpine plants vegetative phenology are today lacking (see Iler et al., 2013a; Bjorkman et al., 2015; Vitasse et al., 2016).

The importance of field observations is relevant to compare patterns among species. Indeed, we identified differences among growth forms in their response to the earlier and extreme SM of 2007. Deciduous shrubs and forbs showed a statistically significant different NL-SM in this year, resembling the pattern observed at the inter-specific level (according to Vitasse et al., 2016), while, deciduous dwarf shrubs and graminoids, did not exhibit a delay of NL in 2007, indicating their high potential of exploiting earlier onset of growing season.

This could help to explain the observed increase of graminoids compared to forbs, recently observed for alpine and Arctic tundra plants (e.g. Elmendorf et al., 2012b; Cannone & Pignatti, 2014).

As tested by GRMs we found that the SM was again the main predictor for the first two flowering stages (FB and FF), coupled with the air TDD since SM, which is in agreement with other findings from alpine and polar tundra (e.g. Hulber et al., 2010; Oberbauer et al., 2013; Bjorkman et al., 2015; Rosa et al., 2016). However, at the FF stage the photoperiod started to exert some influence, even if not comparable to SM and TDD since SM. The photoperiodic constrain becomes more evident analyzing the MF stage, but the influence on FF, even if small, underlines that the flower opening is a critical stage in terms of reproduction efficiency and, thus, that alpine plants adapted their flowering to occur at specific range of day length with a certain amount of variability given by the climate inter-annual oscillation.

Bjorkman et al. (2015) indicated by manipulation experiments over 21 years period that flowering could occur earlier under warmer scenario, but highlighted that in their control plots the flowering was even delayed, due to an observed delay of snow melt. Our data did not show evidences of parallel shifts between SM and flowering stages, either at the inter-specific level, or at the intra-growth forms level, except for deciduous shrubs, that could thus be identified as the most sensitive growth form concerning the flower buds (FB) and the first flowering day (FF).

Therefore, we could hypothesize that with warmer spring and earlier SM, the flowering stages FB and FF will show a plastic response and move earlier in the season.

III.6.A.d. Influence of photoperiod on the phenology of alpine plants

The role of photoperiodism on phenology and growth of alpine tundra plants is still unclear. Laboratory manipulation experiments provided some evidences of photoperiodic constrains on the development of alpine plants, particularly on flowering phenology (Prock & Korner, 1996; Keller & Korner, 2003; Heide, 2001; 2005). The photoperiodic control on alpine plants could be identified as a conservative strategy that allows them to profit from a growing season lengthening only at the beginning of the season (Gugger et al., 2015; Cannone & Dalle Fratte, 2016 submitted). Ernakovich et al. (2014) highlighted that, to understand how Arctic and alpine regions will respond to climate change, the different photoperiodic limitation (due to different latitude) should be taken into account, since it could drive to divergent responses, particularly in spring and autumn, with consequences on species interaction and cascade effects on community structure and functions. Therefore, even if the effect of photoperiod has been hypothesized, little is known on the quantitative ranges of this limitation, which allows phenophases to be more/less plastic in response to the inter-annual variability of climate (and thus the capability of adaptation to climate change).

Our analyses emphasized the importance of photoperiod as the main factor influencing plant phenology for some of our analyzed phenophases: main flowering (MF), seed development (SD), seed ripening (SR), and leaf senescence (LS), thus confirming previous studies from Keller & Korner (2003), or more recent investigations on phenotypic plasticity (e.g., Anderson et al., 2012; Gugger et al., 2015), and underlying that the photoperiod has to be considered when evaluating the effects of climate change in alpine terrains.

The photoperiod provided the first signal to plant (daylight length) and fixed the ranges of normal natural variation of flowering phenology (MF photoperiod = 11.9-15.8 light hours), while other climatic factors (mainly SM and TDD, depending on the phenophase) regulated the inter-annual variability that we observed. Hulber et al. (2010) stressed the dominance of climatic factors for high elevation alpine plants, compared to photoperiod. However, as hypothesized by Iler et al. (2013) in a future climate change scenario, warming could be too rapid, and plants limited by photoperiod will not have time enough for a genetic adaptation, and could exhibit non-linear responses to climate.

Concerning the MF, we found that photoperiod was coupled with SM and air TDD cumulated since SM, thus confirming other investigations of alpine plants (e.g. Hulber et al., 2010; Petraglia et al., 2014a), where temperature and the timing action of snowmelt have been associated to

flowering phenology. However, it should be noted that, the extreme year 2007 did not provide evidence of any extreme in MF, both at inter-specific level as well as at the intra-growth forms level, thus highlighting a low plasticity of flowering stages. Differently from the alpine areas, in the Arctic, air temperature coupled with SM play the most important role on shaping flowering phenology (e.g. Bjorkman et al., 2015; Rosa et al., 2015) also because the Arctic summer is characterized by 24 hours of light and, therefore, in this context photoperiod does not exert any effect.

Among all the flowering stages, we found large differences in the trends with time over the study period: FB and FF were the least sensitive stages (only exception: deciduous shrubs, showing a flowering shift), while for the MF we observed an advance over time for 50% of the selected growth forms: deciduous dwarf shrubs, deciduous shrubs and graminoids.

Only deciduous shrubs, shifted simultaneously their flowering phenology among the subsequent phenophases (i.e. shifts of FB, FF and MF), which makes this growth form potentially more adaptable to changes in climate and could also explain their observed large expansion in the last sixty years among both alpine and polar ecosystems (e.g. Cannone et al., 2007; Elmendorf et al., 2012b).

These results thus confirmed previous observations that the start (FF) and peak (MF) of flowering phenology can respond to climate in different ways, independently of one other (CaraDonna et al., 2014). However, we found a strong relation between FF and MF (both inter-specific and intra-growth forms level), that allowed us to hypothesize that, even if the shifts of flowering stages were not coherent each other, in the future, with more rapid and robust changes in climate, we should observe comparable shifts among all the flowering stages.

According to literature data, warming can influence the sexual reproduction (Cao et al., 2016), seed set (Straka & Stazosmki, 2016), and seed longevity of alpine plants (Bernareggi et al., 2015; 2016). Consequently, under autumn warming scenario the seed germination is expected to increase for alpine plants (Mondoni et al., 2012; 2015) with survival rates quantified of 60-75% for autumn germinated seedlings (Mondoni et al., 2015). Our data emphasized that also for seed development (SD) and ripening (SR), some conservative strategies related to photoperiod have been adopted by alpine plants: indeed, the photoperiod was the main predictor of both SD and SR. Orsenigo et al. (2015) found by laboratory simulation that autumn heat waves could alter the germination phenology by eliciting an anomalous germination immediately after seed dispersal. However, they concluded that is not possible to generalize across species about the effects that autumn heat waves have on germination since their species-specific deep dormancy state, indeed they found increase of germination of almost 50% of species (on a dataset of 48 species). Thus, alpine plants will be able to germinate when the seeds will be ripen and disperse in time, which depends on the photoperiodic limitation.

Despite its large photoperiodic limitation, SD was one of the most sensitive phenophases: it showed the largest advance with time considering either the inter-specific level or the intra-growth forms level. As explained above for MF, photoperiod exerts its limiting action on SD within a daylight length range (11.3-15.8 light hours), thus allowing a certain degree of adaptability of

alpine species to the inter-annual climatic variation. In this context, the most adaptable growth forms to change in climate were deciduous dwarf shrubs, evergreen dwarf shrubs and graminoids.

According to the GRMs analyses, both SM and air TDD cumulated since SM were identified as secondary factors (exerting limited influence compared to photoperiod), that could help to explain the inter-annual variability of SD. We also observed a strong relation with the MF, which allowed us to hypothesize that shifts of the flowering season could induce changes in the timing of seed development.

The SR again showed a stronger influence from the photoperiod, stressing the conservative strategy of the alpine species, which prevent plants to ripe seeds in non-favorable climatic condition. However, concerning SR we observed a delay with time (opposite to SD) at the inter-specific level. This is consistent with the observations of Mondoni et al. (2012; 2015) that climate warming would lead to a shift from spring to autumn germination. Hence, alpine plants can have a larger temporal niche available for their seeds dispersal and germination, depending on their specie-specific requirements of the dormancy state (Orsenigo et al., 2015).

Similarly to SD, also for SR both the SM and air TDD since SM were identified as secondary factors, which allowed to hypothesize that in an autumn warming scenario, alpine plants could be able to exploit longer growing season and warmer autumn temperatures, potentially enhancing their reproductive efficiency. An earlier onset of the growing season is often associated with heat waves and warming, and corresponds to an earlier snow melt and to a decrease of soil moisture, which may result in a rapid die off of the seedlings that don't have roots developed enough to resist to a drought period (Orsenigo et al., 2015).

Moreover, under warmer climates alpine plants would be able to produce seeds with an extended resistance to heat stress and changed germination responses (Bernareggi et al., 2015; 2016), and this could be related to the longer time available for seed development and ripening, which could allow plants to develop more adapted seeds.

At the intra-growth forms level, we found a delay of the SR only for evergreen shrubs, which lead in more time request for seed ripening, stressing the capability of this growth form to exploit longer growing season caused by autumn warming.

Concerning LS, we found a strong relation with the photoperiod, that we already discussed in the paper Cannone & Dalle Fratte (2016 submitted), see chap. III.5.B.j.

At the inter-specific level, we observed a delay of LS, and thus a lengthening of the growing season (e.g. Menzel et al., 2006a). In 2015, the extreme drought and warm summer condition (see Cannone & Dalle Fratte 2016, submitted) led to an extreme advance of senescence, that was recorded mainly by forbs and graminoids (according to De Boeck et al., 2016), while deciduous dwarf shrubs and deciduous shrubs were less sensitive.

However, the comparison of the growth forms highlighted that forbs were less plastic than graminoids, which enforce the observations from European Alps (Cannone & Pignatti, 2014), as well as from Arctic tundra (Elmendorf et al., 2012b), that graminoids are more competitive (plastic growth form) compared to forbs (aplastic growth form).

Thus, in a climate change scenario the different growth forms will show different responses that may implicate cascading effects in terms of species composition, community structure as well as biodiversity, and ecosystem processes (such as biogeochemistry). A better knowledge of the limitations/adaptability of alpine plants life cycle could help to fill the knowledge gap about plasticity of these ecosystems that could be used for mitigation and adaptation strategies, with novel implementation on the management plans of these vulnerable ecosystems.

III.6.B. Ground surface temperature (GST) and snow cover monitoring

MAGST and BTS variability have been discussed concerning the influence of solar radiation, snow cover, humidity, and vegetation (e.g. Ishikiwa & Hirakawa, 2000; Heggem et al., 2006; Bonnaventure & Lewkowicz, 2008).

The MAGST in our study showed a large inter-annual variability (1.7°C), which was almost comparable to findings from Pogliotti et al. (2015) over an almost comparable time series (7 years) despite the latter is referred to an higher altitude site (around 3000 m a.s.l.) in the Western Italian Alps.

Our data emphasized the importance of the snow cover duration (SCD) on regulating the MAGST at the inter-site level and inter-annual level, thus confirming that the snow cover duration is the main factor controlling the ground surface temperature (e.g. Zhang, 2005) especially in the alpine terrains.

Indeed, the combined effect of snow with topography can lead to large heterogeneity in the MAGST, also within few meters that can exceed the inter-annual variability (e.g. Gubler et al., 2011; Rodder & Kneisel, 2012; Gisnas et al., 2014; Pogliotti et al., 2015). In 2010, we recorded for example an intra-annual and inter-site variability of 3.0°C.

On the other hand, also the inter-annual variability can be influenced by many parameters: snow cover, topography, geology and surface grain size, vegetation cover and thickness of the organic layer (e.g. Gruber & Haeberli, 2009; Gubler et al., 2011; Scherrer & Korner, 2011, Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009; Guglielmin et al., 2012). The best predictor of the MAGST in our study was the snow cover duration (SCD) (according to Pogliotti et al., 2015), and consequently we found evidences of strong relations with the vegetation communities, which are related to the snow distribution (e.g. Galen & Stanton, 1995).

At the intra-surface types level, the bare ground exhibited the largest intra-annual variability of MAGST, while vegetated soils showed lower and almost comparable variability. At the intra-surface types level, the maximum MAGST was identified for *Rhododendron ferrugineum* and *Carex curvula* (3.3°C), while *Cerastium uniflorum* showed the minimum MAGST, even lower than bare grounds.

Our data highlight the buffering effect of the vegetation, that lead vegetated soils to be warmer compared to air temperature (N-factor>1.00). The N-factor that we identified for our selected alpine surface types, differed from those of Klene et al. (2001) from Arctic tundra plants (vegetation N-factors<1.00), highlighting that other factors other than the vegetation can influence the soil thermal offset.

There were also differences between vegetated surface types and bare ground in the snow season, as showed by the N-factor FDD: close to zero for the vegetated soils (except for *Cerastium uniflorum*), and higher for the bare ground, which highlight that the vegetation presence influence the thermal conditions of the ground also in the snow season.

However, during winter the main factor controlling the soil temperature is the snow cover (e.g. Zhang, 2005; Pogliotti et al., 2015). The thermal insulation of snow cover has been identified to be from 60 and 100 cm (e.g. Haberli, 1973; Keller & Gubler, 1993; Guglielmin et al., 2003; Zhang, 2005; Staub & Delaloye, 2016). Both the BTS obtained from daily record of GST as well as the FDD computed on the snow season period, highlighted a strong relation with the beginning date of snow cover deeper than 80 cm (BD>80). In particular this effect was evident in the last winter (2016), where the BD>80 was delayed of more than one month respect the mean, leading in a strong cooling of the GST (evident at both inter-sites and intra-surface types level, except for *Salix herbacea*). Indeed, according to literature data, a thin snow cover in autumn promotes an efficient ground cooling (e.g. Keller & Gubler, 1993; Guglielmin, 2004).

According to our data, the pioneer species (i.e. *Cerastium uniflorum*) occurred with permafrost presence, as tested by BTS. Also *Salix herbacea* for some years showed a possible permafrost occurrence. Such results are extremely important for mapping mountain permafrost distribution, since actual model normally do not consider vegetation as a factor to be included in permafrost modeling (Keller et al., 1998; Wright et al., 2003; Guglielmin et al., 2003), or included vegetated areas as proxy of permafrost free areas (Boeckli et al., 2012).

Our findings highlighted also that the shrublands expansion that we are experiencing in the Alps due to climate change at the expenses of grasslands, could produce a further warming of ground temperatures (up to 1.5 °C for example when comparing MAGST of *R.ferrugineum* and bare ground), only due to the higher buffering effect of the shrubs respect barren ground or other vegetation cover types (e.g. grasslands), with potentially strong implications on soil carbon fluxes and nutrient cycling.

III.6.C. Manipulation experiments on alpine vegetation

Nitrogen (N) and phosphorous (P), are the two most essential and growth-limiting elements in terrestrial ecosystems (Elser et al., 2007). Climate warming may induce increased nutrient soil organic matter mineralization (e.g. Chapin et al., 1995; Cornelissen et al., 2014) and the recent increase in atmosphere due to anthropogenic activity could enhance nutrient availability through N deposition. These items raise the question of how terrestrial ecosystems will respond (Chapin et al., 1995; Elser et al., 2007, Petraglia et al., 2014b; Li et al., 2016).

Nitrogen addition demonstrates that most alpine plants are particularly responsive to increased N supply (Schappi & Korner, 1996; Heer & Korner, 2002). Our data indicated clear evidences of N but also of P limitation of alpine terrestrial ecosystems, involving also different plant traits and phenological events (e.g. Li et al., 2016).

The consequences of an excessive N load, can be altered growth, altered organism chemistry composition, shifted phenology, changed nutrient cycling and, ultimately, alteration in plant community composition (Xia, 2008; Xi et al., 2016), even if it is still lacking an adequate knowledge of the impacts of nutrients on plant phenology (Jochner et al. 2013). Thus, our study could help to fill this gap about relations between seasonality and nutrient availability.

Petraglia et al. (2014b), studying only one forb species for 3 years (*Gnaphalium supinum*, typical of snowbeds), found evidences that the flowering effort was limited by P, while the flowering date was advanced by P supply. Our data indicated longer duration of MF with xNPK addition, caused mainly by a delay of the MF completion, thus confirming that alpine snowbeds are strongly P-limited, and that they will be more able than grasslands in exploiting new resources to optimize their flowering phenology. Therefore, our results suggest that allocation of resources to reproductive structures is stimulated by P (e.g. Petraglia et al. 2014b).

However, we observed different responses among the vegetation communities (according to Liancourt et al., 2009). Grassland community showed higher sensitivity to the xN addition, which exerted a reduction of the MF duration (-12 days). Also in this case the effect was mainly driven by an earliest MF completion. For grasslands, we could thus hypothesize that a larger nitrate supply could exert negative impact on the flowering duration with important consequences on the temporal niche competition among communities.

The other phenological stage that we analyzed was the LS. Since we observed a strong photoperiod constrain on LS, it was not surprising that LS showed low responses to treatments.

However, since plants from low fertile environments display specific and adaptive mechanisms for nutrient resorption from senescing leaves and facilitate transport of photosynthetic products to other part of the plant (Aerts et al., 2007; Freschet et al., 2010; Lang et al., 2014), we could hypothesize that a change of available nutrients could influence LS, at least for some community types.

In particular, we found snowbed to be highly sensitive to the ammonium sulfate (xN), which exerted a negative input on LS (advance of onset of LS).

We also observed a strong effect on snowbeds from flower removal (FL) thus highlighting that snowbed species can show higher efficiency concerning the allocation of energetic resources between vegetative and reproductive organs (e.g. Obeso et al., 2002). There are very few studies on the reproductive organ removals (Obeso et al., 2002; Xiao et al., 2016), but our results indicated that non-flowering years could lead in positive responses on the allocation of nutrient to vegetative development (for snowbeds).

The nutrient availability strongly influenced the vegetative development, as observed for the leaf length (LLmax), the plant height (Hmax) and the above ground biomass (ABG). At the inter-specific level, xNPK involved an increase of the LLmax and Hmax, while both xNPK and urea additions increased the production of the ABG. A strong N and P co-limitation were thus identified for many of the analyzed vegetative plant traits, thus confirming other literature data (e.g. Bowman et al., 2006; Davidson et al., 2004; Huang et al., 2012; Li et al., 2015).

Carry over effects were also observed from the first year of addition. Indeed, we observed longer shoots with xNPK, thus confirming finding from the long-term monitoring, which indicated carry over effects following an extreme event of LS, caused by a prolonged drought and hot period.

Snowbed communities are among the most threatened by current climate change, indeed they show high sensitivity to changing of environmental parameters, especially of snow cover. However, their positive response to altered nutrient availability, allow hypothesizing that non-linear changes could be expected under future anthropogenic related climate change scenario.

III.7. Supplementary material

Table S1. Topographic characterization of the permanent plots. Legend: B = bottom of the valley; IRG = inactive rock glacier; FIRG = foot of the inactive rock glacier; ARG = active rock glacier; M = lateral moraine.

Plot ID	altitude m a.s.l.	slope (°)	Aspect (sectors)	Aspect (°N)	Localization	Plot ID	Altitude m a.s.l.	slope (°)	Aspect (sectors)	Aspect (°N)	Localization
P1	2357	7	E	90	B	P37	2499	15	N	360	ARG
P2	2360	6	E	90	B	P38	2511	5	NE	45	ARG
P3	2364	10	NE	45	B	P39	2519	3	E/NE	67	ARG
P4	2369	11	N	360	B	P40	2515	15	N	360	ARG
P5	2424	5	N	360	IRG	P41	2519	10	E/NE	67	ARG
P6	2411	5	N	360	IRG	P42	2523	2	E/NE	67	ARG
P7	2414	10	W	270	IRG	P43	2530	30	NE	45	ARG
P8	2410	10	NE	45	IRG	P44	2518	3	S	180	ARG
P9	2502	3	SE	135	ARG	P45	2524	10	NE	45	ARG
P10	2505	5	E	90	ARG	P46	2544	5	NW	315	ARG
P11	2513	1	SE	135	ARG	P47	2515	1	SE	135	ARG
P12	2528	35	NW	315	ARG	P48	2516	5	N	360	ARG
P13	2537	10	NE	45	ARG	P49	2504	1	SE	135	ARG
P14	2570	30	N	360	ARG	P50	2496	10	S	180	ARG
P15	2544	1	E/NE	67	ARG	P51	2510	4	N	360	ARG
P16	2545	40	N	360	ARG	P52	2596	14	NE	45	ARG
P17	2528	35	NE	45	ARG	G1	2510	4	N	360	ARG
P18	2498	2	SW	225	M	G2	2491	3	NE	45	ARG
P19	2493	4	E	90	M	G3	2497	3	NE	45	ARG
P20	2470	30	SE	135	M	G4	2488	7	SE	135	ARG
P22	2375	2	E	90	B	G5	2491	3	N	360	ARG
P23	2388	3	W	270	B	G6	2464	12	SE	135	ARG
P24	2390	6	W	270	FIRG	G7	2440	5	W	180	ARG
P25	2389	3	E	90	FIRG	G8	2515	20	N	360	ARG
P27	2431	3	SE	135	M	G9	2513	10	SE	135	ARG
P28	2470	7	SE	135	M	G10	2506	11	NE	45	ARG
P29	2495	10	E	90	M	G11	2518	3	E/NE	67	ARG
P30	2375	2	S/SW	202	M	G12	2520	17	SE	135	ARG
P31	2510	7	E	90	M	G13	2516	13	NW	315	ARG
P32	2492	2	NE	45	ARG	G14	2519	8	N	360	ARG
P33	2497	10	SE	135	ARG	G15	2521	20	SW	225	ARG
P34	2485	1	SE	135	ARG	G16	2527	7	NW	315	ARG
P35	2494	3	N	360	ARG	G17	2538	1	SW	225	ARG
P36	2500	10	N/NE	22	ARG	G18	2540	6	N	360	ARG
						G19	2577	5	N	360	ARG

Table S2. List of the monitored species at the Foscagno long-term phenology monitoring and manipulation experiments (nomenclature according to Conti et al., 2005).

species name	family name	italian name	english name	elevation range (m a.s.l.)	Chorology	growth form	Raunkier
<i>Agrostis alpina</i> Scop.	Poaceae	Cappellini delle Alpi	Bentgrass	1700-2800	Orof.SouthEruopean	graminoid	H caesp
<i>Anthoxanthum alpinum</i> A. Löve et D.Löve	Poaceae	Paleo alpino	Vernalgrasses	1200-2800	Arctic-Alpine (Euroasiatic)	graminoid	H caesp
<i>Helictochloa versicolor</i> (Vill.) Romero Zarco	Poaceae	Avena screziata	Alpine Oat Grass	1800-3000	Orof.SouthEruopean	graminoid	H caesp
<i>Bistorta vivipara</i> (L.) Delarbre	Polygonaceae	Poligono viviparo	Alpine Bistort	1500-2800	Circumb. Arctic-Alpine	forb	G rhiz
<i>Cardamine resedifolia</i> L.	Cruciferaeae	Billeri pennato	Mignonette-leaved Bitter Cress	1500-2600 (3500)	Alpine-MidEuropean	forb	H scap
<i>Carex curvula</i> All. subsp. <i>curvula</i>	Cyperaceae	Carice ricurva	Tufted Sedge	1900-2800	Orof.SouthEruopean	graminoid	H caesp
<i>Carex sempervirens</i> Vill.	Cyperaceae	Carice sempreverde	Evergreen Sedge	1600-2700	Orof.SouthEruopean	graminoid	H caesp
<i>Cerastium uniflorum</i> Clairv.	Caryophyllaceae	Peverina dei ghiaioni	One-flowered Chickweed	1800-3400	Alpine endemic	forb	Ch pulv
<i>Doronicum clusii</i> (All.) Tausch	Compositae	Doronic di Clusius	Clusius' Doronicum	2000-3000 (3300)	Orof.SouthEruopean	forb	G Rhiz
<i>Empetrum hermaphroditum</i> Hagerup	Empetraceae	Moretta comune	Crowberry	1200-3000	Circumb. Arctic-Alpine	shrub (ev.)	Ch frut
<i>Geum reptans</i> L.	Rosaceae	Cariofillata delle pietraie	Creeping Mountain Avens	2000-3400	Orof.SouthEasternEruopean	forb	H rept
<i>Gnaphalium supinum</i> L.	Asteraceae	Canapicchia glaciale	Dwarf cudweed	2200-3000	Circumb. Arctic-Alpine	forb	H scap
<i>Juniperus communis</i> L. var. <i>saxatilis</i> Pall.	Cupressaceae	Ginepro nano	Dwarf Juniper	1500-2500	Arctic-Alpine (Euroasiatic)	shrub (ev.)	NP
<i>Kalmia procumbens</i> (L.) Gift, Kron & Stevens ex Galasso, Banfi & F. Conti	Ericaceae	Azalea alpina	Creeping Azalea	1600-2400 (3000)	Circumb. Arctic-Alpine	dwarf shrub (ev.)	Ch rept
<i>Leontodon helveticus</i> Mérat emend. Widder	Compositae	Dente di leone dei graniti	Granite hawkbits	1800-2700	Orof.SouthWestEruopean	forb	H ros
<i>Leucanthemopsis alpina</i> (L.) Heywood	Compositae	Margherita alpina	Alpine Chrysanthemum	1700-3600	Orof.SouthWestEruopean	forb	H scap
<i>Ligusticum mutellina</i> (L.) Crantz	Apiaceae	Motellina delle Alpi	Alpine Lovage	1800-2600	Orof.SouthEruopean	forb	H scap
<i>Luzula alpinopilosa</i> (Chaix) Breistr. subsp. <i>alpinopilosa</i>	Juncaceae	Erba lucciola dei ghiacciai	Alpine woodrush	1900-3000	Orof.SouthEruopean	graminoid	H scap
<i>Nardus stricta</i> L.	Poaceae	Nardo rigido, Cervino	Matgrass	1200-2500	Orof.SouthEruopean	graminoid	H caesp
<i>Oxyria digyna</i> (L.) Hill	Polygonaceae	Acetosa soldanella	Mountain Sorrel	2400-2900 (3200)	Circumb. Arctic-Alpine	forb	H caesp
<i>Poa alpina</i> L. subsp. <i>alpina</i>	Poaceae	Fienarola alpina	Alpine Meadow Grass	1500-2700 (3600)	Circumb. Arctic-Alpine	graminoid	H caesp
<i>Poa laxa</i> Haenke subsp. <i>laxa</i>	Poaceae	Fienarola ciodola	Short-leaved Spear Grass	2000-3600	Orof.SouthEruopean	graminoid	H caesp
<i>Potentilla aurea</i> (L.) subsp. <i>Aurea</i>	Rosaceae	Cinquefoglia fior d'oro	Golden Cinquefoil	1800-2900	Orof.SouthEruopean	forb	H scap
<i>Ranunculus glacialis</i> L.	Ranunculaceae	Ranuncolo dei ghiacciai	Glacial Buttercup	2000-3500 (4200)	Arctic-Alpine (European)	forb	H scap
<i>Rhododendron ferrugineum</i> L.	Ericaceae	Rododendro rosso	Rusty Alpenrose	1600-2300 (3000)	Circumbor.	shrub (ev.)	Ch frut
<i>Salix herbacea</i> L.	Salicaceae	Salice erbaceo	Dwarf willow	2000-3000	Circumb. Arctic-Alpine	dwar shrub (dec.)	Ch frut
<i>Senecio incanus</i> subsp. <i>camolicus</i> (Willd.) Br-BI.	Compositae	Senecio della carnia	Eastern Downy Ragwort	1800-2600 (3000)	Alpine endemic	forb	H scap
<i>Soldanella pusilla</i> Baumg.	Primulaceae	Soldanella della silice	Alpine Snowbell	1900-2800	Orof.SouthEruopean	forb	H ros
<i>Vaccinium uliginosum</i> L. subsp. <i>microphyllum</i> (Lange) Tolm.	Ericaceae	Mirtillo falso	Bog Whortleberry	1300-2500 (3000)	Circumbor.	shrub (dec.)	Ch frut
<i>Veronica alpina</i> L.	Scrophulariaceae	Veronica alpina	Alpine Speedwell	1500-3000 (3200)	Arctic-Alpine (Euroasiatic)	forb	H scap

Figure S4. Spatial distribution of plots with graminoids species.

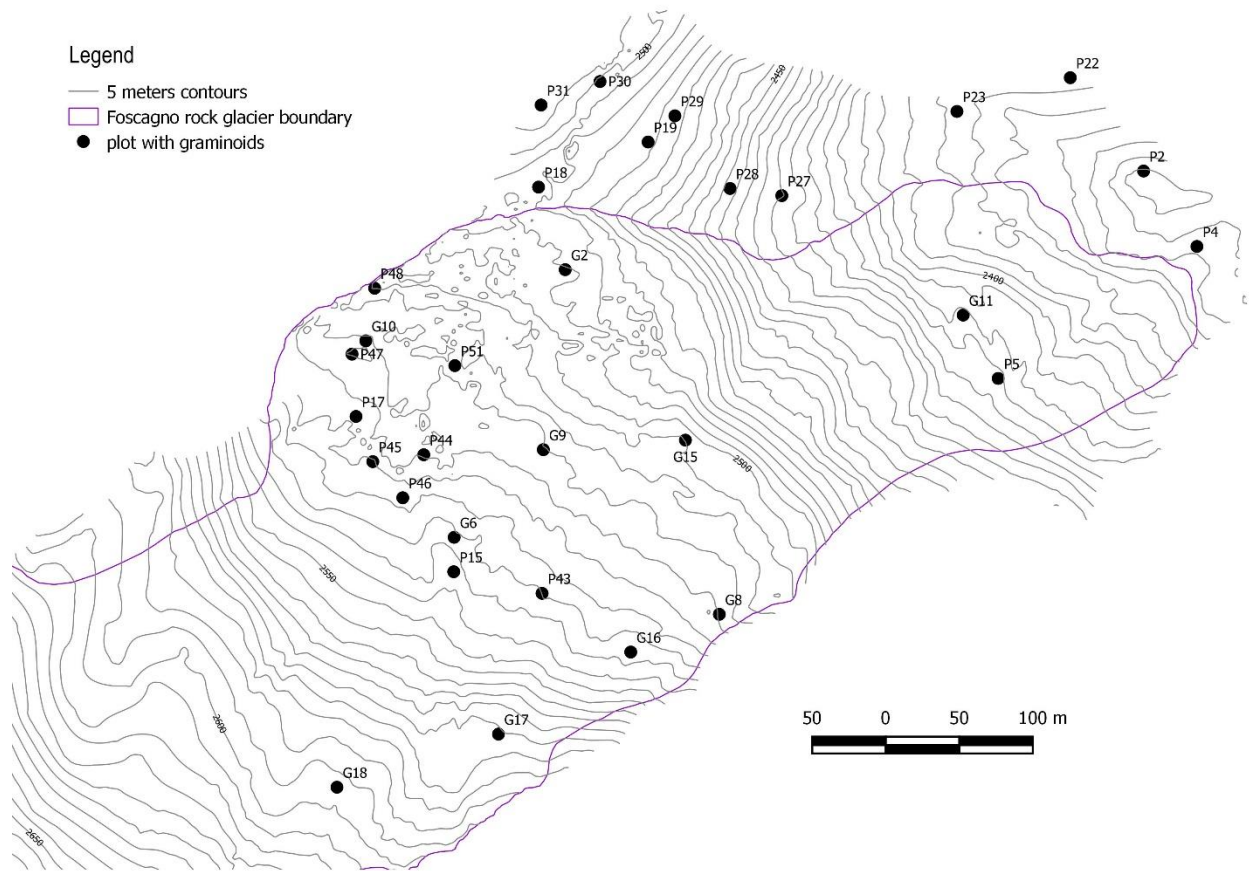


Figure S5. Spatial distribution of plots with forbs species.

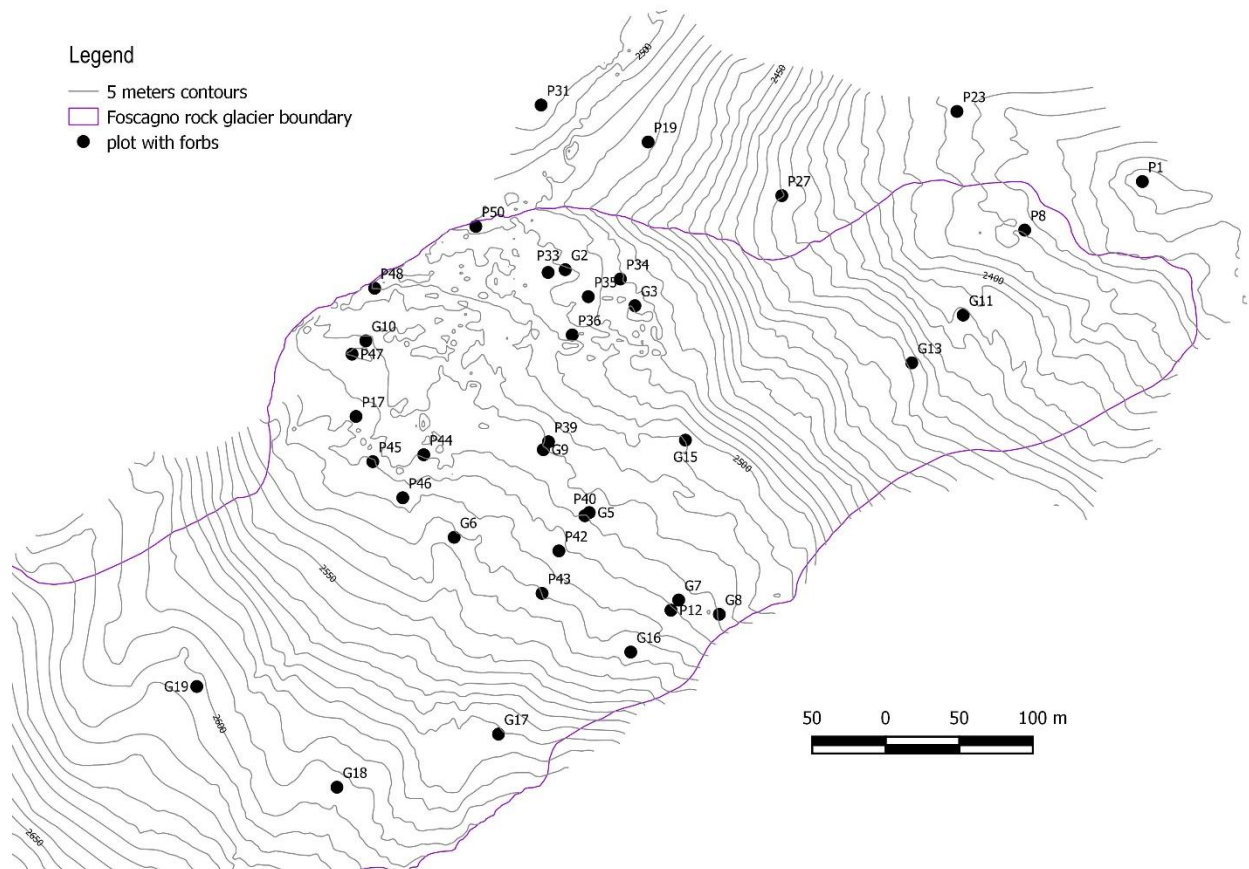


Figure S6. Spatial distribution of plots with evergreen shrubs species

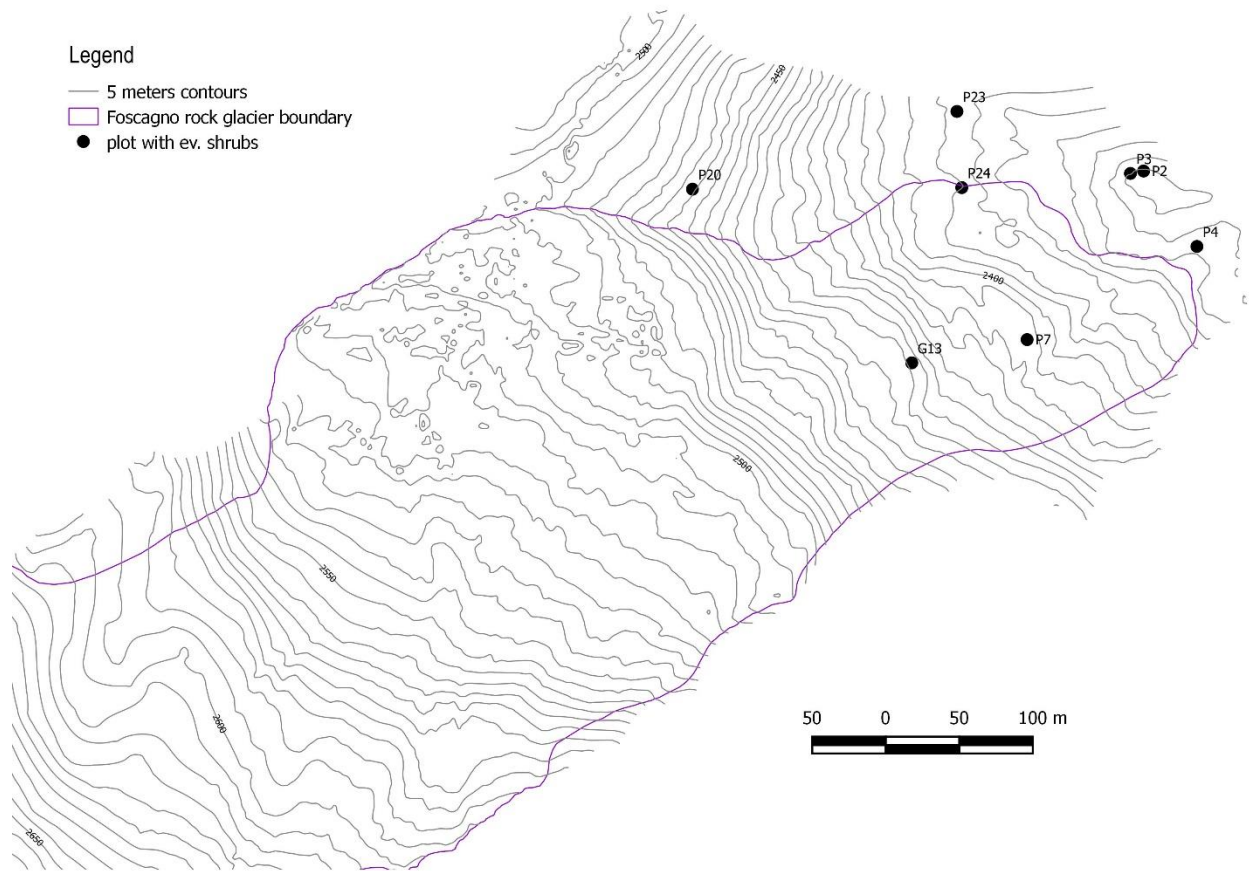


Figure S7. Spatial distribution of plots with evergreen dwarf shrubs species

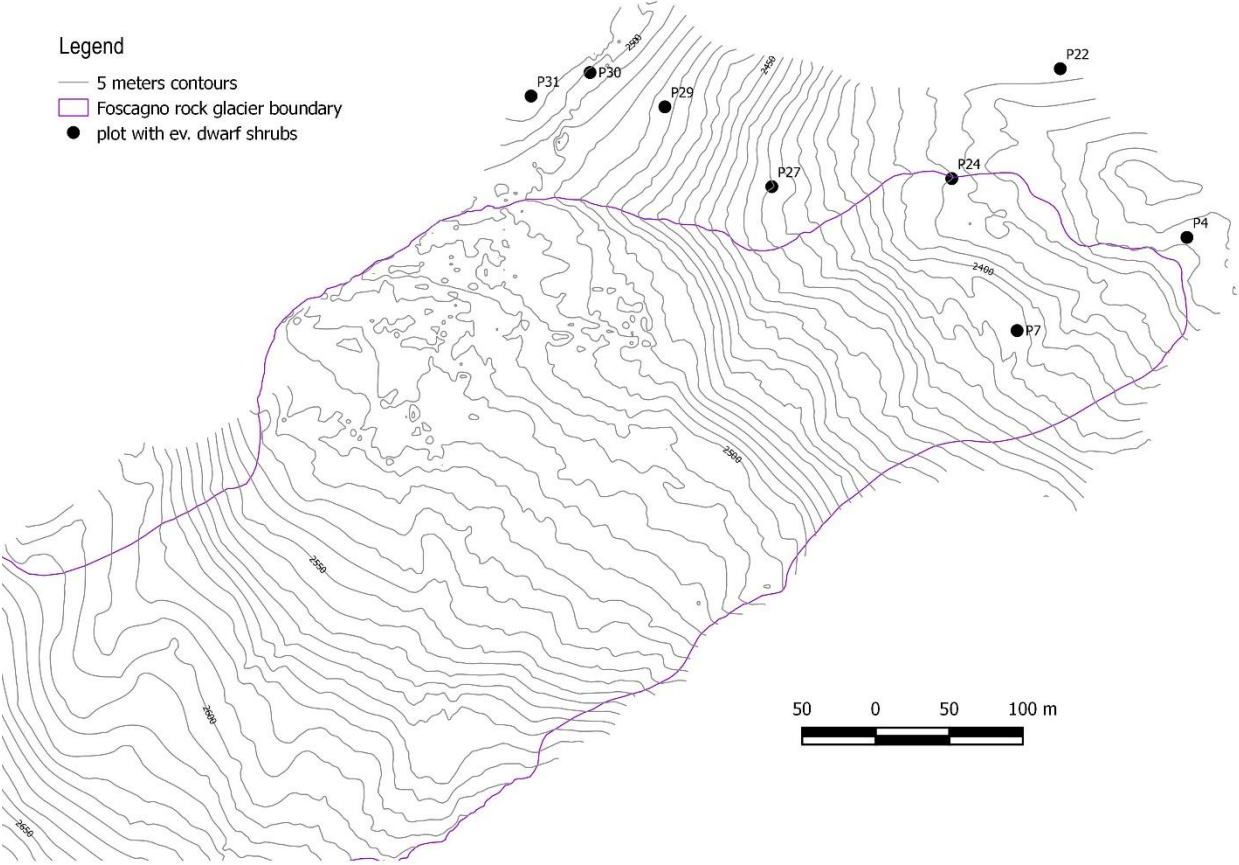


Figure S8. Spatial distribution of plots with deciduous shrubs species

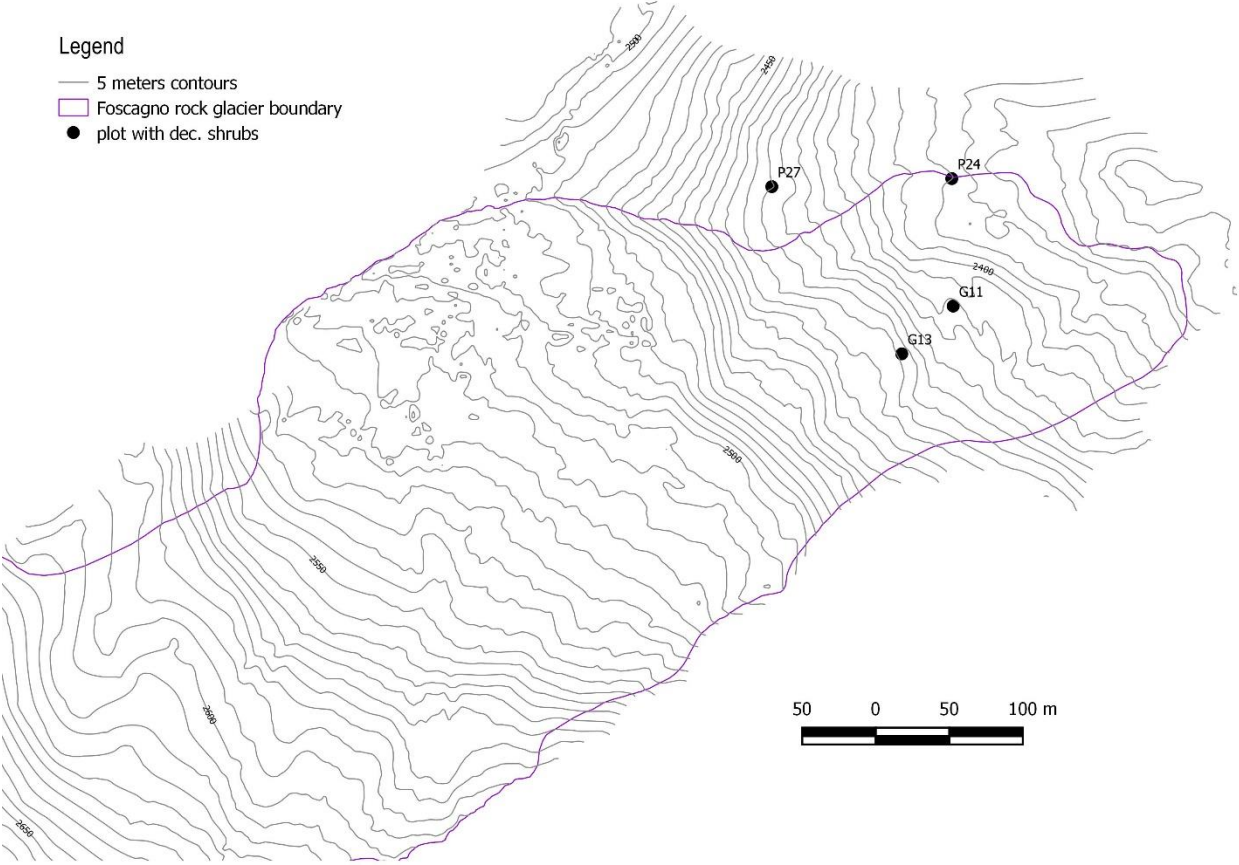


Figure S9. Spatial distribution of plots with deciduous dwarf shrubs species

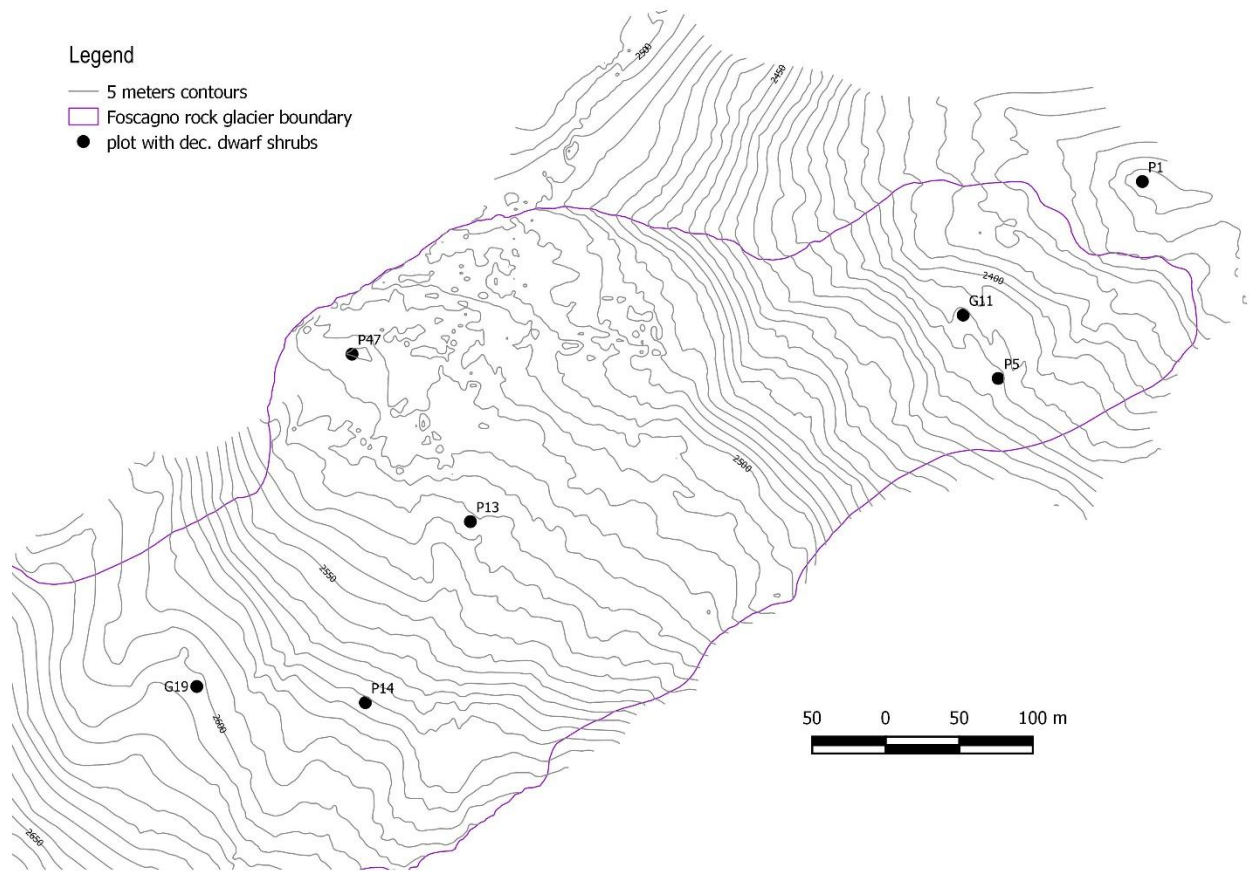


Table S4. Main topographic, ecological and edaphic characteristics of the study sites. Global radiation is the mean value over the study period.

Vegetation cover	Location ID	Elevation (m a.s.l.)	Slope (°)	Aspect	Global radiation (Wh/m ²)	Vegetation cover (%)	Vegetation height (mm)	Morphology	Surface grain size (%)			
									Blocks	Pebbles	Gravel	Fine material
evergreen shrubs (<i>Rhododendron ferrugineum</i>)	P20	2461	33	SE	1340162	100	310	slope	80	0	0	20
	P23	2388	13	E	1003087	100	400	ridge	15	30	20	35
deciduous shrubs (<i>Vaccinium uliginosum</i>)	G11	2411	20	N	1215093	100	50	slope	0	20	40	40
	P27	2429	12	SE	972297	100	90	slope	0	25	65	10
evergreen dwarf shrubs (<i>Kalmia procumbens</i>)	P31	2505	15	SE	1273640	100	35	slope	0	0	0	0
deciduous dwarf shrubs (<i>Salix herbacea</i>)	G19	2609	5	N	1427208	75	15	slope	20	25	30	25
	P47	2514	7	SE	1330307	100	28	furrow	0	40	10	50
Graminoids (<i>Carex curvula</i>)	P29	2478	13	E	1247685	90	90	slope	0	20	5	75
forbs (<i>Cerastium uniflorum</i>)	G17	2576	7	N	1001582	50	20	furrow	35	25	35	5
	P39	2514	15	NE	1253806	100	55	ridge	15	65	20	0
bare ground	P32	2494	18	N	1323637	0	0	ridge	5	65	25	5
	P41	2521	24	N	1103166	0	0	furrow	70	30	0	0
	P52	2609	9	E	1036110	0	0	furrow	100	0	0	0

Table S5. List of the selected species for the phenology monitoring at the manipulation experiments.

species	growth form	snowbed	grassland
<i>Salix herbacea</i>	deciduous dwarf shrubs	x	
<i>Vaccinium uliginosum</i>	deciduous shrubs		x
<i>Cardamine resedifolia</i>	forbs	x	
<i>Gnaphalium supinum</i>	forbs	x	
<i>Soldanella pusilla</i>	forbs	x	x
<i>Veronica alpina</i>	forbs	x	
<i>Leontodon helveticus</i>	forbs		x
<i>Ligusticum mutellina</i>	forbs		x
<i>Bistorta vivipara</i>	forbs		x
<i>Potentilla aurea</i>	forbs		x
<i>Agrostis alpina</i>	graminoids	x	
<i>Luzula alpinopilosa</i>	graminoids	x	
<i>Anthoxanthum alpinum</i>	graminoids		x
<i>Carex curvula</i>	graminoids		x
<i>Carex sempervirens</i>	graminoids		x
<i>Nardus stricta</i>	graminoids		x

IV. CONTINENTAL ANTARCTICA

IV.1. Introduction

In Continental Antarctica, there is a shortage of data available on vegetation changes (but see Guglielmin et al., 2014). In Victoria Land, Brabyn et al. (2005) showed that, in the period 1960-2004 vegetation expanded with an increase of algae, likely driven in this case by local alteration of water supply. Other examples indicate a generalized increase of lichen vegetation and a concomitant decrease of bryophytes due to drying climate (Melick & Seppelt, 1997; Johansson & Thor, 2008).

Changes in the active layer thickness (ALT) strongly influence the water table, thus altering the moisture availability (Guglielmin et al., 2014). Active layer changes can also indirectly modify the vegetation through variation of the frost heave, cryoturbation, ice segregation or gelifluction disturbance (Cannone et al., 2007; 2015).

Continental Antarctica is the last pristine environments on Earth, that provides a unique opportunity to assess the natural dynamics and responses of cryptogamic vegetation without the disturbance effect due to the competition with vascular plants or any other biotic disturbance (such as in Maritime Antarctica, in the Arctic or in the Alps).

Moreover, while along Antarctica Peninsula a strong warming occurred in the last decades with tangible effects such as glaciers retreat and permafrost degradation, in Continental Antarctica a cooling or almost stable temperature was coupled with an increase of ground surface temperature, mainly attributable to changes in the summer radiation (e.g. Guglielmin & Cannone, 2012). This dichotomy between active layer thickness and air temperature trends can produce large unexpected and unmodelled impacts on ecosystems, which make this area of great interest.

In Victoria Land, Continental Antarctica, a long-term monitoring network of vegetation-snow-soil temperature was established in 2002/2003 across a latitudinal gradient 73-77°S (Cannone, 2006). One of the sites of this network (see chapter IV.4.B, Guglielmin et al., 2014) represent the longest near continuous dataset (since 1999) of permafrost and active layer temperature in Antarctica (e.g. Guglielmin, 2004; 2006).

In the paper attached (chapter IV.4.B, Guglielmin et al., 2014) we focused on the impacts of recent climatic changes in Victoria Land, attempting to: a) identify the patterns of spatial and temporal active layer variability, b) analyze the changes of the associated vegetation, c) identify the climatic forcing of active layer and vegetation changes.

Moreover, during the Antarctic summer 2014/2015 we implemented the long-term monitoring network with some manipulation experiments in order to evaluate the response of Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems to climate change. The experiments were performed at 5 sites located over a latitudinal transect (73°S-77°S) and consisted in the addition of: snow, water, urea, ammonium sulfate, NPK, guano, as well as manipulation of snow accumulation by snow fences, of soil temperatures by open top chambers and of precipitation by snow shield.

In the next chapters we thus evaluated the results from the first year of these experiments providing the starting point for the next years monitoring.

For the nomenclature of mosses and lichen species we referred to the most recent literature (Øvstedal and Smith, 2001; Olech, 2004; Castello, 2003; Ochyra et al., 2008; Olech & Singh, 2010) and current nomenclatural rules (following Eriksson et al., 2001), while for the nomenclature of vegetation communities we used the classification proposed by Cannone & Seppelt (2008) for the Victoria Land vegetation.

IV.2. Study area

IV.2.A. The Victoria Land

The foreign activity for this PhD was carried out in Victoria Land (continental Antarctica), in the area surrounding the Italian Antarctic Research Station ‘Mario Zucchelli’ (MZS), with the logistic support of the Italian Antarctic Program (PNRA). The study area was located along a coastal latitudinal gradient in Victoria Land, in the Ross sector, East Antarctica.

In the frame of the SCAR project EBA (Evolution and Biodiversity in Antarctica) and, in cooperation with the LGP (Latitudinal Gradient Project), a monitoring network was established in 2002 and 2003 to assess the impacts of climate change on vegetation, soils, and permafrost in Victoria Land (Continental Antarctica) across a latitudinal gradient (Cannone, 2006). Among the sites of this network we selected five locations, distributed along the coast from Apostrophe Island (73°30'S, 167°50'E) in Northern Victoria Land to Finger Point (Granite Harbour) (77°00'S, 162°26'E) in Southern Victoria Land (Fig. IV.2.1). All sites are located along the coast, with the exception of Tarn Flat, which is inland on the slope area just before the plateau. They have a similar altitudinal range (10-250 m a.s.l.) so that comparable data, not influenced by elevation, are obtained for assessing relationships along the latitudinal gradient.

Since 1999, at Boulder Clay (close to MZS), a CALM (Circum Polar Active Layer Monitoring) grid (Nelson et al., 2008) was installed for the monitoring of Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems and relations between permafrost –active layer thickness and vegetation communities dynamics (Guglielmin, 2006).

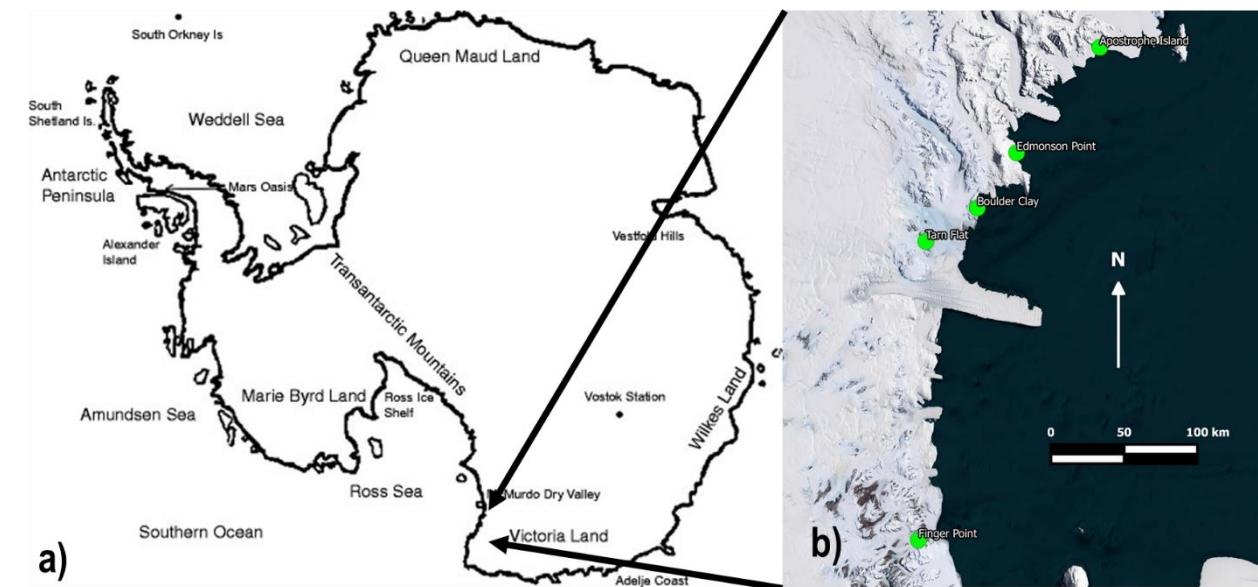


Figure IV.2.1 Location of the study area of Victoria Land (a) with a zoom on the study sites (b).

Recently in Continental Antarctica a strong active layer thickening (mainly attributed to the increase of incoming radiation) was documented in Terra Nova Bay area, despite the absence of any air warming since 1996, showing an opposite trend respect the Antarctic Peninsula and other sectors of the Antarctic continent (Guglielmin & Cannone, 2012; Guglielmin et al., 2014).

Table IV.2.1 Location and main characteristics of the study sites (adapted from Cannone, 2006)

Sites	Coordinates	Elevation (m a.s.l.)	Location	Lithology
Apostrophe Island	73°30'S 167°50'E	50	Coast	Gabbro and morainic deposits
Edmonson Point	74°30'S 165°07'E	10-50	Coast	Metamorphic rocks
Boulder Clay	74°30'S 164°05'E	250	Coast	Granite ad morainic deposits
Tarn Flat	73°31'S 167°25'E	20-100	Inland	Granite and morainic deposits
Finger Point	77°00'S 162°26'E	20-50	Coast	Granite and morainic deposits

IV.2.B. Geography and climate

Victoria Land is located in the Ross sector of continental Antarctica, and extends from Cape Hallett (72°S) along the coast to the dry valleys (77°S), and connects to the transantarctic mountains (Fig. IV.2.1).

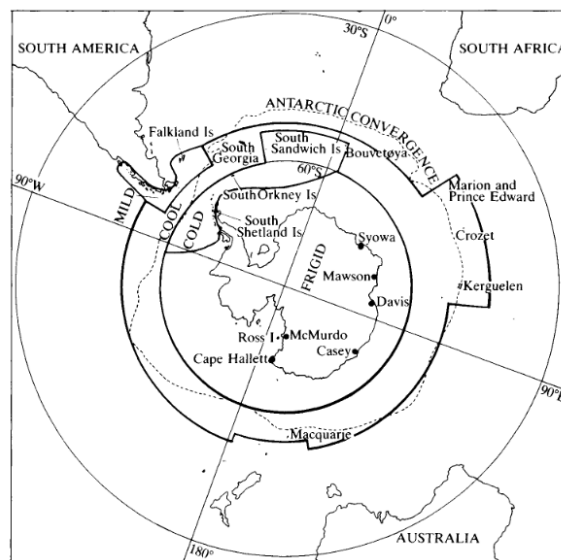


Figure IV.2.2. Antarctic regions showing vegetation zones. Picture taken by Longton (1988).

Although the climate has cooled slightly in the last decade, in Northern Victoria Land, active layer thickness is currently slowly increasing, probably due to an increase in radiation received at ground level (Guglielmin & Cannone, 2012; Guglielmin et al., 2014).

This region is part of the “frigid” vegetation zone, according to Longton (1988) (Fig. IV.2.2). The climate of this region is cold and arid, namely frigid Antarctic (Øvstedal & Smith 2001), characterized by a mean annual air temperature of -15°C , while the mean summer air temperature (December–February) ranges between -0.1 and -2.0°C (Cannone & Guglielmin, 2012). The monthly mean air temperature ranges from -25.9°C (August) and -0.1°C in January. (Singh et al, 2015).

Further south in Victoria Land the climate is drier and colder with a mean annual air temperature of -17.4°C at McMurdo Station ($77^{\circ}50'S$, $166^{\circ}40'E$). The monthly mean air temperature at McMurdo Station ranges between -27.9°C (August) and -1°C (January).

Precipitation, always in the form of snow, is very low and ranges between 100 and 200 mm per year (Grigioni et al., 1992, Monaghan et al., 2006), resulting in condition of extreme aridity.

IV.2.C. Geology and geomorphology

All sites are located in ice-free areas, most of them very close to the glacial boundaries (i.e. Boulder Clay and Apostrophe Island). In all sites there is continuous permafrost, with an active layer varying in thickness from zero to more than 100 cm, depending on the year and the site location (Guglielmin & French, 2004).

Cannone et al. (2008) provided a detailed description of the chemical and physical characteristics of the soils of the selected locations.

The chosen sites represent the most common environmental conditions, and almost all the rock substrates were sampled (i.e. granite, basalts, gabbro, metamorphic rocks, morainic and marine deposits). The soils of Victoria Land are Gelisols, while in the Dry Valleys of Southern Victoria Land Anhyortels and Anhyturbels are prevalent (Bockheim, 2002), and in Northern Victoria Land data on the soil classification are still lacking.

Lithology is strongly related to several chemical parameters (Cannone et al., 2008), notably extractable Al, Fe, Ca, K, but is unrelated to grain-size distribution. Consequently different chemistry of the surface-soil layer (including nitrate, organic carbon, C/N ratio), water content, and also the active-layer depth, influence the vegetation composition and distribution (Cannone et al., 2008).

Some sites (i.e. Edmonson Point) have ornithogenic soils, mainly due to the presence of penguins. In some sites there is a large occurrence of patterned ground (Guglielmin & French, 2004). More detailed description of edaphic characteristic of each location are given below (see chapter II.2.e.) Measurements of the ground thermal regime and of the active layer thickness were carried out in some permanent plots of the long-term monitoring network (Guglielmin et al., 2005; Cannone & Guglielmin, 2009). As demonstrated for Maritime Antarctica (Cannone et al., 2006; Guglielmin et

al., 2008; 2012) the diverse vegetation types exerted different buffering effects on the surface energy balance and were associated with changed active layer thickness. Changes of the surface energy balance induced by the warming of air temperature and/or changes in precipitation might be able to induce significant modifications both of the vegetation and of the associated physical environment (Guglielmin et al., 2014). In particular the active layer would be altered and, therefore, also the ground moisture and free water availability, with potential impacts on the terrestrial ecosystems.

IV.2.D. Flora and vegetation

The vegetation of continental Antarctica is exclusively composed of cryptogams (microfungi, cyanobacteria, algae, lichens, bryophytes), with lichens and bryophytes being the dominant components of most terrestrial ecosystems.

Previous descriptions of the moss and lichen flora and of the main vegetation communities have been provided (e.g. Kappen, 1985; Castello & Nimis, 1995; Seppelt et al., 1995; 1996; Seppelt & Green, 1998; Smith, 1999; Cannone, 2005; Cannone & Seppelt, 2008).

Victoria Land (Ross sector) is characterized by the highest levels of biodiversity (in terms of species richness, α diversity) among the different sectors of continental Antarctica, with the documented occurrence of c. 57 species of lichens (Castello & Nimis, 2000; Cannone & Seppelt, 2008) (although some papers report up to 92 lichen species, see Castello 2003) and of 14 species of bryophytes (Ochyra et al., 2008; Cannone et al., 2013).

The latitudinal transect allows to study most of the widespread formations and vegetation communities in Victoria Land (Table IV.2.2). The vegetation of the Victoria Land monitoring network (Cannone, 2006) includes four main vegetation types, dominated by (a) mosses, (b) mosses encrusted by epiphytic lichens, (c) macrolichens, and (d) scattered epilithic lichens and mosses, respectively.

These contrasting communities offer different potential sensitivity to climate change. Monitoring of the dynamics of the hydrophilic bryophyte communities and of their target species (*Bryum pseudotriquetrum*, *Ceratodon purpureus* and *Syntrichia magellanica*) compared to those of xerophilic species and communities (i.e. *Syntrichia sarconeurum*) could indicate changes of ground moisture and of active layer thickness. The dynamics and distribution patterns of chionophylous species such as *Pseudephebe minuscula* and *Usnea* spp., should provide important information on the snow cover regime and on its potential alterations in the future. The scattered vegetation on barren grounds could allow analyzing the community dynamics and the species turnover in those open communities dominated by abiotic factors and lacking intraspecific and interspecific competition.

Vegetation communities and species are more influenced by the coast–inland gradient and by the water availability (associated with ground moisture and snow), than by the latitudinal gradient (Cannone & Seppelt, 2008). Hot spots of biodiversity occurred at sites where the availability of suitable ecological niches allows vegetation colonization and development.

The floristic classification proposed by Cannone & Seppelt (2008), distinguishes six different orders which could be grouped in two main classes of vegetation: a) dominated by lichens (orders 1, 2, 5 of Table IV.2.2 and b) mainly dominated by bryophytes (orders 3, 4, 6 of Table IV.2.2).

The sequence of associations within each alliance emphasizes ecological requirements, often indicative of a range of moisture and/or nutrient regime. The distribution of bryophytes is compatible with a gradient in ground moisture.

Recent data on soil properties in different vegetation and permafrost conditions in continental Antarctica (Cannone et al. 2008) show that *Bryum* ssp., *Ceratodon purpureus* and *Syntrichia magellanica* are generally found where ground moisture is relatively high (25%), while *Schistidium antarctici* and *Syntrichia sarconeurum* generally occur where soil moisture is lower (13%). However, in many localities in Victoria Land species show adaptation to variable ground moisture conditions (e.g. *C.purpureus* and *B.pseudotriquetrum* are able to tolerate also relatively dry conditions according to Selkirk & Seppelt 1987).

Table IV.2.2 Floristic classification of Victoria Land (according to Cannone & Seppelt, 2008).

Formation	Order	Alliance	Association
Macrolichens	1. <i>Usnea-Umbilicaria</i>	1. <i>Usnea-Umbilicaria</i>	1A. <i>Usnea sphacelata</i> 1B. <i>Usnea antarctica-Umbilicaria decussata</i>
Macrolichens and microlichens	2. <i>Buellia frigida</i> - <i>Physcia caesia</i> - <i>Xanthoria</i> ssp.	2A. <i>Buellia frigida</i> 2B. <i>Xanthoria elegans-Physcia caesia</i>	2A.1. <i>Prasiola crispa-Xhantoria mawsonii</i> 2A.2 <i>Buellia frigida</i> 2A.3 <i>Rhizoplaca melanophthalma</i> 2B. <i>Xhantoria elegans-Physcia caesia</i>
Mixed macrolichens and bryophytes	3. <i>Pseudephebe minuscula</i> - <i>Lecidella siplei</i> - Bryophytes	3A. <i>Lecidella siplei</i> - Bryophytes (<i>B.pseudotriquetrum</i> , <i>B.argenteum</i> , <i>Henediella</i>) 3B. <i>Pseudephebe minuscula</i> - <i>Lecidella siplei</i> - Bryophytes	3A. <i>Lecidella siplei</i> - Bryophytes (<i>B.pseudotriquetrum</i> , <i>B.argenteum</i> , <i>Henediella</i>) 3B. <i>Pseudephebe minuscula</i> - <i>Lecidella siplei</i> - Bryophytes
Lichen encrusted Bryophytes	4. <i>Physcia caesia</i> - <i>Candelariella flava</i> - <i>Xhantoria mawsonii</i> - Bryophytes	4. <i>Physcia caesia</i> - <i>Candelariella flava</i> - <i>Xhantoria mawsonii</i> - Bryophytes (<i>Schistidium</i> - <i>Syntrichia</i> - <i>Bryum</i>)	4A.1. Epiphytic lichen encrusted <i>S.antarctici</i> 4A.2. Epiphytic lichen encrusted <i>B.argenteum</i> 4A.3. Epiphytic lichen encrusted <i>S.sarconeurum</i>
Microlichens	5. <i>Lecidea</i> - <i>Rhizocarpon</i> - <i>Rhizoplaca</i> - <i>Lecanora</i>	5. <i>Lecidea</i> - <i>Rhizocarpon</i> - <i>Rhizoplaca</i> - <i>Lecanora</i>	5. <i>Lecidea</i> - <i>Rhizocarpon</i> - <i>Rhizoplaca</i> - <i>Lecanora</i>
Pure Bryophytes	6. <i>Bryum</i> ssp - <i>Ceratodon</i> - <i>Cyanobacteria</i>	6A. <i>Bryum</i> ssp - <i>Ceratodon</i> - <i>Cyanobacteria</i>	6A.1. <i>Bryum argeteum</i> - <i>Cyanobacteria</i> 6A.2. <i>Cyanobacteria</i> - <i>B.argeteum</i> - <i>Ceratodon</i>

IV.2.E. Description of the latitudinal transect

The study sites were selected within a long-term monitoring network (Cannone, 2006). They represent the most common soil and vegetation types in Victoria Land. See table 1, p. 4 in Cannone et al. (2008) for details on soil types and table 4, p. 7 in Cannone & Seppelt, (2008) for details on vegetation types. The main edaphic characteristics of sites are summarized in Table IV.2.1.

Apostrophe Island

Apostrophe Island is the northernmost location of the network (Fig. IV.2.3). It is a small ice-covered island lying close of Spatulate Ridge in Lady Newnes Bay. The scattered pioneer vegetation is composed of *Bryum argenteum*, *Caloplaca athallina* and *Candelariella flava* growing on the gravel where no soil disturbance is visible. However, periglacial features are frequent on the island, with typical patterned ground with extensive epilithic macrolichen vegetation containing *Usnea sphacelata*, *Umbilicaria decussata*, *Bryum subrotundifolium* and *Buellia frigida*. Here, two plots of the long-term monitoring are installed: PP7 and PP8. PP7 is representative of bare ground condition, with only some pioneer vegetation, while PP8 is installed on the macrolichen – bryophytes communities. Manipulation experiments were installed in the surroundings of the permanent plots.



Figure IV.2.3. Photo of Apostrophe Island. © PNRA.

Edmonson Point

Edmonson Point is a rounded, largely ice-free point lying below Mount Melbourne along the west side of Wood Bay (Fig. IV.2.4). It is an Antarctic special protected area (ASP 165) because of its terrestrial and freshwater ecosystems. The volcanic lithology and substrates are nutrient-

enriched by colonies of Adélie penguins and south polar skuas. The site contains a diverse range of freshwater habitats supporting algae, cyanobacteria and bryophytes. The study area was placed distant enough from the coast, attempting to avoid any influence from the penguin rookery.

At Edmonson Point three plots were installed among the long-term monitoring network, representing the range of different vegetation types, without any direct influence of the penguin rookery. Two plots (PP1, PP2) were installed on closed bryophyte and cyanobacteria vegetation, on wet and temporarily inundated surfaces with ornithogenic soils. *Bryum pseudotriquetrum*, *Bryum argenteum*, *Ceratodon purpureus* and *Cyanobacteria* covered the area with more permanent water, and *Syntrichia magellanica*, *Ceratodon purpureus*, *Bryum argenteum* and *Rhizoplaca melanophthalma* occupied the temporarily inundated site at the foot of the slope. The third plot (PP3) was located on the upper slope, on bare ground. Manipulation experiments were installed in the surroundings of the permanent plots, and on the northern coast of the island.

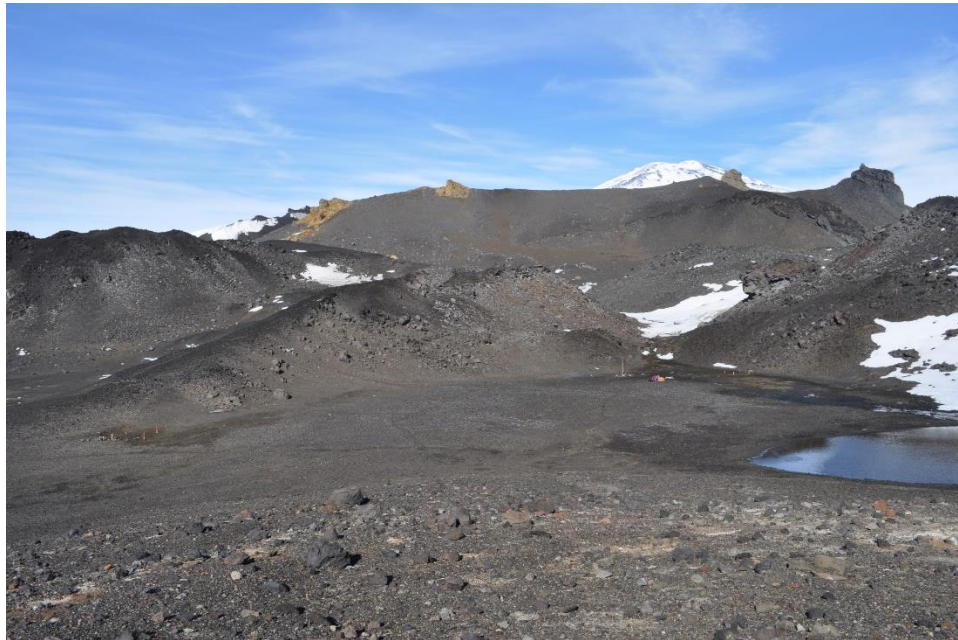


Figure IV.2.4. Photo of Edmonson Point. © PNRA.

Boulder Clay

Named unofficially “boulder clay” (74°44’ S, 164° 01’ E, 205 m a.s.l.), it is an ice-free area located about 6 km south of the Italian station (MZS) on a very gentle slope (5°) with southeastern exposure (Fig. IV.2.5).

Lithologically, a Late Glacial ablation till overlies the body of a dead glacier (Guglielmin et al., 1997). Surface features include perennially ice-covered ponds with icing blisters and frost mounds, frost-fissure polygons and debris islands (Guglielmin et al., 1997, French & Guglielmin, 1999; 2000; Forte et al., 2016). The till matrix is generally silty sand, with small patches of clayey silt. Vegetation is very scarce (less than 5% of the surface is covered by vegetation), composed mainly

of patches of mosses and epilithic lichens (Cannone et al., 2008). The boulder clay site represents the longest (since 1999) near-continuous data series of permafrost and active layer temperature monitoring in Antarctica (Guglielmin, 2004; 2006; Guglielmin & Cannone 2012; Guglielmin et al., 2014). The vegetation of Boulder Clay belongs to different community types, ranging from different types of epilithic lichen communities, to bryophytes dominated communities both with pure bryophytes as well as with lichen encrusted bryophytes.

Two plots are installed at Boulder Clay from the long-term monitoring. The first (PP10) was on loose morainic deposits colonized by scattered bryophytes (*Bryum subrotundifolium*, *Schistidium antarctici*) with terricolous and epiphytic lichens (*Lecidella siplei*). The second (PP11) was in epilithic vegetation (*Umbilicaria decussata*, *Usnea sphacelata*, *Buellia frigida*, *Pseudephebe minuscula*) on the pebbles, large boulders and outcropping bedrock that were widespread in this proglacial area.

Both plots were located within the CALM grid area, which was installed for the monitoring of active layer thickness (e.g. Guglielmin, 2006; Guglielmin et al., 2014). Manipulation experiments were installed close to the CALM grid and to the permafrost monitoring station (Guglielmin & Cannone, 2012).



Figure IV.2.5. Photo of Boulder Clay. © PNRA.

Tarn Flat

The Tarn Flat area is the largest ice-free area (ca. 11 × 9 km) north to the McMurdo Dry Valley in Victoria Land (Antarctica) and is not far from the Italian Antarctic Research Station (MZS) (Fig. IV.2.6).

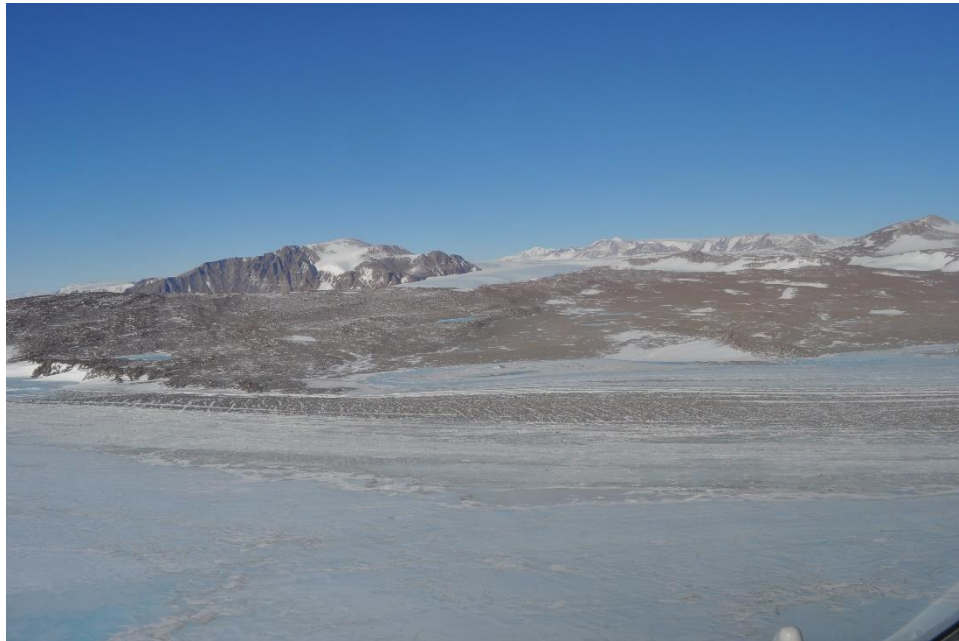


Figure IV.2.6. Photo of Tarn Flat. © PNRA.



Figure IV.2.7. Photo of Finger Point. © PNRA.

This ice-free area is characterized by Late Wisconsin glacial deposits, with some spectacular eskers at lower elevations, and by outcropping Ordovician granites overlaid by sparse erratic boulders. It presents a very large number of lakes and ponds (64) that have dimensions from a few tens to several hundreds of meters.

Tarn Flat was selected to represent the conditions of an inland site characterized by a very large proglacial ice-free area with morainic sediments. The prevailing vegetation was scattered terricolous and epilithic lichen vegetation (*Lecidella siplei*, *Lecidea cancriformis*) both on the main surface of hydric and younger grounds (PP17) and on the upper part of the slope (PP14). Manipulation experiments were installed in the surroundings of the permanent plots.

Finger Point

Finger Point is the southernmost site of the permanent plot network (Cannone, 2006) (Fig. IV.2.7): in this area three different sites, were selected that were representative of different ecology and habitats.

The first plot (PP9) was located on closed bryophyte vegetation (*Schistidium antarctici*, *Bryum argenteum*) covered by terricolous and epiphytic lichens (*Lecidella siplei*, *Buellia papillata*), the second plot (PP18) was established on outcropping bedrock with epilithic macrolichen and crustose lichens community with *Buellia frigida*, *Xanthoria elegans* and *Umbilicaria decussate*, and the last plot was located on barren ground with very scattered epilithic and terricolous/epiphytic lichens (PP19) with dominance of *Lecidella siplei*.

Manipulation experiments were installed in the surroundings of the permanent plots.

IV.3. Materials and Methods

IV.3.A. Manipulation experiments in Continental Antarctica

During the Antarctic summer 2014/2015 we installed some manipulation experiments in Victoria Land, in order to evaluate the responses of Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems to climate change.

Our experiments focused on the manipulation of different parameters, with a mono-factorial design: soil thermal regime, snow thickness, precipitation, fertilization (addition of different nutrient types), irrigation (water and snow addition).

We replicated these experiments in 5 locations located along a latitudinal transect in Victoria Land (Apostrophe Island, Edmonson Point, Boulder Clay, Tarn Flat and Finger Point) (Table IV.3.1 and see chap. IV.2.E for more information on the study sites).

Table IV.3.1. List of the manipulation experiments that we installed in Victoria Land.

Site	experiment	Mosses (n)	Bare ground (n)
Apostrophe Island	OTC	3	1
	Snow shield	1	1
	Snow fence x10	1	
	Additions x6	1	1
Edmonson Point	OTC	8	2
	Snow shield	3	2
	Snow fence x10	1	
	Additions x6	4	4
Boulder Clay	OTC	3	1
	Snow shield	1	1
	Snow fence x10	1	
	Additions x6	1	1
Tarn Flat	OTC	3	1
	Snow shield	1	1
	Snow fence x10	1	
	Additions x6	1	1
Finger Point	OTC	3	1
	Snow shield	1	1
	Snow fence x10	1	
	Additions x6	1	1

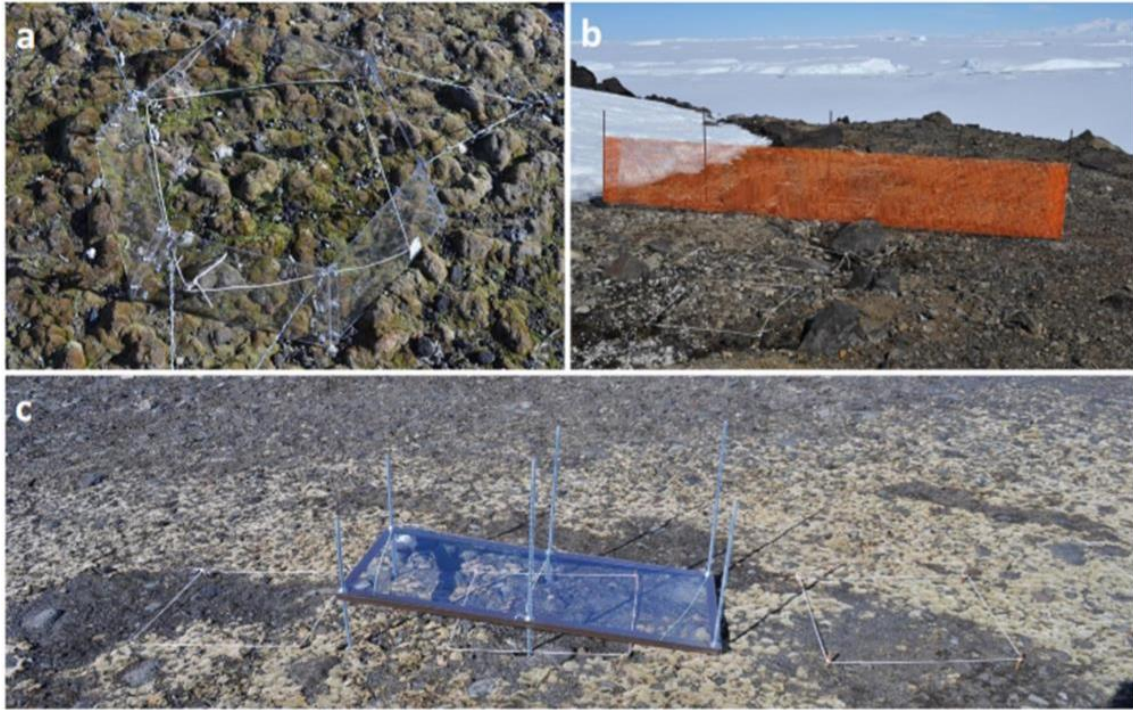


Figure IV.3.1. Example of the structures installed for the manipulation of a) soil temperature (open top chamber, OTC), b) snow thickness (snow fence) and c) precipitation (snow shield).

In total, we installed (Fig. IV.3.1):

- a) 26 Open Top Chambers (OTCs): polycarbonate hexagonal greenhouses open at the summit, which contribute to increase the soil temperature. The OTCs were installed according to the ITEX (International Tundra Experiment) protocol (Molau & Edlund, 1996);
- b) 13 snow shields (SS): polycarbonate sheets installed subparallel to the soil surface and open on the borders, to recreate a drought scenario;
- c) 5 snow fences (SF): plastic barriers installed perpendicular to the main wind direction, to manipulate the snow depth changes due to the wind effects (snow erosion, transport, accumulation).

The fertilization was carried out with four different treatments:

- Urea (xU);
- Ammonium Sulphate (xN);
- phosphrogen (xNPK, equivalent of the Plant Food used at the Foscagno valley ME);
- Penguin guano (xG, previously sterilized in laboratory).

Simultaneously to the fertilizations, we carried out also the following additions:

- Snow addition (xS)
- Water addition (xW).

Based on previous analysis of the minimum area of the continental Antarctica vegetation communities (Cannone, 2004), for each of these experiments we installed a plot of 50x50cm.

Moreover, in the proximity of each of these structures (OTCs and SS) we installed a control plot (cc), kept to evolve without any treatment. For the SS the control plot was on the windward side of the shield, while another plot was installed on the leeward side of the shield (Fig. IV.3.1).

The fertilization and manipulation (Fig. IV.3.2) of the soil water regime (indicated as “additions” in table IV.3.1) were performed on 16 replicates (each replicate consisting of the 6 treatments listed above), 8 replicates on vegetated soils and 8 with non-vegetated soils.

Indeed, we run our experiments installing for the same location at least one sub-replicate on bare ground and one on vegetated sites (mosses or mosses-lichens depending on the site). The vegetated plots were selected in order to incorporate the most dominant vegetation (cryptogamic) community of each site (see chap. IV.2).

The minimum configuration that was installed in each location was the following (in Apostrophe Island, Boulder Clay, Tarn Flat and Finger Point): 4 OTCs (mosses n=3; bare ground n=1), 2 snow shields (mosses n=1; bare ground n=1); 1 snow fence (main vegetation cover of each location); 2 replicates of additions (mosses n=1; bare ground n=1) (Table IV.3.1).

In Edmonson Point, we could install more replicates: 10 OTCs (mosses n=8; bare ground n=2); 5 snow shields (mosses n=3, bare ground n=2), 1 snow fence (mosses) and 8 replicates of additions (mosses n=4; bare ground n=4).

In each location we dug at least one soil trench up to the permafrost table, and collected sample at different depth (2 and 10 cm, and at the permafrost table) in order to describe the main soils characteristics, providing a baseline for future investigation.

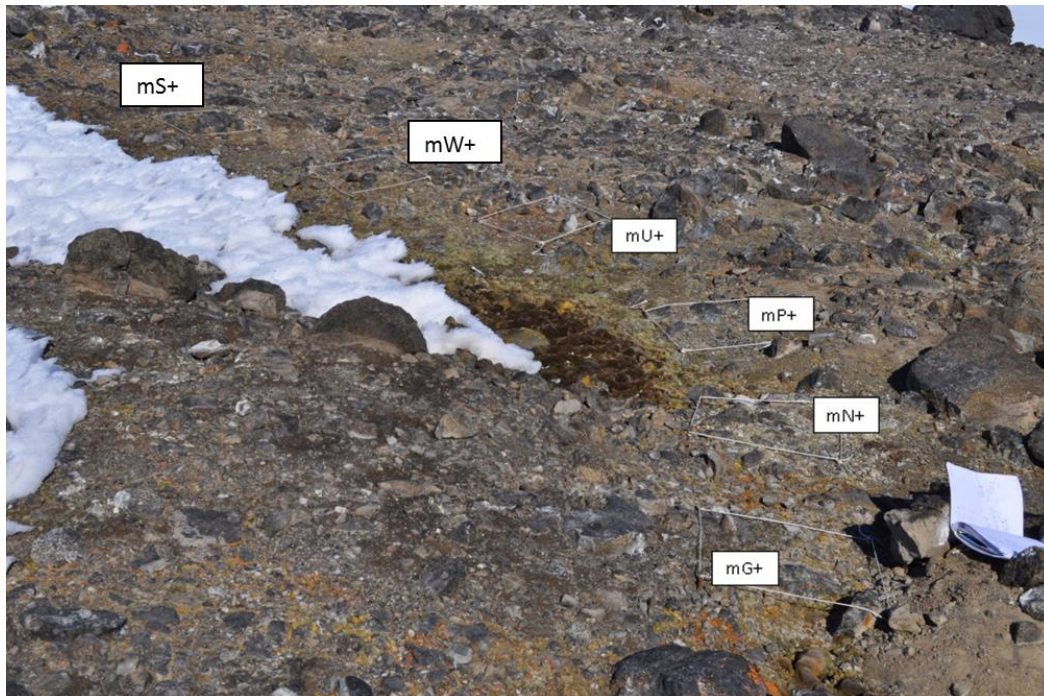


Figure IV.3.2. Example of one of the additions replicate: G = penguin guano, N = ammonium sulphate, P = Phostrogen – NPK, U =Urea, W = water, S = snow.

For the amount of fertilizer addition for each single experiment we referred to Wasley et al., (2006): Urea = 45g, ammonium sulfate = 45g, NPK=25g. Similarly, we added 50 g of guano, collected at the penguin rockery of Edmonson Point. All the nutrients were sterilized in the base before the addition.

The fertilizer was diluted in 300 mL of water that was obtained by sample of snow taken from each site (and melted in the laboratory). Only in Edmonson Point, since there was a larger amount of liquid water we could use the water from a spring not so far from our experiments.

The water amount of each single treatment (xW) was of 3.5L, according to preliminary laboratory analysis of the water holding capacity of sample collected in each site. Concerning the addition of snow (xS) consisted in addition of snow taken in each location close to the plot, and compacted on the plot to reach 10 cm of snow cover thickness on the entire plot surface.

At the addition sites, we collected for each plot the surface soil (<2 cm) at the border of the plot, in different moments of the experiments: before the treatments and at the end of the season. We separated the biomass when present, stored the samples at -20°C, and brought in Italy for further investigation. Therefore, the additions were executed also on the area outside from the plot, covering a 15 cm band all around the plot.

To know the effect of the structures installed on soil temperature, we installed some data loggers with two-channels thermistors (Hobo Onset U23, accuracy $\pm 0.2^{\circ}\text{C}$, resolution $\pm 0.02^{\circ}\text{C}$). In total we installed data loggers in: 9 OTCs, with one sensor in the middle of the chamber and one sensor outside in the control plot (in 1 OTC at Finger Point, Apostrophe Island, Tarn Flat, Boulder Clay and 5 OTCs at Edmonson Point); 5 snow shields, with one sensor under the shield and the other one in the leeward side (a shed in every location); 1 snow fence (Edmonson Point) with two sensors in the leeward side and two sensors in the windward side, at different distances from the barrier.

Moreover, as a baseline for future monitoring, we run a phytosociological survey (PS 50x50cm and PS 5x5cm) and a point intercept (PI 5x5cm) for each of the installed plot.

IV.3.B. Permafrost warming and vegetation changes in Continental Antarctica

This work was carried out at four study sites located across a latitudinal gradient from Apostrophe Island (73°30'S, 167°50'E) to Prior Island (75°41'S, 162°52'E).

At Victoria Land, since 2002, a long-term monitoring network of vegetation was established in order to assess the impacts of climate change on vegetation (Cannone, 2006). One of the selected site was Boulder Clay, which represents the longest near-continuous data series of permafrost and active layer temperature in Antarctica (Guglielmin, 2004; 2006). Since 1999, a 100x100m circumpolar active layer monitoring (CALM) grid (Nelson et al., 2008) was established at this site (see Guglielmin, 2006).

We thus analyzed a) the patterns of spatial and temporal active layer variability, b) changes of associated vegetation and c) climatic factors of active layer and vegetation changes.

More detailed information about methods concerning this section, are provided in the paper Guglielmin et al. (2014), see next chapter IV.4.B.

IV.4. Results

IV.4.A. Evaluation of the effects after one year of ME in Continental Antarctica

In the following chapter, we provided a preliminary assessment of the effects on the ground surface temperature (GST) after one year of climate change simulation in Victoria Land, continental Antarctica.

Snow fences

The installed snow fences exerted a strong influence on the snow cover distribution. The effect was relevant both in terms of snow thickness and snow duration, even if we could not quantify the effect directly for all the sites, since the snow cover was already disappeared in many of the study sites at the beginning of the summer of the second year of the experiments.

Moreover, since the study sites are located in remote places, it was not easy to survey with high frequency the sites to make measures of snow cover thickness.

Comparing the snow thickness data that we could collect in the last summer (only 3 day of measures) in Apostrophe Island, we observed a larger snow accumulation in the leeward site of the fence (Fig. IV.4.1.).

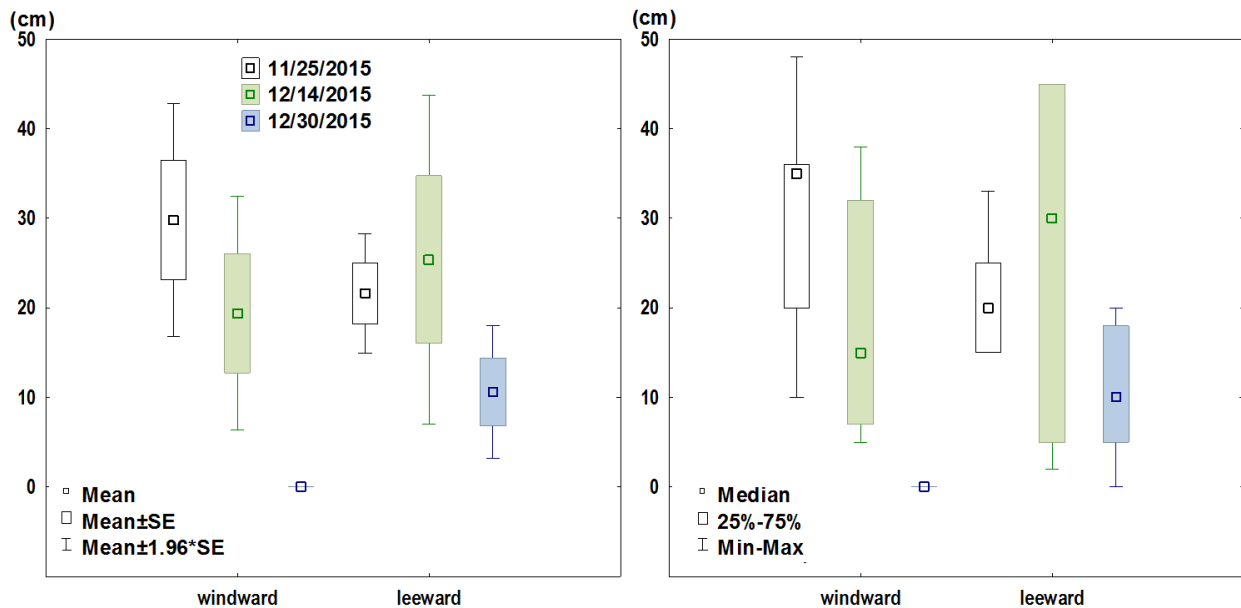


Figure IV.4.1. Snow thickness measured in the summer 2015/2016 at the snow fence in Apostrophe Island.

This effect was more evident going towards the melting date: at the end of December, the windward side was already snow free in all the plots, while the leeward sites already had snow in 3 plots.

The effect of the enhanced snow cover in the leeward sites was also clearly visible when analyzing the data from the temperature loggers installed at Edmonson Point.

Considering the MAGST over the first year of the experiment, the leeward side was warmer (+1.3 °C) compared to the windward side. A larger amount of snow cover on the leeward side, lead at least to 4 main responses (Fig. IV.4.2):

- 1) longer period of zero curtain effect (ZCE) at the beginning of winter season, most likely related to higher snow cover thickness;
- 2) more buffered temperature during all the freezing period, thus indicating a presence of an insulating snow cover layer;
- 3) higher temperature in Fall and Winter, but lower in Spring;
- 4) later SM, and later start of thawing season (almost 10 days later).

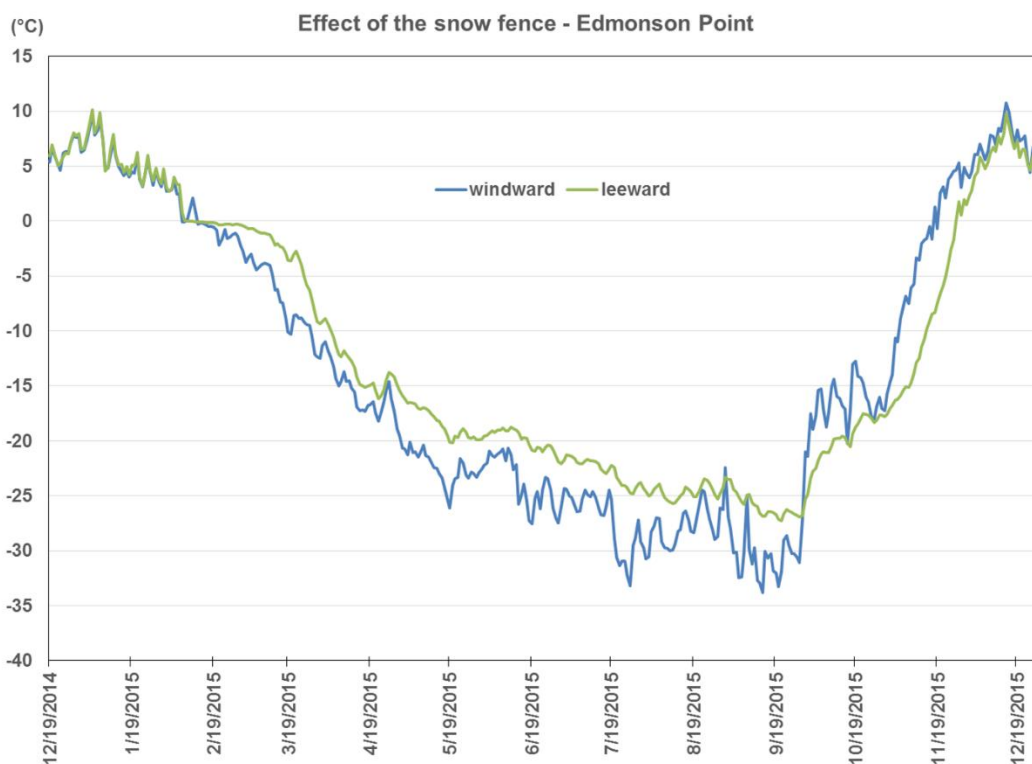


Figure IV.4.2. Comparison of the effects of windward and leeward sides on the mean daily GST recorded at the snow fence in Edmonson Point.

Snow shields (SS) and open top chambers (OTCs)

After one year of treatments, we observed a positive effect on the MAGST for all our replicates (considering both OTCs and SS).

We lost data only from one OTC in Apostrophe I., due to the damage of the skuas (Table IV.4.1).

The OTC exerted a larger variability (concerning their effect compared to the cc), ranging from +0.1 to +1.1°C, while the SS ranged from +0.2 to +0.9°C. There was also a large intra-site variability of the effects of OTC: according to the data collected at Edmonson Point, the effect of the OTCs ranged from 0.1 to 0.8 °C (Table IV.4.1).

Table IV.4.1. Effects of the open top chamber (OTC) and of the snow shields (SS) on the MAGST, computed as difference compared to the control plots (cc).

types	location	ID	Treatment - cc
OTC	Edmonson Point	EP1_m_OTC1	+0.1
		EP2_m_OTC	+0.5
		EP3_m_OTC	+0.6
		EP4_m_OTC	+0.2
		EP5_m_OTC1	+0.8
	Boulder Clay	BC_m_OTC1	+0.5
	Tarn Flat	TF_m_OTC	+0.9
	Finger Point	FG_m_OTC1	+1.1
	SS	Apostrophe I.	AI_m_SS
Edmonson Point		EP5_m_SS	+0.2
Boulder Clay		BC_m_SS	+0.5
Tarn Flat		TF_m_SS	+0.9
Finger Point		FG_m_SS	+0.7

Finger Point and Tarn Flat were the locations that documented the largest effects of both OTCs and SS (Table IV.4.1).

Interestingly, over all our manipulation experiments (ME) the largest increase of temperature was caused by the snow fence comparing the leeward side to the windward side (+1.3°C), thus highlighting the role of snow cover changes more than air temperature changes.

In some cases, we observed a longer persistence of the snow cover inside the chambers (similarly to other ME in Antarctica, see Bokhorst et al., 2011; 2013). At Boulder Clay for example, in two OTCs we measured at the end of November: 1) 20 cm of snow inside than chamber compared to zero of the cc; 2) 10 cm inside the OTC compared to zero of the cc. In these two cases, the effect of the longer snow cover lasted one week.

Concerning the SS instead, we did not observe such a clear effect of different melting rates. Indeed, most likely this phenomena was caused by different heat fluxes inside the OTCs, which are closed on all sides, compared to the SS, where the air is free to move.

The effect of a more persistent snow cover will increase the MAGST with the OTC (since we observed a clear increase of MAGST at the leeward side of the snow fence experiment), and it will be a factor to be considered in terms of changed water regime and local humidity.

Comparing two structures of the same site (Boulder Clay), we found some differences. Indeed, while the trend of the control plot of the OTC (OTC-cc) and of the leeward plot of the SS (SS-lee) was very similar (as could be expected for the snow free season), the OTC in general exerted a warmer effect on the mean daily GST during the thawing season compared to the SS (Fig. V.4.3).

All the plots recorded the same period of ZC. However, in the OTC and in the SS there was a prolonged period with temperatures of few decimals lower than zero (not properly a ZC period), thus indicating that some snow was probably accumulated (Fig. V.4.3).

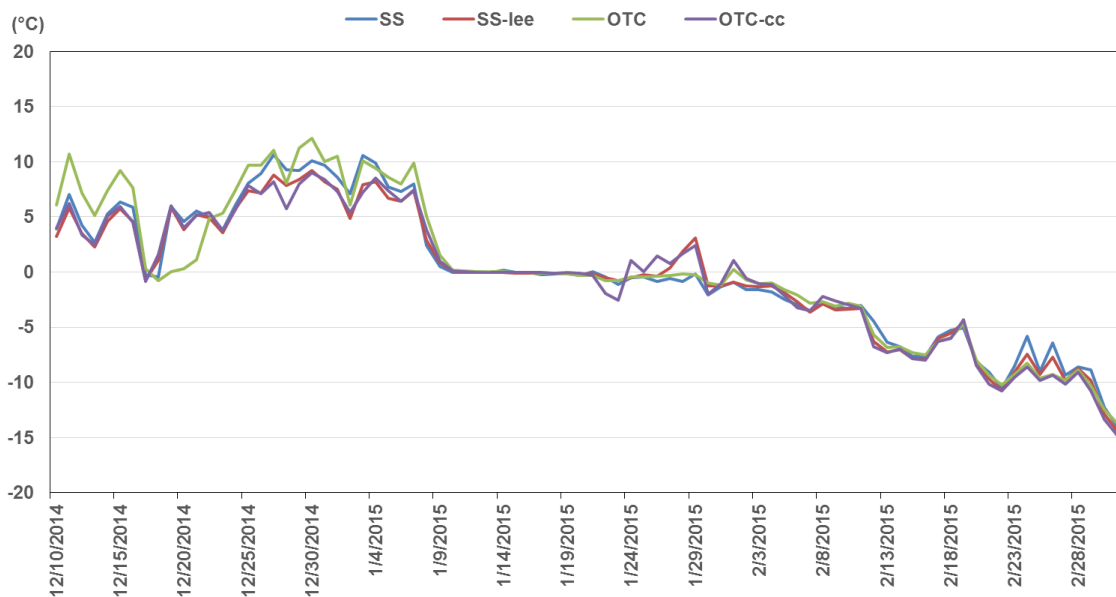


Figure V.4.3. Comparison of the effects of a snow shield (SS) and an open top chamber (OTC) from Boulder Clay, at the beginning of the freezing season.

Other manipulation experiments

Concerning the additions (nutrient, water and snow additions), we could not provide any preliminary assessment after only one year of activities. Indeed, the responses that will be evaluated in these sites (change in vegetation composition, biomass, microbial activity and community composition, etc...) require longer time to be evident (e.g. Wasley et al., 2006).

IV.4.B. Permafrost warming and vegetation changes in Continental Antarctica

Given the high biodiversity of cryptogamic flora in Antarctica (e.g. Cannone & Seppelt, 2008; Convey et al., 2014; Singh et al., 2015) there is a urge need to understand relationships of mosses and lichens with climate and environmental change currently occurring in Antarctica.

Continental Antarctica provides a unique opportunity to assess the natural dynamics and responses of cryptogams without the disturbance effect due to the competition with vascular plants or biotic disturbances.

While along Antarctic Peninsula a strong warming coupled with large retreat of glaciers occurred (Turner et al., 2007), in continental Antarctica a cooling or almost stable temperature trend have been detected (e.g. Doran et al., 2002; Guglielmin & Cannone, 2012). However, recent observations highlighted that permafrost is warming also in this region due to the increase of total summer radiation, with a summer surface temperature warming trend of 0.31°C per year coupled with an active layer thickening of 1 cm per year (since 1997) (Guglielmin & Cannone, 2012),

In the following paper (Guglielmin et al., 2014) we aim to investigate the patterns of spatial and temporal variability of the active layer thickness and of the associated vegetation (over the period 2002-2013), and to identify the climatic forcing factors of active layer and vegetation changes.

Permafrost warming and vegetation changes in continental Antarctica

Mauro Guglielmin¹, Michele Dalle Fratte² and Nicoletta Cannone²

¹ Department of Theoretical and Applied Sciences, Insubria University, Via J H Dunant, 3, I-21100, Varese (VA), Italy

² Department of Theoretical and Applied Sciences, Insubria University, Via Valleggio, 11, I-22100, Como (CO), Italy

E-mail: nicoletta.cannone@uninsubria.it

Received 15 November 2013, revised 4 March 2014

Accepted for publication 5 March 2014

Published 3 April 2014

Abstract

Continental Antarctica represents the last pristine environment on Earth and is one of the most suitable contexts to analyze the relations between climate, active layer and vegetation. In 2000 we started long-term monitoring of the climate, permafrost, active layer and vegetation in Victoria Land, continental Antarctica. Our data confirm the stability of mean annual and summer air temperature, of snow cover, and an increasing trend of summer incoming short wave radiation. The active layer thickness is increasing at a rate of 0.3 cm y^{-1} . The active layer is characterized by large annual and spatial differences. The latter are due to scarce vegetation, a patchy and very thin organic layer and large spatial differences in snow accumulation.

The active layer thickening, probably due to the increase of incoming short wave radiation, produced a general decrease of the ground water content due to the better drainage of the ground. The resultant drying may be responsible for the decline of mosses in xeric sites, while it provided better conditions for mosses in hydric sites, following the species-specific water requirements. An increase of lichen vegetation was observed where the climate drying occurred. This evidence emphasizes that the Antarctic continent is experiencing changes that are in total contrast to the changes reported from maritime Antarctica.

Keywords: climate change, active layer, permafrost, vegetation, Antarctica, mosses, snow, ground water content, incoming radiation

 Online supplementary data available from stacks.iop.org/ERL/9/045001/mmedia

1. Introduction

The high-latitude areas of both hemispheres are expected to be highly sensitive to the impacts of climate change. Vegetation, the active layer, and the underlying permafrost are key environmental components of terrestrial ecosystems.

Since the 1990s, permafrost has generally warmed across the Northern Hemisphere (Christiansen *et al* 2012, Romanovsky *et al* 2011): it exhibited smaller warming rates in warm (close to 0°C) or ice-rich permafrost, while in other

areas (such as the higher altitudes of Central Asia) it has shown a rate of increase of up to $0.5^\circ\text{C decade}^{-1}$ since the early 1990s (e.g., Zhao *et al* 2010). However, since the 1990s, trends have been weak in several sites, including Alaska (e.g. Osterkamp 2008), northern Canada (e.g. Smith *et al* 2005) and Antarctica (McMurdo Dry Valleys) (Guglielmin *et al* 2011). Since the 1990s, a progressive increase of the active layer thickness (ALT) has been recorded in all regions, with the exception of northern Alaska, the western Canadian Arctic, and West Siberia (Christiansen *et al* 2012). In continental Antarctica, in northern Victoria Land, the active layer thickened by 1 cm y^{-1} from 1996 to 2009 (Guglielmin and Cannone 2012), while in the McMurdo Sound (southern Victoria Land) no clear trend was recognized from 1999 to 2007 (Adlam *et al* 2010).



Content from this work may be used under the terms of the [Creative Commons Attribution 3.0 licence](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/3.0/). Any further distribution of this work must maintain attribution to the author(s) and the title of the work, journal citation and DOI.

Permafrost warming and active layer thickening were mainly attributed to air warming, although in several cases the role of snow cover, soil properties and the overlying vegetation were emphasized (e.g. Osterkamp 2007, Romanovsky *et al* 2007, Fedorov and Konstantinov 2008, Haeberli *et al* 2010, Romanovsky *et al* 2010). In particular, the active layer thickness does not always follow the trend of the underlying permafrost and, in general, appears much more closely related to the trend of summer air temperature (e.g. Osterkamp 2008, Streletskiy *et al* 2008) or to summer radiation (Guglielmin and Cannone 2012).

Vegetation affects the energy balance of the soil and, therefore, vegetation changes can have feedbacks on the active layer thickness and underlying permafrost temperature (Walker *et al* 2003, Guglielmin and Cannone 2012). Traditionally in the Arctic, vegetation is considered an important factor that greatly affects the energy balance and, consequently, the active layer (e.g. Klene *et al* 2001), and also because different vegetation associations produce a different organic layer thickness (Mazhitova *et al* 2004, Smith *et al* 2009). In continental Antarctica, despite its scattered coverage, the cryptogamic vegetation provides an insulating effect on the ground surface temperature (GST), with a net cooling. The degree of cooling varies with differences in vegetation type, structure, coverage and thickness (Cannone and Guglielmin 2009).

Conversely, active layer changes can indirectly modify the overlying vegetation through variations of the frost heave, cryoturbation, ice segregation or gelifluction disturbance, or through the different water availability linked to the active layer thickness (Cannone *et al* 2007, 2014).

Relating to the impacts of recent climate change on vegetation, in maritime Antarctica a large increase of the two native Antarctic vascular plants (*Deschampsia antarctica*, *Colobanthis quitensis*) has been documented in the past 30–50 years in response to air warming (Parnikoza *et al* 2009, Torres Mellado *et al* 2011) and probably also to increased precipitation and active layer thickening (Cannone *et al* 2014).

There is a shortage of data available on vegetation changes in continental Antarctica. In Victoria Land the only example of long-term vegetation monitoring, carried out at Cape Hallett (Brabyn *et al* 2005), showed that, in the period 1960–2004, vegetation expanded (with an increase of algae), although it was not possible to associate this change with long-term temperature increases, while it is likely that it was driven by local alterations of water supply. In other sectors of continental Antarctica, in Wilkes Land, there was a generalized increase of lichen vegetation and a concomitant decrease of bryophytes due to a drying climate (period 1960–1990; Melick and Seppelt 1997). In Dronning Maud, Johansson and Thor (2008) reported an increase in both lichen species density and abundance and a slight increase of lichen taxa of their permanent plots for the period 1992–2002.

In one of the few areas of the world in which air warming does not exist (Victoria Land, Ross sector, continental Antarctica) we aim to: (a) identify the patterns of spatial and temporal active layer variability; (b) analyze the changes of the associated vegetation; (c) identify the climatic forcing factors of active layer and vegetation changes.

2. Material and methods

2.1. Study sites

This work was carried out at four study sites located across a latitudinal gradient from Apostrophe Island (73°30'S 167°50'E) to Prior Island (75°41'S 162°52'E) (figure 1(A)). The sites are ice-free areas located along the coast, with similar altitudinal ranges (50–150 m.a.s.l.), allowing one to achieve comparable data not influenced by differences in elevation. At all sites there is continuous permafrost with an active layer varying in thickness from zero to more than 100 cm depending on the year and the site location. Detailed descriptions of the chemical and physical characteristics of the soils are available in Cannone *et al* (2008).

The vegetation of Victoria Land is composed exclusively of cryptogams. Previous descriptions of the moss and lichen flora and of the main vegetation communities have been provided (e.g. Kappen 1985, Castello and Nimis 1995, Seppelt *et al* 1995, 1996, Seppelt and Green 1998, Smith 1999, Cannone 2005, Cannone and Seppelt 2008). At Victoria Land, since 2002, a long-term monitoring network of vegetation was established (Cannone 2006). The vegetation of the Victoria Land monitoring network includes four main vegetation types, dominated by (a) mosses, (b) mosses encrusted by epiphytic lichens, (c) macrolichens, and (d) scattered epilithic lichens and mosses, respectively.

The climate of the area surrounding the Italian Antarctic Research Station 'Mario Zucchelli' (MZS) is characterized by a mean annual air temperature of -13.9°C (Frezzotti *et al* 2001). Precipitation, always in the form of snow, is very low and ranges between 100 and 200 mm (Grigioni *et al* 1992, Monaghan *et al* 2006).

The main study site, named unofficially boulder clay, is located close to MZS, in northern Victoria Land. Boulder clay (74°44'45"S 164°01'17"E, 205 m.a.s.l.) is an ice-free area located about 6 km south of the Italian station on a very gentle slope (5°) with southeastern exposure. Lithologically, a Late Glacial ablation till overlies a body of dead glacier (Guglielmin *et al* 1997). Surface features include perennially ice-covered ponds with icing blisters and frost mounds, frost-fissure polygons and debris islands (Guglielmin *et al* 1997, French and Guglielmin 1999, 2000). The till matrix is generally silty sand, with small patches of clayey silt. Vegetation is very scarce (less than 5% of the surface is covered by vegetation), composed mainly of patches of mosses and epilithic lichens (Cannone *et al* 2008). The boulder clay site represents the longest near-continuous data series of permafrost and active layer temperature in Antarctica (Guglielmin 2004, 2006). Since 1999, a 100 × 100 m circumpolar active layer monitoring (CALM) grid (Nelson *et al* 2008) was established at this site. Details of the active layer and GST spatial variability were given in a previous paper (Guglielmin 2006).

The other three sites (Apostrophe Island, 73°30'S 167°50'E; Edmonson Point, 74°19'S 165°07'E and Prior Island 75°41'S 162°52'E) were selected within a long-term monitoring network (Cannone 2006) for this investigation (figure 1(A)). They represent the most common soil and vegetation types in Victoria Land (see table 1, p. 4 in Cannone *et al* 2008 for details on soil types and table 4, p. 7 in Cannone and Seppelt 2008 for details on vegetation types).

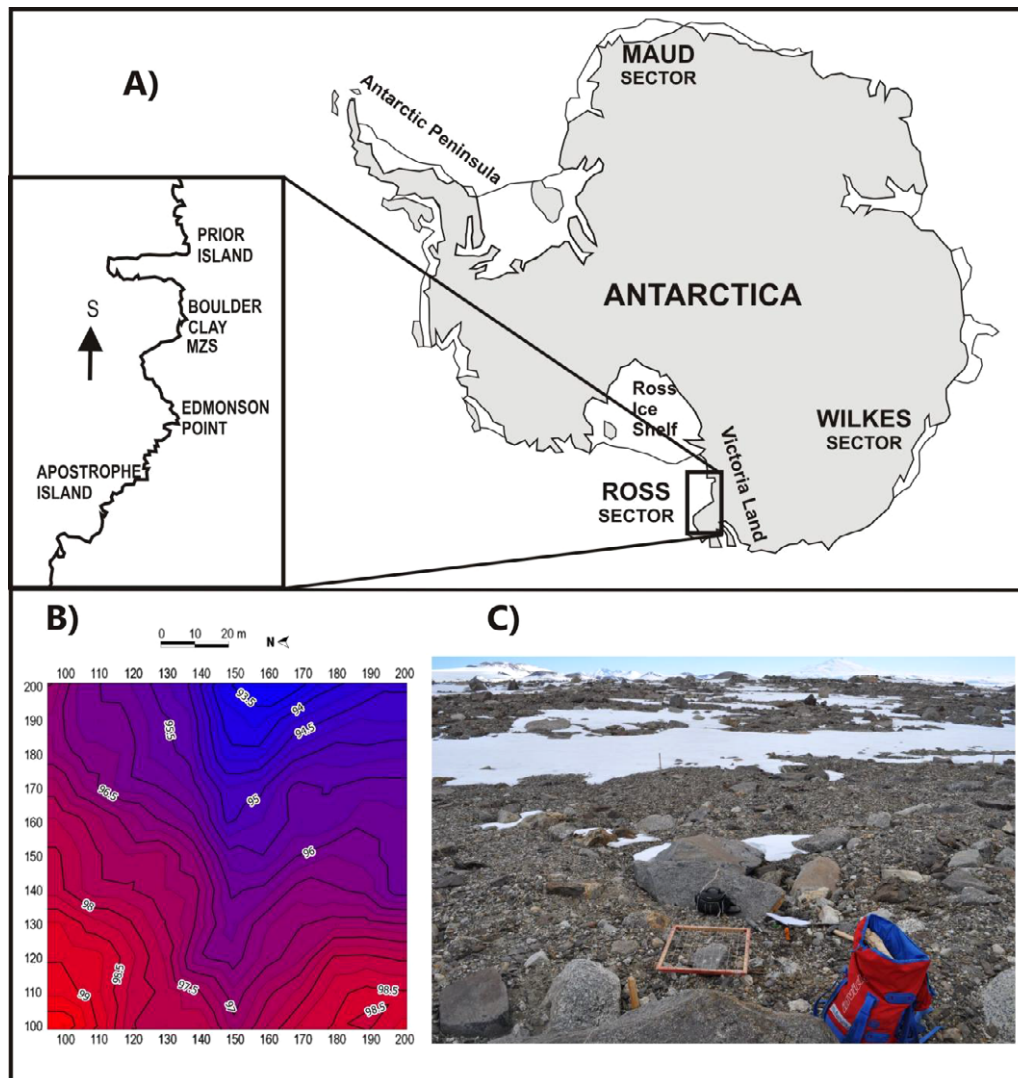


Figure 1. Study area: (A) The study sites are located in Victoria Land (continental Antarctica) in the Ross sector, along a coastal latitudinal transect from Apostrophe Island to Prior Island; (B) Digital Elevation Model (DEM) of the boulder clay CALM grid; (C) view of the boulder clay CALM grid with a special focus on the depression where snow cover accumulates. In the background the active volcano Mt. Melbourne is visible.

3. Field surveys

3.1. Active layer

Active layer measurements were performed within the boulder clay CALM grid, which is a 100 m × 100 m grid (figures 1(B) and (C)). The measurements were carried out on each of the 121 grid points marked in the field by a wooden stake, through two different methods: (a) ground probing according to the CALM protocol (Nelson *et al* 2008) and (b) measurement of the thermal profiles (down to a depth of 30 cm) according to Guglielmin (2006). In the second case the active layer thickness was then calculated as the 0 °C depth by extrapolating from the two deepest temperature measurements (Guglielmin 2006). Here we used only the data obtained by the second method because, due to the coarse grain size, the data achieved by probing are less consistent (Guglielmin 2006). At the same time also the snow cover (cm) was manually recorded at the same 121 points: these data are referred to

the long-lasting snow cover still occurring at the date of the measurements. Due to logistical constraints, it was not possible to perform the active layer, ground temperature at 10 cm depth (GT10) and snow cover measurements every year.

Ground surface temperatures were monitored at 2 cm depth at boulder clay (permafrost station, see Guglielmin 2006, Guglielmin and Cannone 2012), Prior Island, Apostrophe Island and Edmonson Point. The thermistors have an accuracy of 0.1 °C at boulder clay station and 0.2 °C at the other sites, with a resolution of 0.01 °C. Temperatures were measured every 10 min. At boulder clay station uninterrupted monitoring has continued since 1996, while at the other sites a summer monitoring was carried out in the season 2001/2002 and, since December 2009, a continuous monitoring is ongoing. Air temperature and incoming solar radiation were recorded by the PNRA (Progetto Nazionale Ricerche Antartide) AWS Eneide (74°41'S 164°05'E) located in the middle of the coastal latitudinal gradient (data are kindly

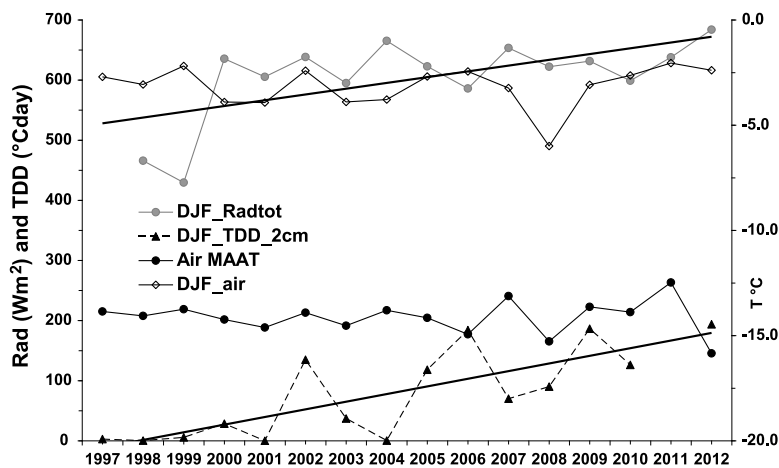


Figure 2. Climate trends in the period 1996–2012 with special reference to: mean annual air temperature (Air MAAT) and summer air temperature (DJF_air), summer total incoming radiation (DJF_Radtot) and the summer soil thawing degree days (DJF.TDD.2 cm). All data are kindly provided by the AWS Eneide with the exception of DJF.TDD.2 cm, which was provided by the boulder clay Permafrost station.

provided by Meteo-Climatological Observatory of PNRA, www.climantartide.it.

3.2. Vegetation survey

The vegetation survey was carried out in the CALM grid at boulder clay in 2002 and 2012/13. In 2002 the survey was carried out in all the 121 nodes of the grid on 50 cm × 50 cm plots. For each plot the total vegetation cover (%), list of species, and percentage cover of each species was recorded. In 2012/13, due to logistical constraints, the survey was carried out on only 25 nodes of the grid selected randomly, using the same method adopted in 2002, in order to provide comparable data.

The permanent plots located at boulder clay (PP10, PP11), Prior Island (PP5, PP6), Edmonson Point (PP1, PP2 and PP3) and Apostrophe Island (PP7) were installed in 2001/2002 (Cannone 2006) and analyzed according to the protocol by Cannone (2004). In 2011/12/13 the permanent plots were re-surveyed to analyze the eventual changes that occurred in more than 10 years.

4. Statistical and GIS analyses

The analyses of the trends with time of the main climatic parameters were carried out by linear regression. To assess which factors affected active layer thickness, snow cover, ground temperature at 10 cm (GT10) and the main vegetation parameters (total coverage, etc) within the boulder clay CALM grid, we carried out general regression models (GRM) with backward stepwise selection. All these computations were carried out using the software Statistica 6.0 produced by StatSoft®. The vegetation changes occurred in the boulder clay CALM grid and their interactions with the main environmental factors were analyzed by means of multivariate analysis (RDA, Redundancy Analysis). In particular, for the RDA the data were log transformed, the scaling was made through the inter-species correlation, the standardization by species was centered, and the sample standardization was normal and the significance of the first ordination

axis was performed by Monte Carlo test ($p < 0.05$). The vegetation changes occurring in the selected permanent plots were analyzed by means of multivariate analysis (RDA, Redundancy Analysis). In particular, for the RDA the data were square-root transformed, the standardization by species was centered, without standardization by samples, and the significance of the first ordination axis was performed by Monte Carlo test ($p < 0.01$). The multivariate analyses were performed using the software CANOCO for Windows (Ter Braak and Smilauer 1998). A table with the eigenvalues and the percentage of variance was reported for each analysis (Supplementary Table 1 available at stacks.iop.org/ERL/9/045001/mmedia).

To illustrate the spatial variability of snow cover, GT10, active layer thickness and vegetation, maps were prepared using the triangulation with a linear interpolation algorithm (Hinkel and Nelson 2003, Mazhitova *et al* 2004) available in commercial software (QGIS 1.8.0). The normalized index of active layer variability (INV, see figure 6) was determined according to Hinkel and Nelson (2003).

5. Results

5.1. Climate

In the period 1996–2012, the mean annual air temperature (MAAT) (figure 2) ranged between -15.3°C (2008) and -12.5°C (2011), with an almost stable trend ($\beta = +0.035^{\circ}\text{C y}^{-1}$), although not statistically significant. In the same period, summer air temperature (DJF-Air) (figure 2) ranged between -6°C (2008) and -2°C (2011), being apparently stable (without any statistically significant trend). Only during fall (MAM_air) was there a statistically significant warming of air temperature ($R = 0.64$, $p < 0.01$; $\beta = +0.16^{\circ}\text{C y}^{-1}$), compensated by a decreasing spring air temperature ($\beta = -0.21^{\circ}\text{C y}^{-1}$, although not statistically significant).

The total summer incoming short wave radiation (DJF_Radtot) (figure 2) showed a statistically significant increase ($R = 0.61$; $p = 0.013$; $\beta = +9601$), although this

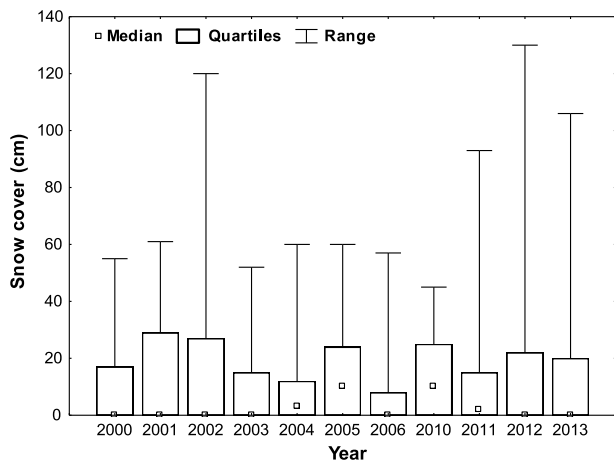


Figure 3. Snow cover thickness (cm) (median, quartiles and range) at the boulder clay CALM grid (100 m × 100 m, 121 nodes) in the period 2000–2013.

trend is less pronounced than that recorded until 2009 ($p = 0.031$; $\beta = +12\,621$; Guglielmin and Cannone 2012).

The snow cover data are available since 2000 at the boulder clay CALM grid, with only three years lacking (2007–2009). Snow cover showed a relatively large inter-annual variability, both relating to the mean (6–18 cm) as well as the maximum values (<50–130 cm) (figure 3), but showed no apparent trend in the selected period. Snow cover distribution is strongly controlled by the meso-morphological features (figures 1(B) and (C)) and, in particular, by the central E–W oriented depression that acts always as the main accumulation zone (figures 1(B) and 4). The possible spatial variations are related to micro-morphological features (<10 m), such as big boulders, and some small concavities and convexities that produce snow accumulation, mainly N–S or NE–SW oriented, when the prevailing wind blows from the NW, as it did in 2013.

5.2. Active layer

At the boulder clay CALM grid, the active layer thickness showed a large variability (figure 5), both for its mean values (from 2 to 18 cm) and its ranges (maximum values between 23 and 92 cm), with a slight increasing trend ($+0.3\text{ cm y}^{-1}$, $p < 0.05$). For all years (with the exception of 2001), at intra-annual level, the active layer thickness was strictly linked to the ground temperature at a depth of 10 cm (data not shown), as tested by linear regression ($p < 0.01$, β ranging between $+0.11$ and $+0.3$, depending on the specific year).

The linkage of the active layer thickness at boulder clay with the ground temperature is testified also by the summer thawing degree days of the ground surface temperature (DJF soil TDD) recorded at the boulder clay permafrost station, which exhibited a statistically significant increase ($R = 0.75$, $p < 0.01$; $\beta = +11.45$), although with a less pronounced trend than until 2009 ($p < 0.01$; $\beta = +13$; Guglielmin and Cannone 2012).

The INV showed a wide variability, with values ranging between 0 and 827%, with an annual mean of 142% (if we include also the nodes never thawed) in the examined period

or with a range between 0 and 387% and a mean of 67.8%: considering only the nodes that every year were thawed.

Considering the sites located along the latitudinal transect, the ground surface temperature (GST) and the thawing degree days (TDD) showed contrasting patterns (table 1), with a significant increase in the plots hosting barren ground (PP3, Edmonson Point, PP6, Prior Island), as well as in the plots characterized by the occurrence of moss-dominated vegetation with high coverage and high soil water content (PP1, PP2, Edmonson Point). On the other hand, GST decreased in the plots characterized by the dominance of epilithic lichens, mainly on blocks (PP7, Apostrophe Island, PP11, boulder clay).

At these sites, the soil total organic carbon (TOC) increased since 2002 (table 1). The soil water content showed contrasting patterns, with a slight increase or stability in the driest plots (PP6, Prior Island and PP10, boulder clay) and a strong decrease in the wettest plots (PP1, PP2, PP3, Edmonson Point) (table 1).

5.3. Vegetation

The vegetation of the boulder clay CALM grid was composed exclusively of cryptogams (mosses; epilithic, epiphytic and ubiquitous lichens; cyanobacteria and algae), occurring in discontinuous and scattered patches. According to the survey carried out in 2002, almost all of the 121 nodes of the CALM grid were characterized by the occurrence of communities dominated by mosses with epiphytic lichens and cyanobacteria colonizing the sediments with finer grain size, coupled with communities dominated by epilithic lichens, mainly occurring on pebbles and blocks. In 2002 the dominant moss species were *Schistidium antarctici*, followed by *Bryum argenteum*, while other species such as *Syntrichia princeps* and *Ceratodon purpureus* occurred only sporadically across the grid. Several epiphytic lichens were associated with *Schistidium antarctici* and other moss species, such as *Buellia grimmiae*, *B. papillata*, *Candelariella flava* and *Leproloma* spp. Cyanobacteria occurred both associated with the moss-dominated communities, as well as alone as crusts on the finer sediments. The epilithic communities were mainly composed of crustose lichens (dominated by the placodioid *Buellia frigida*), but included also foliose (mainly *Umbilicaria decussata*) and fruticose lichens (*Usnea antarctica*).

Analyzing the vegetation changes in the selected 25 nodes of the CALM grid, since 2002 there was a generalized decline of vegetation, both for the total coverage and for the coverage of the main groups of cryptogams (mosses, cyanobacteria), with the exception of lichens (figure 7).

The spatial distribution of vegetation within the selected 25 CALM grid nodes (figure 8) showed that the vegetated areas almost coincide between 2002 and 2013 and that their coverage was almost stable (although with slight decreases of mosses and increases of lichens).

The multivariate analyses (RDA) (figure 9) emphasized that the floristic composition of vegetation changed slightly comparing 2002 and 2013, with two main groups of species: (a) the community dominated by *Schistidium antarctici* is

Table 1. Main vegetation and soil characteristics in 2002 and 2013 at the selected permanent plots at Edmonson Point (PP1, PP2, PP3), Prior Island (PP5, PP6), Apostrophe Island (PP7) and boulder clay (PP10, PP11). Legend: ND = not determined.

	PP1		PP2		PP3		PP5		PP6		PP7		PP10		PP11	
	2002	2013	2002	2013	2002	2013	2002	2013	2002	2013	2002	2013	2002	2013	2002	2013
Total coverage (%)	83.75	94.5	88.13	88.06	0	0	17.8	24.3	1.8	3.8	45.4	49.5	3.6	3.2	19.5	21.5
Mosses (%)	58.46	73.1	82.64	79.5	0	0	0.5	0.5	0.03	0.2	3	3.39	1.47	1.15	0.38	0.43
Lichens (%)	0	0.69	5.29	5.97	0	0	17.08	22.89	1.3	1.57	45.87	50.6	2.08	2.08	19.15	19.84
Cyanobacteria (%)	25.94	23.5	0	15.19	0	0	0	0.007	0	0	0	0.16	0	0.11	0	0
Algae (%)	0	3.22	0.05	0.16	0	0	0.1	1.08	0.73	2.04	0	0	0	0	0	0
Water (%)	30.3	19	27.6	13.7	16	3.08	ND	4.8	0.7	0.77	7	5.2	0.9	1.46	ND	4.35
TOC (%)	1.6	2.9	0.5	1.1	0.1	0.46	ND	4	4	7.35	0.3	1.74	0.2	0.78	ND	0.56
GST (°C)	3.8	4.1	2.8	5.3	5.3	7.8	1.9	-0.3	1.7	2.8	7.3	4.5	-0.1	0.5	ND	ND
TDD	126	135.5	134	265	250.5	370.1	169.9	111.9	151.2	258.2	234.5	152.5	39	119	ND	ND

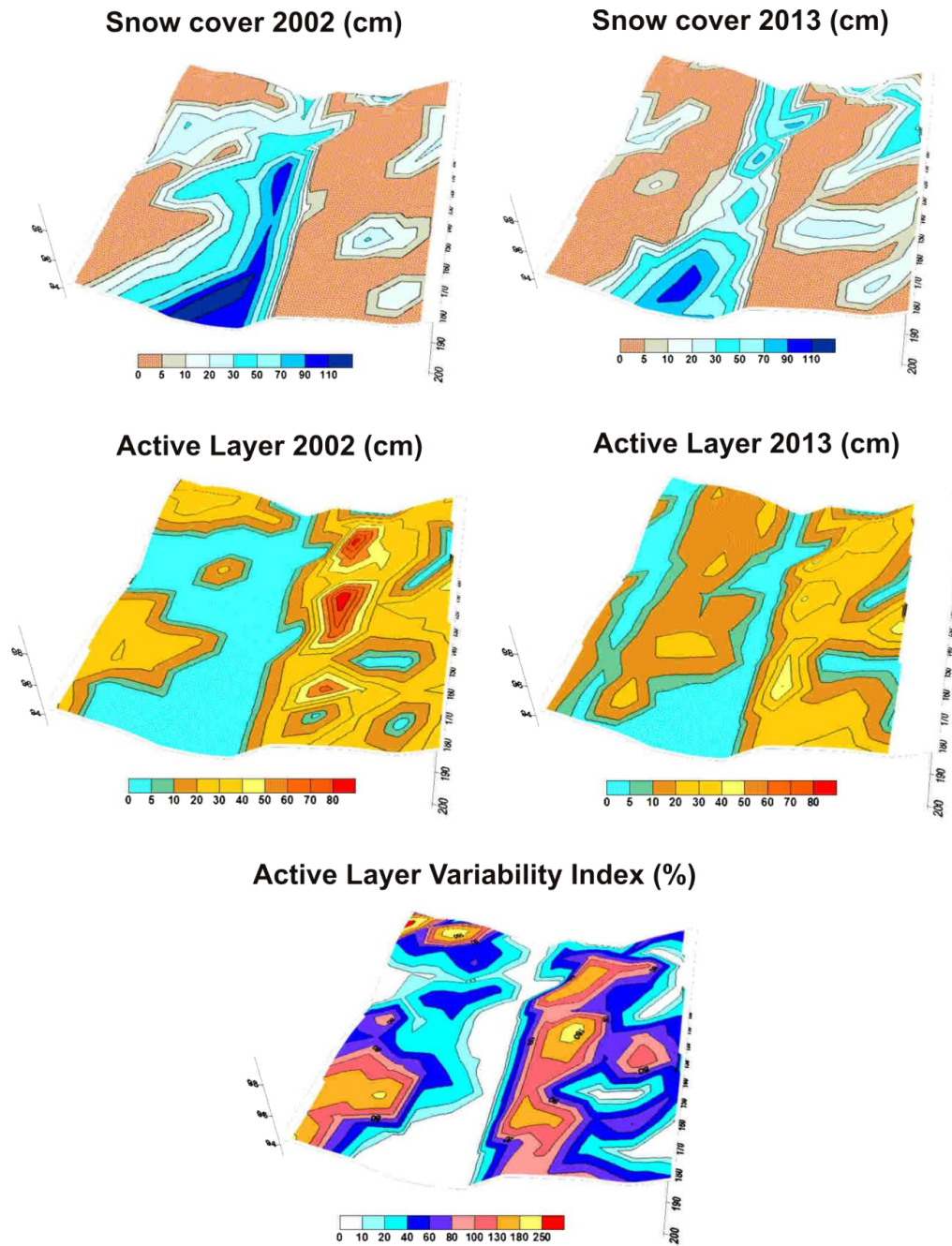


Figure 4. Changes of snow cover (cm), active layer thickness comparing 2002 and 2013 within the boulder clay CALM grid and active layer variability index (INV) computed for the selected period.

preferentially associated with sites with less snow cover, higher topographic position, thicker active layer and higher GT10, (b) the communities of epilithic lichens (*Buellia frigida*, *Umbilicaria decussata*), are mainly associated with the availability of blocks, larger snow accumulation and thinner active layer. Closer to the origin, the community dominated by *Bryum argenteum* and epiphytic lichens showed wide ecological requirements. The shift between the 2002 and 2012 sites in the site graph (figure 9) emphasized that in the 10-year period the vegetation changed slightly. In most cases these changes depended on the decrease of coverage of one or

more species, while the floristic composition within the plot remained relatively stable.

Considering the sites located along the latitudinal transect, vegetation exhibited contrasting patterns too (table 1), although different from those of the environmental abiotic factors. Indeed, both the southernmost plots located at Prior Island (PP5, PP6), the northernmost plots of Apostrophe Island (PP7) and the plot with highest moss coverage and soil water content of Edmonson Point (PP1) were characterized by a large vegetation increase (total vegetation coverage). The intra-plot patterns of mosses and lichens mainly reflected the original vegetation composition of each plot (e.g. lichens increased in

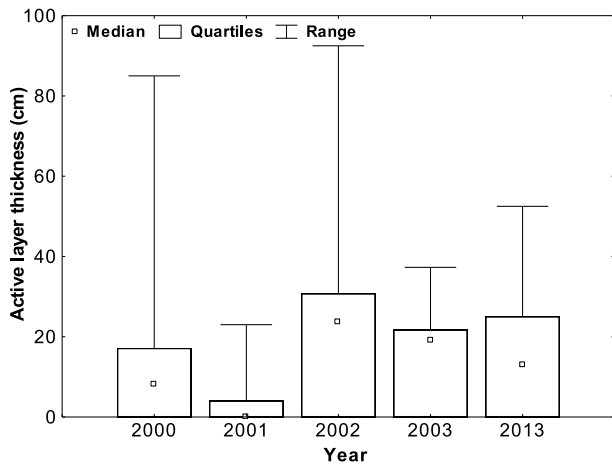


Figure 5. Active layer thickness (cm) (median, quartiles and range) measured at the boulder clay CALM grid (100 m × 100 m, 121 nodes) in the period 2000–2013 (please note that there is a gap between the 2003 and 2013 measurements).

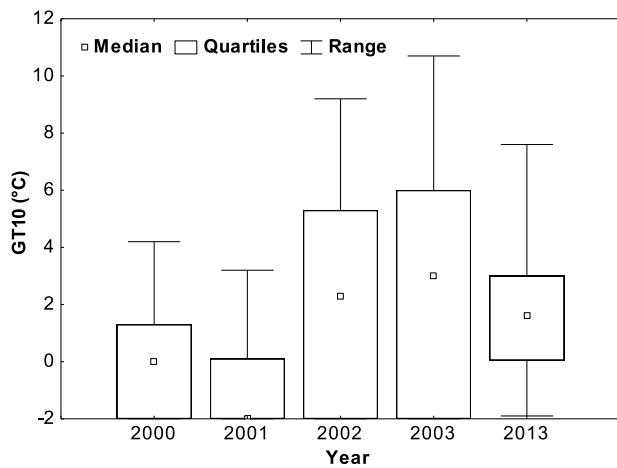


Figure 6. Ground temperature at 10 cm depth (°C) (median, quartiles and range) measured at the boulder clay CALM grid (100 m × 100 m, 121 nodes) in the period 2000–2013 (please note that there is a gap between the 2003 and 2013 measurements).

plots mainly composed of lichen vegetation, while mosses did the same in plots mainly dominated by mosses). There was also an increase of algae in half of the selected plots, independently of the values of soil water content.

Also the RDA allowed one to emphasize the changes occurring in the selected permanent plots in the period 2002–2013 (figure 10). As could be expected, the higher values of total coverage, mosses and cyanobacteria were associated with higher soil water contents, differently from lichens. The sites were split into two main clusters: one dominated by lichen vegetation (on the left part of the graph) and one mainly dominated by mosses and cyanobacteria (right part of the graph). Moreover, lichens showed a preference for sites with lower GST and TDD, in a similar way to the lichens occurring in the boulder clay CALM grid (figure 9). The shifts of the sites

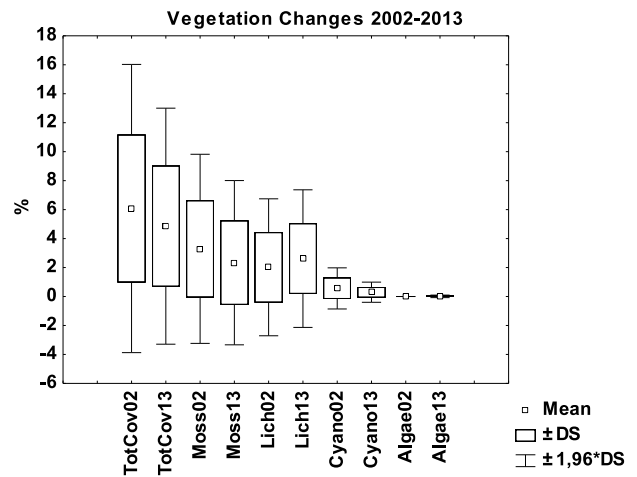


Figure 7. Vegetation changes (mean, mean ± standard deviation and range) at the boulder clay CALM grid (100 m × 100 m, 25 selected nodes) comparing 2002 and 2013 for: (a) total vegetation coverage (%); (b) total mosses (%); (c) total lichens (%); (d) cyanobacteria (%).

Table 2. Environmental and climatic factors that statistically significantly affect, respectively, the active layer thickness (cm) and the snow cover (cm) within the boulder clay CALM grid as tested by GRM with backward stepwise selection. The factors without statistically significant importance (height, blocks, pebbles, gravel, year) are not shown.

	Active layer thickness			Snow		
	<i>F</i>	<i>p</i>	<i>R</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>p</i>	<i>R</i>
Aspect (°)				3.2	<0.001	
Slope (°)				29.6	<0.001	
Sand (%)				4.034	0.04	
Snow (cm)	85.8	<0.001				
MAAT (°C)				5.8	0.01	
DJF _{air} (°C)	27.9	<0.001				
SON _{air} (°C)				10.8	0.001	
MAM _{air} (°C)				8.7	0.003	
DJF _{rad} (W m ⁻²)	22.3	<0.001				
Full model	70.6	<0.001	0.66	6.1	<0.001	0.26

in the graph emphasized the changes occurring since 2002 and due to changes of both the environmental parameters and the vegetation (see also table 1).

5.4. Climate–active layer–vegetation interactions

Among the main environmental and climatic factors affecting the active layer thickness across the entire boulder clay CALM grid were snow cover, summer air temperature and summer incoming short wave radiation (table 2), as tested by GRM. Analyzing the factors affecting snow cover, the most important were slope, and spring and fall air temperature (table 2).

The snow patterns and persistence, especially in the central depression, control the GT10, ALT patterns and INV,

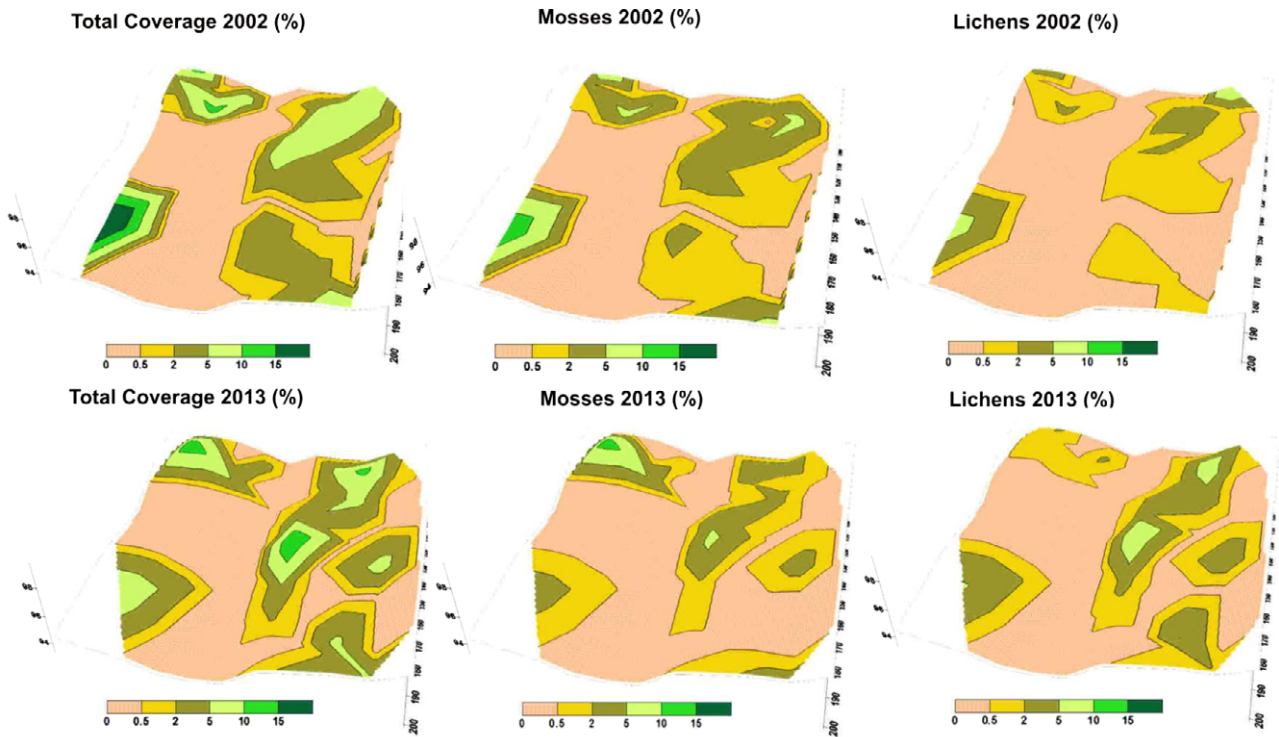


Figure 8. Spatial variation of total vegetation coverage (%), total mosses (%) and total lichens (%) for the 25 selected nodes within the boulder clay CALM grid (100 m × 100 m) comparing 2002–2013.

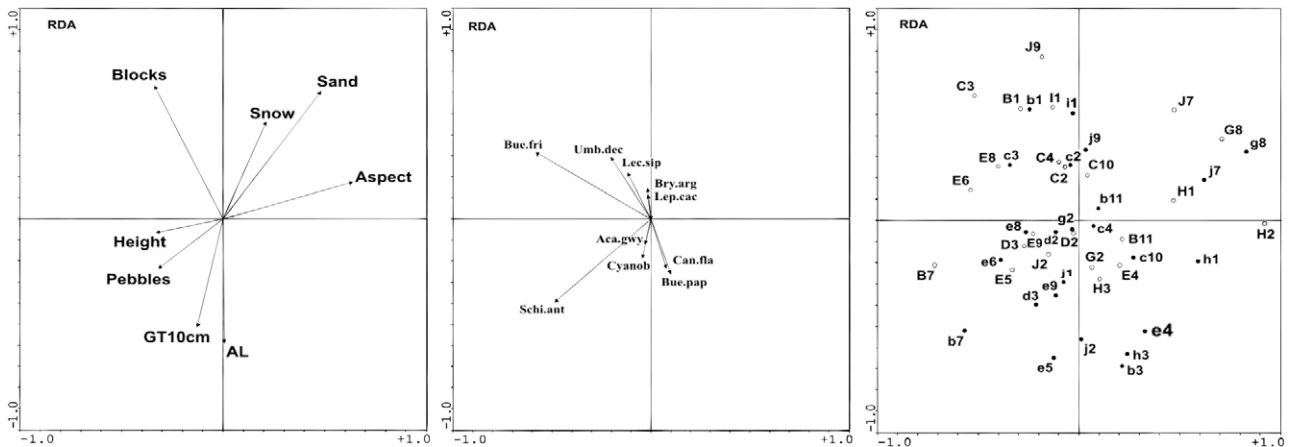


Figure 9. Redundancy analysis (RDA) of the 25 selected nodes of the boulder clay CALM grid in the period 2002–2013, with the plots showing the interactions among: (a) environmental variables; (b) species; (c) sites. Legend: white dots and small letters refer to sites in 2002; black dots and capital letters refer to sites in 2013.

because the ground never thaws when snow persists for all the summer.

Analyzing at intra-annual level which were the most important environmental factors (elevation referred to the origin of the grid, slope, aspect, surface texture, active layer thickness, GT10, snow) affecting vegetation distribution, we found that the only factor exerting a statistically significant influence ($p < 0.05$) in 2002 was the occurrence of blocks (total vegetation coverage and lichens), while in 2012 they were sand (total coverage, mosses), blocks and active layer thickness (lichens) (data not shown).

6. Discussion

6.1. Climate

Our data confirm on a longer time span (until 2012/13) the trend of stability of the mean annual air temperature (MAAT) already outlined by Chapman and Walsh (2007) for the period 1958–2002. According to our results, the air temperature trends observed until 2009 in fall (warming) and spring (cooling) are enhanced, while the trends of both summer incoming radiation and summer soil TDD are less pronounced than in 2009 (Guglielmin and Cannone 2012). The trend of

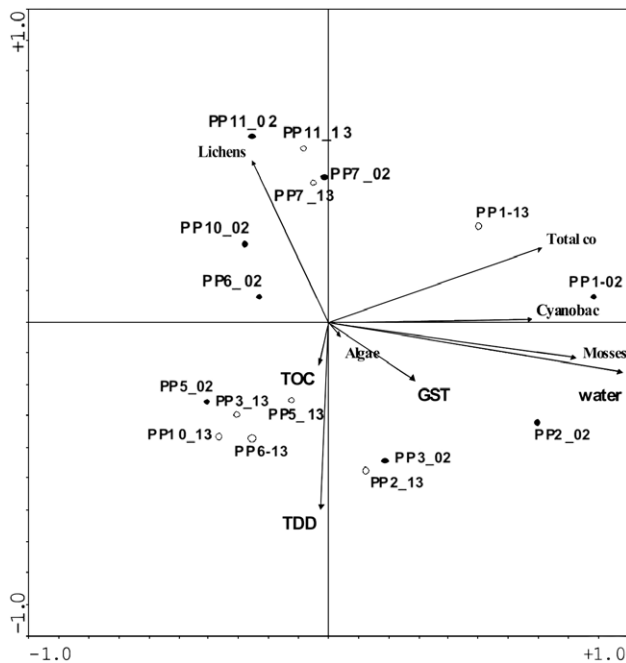


Figure 10. Redundancy analysis (RDA) of the permanent plot sites (PP1, PP2, Edmonson Point; PP5, PP6, Prior Island; PP7 Apostrophe Island; PP10, PP11 boulder clay) in the period 2002–2013, with the triplot showing the interactions among environmental variables, species and sites. Legend: black dots refer to sites in 2002; white dots refer to sites in 2013.

solar radiation increase detected by Doran *et al* (2002) was further confirmed by Hoffman (2010) in the Dry Valleys and Guglielmin and Cannone (2012) in northern Victoria Land.

The observed air temperature stability despite the increase of short wave summer radiation could be explained at a local scale as an albedo effect (Gardiner 1987). The coastal areas of continental Antarctica (including also our study sites), are characterized by the predominance of snow and ice coverage with high albedo (0.6–0.9) with respect to sediment or bedrock outcrops, as well as by a high-speed wind regime. As a consequence, the influence of incoming short wave radiation on air temperature is negligible, but not on the ground temperature (due to the lower albedo allowing more energy to be absorbed).

Indeed, the effect of differential albedo coupled with the increase of incoming radiation promoted an increase of the melting of buried ice in the past decade also in the McMurdo Valley (Fountain *et al* 2014) despite a decrease of air temperature.

Moreover, the processes/trends observed at our study site as well as in the McMurdo Dry Valley could be related to a process occurring at a regional scale. Indeed, what is now happening is the opposite of what happened along the coastal areas of Antarctica between 1959 and 1988. In that period a decrease of short wave incoming radiation occurred in association with an increase of air temperature (Stanhill and Cohen 1997).

At our study site, the snow cover showed no trend relating to its mean depth (figure 3), confirming what was reported by Monaghan *et al* (2006). However, there was a change of the

spatial distribution patterns of snow cover within the CALM grid, likely related to a potential change of wind direction (figure 4), as the main part of the snow accumulated in the grid is drifted by the wind.

6.2. Active layer

Our results show that the active layer thickness is increasing, although the data of the monitoring of the boulder clay CALM grid (121 nodes) provide a trend (+0.3 cm y⁻¹) less pronounced than at the boulder clay permafrost monitoring station (+1 cm y⁻¹ within the borehole until 2009) (Guglielmin and Cannone 2012). In the other monitoring sites of Victoria Land there are unfortunately insufficient data of active layer thickness dynamics due to logistical constraints.

The active layer increasing trend is a widespread process observed with different rates at several locations in the Northern Hemisphere, from northern Sweden (e.g., +0.7 to -1.3 cm y⁻¹ in the period 1978–2006, with an acceleration since 1995, according to Åkerman and Johansson (2008) and more recently confirmed by Callaghan *et al* 2010), in the High Arctic (e.g. Svalbard Islands and Greenland, although not spatially and temporarily uniform, Christiansen *et al* 2010), in North America (e.g., +0.7–1 cm y⁻¹ in Yukon, in the period 1985–2008, according to Burn and Zhang 2009), Russia (Drozdov *et al* 2012, Kaverin *et al* 2012) and in the north of East Siberia (Fyodorov-Davydov *et al* 2008). However, long-term observations of changes in ALT are less conclusive because often the active layer thickness exhibits substantial inter-annual fluctuations (e.g. Smith *et al* 2009, Popova and Shmakin 2009) and in several regions it remained substantially stable (e.g., North Slope of Alaska according to Streletskiy *et al* (2008), Shiklomanov *et al* (2010)). In continental Antarctica, only Adlam *et al* (2010) reported active layer thickness data at southern Victoria Land and, for the period 1999–2007, they did not recognize any apparent trend.

In terms of spatial variability, the active layer at the boulder clay CALM grid showed values of mean inter-annual INV much higher than those reported for sites with continuous permafrost at Bolvansky in Russia (Mazhitova *et al* 2004) or at Toolik Lake or Atqasuk in northern Alaska (Hinkel and Nelson 2003). The higher inter-annual variability is mainly concentrated in the upper and more wind exposed relief (SW corner) or on the gentle slope exposed to E–SE. The snow patterns control the INV because this value is lower where snow persists for a longer time. Differently from the Arctic sites, here the scattered vegetation and related scarce underlying organic layer (very thin) do not significantly affect the energy balance and the active layer thickness at the scale of the grid. In addition here the ice content in the ground is very homogeneous and therefore not so important in the INV values.

6.3. Vegetation

Within the boulder clay CALM grid the total vegetation cover decreased (mainly due to the reduction of mosses and cyanobacteria) while lichens increased. The decline of mosses can be related to the active layer thickening, increasing solar radiation and decrease of ground water availability. Indeed, only the xeric *Schistidium antarctici* persisted in this site,

while the other moss species declined since 2002 (figure 9). Conversely, the epilithic lichens increased slightly because they are mainly located on blocks in sites where the drifted snow accumulates, providing water supply independently of the active layer thickness changes/dynamics (figures 4, 8).

In most of our selected study sites (with the exception of Edmonson Point) lichens exhibited a generalized increase. The lichen increase is mainly associated with a decrease of both GST and TDD (table 1, figure 10). Edmonson Point provides a different trend because this is a special site characterized by a much higher soil water content (about one order of magnitude more than the other sites), being a true 'oasis' in the polar desert (Bargagli *et al* 1999). At this site it is remarkable that mosses increased their coverage significantly where GST and TDD slightly increased, while they decreased their coverage where GST and TDD showed much larger increases.

In continental Antarctica there are very few examples of long-term monitoring of vegetation. In the Ross sector, for northern Victoria Land (Cape Hallett area), Brabyn *et al* (2005) reported that between 1968 and 2004 the total vegetation expanded (with an increase of algae) and they interpreted this change to be driven by local alterations of water supply, rather than by global warming. A trend of lichen expansion associated with drying conditions was described for Wilkes Land by Melick and Seppelt (1997) in the period 1960–1990. Also for Dronning Maud, another site of continental Antarctica geographically remote from Victoria Land, Johansson and Thor (2008), performing the monitoring of their permanent plots (period 1992–2002), observed that there was an increase of lichens both relating to the abundance, density and number of taxa. Although few, these examples provide evidence that where climate drying is occurring there is an increase of lichens, while there are contrasting patterns on moss responses, depending on their ecological requirements in terms of water availability, as the capability of contrasting water stress events is species-specific (Wasley *et al* 2006).

In maritime Antarctica, one of the three regions of the planet suffering the fastest climate warming, there are several examples of vegetation changes with evidence of enhanced cryptogamic (mosses and lichens) colonization of recently deglaciated areas; but, above all, vegetation changes concern the large expansion of the two native vascular plant species (*Deschampsia antarctica* and *Colobanthus quitensis*) (e.g. Fowbert and Smith 1994, Smith 1994, Parnikoza *et al* 2009, (Torres Mellado *et al* 2011), Cannone *et al* 2014).

In the polar regions of the northern Hemisphere, long-term manipulation experiments showed that warming induced a decrease in non-vascular plant biomass (both mosses and lichens), although the declining trend of non-vascular plants with warming has also been assumed to reflect competition with vascular plants instead of the effect of climatic drivers (e.g. Chapin *et al* 1995, Hobbie *et al* 1999, Cornelissen *et al* 2001, Elmendorf *et al* 2012).

Therefore, continental Antarctica provides a unique opportunity to assess the natural dynamics and responses of cryptogams without the disturbance effect due to the competition with vascular plants (such as in maritime Antarctica and in the Arctic), as well as the impact of grazing (such as in the Arctic, e.g. Joly *et al* 2009), or of fur seals and animal disturbance (such as in maritime Antarctica, e.g. Favero-Longo *et al* 2011).

6.4. Climate–active layer–vegetation interactions

Continental Antarctica represents the last pristine and most extreme environment on Earth and one of the most suitable contexts to analyze the relationship between active layer, vegetation and climate, and their dynamics (Cannone and Guglielmin 2009).

Our data showed that the snow distribution is the main driving factor (table 2) of the active layer thickness of the boulder clay CALM grid, with summer air temperature and summer short wave incoming radiation as secondary factors. The role of the snow cover in warming/cooling the ground surface and thickening/thinning of the active layer has been already pointed out in the Arctic (e.g. Osterkamp 2007, Romanovsky *et al* 2007, Fedorov and Konstantinov 2008). However, here the active layer thickness is increasing despite the substantial stability of snow cover. This could be explained by the increase of short wave incoming radiation, as demonstrated by Guglielmin and Cannone (2012) for the close boulder clay permafrost station (until 2009). In any case, here snow cover also exerts a 'net warming effect' due to its thermal insulating effect, as already reported in the Arctic (e.g. Goodrich 1982, Johansson *et al* 2013). In particular here the warming effect is mainly due to the prevailing negative air temperatures in spring and summer.

Concerning the active layer thickness in the other sites, the available data are not enough to compute trends. However, the increase of GST and TDD at Edmonson Point and in all the barren ground sites suggests that an increase of the active layer thickness is very likely. This trend is indirectly confirmed in all sites (except PP6) by the strong reduction of the ground water content, probably due to the better drainage triggered by the thickening of the active layer.

The buffering effect of the vegetation on GST and TDD and, probably also on the active layer, was observed in the vegetated plots, confirming previous results achieved by Cannone and Guglielmin (2009). Moreover, the better drainage and the decrease of the water content in the soil due to the active layer thickening may have produced the decline of mosses. The apparent paradox of the PP1 at Edmonson Point, in which mosses increased despite the decrease of the ground water content, can be explained considering that this site was water saturated in 2002, while now it is well hydrated but not saturated, being more compatible with the ecological requirements of the mosses.

The observed increase of total organic carbon (TOC) in the soil could affect the C cycle in the future; although, at the moment, its influence on the ground thermal conditions is negligible because the organic layer is too discontinuous and thin.

7. Conclusions

Despite the lack of air warming in continental Antarctica our data emphasize that ecosystem changes occurred rapidly, as they are already detectable in only 10 years.

The active layer is thickening at a rate comparable to areas in which air warming is occurring, emphasizing

the role of solar radiation and snow cover. These factors are particularly important in extremely cold areas such as continental Antarctica, where the air temperature seldom exceeds 0°C even in summer and vegetation is exclusively cryptogamic and patchy.

The thickening of the active layer produced a general decrease of the ground water content due to the better drainage of the ground and to the increase of the incoming solar radiation.

The resultant drying may be responsible for the decline of mosses in xeric sites (Prior Island, boulder clay), while they have provided better conditions for mosses in hydric sites (Edmonson Point), following the species-specific water requirements. This evidence emphasizes that the Antarctic continent is experiencing changes (climate, ecosystems) totally different from those of the Antarctic Peninsula and of maritime Antarctica.

Acknowledgments

We are very grateful to the PNRA (Progetto Nazionale Ricerche in Antartide) for funding and logistical support. This paper also contributes to the SCAR 'AnT-ERA' (Antarctic Thresholds- Ecosystem Resilience and Adaptation) and 'AntECO' (State of the Antarctic Ecosystem) programs. We thank Paolo Grigioni and the Meteo-Climatological Observatory of PNRA (www.climantartide.it) for supplying air temperature and solar radiation data at the AWS Eneide.

References

- Adlam L S, Balks M R, Seybold C A and Campbell D I 2010 Temporal and spatial variation in active layer depth in the McMurdo Sound Region, Antarctica *Antarct. Sci.* **22** 45–52
- Åkerman H J A and Johansson M 2008 Thawing permafrost and thicker active layers in sub-arctic Sweden *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **19** 279–92
- Bargagli R et al 1999 Solution geochemistry and behaviour of major and trace elements during summer in a moss community at Edmonson Point, Victoria Land, Antarctica *Antarct. Sci.* **11** 3–12
- Brabyn L, Green A, Beard C and Seppelt R 2005 GIS goes nano: vegetation studies in Victoria Land, Antarctica *New Zealand Geogr.* **61** 139–47
- Burn C R and Zhang Y 2009 Permafrost and climate change at Herschel Island (Qikiqtaruq), Yukon Territory, Canada *J. Geophys. Res.-Earth Surf.* **114** F02001
- Callaghan T V, Bergholm F, Christensen T R, Jonasson C, Kokfelt U and Johansson M 2010 A new climate era in the sub-Arctic: accelerating climate changes and multiple impacts *Geophys. Res. Lett.* **37** L14705
- Cannone N 2004 Minimum area assessment and different sampling approaches for the study of vegetation communities in Antarctica *Antarct. Sci.* **16** 157–64
- Cannone N 2005 Moss and lichen flora of Victoria Land (continental Antarctica) along a latitudinal transect *Terra Antarctica Rep.* **11** 5–9
- Cannone N 2006 A network for monitoring terrestrial ecosystems along a latitudinal gradient in continental Antarctica *Antarct. Sci.* **18** 549–60
- Cannone N, Ellis Evans J C, Strachan R and Guglielmin M 2006 Interactions between climate, vegetation and active layer in Maritime Antarctica *Antarct. Sci.* **18** 323–33
- Cannone N and Guglielmin M 2009 Influence of vegetation on the ground thermal regime in continental Antarctica *Geoderma* **15** 215–23
- Cannone N, Guglielmin M, Convey P, Worland M R and Favero Longo S E 2014 Expected and unexpected impacts of climate warming in maritime Antarctica, submitted
- Cannone N and Seppelt R D 2008 A preliminary floristic classification of Northern and Southern Victoria Land vegetation (continental Antarctica) *Antarct. Sci.* **20** 553–62
- Cannone N, Sgorbati S and Guglielmin M 2007 Unexpected impacts of climate change on Alpine vegetation *Front. Ecol. Environ.* **5** 360–4
- Cannone N, Wagner D, Hubberten H-W and Guglielmin M 2008 Biotic and abiotic factors influencing soil properties across a latitudinal gradient in Victoria Land, Antarctica *Geoderma* **144** 50–65
- Castello M and Nimis P L 1995 The lichen vegetation of Terra Nova Bay (Victoria Land, continental Antarctica) *Bibl. Lichenol.* **58** 43–55
- Chapin F S III, Shaver G R, Giblin A E, Nadelhoffer K J and Laundre J A 1995 Responses of Arctic tundra to experimental and observed changes in climate *Ecology* **76** 694–711
- Chapman W L and Walsh J E 2007 A synthesis of Antarctic temperatures *J. Clim.* **20** 4096–117
- Christiansen H H et al 2010 The thermal state of permafrost in the Nordic area during IPY 2007–2009 *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **21** 156–81
- Christiansen H H et al 2012 Global climate. Cryosphere. In state of the climate in 2011 *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.* **93** S19–21
- Cornelissen J H C et al 2001 Global change and arctic ecosystems: is lichen decline a function of increases in vascular plant biomass? *J. Ecol.* **89** 984–94
- Doran P T et al 2002 Antarctic climate cooling and terrestrial ecosystem response *Nature* **415** 517–20
- Drozhdov D S, Malkova G V, Ukraintseva N G and Korostelev Y V 2012 Permafrost monitoring of southern tundra landscapes in the Russian European north and West Siberia *Proc. 10th Int. Conf. on Permafrost (Salekhard, Russia, June 2012)* vol 2, pp 65–70
- Elmendorf S C et al 2012 Plot-scale evidence of tundra vegetation change and links to recent summer warming *Nature Clim. Change* **2** 453–7
- Favero-Longo S E, Cannone N, Worland M R, Convey P, Piervittori R and Guglielmin M 2011 Changes in lichen diversity and community structure with fur seal population increase on Signy Island, South Orkney Islands *Antarct. Sci.* **23** 65–77
- Fedorov A N and Konstantinov P Y 2008 Recent changes in ground temperature and the effect on Permafrost landscapes in Central Yakutia *Proc. 9th Int. Conf. on Permafrost (Fairbanks, AK June–July)* vol 1, ed D L Kane and K M Hinkel, pp 433–8
- Fountain A, Levy J S, Gooseff M N and Van Horn D 2014 The McMurdo Dry Valleys: a landscape on the threshold of change *Geomorphology* at press
- Fowbert J A and Smith R I L 1994 Rapid population increases in native vascular plants in the Argentine Islands, Antarctic Peninsula *Arct. Alp. Res.* **26** 290–6
- French H and Guglielmin M 1999 Observations on the ice-marginal, periglacial geomorphology of Terra Nova Bay, Northern Victoria Land, Antarctica *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **10** 331–47
- French H and Guglielmin M 2000 Frozen ground phenomena in the vicinity of Terra Nova Bay, Northern Victoria land, Antarctica: a preliminary report *Geogr. Ann. Phys. Geogr.* **82** 513–26

- Frezzotti M, Salvatore M C, Vittuari L, Grigioni P and De Silvestri L 2001 Satellite image map: northern foothills and inexpressible island area (Victoria Land, Antarctica) *Terra Antarctica Rep.* **6** 1–8 plus map
- Fyodorov-Davydov D G et al 2008 Seasonal thaw of soils in the North Yakutian ecosystems *Proc. 9th Int. Conf. on Permafrost (June–July)* vol 1, ed D L Kane and K M Hinkel (Fairbanks, AK: Institute of Northern Engineering, University of Alaska Fairbanks) pp 481–6
- Gardiner B G 1987 Solar radiation transmitted to the ground through cloud in relation to surface albedo *J. Geophys. Res.* **92** 4010–8
- Goodrich L E 1982 The influence of snow cover on the ground thermal regime *Can. Geotech. J.* **19** 421–32
- Grigioni P, De Silvestri L, Pellegrini A and Sarao L 1992 Some climatological aspects in the Terra Nova Bay Area, Antarctica ed M Colacino, G Giovanelli and L Stefanutti *Italian Research on Antarctic Atmosphere* (Bologna: CNR) pp 97–121
- Guglielmin M 2004 Observations on permafrost ground thermal regimes from Antarctica and the Italian Alps, and their relevance to global climate change *Glob. Planet. Change* **40** 159–67
- Guglielmin M 2006 Ground surface temperature (GST), active layer, and permafrost monitoring in continental Antarctica *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **17** 133–43
- Guglielmin M, Balks M, Adlam L S and Baio F 2011 Permafrost thermal regime from two 30-m deep boreholes in Southern Victoria Land, Antarctica *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **22** 129–39
- Guglielmin M, Biasini A and Smiraglia C 1997 Buried ice landforms in the Northern Foothills (Northern Victoria Land, Antarctica). Some results from electrical soundings *Geogr. Ann.* **79a** 17–24
- Guglielmin M and Cannone N 2012 A permafrost warming in a cooling Antarctica? *Clim. Change* **111** 177–95
- Guglielmin M, Ellis Evans J C and Cannone N 2008 Ground thermal regime under different vegetation conditions in permafrost areas and sensitivity to climate change. A case study at Signy Island (maritime Antarctica) *Geoderma* **144** 73–85
- Haerberli W, Noetzi J, Delaloye R, Gaertner-Roer I, Gruber S, Isaksen K, Kneisel C, Krautblatter M and Phillips M 2010 Mountain permafrost: development and challenges of a young research field *J. Glaciol.* **56** 1043–58
- Hinkel K M and Nelson F E 2003 Spatial and temporal patterns of active layer thickness at circumpolar active layer monitoring (CALM) sites in northern Alaska 1995–2000 *J. Geophys. Res.* **108** 8168
- Hobbie S E, Shevtsova A and Chapin F S III 1999 Plant responses to species removal and experimental warming in Alaskan tussock tundra *Oikos* **84** 417–34
- Hoffman M J 2010 Spatial and temporal variability of glacier melt in the McMurdo Dry Valleys, Antarctica *PhD Dissertation* Portland State University, Portland, OR, USA
- Johansson M, Callaghan T V, Bosio J, Åkerman H J, Jackowicz-Korczynski M and Christensen T R 2013 Rapid responses of permafrost and vegetation to experimentally increased snow cover in sub-arctic Sweden *Environ. Res. Lett.* **8** 035025
- Johansson P and Thor G 2008 Lichen species density and abundance over ten years in permanent plots in inland Dronning Maud Land, Antarctica *Antarct. Sci.* **20** 115–21
- Joly K, Jandt R R and Klein D R 2009 Decrease of lichens in Arctic ecosystems: the role of wildfire, caribou, reindeer, competition and climate in north-western Alaska *Polar Res.* **28** 433–42
- Kappen L 1985 Vegetation and ecology of ice-free areas of northern Victoria Land, Antarctica. 1. The lichen vegetation of birthday ridge and an inland mountain *Polar Biol.* **4** 213–25
- Kaverin D, Mazhitova G, Pastukhov A and Rivkin F 2012 The transition layer in permafrost-affected soils, Northeast European Russia *Proc. 10th Int. Conf. on Permafrost* vol 2, ed K M Hinkel (Salekhard, Yamal-Nenets Autonomous District, Russia: The Northern Publisher Salekhard) pp 145–8
- Klene A E, Nelson F E and Shiklomanov N I 2001 The *n*-factor in natural landscapes: variability of air and soil-surface temperatures, Kuparuk River Basin, Alaska, USA *Arct. Antarct. Alp. Res.* **33** 140–8
- Mazhitova G, Malkova G, Chestnykh O and Zamolodchikov D 2004 Active-layer spatial and temporal variability at European Russian circumpolar-active-layer-monitoring (CALM) sites *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **15** 123–39
- Melick D R and Seppelt R D 1997 Vegetation patterns in relation to climatic and endogenous changes in Wilkes Land, continental Antarctica *J. Ecol.* **85** 43–56
- Monaghan A J et al 2006 Insignificant change in Antarctic snowfall since the International Geophysical Year *Science* **313** 827–31
- Nelson F E, Shiklomanov N I, Hinkel K M and Brown J 2008 Decadal results from the Circumpolar Active Layer Monitoring (CALM) program *Proc. 9th Int. Conf. on Permafrost* vol 1, ed D L Kane and K M Hinkel (Fairbanks, AK: University of Alaska Press) pp 1273–80
- Osterkamp T E 2007 Causes of warming and thawing permafrost in Alaska *EOS* **88** 3–4
- Osterkamp T E 2008 Thermal state of permafrost in Alaska during the fourth quarter of the twentieth century *Proc. 9th Int. Conf. on Permafrost* vol 1, ed D L Kane and K M Hinkel (Fairbanks, AK: University of Alaska Press) pp 1333–8
- Parnikoza I et al 2009 Current status of the Antarctic herb tundra formation in the central Argentine Islands *Glob. Change Biol.* **15** 1685–93
- Popova V V and Shmakina A B 2009 The influence of seasonal climatic parameters on the permafrost thermal regime, West Siberia, Russia *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **20** 41–56
- Romanovsky V E et al 2011 Permafrost. *Arctic Report Card* J Richter-Menge, M O Jeffries, and J E Overland ed NOAA Rep. pp 139–147 (Available online at: www.arctic.noaa.gov/reportcard)
- Romanovsky V E, Sazonova T S, Balobaev V T, Shender N I and Sergueev D O 2007 Past and recent changes in air and permafrost temperatures in eastern Siberia *Glob. Planet. Change* **56** 399–413
- Romanovsky V E, Smith S L and Christiansen H H 2010 Permafrost thermal state in the polar Northern Hemisphere during the International Polar Year 2007–2009: a synthesis *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **21** 106–16
- Seppelt R D and Green T G A 1998 A bryophyte flora for southern Victoria Land, Antarctica *New Zealand J. Bot.* **36** 617–35
- Seppelt R D, Green T G A and Schroeter B 1995 Lichens and mosses from the Kar Plateau, southern Victoria Land, Antarctica *New Zealand J. Bot.* **33** 203–20
- Seppelt R D, Green T G A and Schroeter B 1996 Additions and corrections to the lichen flora of the Kar Plateau, southern Victoria Land, Antarctica *New Zealand J. Bot.* **34** 329–31
- Shiklomanov N I et al 2010 Decadal variations of active-layer thickness in moisture-controlled landscapes, Barrow, Alaska *J. Geophys. Res.* **115** G00I04
- Smith R I L 1994 Vascular plants as bioindicators of regional warming in Antarctica *Oecologia* **99** 322–8

- Smith R I L 1999 Biological and environmental characteristics of three cosmopolitan mosses dominant in continental Antarctica *J. Veg. Sci.* **10** 231–42
- Smith S L, Burgess M M, Riseborough D and Nixon F M 2005 Recent trends from Canadian permafrost thermal monitoring network sites *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **16** 19–30
- Smith S L, Wolfe S A, Riseborough D W and Nixon F M 2009 Active-layer characteristics and summer climatic indices, Mackenzie Valley, Northwest Territories, Canada *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **20** 201–20
- Stanhill G and Cohen S 1997 Recent changes in solar irradiance in Antarctica *J. Clim.* **10** 2078–86
- Streletskiy D A, Shiklomanov N I, Nelson F E and Klene A E 2008 Long-term active and ground surface temperature trends: 13 years of observations at Alaskan CALM sites *Proc. 9th Int. Conf. on Permafrost* vol 3(2), ed D L Kane and K M Hinkel (Fairbanks, AK: University of Alaska Press) pp 1727–32
- Ter Braak C J F and Smilauer P 1998 *CANOCO Reference Manual and User's Guide to CANOCO for Windows: Software for Canonical Community Ordination (Version 4)* (Wageningen: Centre for Biometry) p 351
- Torres Mellado G A, Jaña R and Casanova-Katny M A 2011 Antarctic hairgrass expansion in the South Shetland archipelago and Antarctic Peninsula revisited *Polar Biol.* **34** 1679–88
- Walker D A, Jia G J and Epstein H E 2003 Vegetation–soil-thaw-depth relationships along a low-Arctic bioclimate gradient, Alaska: synthesis of information from the ATLAS studies *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **14** 103–23
- Wasley J, Robinson S H, Lovelock C E and Popp M 2006 Climate change manipulations show Antarctic flora is more strongly affected by elevated nutrients than water *Glob. Change Biol.* **12** 1800–12
- Zhao L, Wu Q, Marchenko S S and Sharkhuu N N 2010 Thermal state of permafrost and active layer in Central Asia during the International Polar Year *Permafrost Periglac. Process.* **21** 198–207

V. MARITIME ANTARCTICA

V.1. Introduction

In Maritime Antarctica there are several examples of vegetation changes in terms of spatial distribution, with evidence of enhanced cryptogamic (mosses and lichens) colonization of recently deglaciated areas (e.g. Favero Longo et al., 2012); but, above all, vegetation changes concern the large expansion of the two native vascular plant species (*Deschampsia antarctica* and *Colobanthus quitensis*) (e.g. Cannone et al., 2016a).

In Maritime Antarctica, Signy Island (South Orkney Island), has been recognized as a paradigmatic site for the assessment and monitoring of biological changes (Smith, 1990) and constitute the perfect site for the study of environmental, and consequently biological, changes in terrestrial ecosystem given its climatically and ecologically sensitivity (Smith, 1990; Cannone et al., 2016a) and the availability of previous field-based studies carried out in the 1960s and 1970s (e.g. Edward, 1972; Smith, 1972; Fenton, 1980; Fenton & Smith, 1982).

In this area of Antarctica, the air temperature warmed up at faster rates in the last decades compared to other regions of Antarctica (Convey, 2011). Indirect effects of climate warming, including changes in availability of key environmental resources and rapid changes in populations of both indigenous and alien species, could influence terrestrial ecosystems more than changes in temperature alone (e.g. Convey, 2013; Wasley et al., 2006; Favero-Longo et al., 2012).

Signy Island has experienced a dramatic increase in fur seal numbers over recent decades, which led to the damage of lowland terrestrial vegetation, with the eradication of the cryptogamic vegetation (Favero-Longo et al., 2012) or facilitation of vascular plants (Cannone, 2011; Cannone et al., 2016a).

Recent studies from Signy Island, demonstrated that the vegetation can strongly buffer the ground surface temperature (Guglielmin et al., 2012) and therefore changes in vegetation composition will affect the ground surface temperature. Moreover, it is essential to know the vegetation distribution and its dynamic for the future, since such ecosystems may act as a source for carbon release to the atmosphere at least until the “legacy” of organic matter and nutrients stored in the soils will be largely decomposed (Cannone et al., 2012).

Moss peat banks up to three meters have accumulated in several areas of the maritime Antarctica and their spatial distribution was documented in the late 1950s (e.g. Smith, 1972; Fenton, 1980; Fenton & Smith, 1982). Recent studies highlighted the relevant role of moss banks as archive of past and recent climatic change (e.g. Royles & Griffith, 2015). Recent warming and changing in water regime at Signy Island was reflected in increased rates of *Chorisodontium acyphillum* moss banks (Royles et al., 2012).

Here, we first analyzed the contemporary abundance and distribution of moss banks on the Island, as a baseline for future monitoring, assessing also their ecological requirements (see chapter V.4.A, Cannone et al., 2016b submitted).

After this first evaluation, based on comparison of the 1970s and 2011 surveys, we assessed long-term (around 40 years) and large-scale moss responses to climate change and identified the underlying ecological processes associated to changes (see chapter V.4.B, Cannone et al., 2016c submitted).

For the nomenclature of mosses species we referred to Ochyra et al. (2008), while for the terminology of ‘moss banks’ and their identification we used the methods proposed by the first description of the 1960s by Fenton & Smith (1982).

V.2. Study area

V.2.A. Signy Island

A supplementary activity of this PhD was done in order to assess the ecology and analyze the changes in spatial distribution in the last 50 years of the moss banks at Signy Island (Fig. V.2.1). Signy Island is one of the most important hot spots of terrestrial (and marine) biodiversity of Antarctic biome (Barnes et al., 2009) and one of the best paradigmatic example of polar cryptogam-dominated terrestrial ecosystems (Smith, 1990).

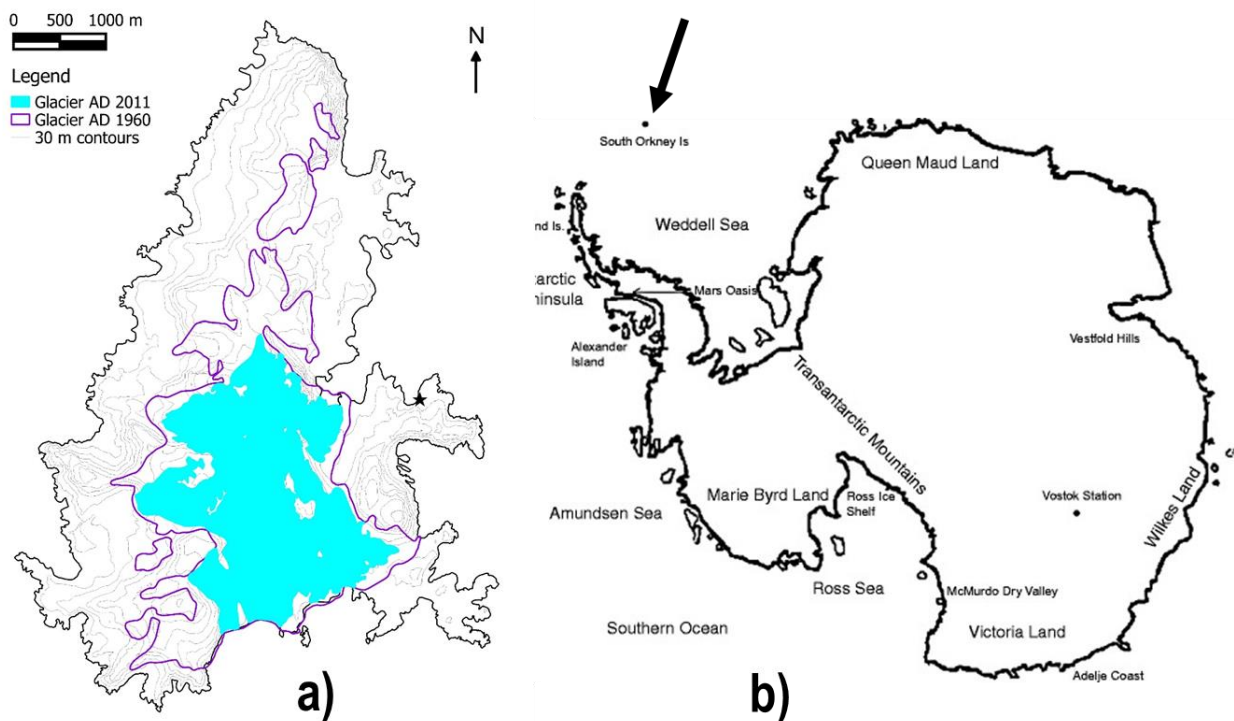


Figure V.2.1. Geographical location of Signy Island, indicated by the black arrow (b) and (a) zoom of the island. The black star indicate the BAS research base.

V.2.B. Geography and climate

Signy Island ($60^{\circ}43'S$, $45^{\circ}38'W$) is located in the maritime Antarctica in the South Orkney Islands (Fig. V.2.1), and is characterized by a cold oceanic climate, with mean annual air temperatures of around $-3.5^{\circ}C$, mean monthly air temperatures above $0^{\circ}C$ for at least one (but up to three) months each summer, with an annual precipitation of around 400 mm (primarily in the form of summer rain) and average cloud cover of 6–7 oktas year-round (Guglielmin et al., 2012).

The island lies south of the much larger and higher Coronation Island, which generates regular Föhn winds, which bring moist misty air over Signy Island. Climatic records indicate a progressive

warming of air temperatures of $2\pm 1^{\circ}\text{C}$ over the past 50 years (Turner et al., 2005), which accounts for the recent rapid shrinkage of the Signy ice cap (1m/y in the last 20 years), now covering about half of the island (Smith, 2007) (Fig. II.17).

V.2.C. Geology and geomorphology

The bedrock is mainly quartz-mica-schist, although marbles and amphibolites locally outcrop (Smith, 2007). The soils are mainly gelisols, with a prevalence of Psammoturbels, Haplorthels, Haploturbels, and Psammorthels. Histoturbels, Historthels, and Fibristels may occur in lowlands and on the western coast (Guglielmin et al., 2008).

Studies carried out from the 1960s and 1970s on Signy Island (Chambers, 1966a, 1966b, 1967, 1970; Holdgate et al., 1967; Collins et al., 1975) reported the occurrence of discontinuous permafrost with an active layer ranging between 40 cm and 2 m. More recently, a permafrost model (PERMDEM, Guglielmin et al., 2008b) based on the digital elevation model and the air lapse temperature shows that permafrost conditions in 2006 (Mean Annual Ground Surface Temperature, MAGST= 0°C) occurred over the entire island from the sea shoreline upward.

The geomorphology of the island is characterized mainly by periglacial landforms, which were described in detail and monitored by Chambers (1966a, 1966b, 1967, 1970). Low-centered sorted circles, sorted stripes and stone-banked lobes are the most widespread landforms.

Low-centered sorted circles occur preferentially in flat and depressed areas, at elevations lower than 80 m, and exhibit large variability in size, with diameters ranging between 2 and 5 m. At higher elevations high-centered sorted circles (ranging between 10 and 150 cm) occur, generally on flat summits. Unsorted circles are common, generally of similar size to the high-centered sorted circles, but these do not show a clear distribution pattern. Frost boils also occur in some depressed and peaty areas, with diameters ranging from 0.2 to 0.7 m. No ice wedge polygons or sand wedge polygons were found, although some poorly defined frost fissure polygons occur on the flat and highest ice-free areas of the island. Soil stripes are mainly sorted with a width ranging from 10 to 210 cm at the same site. Soil stripes are developed in till and on colluvial deposits where the slope is greater than 4° – 6° . Transitional features from low-centered circles to sorted stripes are also present. Usually the coarse bands are raised with respect to the finer ones; although sometimes the opposite can occur, with unsorted stripes located close to the sorted ones (Guglielmin et al., 2012).

Gelifluction lobes are the most common periglacial feature: often occurring on the same slope with a high variability of shape and size from stone-banked terracettes, to lobes and stone streams (sensu Chambers). These gelifluction features are sometimes aggregated to form sheets. The gelifluction features are almost all stone-banked and develop on a wide range of slopes (always greater than 4° – 5°), with frontal ramps between 0.5 and 3 m in height. On the western side of the island moss banked lobes, which can be over 3 m high at the frontal ramp, are widespread (Fig. V.2.2). Only one active rock glacier has been observed on the island, located just northward of Sombre Lake. The rock glacier shows a convex profile along the flow direction and a very steep frontal scarp, indicating the presence of ice within it (Guglielmin et al., 2008b).



Figure V.2.2. Moss banked lobes are widespread on the west coast of Signy Island. © PNRA.

II.3.d. Flora and vegetation

Vegetation on Signy Island is composed of both the Antarctic herb tundra formation, where the two native vascular plants *Deschampsia antarctica* Desv. and *Colobanthus quitensis* Bartl. occur, as well as the more common Antarctic non-vascular cryptogamic tundra formation (Gimingham & Smith, 1970; Smith, 1972; 1984).

Most of the island is covered by cryptogamic vegetation and, among the most widespread communities, are the *Usnea-Andreaea* association, distributed in the drier and more exposed sites while more barren ground is colonized by crustose and foliose lichens. Moss turf (e.g. *Polytrichum strictum-Chorisodontium acyphyllum* association) and cushion sub-formations (e.g. associations with *Sanionia uncinata* (Hedw.) Loeske) occur mainly in the wetter areas (Gimingham & Smith, 1970; Smith, 1972).

Communities of crustose lichens characterize littoral and supralittoral rocks, coastal rocks influenced by seabirds and inland dry rocks and soils at higher elevations (Smith, 1972; 1997; 2007).

Changes in cover of the dominant moss species (c. 15% of the island's bryophyte vegetation), have been monitored in adjacent fenced and unfenced areas, and correlated with both physical disturbance and changes in soil chemistry due to seawater and sweat washed out of the fur seals (Mg and Na increases) and to urine and excrement deposition (nitrate and ammonium increases) (Smith 1997). While more anecdotal observations on the general disappearance of macrolichens

in seal-damaged areas has also been reported (Smith, 1988; 1997), changes in lichen variability and abundance have been only recently quantified (Favero-Longo et al., 2011; Favero-Longo et al., 2012).

Marine vertebrates play an important role both in the transfer of nutrients from marine to coastal terrestrial ecosystems in Antarctica, as well as by having direct impacts through trampling in the vicinity of breeding colonies and other large concentrations of animals. Lack of feeding competition (due to anthropogenic reductions in great whale populations), coupled with recent changes in krill-based food webs in the Southern Ocean (due to changes in the extent of winter sea ice), has resulted over the last 60 years in a rapid recovery and a distributional expansion of Antarctic fur seal (*Arctocephalus gazella* Peters 1875) populations, previously harvested almost to extinction at their main population centers on South Georgia and the South Shetland Islands (Waluda et al., 2010). At Signy Island, there has been a dramatic population increase, rapidly rising to over 10000 individuals towards the end of the 1980s with peaks of more than 20000 in 1994, 1995 and 2000 (Smith, 1988; 1997; Waluda et al., 2010)

The recent increase in summer populations of Antarctic fur seals is already known to have had major impacts on elements of the island's vegetation. Due to excessive trampling and increased nutrient input, these highly mobile and gregarious marine mammals have caused the eutrophication of previously oligotrophic lake systems (Butler, 1999; Quayle & Convey, 2006) and the severe or complete destruction of c. 15% of the island's bryophyte on terrestrial ecosystems (Smith, 2007). Cover of the dominant moss species has been reduced over large areas, and totally lost in others, and there has been a large increase in abundance of the nitrophilous alga *Prasiola crispa* (Lightfoot) Kutzing (Smith, 1990).

Signy Island thus provides a case study for the consequences related to the climate and anthropogenic driven increase of the Antarctic fur seal population on terrestrial and freshwater ecosystems (Smith, 1988; 1990; 1997; Butler, 1999).

V.3. Materials and methods

V.3.A. Spatial and temporal distribution of moss banks at Signy Island

At Signy Island, maritime Antarctica, a detailed survey of the spatial distribution and size of areas of bank-forming mosses was carried out during the 1970s across the entire island (Fenton & Smith, 1982).

During January-March 2011, we carried out a new field survey of the abundance and spatial distribution of moss banks, using methods consistent with those of Fenton & Smith (1982).

We then provided the contemporary abundance and spatial distribution of moss banks at Signy Island, in order to identify their ecological requirements and to provide a baseline for future monitoring.

Detailed information about the methods used in this section, were provided in the paper Cannone et al. (2016b submitted), see chapter V.4.A.

Moreover, these data were used also to assess the moss banks changes over more than 40 years, and to identify the processes underlying these changes, emphasizing the similarity of the ecological processes observed in Antarctica with those occurring in the Arctic as well as in high elevation alpine regions, see chap. V.4.B (Cannone et al., 2016c submitted).

V.4. Results

V.4.A. Ecology of moss banks at Signy Island (maritime Antarctica)

In the maritime Antarctica, one of the most dramatic air warming rates in the world has occurred over the last several decades (Turner et al., 2007). Together with local changes in precipitation, this has resulted in a rapid permafrost degradation (e.g. Guglielmin & Vieira, 2014), and a reduction in extent and thinning of many ice-fields and glaciers, exposing new terrain for colonization while, at the same time, altering patterns of water availability in terrestrial habitats (Convey & Smith, 2005).

Observations and environmental manipulation experiments further demonstrated the possibility of large and rapid species and community responses to such climate amelioration, with many species responding positively (Convey & Smith, 2005; Convey, 2011; Royles & Griffith, 2015; Cannone et al., 2016a).

Recent studies from Signy Island, demonstrated that the vegetation can strongly buffer the ground surface temperature (Guglielmin et al., 2012) and therefore changes in vegetation composition will affect the ground surface temperature. Moreover, it is essential to know the vegetation distribution and its dynamic for the future, since such ecosystems may act as a source for carbon release to the atmosphere at least until the “legacy” of organic matter and nutrients stored in the soils will be largely decomposed (Cannone et al., 2012).

Moss peat banks up to three meters have accumulated in several areas of the maritime Antarctica and their spatial distribution was documented in the late 1950s (e.g. Smith, 1972; Fenton, 1980; Fenton & Smith, 1982). Recent studies highlighted the relevant role of moss banks as archive of past and recent climatic change (e.g. Royles & Griffith, 2015). Recent warming and changing in water regime at Signy Island was reflected in increased rates of *Chorisodontium acyphillum* moss banks (Royles et al., 2012).

However, such recent analysis of moss banks ecology was restricted to a few set of samples. In the following paper (Cannone et al., 2016b submitted), we analyzed the spatial distribution of moss banks of all Signy Island, identifying their main ecological requirements, and providing thus a baseline for future investigation.



Ecology of moss banks at Signy Island (maritime Antarctica)

Journal:	<i>Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society</i>
Manuscript ID	Draft
Manuscript Type:	Original Manuscript
Date Submitted by the Author:	n/a
Complete List of Authors:	Cannone, Nicoletta; Universita degli Studi dell'Insubria, DISAT - Science and High Technology Dalle Fratte, Michele; Universita degli Studi dell'Insubria, DISTA Convey, Peter; British Antarctic Survey Worland, Roger; British Antarctic Survey Guglielmin, Mauro; Universita degli Studi dell'Insubria, DISTA
Keywords:	Ecology, ecological characteristics < Ecology, musci < Taxa

SCHOLARONE™
Manuscripts

1
2
3 **1 Ecology of moss banks at Signy Island (maritime Antarctica)**
4

5
6 **2**
7
8 **3 CANNONE N.^{1*}, DALLE FRATTE M.¹, CONVEY P.², WORLAND M.R.²,**
9
10 **4 GUGLIELMIN M.³**
11

12
13
14 ¹*Dept. Theoretical and Applied Sciences, Insubria University, Via Valleggio, 11 – 22100 –*
15
16 *Como (CO) – Italy*
17

18 ²*British Antarctic Survey, Natural Environment Research Council, High Cross, Madingley*
19
20 *Road, Cambridge CB3 0ET, United Kingdom*
21

22
23 ³*Dept. Theoretical and Applied Sciences, Insubria University, Via Dunant, 3 – 21100 –*
24
25 *Varese (VA) – Italy*
26

27
28
29
30 **Corresponding author: Nicoletta Cannone, Dept. Theoretical and Applied Sciences,*
31
32 *Insubria University, Via Valleggio, 11 – 22100 – Como (CO) – Italy, phone: +39 031*
33
34 *2386660; e-mail: nicoletta.cannone@uninsubria.it*
35

36
37
38
39 **RUNNING HEAD:** Ecology of moss banks in Antarctica

40
41 **TYPE OF PAPER:** Original paper
42

43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

20 **ABSTRACT**

21 Mosses are dominant components of high latitude environments. Signy Island (maritime
22 Antarctic) provides a paradigmatic example of polar cryptogam-dominated terrestrial
23 ecosystems. In 2011 we mapped all moss banks, recording for each the associated key
24 environmental factors (topography, biotic disturbance) and investigated their relationship
25 with selected environmental factors including topography (elevation, slope, aspect), biotic
26 disturbance (fur seals), deglaciation age of the surfaces, and snow cover (as a proxy of both
27 the possibility of direct or indirect water supply as well as of the time the ground is snow-free
28 in summer

29 We here provide a) the contemporary abundance and distribution patterns of moss banks as a
30 baseline for future monitoring, and b) identify their ecological requirements.

31 Moss bank abundance and distribution are the result of the interaction of multiple abiotic and
32 biotic factors, some relating to recent processes (a large recent increase in fur seal
33 disturbance), and others to long-term landscape evolution (deglaciation age), all interacting
34 with topography.

35 These findings allow a better understanding of the environmental value of this almost unique
36 feature of maritime Antarctic vegetation and provide quantitative knowledge of their ecology.

37

38 **KEYWORDS:** Moss banks; Environmental factors; Maritime Antarctica; Topography; Fur
39 seal; Deglaciation age.

40

41 **INTRODUCTION**

42 Mosses are ubiquitous components of plant communities in high latitude ecosystems,
43 becoming dominant in terms of diversity and biomass in the High Arctic (Meltofte, 2013)
44 and, particularly, in the Antarctic, where vegetation is dominated by cryptogams (Longton,
45 1988; Ochyra *et al.*, 2008; Convey, 2013; Cannone *et al.*, 2013). The importance of mosses is
46 well demonstrated in key ecosystem processes relating to nutrient, carbon and water cycling,
47 permafrost formation and thaw, and peat (carbon) accumulation. This is particularly the case
48 in high latitude ecosystems where mosses contribute 30-50% of primary production
49 (Turetsky *et al.*, 2010, 2012; Jorgenson *et al.*, 2010). Moreover, the sensitivity of mosses to
50 changes in environmental conditions could be a key driver of high latitude terrestrial
51 ecosystem responses to rapid contemporary climate change.

52
53 Signy Island (South Orkney Islands, maritime Antarctic) has been recognized as a
54 paradigmatic example of polar cryptogam-dominated terrestrial ecosystems, illustrating the
55 structure and dynamics of Antarctic ecosystems in general (Smith, 1990). A characteristic
56 and unique feature of maritime Antarctic vegetation that is particularly well represented on
57 Signy Island is the development of deep (1-3 m depth) moss banks (Collins, 1976; Fenton &
58 Smith, 1982; Roads *et al.*, 2014), the formation of some dating back over 5000 years (Fenton,
59 1980). These are composed of the tall turf-forming mosses *Polytrichum strictum* Brid. and
60 *Chorisodontium aciphyllum* (Hook.f. & Wilson) Broth, and are characterised by low
61 humification and a lack of water saturation, receiving moisture supply mainly from
62 precipitation (semi-ombrotrophic) (Fenton & Smith, 1982; Royles *et al.*, 2012).

63
64 In the 1970s the spatial distribution of these bank forming mosses on Signy Island was
65 mapped in detail and hypotheses were developed relating to the main abiotic and biotic

1
2
3 66 factors influencing them (Fenton & Smith, 1982). Several important environmental factors
4
5 67 were identified by Fenton & Smith (1982), including: length of the time the ground is snow-
6
7 68 free in summer; length of time the area has been free from permanent snow in the past; biotic
8
9 69 disturbance; harshness of the environment (with specific reference to wind as a critical factor
10
11 70 related to altitude); water supply; slope. However, these relationships were analyzed and
12
13 71 described largely in a qualitative manner and based on examination of a restricted set of moss
14
15 72 banks. Furthermore, after almost half a century of rapid regional climatic change (Smith,
16
17 73 1990; Royles *et al.*, 2012), the abundance and distribution patterns of this sensitive and key
18
19 74 environmental component require updating, in order to provide a robust baseline for future
20
21 75 monitoring and allow robust qualitative and quantitative assessments of future climate and
22
23 76 environmental change impacts.
24
25
26
27
28

29
30 78 Here, we: I) provide an update of the abundance and distribution patterns of moss banks at
31
32 79 Signy Island as baseline for their future monitoring; II) identify the ecological requirements
33
34 80 of moss banks through analyzing their distribution patterns with respect to some key abiotic
35
36 81 and biotic environmental factors including a) topography (elevation, slope, aspect), b)
37
38 82 occurrence of biotic disturbance (fur seals), c) deglaciation age of the surfaces, d) snow cover
39
40 83 (as a proxy both for the possibility of direct or indirect water supply, and of the time the
41
42 84 ground is snow-free in summer).
43
44

45 85

46 86

47 86

49 87 **STUDY AREA**

50
51
52 88 Signy Island (60°43'S, 45°38'W; South Orkney Islands, maritime Antarctic) is characterised
53
54 89 by a cold oceanic climate, with mean annual air temperature of -3.5 °C and annual
55
56 90 precipitation of 400 mm, primarily as summer rain (Smith 1990, Royles et al. 2012). It is also
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 91 characterised by prevailing westerly winds linked to the Southern Annular Mode (SAM,
4
5 92 *Zazulie et al.*, 2010). Over the last 50 y Signy Island has experienced an increase of both air
6
7 93 temperature and total annual precipitation (Turner *et al.*, 2009; Royles *et al.*, 2012; Cannone
8
9 94 *et al.*, 2016). Signy Island also possesses a rapidly shrinking ice cap (losing >1 m/year in
10
11 95 thickness over the last 20 y) (Favero-Longo *et al.*, 2012). Permafrost is continuous, with an
12
13 96 active layer thickness ranging between 40 cm and more than 3 m (Guglielmin *et al.*, 2008,
14
15 97 2012), that has recently been deepening by *c.* 1 cm/year in response to increasing air
16
17 98 temperature (Cannone *et al.*, 2006). The island's terrestrial habitats and its vegetation are well
18
19 99 characterised, and are widely regarded as representative of the entire maritime Antarctic
20
21 100 region, as well as of cryptogam-dominated fellfield habitats across the polar regions (Smith,
22
23 101 1972, 1984, 1990; Longton, 1988).
24
25 102 Since the late 1970s, when they were first recorded, Signy Island has experiences a very rapid
26
27 103 increase in the numbers of resting and moulting fur seals (*Arctocephalus gazella* Peters 1875)
28
29 104 (Waluda *et al.*, 2010). Fur seal activity can negatively impact vegetation, producing
30
31 105 considerable damage by trampling/crushing (Smith, 1988), as well as though nitrogen release
32
33 106 in faeces/urine (Favero-Longo *et al.*, 2011). It has also been recently documented that fur
34
35 107 seals affected the spatial distribution of *Deschampsia antarctica* and *Colobanthus quitensis*
36
37 108 on Signy Island, the two only native vascular plants occurring in the maritime Antarctic
38
39 109 (Cannone *et al.*, 2016).
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50

112 METHODS

113 A detailed survey of the spatial distribution and size of areas of bank-forming mosses across
114 Signy Island was carried out during the 1970s across the entire island (Fenton & Smith,
115 1982). During January-March 2011, we carried out a new field survey of the abundance and

1
2
3 116 spatial distribution of moss banks, using methods consistent with those of Fenton & Smith
4
5 117 (1982).
6

7 118 For each area of moss bank we measured and recorded the following data: location (both by
8
9 119 GPS and on the map), shape (shape of the area occupied by the moss bank as reported on the
10
11 120 map), and moss bank depth (cm). We mapped the spatial distribution of moss banks recorded
12
13 121 in 2011 using ArcGIS 9.2. Using the location of the centroid of each moss bank we computed
14
15 122 the elevation (m a.s.l.), slope (°), aspect (divided into eight sectors: N; NE; E; SE; S; SW; W;
16
17 123 NW) from the most recent digital elevation model (DEM) of Signy Island, which has a
18
19 124 resolution of 7.5 m. In the field we also recorded the following data (information not
20
21 125 recorded in the previous survey): a) dominant moss bank forming species (*C. aciphyllum*
22
23 126 and/or *P. strictum*), b) maximum moss bank thickness, c) occurrence of vascular plant
24
25 127 colonization, and d) presence/absence of fur seal disturbance, assessed on the basis of the
26
27 128 visible health and indication of seal trampling/crushing and associated nitrogen release in
28
29 129 faeces/urine (Favero-Longo *et al.*, 2011).
30
31
32
33

34 130

35
36 131 To assess the distribution patterns of moss banks with respect to elevation and slope, we used
37
38 132 a non-parametric statistical approach based on the maximum and minimum values, median,
39
40 133 25% and 75% quartiles, providing a description of the core of the moss distribution (Maggini
41
42 134 *et al.*, 2011).
43
44

45 135

46
47 136 The distribution of moss banks was plotted against the deglaciation age of the surfaces
48
49 137 according to the reconstruction provided by Smith (1990), to assess the existence of any
50
51 138 relationship with the Holocene deglaciation age of the surfaces, and to verify whether recent
52
53 139 and ongoing deglaciation could provide suitable surfaces for future moss bank colonization
54
55
56 140 and development.
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 141

4
5 142 To assess whether moss bank distribution was linked to long-lasting snow cover, we analyzed
6
7 143 an infrared image taken over the entire island in summer (December 2010). Using this image
8
9 144 we performed an unsupervised classification analysis using ArcMap 10.1 multivariate tools,
10
11 145 in order to identify the areas covered by long-lasting snow. Once the snow polygons for the
12
13 146 island had been identified, we investigated the relationship between the snow and moss
14
15 147 distribution by considering three classes: 1) no interaction, 2) direct interaction between moss
16
17 148 banks and snow cover with direct water supply from snow melting, (3) indirect interaction as
18
19 149 the moss bank was separated by ≥ 10 m from the snow boundary, with the potential for
20
21 150 indirect water supply from snow melting.
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

29

30

31 **RESULTS**

32 154 In 2011 we recorded a total of 310 moss banks across the entire island (Fig. 1), occurring at
33
34 155 elevations from sea level up to 202 m a.s.l. The distribution patterns of these moss banks
35
36 156 were analyzed in relation with the main topographic features. They exhibited an unimodal
37
38 157 distribution with elevation (Fig. 2A), with a peak in occurrence between 21 and 60 m a.s.l.
39
40 158 The non-parametric analyses identified that the median elevation was 52 m a.s.l., and that
41
42 159 75% of the banks occurred below 80 m a.s.l. About 10% of the banks were colonized by the
43
44 160 grass *D. antarctica*, mainly below 60 m a.s.l. (Table 1).
45
46
47

48

49 162 An unimodal distribution pattern was also evident with slope (Fig. 2B), with a peak between
50
51 163 10° and 21° , the median at 10° , and 75% of the population was found on slopes $\leq 24^\circ$. In
52
53 164 terms of aspect (Fig. 2C), more than 50% of the banks were present on N and NW facing
54
55 165 areas, a proportion that increased to $>70\%$ when W facing banks were included.
56
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 166

4
5 167 Maximum bank depth was measured for 262 of the 310 moss banks. It ranged between 80
6
7 168 and 2100 mm, with a median of 200 mm and a 75th percentile of 400 mm, and exhibited an
8
9 169 exponential distribution ($p < 0.01$). No relationship was apparent between moss banks
10
11 170 thickness and elevation ($p > 0.05$).
12

13
14 171

15
16 172 The impacts of fur seal disturbance were clearly associated with elevation (0-20 m = 78.8%
17
18 173 of banks with apparent damage; 21-40 m = 67.9%; 41-60 m = 48.9%; 61-120 m <20%; >121
19
20 174 m = 0%), with the greatest impact close to sea level, and impact almost negligible above 60
21
22 175 m a.s.l. (Table 1).
23

24
25 176

26
27 177 In terms of the deglaciation age of the surfaces since the Holocene (Smith, 1990) (Figs. 3, 4),
28
29 178 70.3% of moss banks were located on surfaces deglaciated before 7000 y BP, 8% on surfaces
30
31 179 deglaciated between 7000 and 5000 y BP, and 14.5% on surfaces deglaciated between 500-
32
33 180 350 BP. Only 1.3% occupied surfaces deglaciated since 1960. It is remarkable that moss
34
35 181 banks abundance was not related to the extent of the surfaces, but with their deglaciation age
36
37 182 (Fig. 4).
38

39
40 183

41
42
43 184 Snow cover may be a proxy both of water supply and of the length of the time the ground is
44
45 185 snow-free in summer. Almost a quarter (24.5%) of moss banks received direct water from
46
47 186 snow melting, while 9.7% received only a potential indirect water supply, and 65.8% of moss
48
49 187 banks did not receive water supply from snow melting at that time of season. Our data,
50
51 188 therefore, illustrate that most moss banks were located at sites that are snow-free during the
52
53 189 peak of the growing season.
54

55
56 190
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 191 Half of the moss banks were single species stands (32% dominated by *C. aciphyllum* and
4
5 192 18% by *P. strictum*, respectively), while 50% included both species. Both single species and
6
7 193 mixed stands were found over the entire island (Fig. 5). A monospecific *C. aciphyllum* bank
8
9 194 provided the highest elevation record (202 m a.s.l.), followed by mixed stands (189 m a.s.l.),
10
11 195 while the maximum elevation of pure stands of *P. strictum* was only 107 m a.s.l. (Fig. 6A).
12
13 196 Both *C. aciphyllum* and *P. strictum* banks exhibited an unimodal distribution pattern with
14
15 197 elevation, with a peak at 41-60 m a.s.l. for the former, and 21-40 a.s.l. m for the latter.
16
17 198 Conversely, the mixed stands were characterized by a bimodal pattern with a main peak at
18
19 199 21-40 m a.s.l. and secondary peak at 81-100 m a.s.l.. Despite their different patterns, all stand
20
21 200 types had both a similar median (at about 30 m a.s.l., accounting for 50% of the population)
22
23 201 and 75th quartile (between 72 and 83 m a.s.l.). The distribution with elevation among the
24
25 202 single species and the mixed stands did not show any statistically significant difference (t-
26
27 203 test, $p > 0.05$). All bank types exhibited an unimodal distribution with respect to slope (Fig.
28
29 204 6B), with no statistically significant differences detected.
30
31 205 Finally, there was a similar partitioning across the bank types among the eight aspect sectors,
32
33 206 with a prevalence for records in the NW, N and W sectors (Fig. 6C), and a lack of statistically
34
35 207 significant differences between patterns. However, a broad comparison of the eastern vs. the
36
37 208 western sides of Signy Island revealed that the number of moss banks was comparable (166
38
39 209 and 144, respectively), as was their distribution pattern with elevation, with an unimodal
40
41 210 distribution pattern with a peak between 21 and 60 m a.s.l. in both parts of the island.
42
43 211
44
45 212 Banks dominated by *P. strictum* showed the least evidence of disturbance by fur seals (26.7%
46
47 213 of banks), while the levels of disturbance were greater and similar in those dominated by *C.*
48
49 214 *aciphyllum* (52%) and the mixed stands (44.8%). The amount of fur seal disturbance was
50
51 215 linked with elevation, illustrated by the undisturbed moss banks having a higher median
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 216 elevation than those with disturbance (71 m a.s.l. vs. 40 m a.s.l. for *C. aciphyllum*; 63 m a.s.l.
4
5 217 vs. 32 m a.s.l. for *P. strictum*; 64 m a.s.l. vs. 37 m a.s.l. for the mixed stands).
6
7
8

9 218

10 219 The quantitative relation with snow cover differed between species. *C. aciphyllum* showed
11 220 the highest proportion of banks having direct interaction with snow cover (37.7%, vs 22.4%
12 221 of the mixed banks and 7.1% of *P. strictum*). In contrast, *P. strictum* showed the highest
13 222 proportion of banks with no direct interaction with snow cover (84% vs 69.3% for the mixed
14 223 stands and 51.1% for *C. aciphyllum*), while for all species the potential for indirect
15 224 interaction was limited (12.2% for *C. aciphyllum*, 8.9% for *P. strictum* and 8.3% for the
16 225 mixed banks).
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28

29 226

30 227

31 228 **DISCUSSION**

32 229 The unimodal distribution pattern (“humped”), with a peak at intermediate values that was
33 230 typically shown by moss banks in this study with respect to elevation and slope (Figure 3A,
34 231 B), is similar to that which has been reported in the distribution of species richness with
35 232 elevation in mountain areas (e.g. Rahbek, 1997; Grytnes & Vetaas, 2002). This kind of
36 233 pattern has been interpreted as the result of a combination of different factors including hard
37 234 boundaries (i.e. the existence of ecophysiological limits and/or some degree of resistance to
38 235 dispersal, Colwell & Lees, 2000), monotonic trends in species richness, and incomplete
39 236 sampling (Grytnes & Vetaas, 2002).
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48

49 237 Given the exhaustive sampling achieved in the current study, the patterns obtained here are
50 238 unlikely to be sampling artefacts. This implies that moss bank distribution is controlled by
51 239 specific limiting factors at their distribution range boundaries (upper and lower) both for
52 240 elevation and slope.
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

241

242 There was a very clear impact of fur seal disturbance at the lower elevation boundaries of
243 moss bank occurrence. Our data indicate that the highest impact of fur seal disturbance
244 occurs between 0 and 20 m, and is still intense up to 60 m, and confirm the importance of
245 biotic disturbance as an effective environmental factor involved in determining the extent of
246 moss banks, as also proposed by Fenton & Smith (1982). It has recently been demonstrated
247 that the distribution patterns of the higher plants *D. antarctica* and *C. quitensis* are also
248 influenced by fur seal disturbance, although their impact is only strongly apparent up to 20 m
249 a.s.l. (Cannone *et al.*, 2016), and with only limited damage apparent above that altitude band.
250 Mosses are clearly more vulnerable to this form of biotic disturbance than both higher plants,
251 and epilithic lichens (Smith, 1988; Favero-Longo *et al.*, 2011). Our data document and
252 confirm the original predictions of Smith (1988) and, more recently, Royles & Griffiths
253 (2015), that increases in fur seal populations may have negative consequences on moss banks.
254 An analogous example of the limiting impact of biotic disturbance on plants has been
255 reported in the sub-Antarctic, where a tangential consequence of predation of seabirds by
256 introduced feral cats resulted in a contraction of the lower distribution limits of coprophilous
257 vascular plant species (le Roux & McGeoch, 2008).

258

259 At the upper boundary of moss bank distribution, species ranges could be limited by
260 physiological tolerances (which define their fundamental niche), as well as by biotic
261 interactions and dispersal barriers (which further constrain the fundamental niche to the
262 realized niche) (Tingley *et al.*, 2014). Although the maximum elevation recorded for an
263 individual moss bank was 202 m (Fig. 2A, B, 6A), overall bank distribution patterns with
264 elevation showed a clear altitudinal threshold, with a sharp decrease in numbers above 120 m.
265 We hypothesize that one or more disturbance factors limit the occurrence and development of

1
2
3 266 moss banks above this elevation threshold. One such driver could be air temperature, with
4
5 267 lapse rates being almost linear with elevation (1.1°C/100 m on Signy Island, data not shown).
6
7 268 However, the relatively small difference in elevation between upper and lower distribution
8
9 269 boundaries (202 m), corresponds to ~ 2.2°C temperature difference, which does not appear to
10
11 270 be potentially enough to explain the observed patterns.
12
13

14
15 271

16 272 Fenton & Smith (1982) proposed wind as a limiting factor for moss bank distribution
17
18 273 (describing its action as “environmental harshness”). Wind speed typically increases with
19
20 274 elevation, and therefore also its erosive impact. Erosion could be effective both in damaging
21
22 275 existing banks and in limiting the initial establishment of new moss growth, which is more
23
24 276 vulnerable in the early years after establishment (Collins, 1976). Exposure to higher wind
25
26 277 speeds may also keep bank surfaces clear of snow and hence directly exposed to both
27
28 278 abrasion and freezing winter temperatures well below zero (Collins, 1976). On sub-Antarctic
29
30 279 Macquarie Island, wind disturbance has been recognized as the main environmental
31
32 280 determinant of vegetation cover, showing an elevation threshold at 200 m a.s.l. (Adamson *et*
33
34 281 *al.*, 1993), similar to the maximum elevation observed for moss banks on Signy Island. The
35
36 282 mean annual wind speed measured at Macquarie Island is 9.3 m s⁻¹ and gale force winds have
37
38 283 been recorded, on average, on 180 d yr⁻¹ (Adamson *et al.*, 1993). The mean annual wind
39
40 284 speed recorded at Signy Island at 80 m a.s.l. is much lower than that at Macquarie Island,
41
42 285 ranging between 3.6 and 4.5 m s⁻¹, with the daily maximum speed not exceeding 20 m s⁻¹
43
44 286 (Guglielmin *et al.*, 2012). Nevertheless, at Jane Col (150 m a.s.l.) the mean annual wind
45
46 287 speed is considerably higher, ranging between 5.5 and 6.7 m s⁻¹, with daily maxima
47
48 288 exceeding 24 m s⁻¹ on several days each year. Based on these data, we feel that it is
49
50 289 reasonable to hypothesize that increasing wind speed between 80 and 150 m a.s.l. could be
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 290 one of the limiting factors leading the apparent threshold of 120 m a.s.l. at which occurs the
4
5 291 sharp decrease of moss banks development.
6

7 292
8

9
10 293 Within terms of slope topography, as areas with more gentle slopes (0° - 10°) are more
11
12 294 accessible to fur seals, the frequency of moss banks in such areas is lower than those with
13
14 295 slopes between 11° and 30° . Conversely, at slopes $> 40^{\circ}$ the establishment and development
15
16 296 of moss banks becomes more difficult, limiting their abundance. Fenton & Smith (1982) also
17
18 297 proposed that slope was an important environmental factor driving the extent of moss banks.
19

20
21 298

22
23 299 Although Fenton & Smith (1982) did not identify aspect amongst the main environmental
24
25 300 factors influencing moss bank distribution in their survey, we detected a clear bias towards
26
27 301 northern and western slopes, with around 50% of moss banks located on N and NW slopes,
28
29 302 increasing to 70% when the W slopes were included. These aspect sectors provide
30
31 303 microclimatic conditions more favorable to moss bank growth. In a comparison of the ground
32
33 304 surface temperatures (GST) of two areas of barren ground located in the same site (CALM
34
35 305 grid) on Signy Island, in the same conditions of elevation and slope but with opposite aspect
36
37 306 (N vs. S), Guglielmin *et al.* (2012) detected significant differences in both GST and of the
38
39 307 thawing degree days (TDD), with the N facing area being warmer than the S facing,
40
41 308 especially during the summer ($\geq 30\%$ for GST and $\geq 40\%$ for TDD).
42
43
44

45 309

46
47 310 The age of surfaces (the length of time the surface has been available for colonization) is an
48
49 311 important factor driving both the extent of ice-free areas suitable for vegetation establishment,
50
51 312 and the patterns of plant colonization and succession and soil development. Based on the
52
53 313 reconstruction of the main stages of Holocene glacial evolution on Signy Island provided by
54
55 314 Smith (1990), we can propose a relationship between moss bank abundance and the
56
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 315 deglaciation age of the surfaces and with the potential of moss banks to colonize recently
4
5 316 deglaciated terrain. The retreat of the island's ice cap has been particularly pronounced in the
6
7 317 last 20 years, with a mean loss of ice thickness of around 1 m y^{-1} , providing extensive new
8
9 318 ice-free areas available for colonization (Favero-Longo *et al.*, 2012). Despite this availability
10
11 319 of recently deglaciated ground (almost 40% of the entire island) these areas currently remain
12
13 320 devoid of moss bank forming species, suggesting that they exhibit a preference for surfaces
14
15 321 with the oldest deglaciation age (before 7000 y BP) and for those deglaciated for at least
16
17 322 several centuries (Figs. 3, 4), such as during the Medieval Warm Period (see also Guglielmin
18
19 323 *et al.*, 2016). The relationship identified here between moss bank abundance and surface age
20
21 324 is consistent with the role of the community dominated by *Polytrichum strictum* -
22
23 325 *Chorisodontium aciphyllum* as a climax stage, developing on the oldest terrains, but only
24
25 326 where local-scale environmental features are more favourable (Favero-Longo *et al.*, 2012).
26
27 327 This also suggests that it is unlikely that moss banks could develop rapidly on areas that have
28
29 328 become ice-free over a small number of decades, where there is greater probability of
30
31 329 colonization by saxicolous lichens and scattered mosses (e.g. *Andreaea*, *Sanionia*). As the
32
33 330 proportion of recently ice-free area is greater above 120 m a.s.l., this could be one of the most
34
35 331 important factors underlying the current elevation threshold on moss bank distribution. Other
36
37 332 factors such as soil chemistry and surface stability of recently ice-free areas may also be
38
39 333 compatible only with the establishment of pioneer species, and not of the climax community
40
41 334 dominated by *P. strictum* and *C. aciphyllum*, but this remains uninvestigated.
42
43
44
45
46
47
48

49 335
50 336 The form of the relationship between moss banks and snow distribution on the island at peak
51
52 337 season could be considered a proxy of a) direct water supply, b) length of the time the ground
53
54 338 is snow-free in summer. Our data indicate that only c. 25% of moss banks receive direct
55
56 339 water supply from snow melting during the peak of the growing season, consistent with the
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 340 semi-ombrotrophic nature of moss banks (Fenton & Smith, 1982; Royles *et al.*, 2012). The
4
5 341 greater direct association of *C. aciphyllum* with snow cover is also consistent with its
6
7 342 ecological requirements for wetter (but not waterlogged) conditions, when *C. aciphyllum*
8
9 343 becomes the dominant moss rather than *P. strictum* (Fenton & Smith, 1982). These data also
10
11 344 indicate that the development of moss banks dominated by *C. aciphyllum* may also occur in
12
13 345 sites characterized by a longer permanence of snow cover, differently from those dominated
14
15 346 by *P. strictum*. Our data confirm the hypotheses of Fenton & Smith (1982) on the role played
16
17 347 by water supply and the length of the time the ground is snow-free in summer as important
18
19 348 factors influencing moss bank distribution.
20
21
22

23 349
24 350 The last factor we considered was the potential occurrence of an asymmetrical distribution of
25
26 351 moss banks between the eastern and western sides of the island. Such asymmetry might be
27
28 352 predicted due to differential influence of the prevailing westerly winds, leading to greater
29
30 353 abrasion and erosion of bank on the more exposed western side of the island. However,
31
32 354 contrasting with observations at the sub-Antarctic locations, Macquarie Island and Marion
33
34 355 Island (e.g. Adamson *et al.* 1993, Selkirk and Saffigna 1999, Haussmann *et al.* 2009), at
35
36 356 Signy Island we did not detect any significant differences in moss bank distribution between
37
38 357 the eastern and western sides of the island.
39
40
41

42 358

43 359

44 360 **CONCLUSIONS**

45
46
47
48 361 We identified the main ecological requirements of moss banks in relation to the investigated
49
50 362 environmental factors including topography (elevation, slope, aspect), biotic disturbance,
51
52 363 deglaciation age of the surfaces, and snow cover (as a proxy of both the possibility of direct
53
54 364 or indirect water supply as well as of the time the ground is snow-free in summer).
55
56
57
58
59
60

1
2
3 365 Moss banks abundance and distribution is the result of the interaction of multiple abiotic and
4
5 366 biotic factors, some relating to recent processes (fur seal disturbance), others relying on long-
6
7 367 term landscape evolution (deglaciation age of the surfaces) interacting with topographical
8
9 368 characteristics. Concerning biotic disturbance, moss banks show the highest vulnerability
10
11 369 from fur seals disturbance than higher plants and lichens.

12
13
14 370 These findings allow a better understanding of the environmental value of this almost unique
15
16 371 feature of maritime Antarctic vegetation and provide quantitative knowledge on their ecology.
17
18 372

19 373

20 374

21 375 **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

22
23 376 We thank PNRA (Progetto Nazionale di Ricerca in Antartide, project 2013/C1.01), NERC
24
25 377 (Natural Environment Research Council) and BAS (British Antarctic Survey) for funding and
26
27 378 logistical support. This paper contributes to the SCAR AntEco (State of the Antarctic
28
29 379 Environment) research programme.
30
31 380

32 381

33 382

34 383 **REFERENCES**

35
36 384 **Adamson DA, Selkirk JM, Seppelt RD. 1993.** Serpentinite, harburzgite and vegetation on
37
38 385 Subantarctic Macquarie Island. *Arctic and Alpine Research* **25**: 216-219.

39
40 386 **Cannone N, Ellis-Evans JC, Strachan R, Guglielmin M. 2006.** Interactions between
41
42 387 climate, vegetation and active layer in Maritime Antarctica. *Antarctic Science* **18(3)**:
43
44 388 323-333.

45
46 389 **Cannone N, Convey P, Guglielmin M. 2013.** Diversity trends of bryophytes in continental
47
48 390 Antarctica. *Polar Biology* **36**: 259-271.
49
50 391

51 392

52 393

53 394

54 395

- 1
2
3 389 **Cannone N, Guglielmin M, Convey P, Worland MR, Favero Longo SE. 2016.** Vascular
4
5 390 plant changes in extreme environments: effects of multiple drivers. *Climatic Change*
6
7 391 **134:** 651-665. doi:10.1007/s10584-015-1551-7015-1551-7
8
9
10 392 **Collins NJ. 1976.** The development of moss-peat banks in relation to changing climate and
11
12 393 ice cover on Signy Island in the maritime Antarctic. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin*
13
14 394 **43:** 85-102.
15
16 395 **Colwell RK, Lees DC. 2000.** The mid-domain effect: geometric constraints on the
17
18 396 geography of species richness. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* **15:**70–76.
19
20 397 **Convey P. 2013.** Maritime Antarctic Climate Change: Signals from Terrestrial Biology. In:
21
22 398 *Antarctic Peninsula Climate Variability: Historical and Paleoenvironmental*
23
24 399 *Perspectives* (Domack, E., et al. eds), American Geophysical Union, Washington, D.
25
26 400 C.. doi: 10.1029/AR079p0145.
27
28
29 401 **Favero-Longo SE, Cannone N, Worland MR, Convey P, Piervittori R, Guglielmin M.**
30
31 402 **2011.** Changes in lichen diversity and community structure with fur seal population
32
33 403 increase on Signy Island, South Orkney Islands. *Antarctic Science* **23:** 65-77.
34
35
36 404 **Favero-Longo S, Worland MR, Convey P, Smith RIL, Piervittori R, Guglielmin M,**
37
38 405 **Cannone N. 2012.** Primary succession of lichen and bryophyte communities
39
40 406 following glacial recession on Signy Island, South Orkney Islands, Maritime
41
42 407 Antarctic. *Antarctic Science* **24(4):** 323-336.
43
44
45 408 **Fenton JHC. 1980.** The rate of peat accumulation in Antarctic moss banks. *Journal of*
46
47 409 *Ecology* **68:** 211–228.
48
49
50 410 **Fenton JHC, Smith RIL. 1982.** Distribution, composition and general characteristics of the
51
52 411 moss banks of the maritime Antarctic. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin* **51:** 215-236.
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

- 1
2
3 412 **Grytnes JA, Vetaas OR. 2002.** Species Richness and Altitude: A Comparison between Null
4
5 413 Models and Interpolated Plant Species Richness along the Himalayan Altitudinal
6
7 414 Gradient, Nepal. *American Naturalist* **159(3)**: 294-304.
8
9
10 415 **Guglielmin M, Ellis-Evans JC, Cannone N. 2008.** Active layer thermal regime under
11
12 416 different vegetation conditions in permafrost areas. A case study at Signy Island
13
14 417 (Maritime Antarctica). *Geoderma* **144**: 73-85.
15
16 418 **Guglielmin M, Worland MR, Cannone N. 2012.** Spatial and temporal variability of ground
17
18 419 surface temperature and active layer thickness at the margin of maritime Antarctica,
19
20 420 Signy Island. *Geomorphology* **155**: 20-33.
21
22
23 421 **Guglielmin M, Convey P., Malfasi F., Cannone N. 2016.** Glacial fluctuations since the
24
25 422 ‘Medieval Warm Period’ at Rothera Point (western Antarctic Peninsula). *The*
26
27 423 *Holocene* **26(1)**: 154–158.
28
29
30 424 **Hausmann NS, Boelhouwers JC, McGeoch MA. 2009.** Fine scale variability in soil frost
31
32 425 dynamics surrounding cushions of the dominant vascular plant species (*Azorella*
33
34 426 *selago*) on sub- Antarctic Marion Island. *Geografiska Annaler* **91A (4)**: 257–268.
35
36 427 **Jorgenson MT, Romanovsky V, Harden J, Shur Y, O’Donnell J, Schuur EAG,**
37
38 428 **Kanevskiy M, Marchenko S. 2010.** Resilience and vulnerability of permafrost to
39
40 429 climate change. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* **40**:1219-1236.
41
42
43 430 **le Roux PC, McGeoch M. 2008.** Changes in climate extremes, variability and signature on
44
45 431 sub-Antarctic Marion Island. *Climatic Change* **86**:309–329.
46
47 432 **Longton RE. 1988.** *The biology of polar bryophytes and lichens.* Cambridge University
48
49 433 Press.
50
51
52 434 **Maggini R, Lehmann A, Kéry M, Schmid H, Beniston M, Jenni L, Zbinden N. 2011.** Are
53
54 435 Swiss birds tracking climate change? Detecting elevational shifts using response
55
56 436 curve shapes. *Ecological Modeling* **222**: 21-32.
57
58
59
60

- 1
2
3 437 **Meltofte H. (ed.) 2013.** *Arctic Biodiversity Assessment. Status and trends in Arctic*
4
5 438 *biodiversity.* Conservation of Arctic Flora and Fauna, Akureyri.
6
7 439 **Ochyra R, Smith RIL, Bernarek-Ochyra A. 2008.** *The illustrated moss flora of Antarctica.*
8
9 440 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
10
11 441 **Rahbek C. 1997.** The relationship among area, elevation, and regional species richness in
12
13 442 Neotropical birds. *American Naturalist* **149**: 875–902.
14
15 443 **Roads E, Longton RE, Convey P. 2014.** Millennial timescale regeneration in a moss from
16
17 444 Antarctica. *Current Biology* **24(6)**: R222-R223.
18
19 445 **Royles J, Meogèe J, Wingate L, Hodgson DA, Convey P, Griffiths H. 2012.** Carbon
20
21 446 isotope evidence for recent climate-related enhancement of CO₂ assimilation and peat
22
23 447 accumulation rates in Antarctica. *Global Change Biology* **18(10)**: 3112-3124.
24
25 448 **Royles J, Griffiths H. 2015.** Invited review: climate change impacts in polar regions: lessons
26
27 449 from Antarctic moss bank archives. *Global Change Biology* **21**: 1041–1057.
28
29 450 **Selkirk JM, Saffigna LJ. 1999.** Wind and water erosion of a peat and sand area on
30
31 451 subantarctic Macquarie Island. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research* **31(4)**: 412–420.
32
33 452 **Smith, RIL. 1972.** The vegetation of the South Orkney Islands with particular reference to
34
35 453 Signy Island. Sci. Rep. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin* **68**: 1-124.
36
37 454 **Smith, RIL. 1984.** Terrestrial plant biology. In: Laws RM. (ed.). *Antarctic Ecology*, Vol. 1.
38
39 455 London, Academic Press, 61–162.
40
41 456 **Smith, RIL. 1988.** Destruction of Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems by a rapidly increasing fur
42
43 457 seal population. *Biological Conservation* **45**: 55–72.
44
45 458 **Smith, RIL. 1990.** Signy Island as a paradigm of biological environmental change in
46
47 459 Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems. In: Kerry KR, Hempel G. (eds.). *Antarctic*
48
49 460 *Ecosystems. Ecological Change and Conservation.* pp. 32-50. Springer-Verlag,
50
51 461 Berlin.
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

- 1
2
3 462 **Tingley R, Vallinoto M, Sequeira F, Kearney MR, 2014.** Realized niche shift during a
4
5 463 global biological invasion. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science of the US*,
6
7 464 **111(28):** 10233–10238.
- 8
9
10 465 **Turetsky MR, Mack MC, Hollingsworth TN, Harden JW. 2010.** The role of mosses in
11
12 466 ecosystem succession and function in Alaska’s boreal forest. *Canadian Journal of*
13
14 467 *Forest Research* **40:** 1237–1264.
- 15
16 468 **Turetsky MR, Bond-Lamberty B, Euskirchen E, Talbot J, Frohling S, McGuire AD,**
17
18 469 **Tuittila ES. 2012.** The resilience and functional role of moss in boreal and arctic
19
20 470 ecosystems. *New Phytologist* **196:** 49–67.
- 21
22
23 471 **Turner J, Bindschadler RA, Convey P, di Prisco G, Fahrbach E, Gutt J, Hodgson DA,**
24
25 472 **Mayewski PA, Summerhayes CP. (eds.). 2009.** *Antarctic Climate Change and the*
26
27 473 *Environment*. Chap. 4: The instrumental period. Scientific Committee on Antarctic
28
29 474 Research, Cambridge, pp. 183-298.
- 30
31
32 475 **Waluda CM, Gregory S, Dunn MJ. 2010.** Long-term variability in the abundance of
33
34 476 Antarctic fur seals *Arctocephalus gazella* at Signy Island, South Orkneys. *Polar*
35
36 477 *Biology* **33:** 305–312.
- 37
38 478 **Zazulie N, Rusticucci M, Solomon S. 2010.** Changes in Climate at High Southern Latitudes:
39
40 479 A Unique Daily Record at Orcadas Spanning 1903–2008. *Journal of Climate* **23,** 189-
41
42 480 196.
43
44
45 481

1
2
3 482 **Table 1.** Abundance of moss banks, their composition and relationship with selected biotic
4 483 factors in 2011 at Signy Island. Legend: n = total number; 1 = moss banks damaged by fur
5 484 seals; 2 = moss banks not damaged by fur seals; CA = moss banks dominated by
6 485 *Chorisodontium aciphyllum*; PS = moss banks dominated by *Polytrichum strictum*; MIX =
7 486 mixed banks of the two moss species; DA = moss banks in which the grass *Deschampsia*
8 487 *antarctica* is present; noDA = moss banks without *D. antarctica*.
9
10
11
12
13 488

	n	1	2	CA	PS	MIX	DA	noDA
Total	310	136	174	98	56	156	28	282
<60 m	184	116	68	56	31	97	21	163
> 60m	126	20	106	42	25	59	7	119

489

490

Figure captions491
492

493 **Figure 1.** Map of the distribution of moss banks in 2011. Legend: grey line = 60 m contour;
494 thin grey line= 120 m contour; pale grey area= glacier boundary in 2011; black areas = moss
495 banks present in 2011.

496

497 **Figure 2.** Partitioning of the moss bank distribution in relation to topographic features: A)
498 elevation (m); B) slope (°); C) aspect range (eight sectors, see Methods). Distribution with
499 respect to the topographic features (elevation, slope, aspect) was evaluated in terms of: a) the
500 % of population (bars), b) the absolute number of moss banks (squares).

501

502 **Figure 3.** Map of moss bank distribution in relation with the deglaciation age of surfaces
503 according to Smith (1990). Deglaciation age legend: gray star = since 1960; grey rhombus =
504 250-20 BP; white square = 350-250 BP; white circle = 500-350 BP; white star = 650-500 BP;
505 black square = 800-650 BP; black rhombus = 7000-5000 BP; grey circle = deglaciated before
506 7000 BP.

507

508 **Figure 4.** Partitioning of the percentage of moss banks (black columns) occurring on surfaces
509 of different deglaciation age (grey columns).

510

511 **Figure 5.** Map of the distribution of moss banks relating to their species composition: pure
512 banks of *C. aciphyllum* (grey triangle); pure banks of *P. strictum* (black rhombus); mixed
513 banks containing both species (grey stars).

514

515 **Figure 6.** Partitioning of the different moss bank forming species (pure banks of *C.*
516 *aciphyllum* - CA; pure banks of *P. strictum* - PS; mixed banks of both species – MIX) across

1
2
3 517 topographic features: A) elevation (m); B) slope (°); C) aspect range. Distribution with
4
5 518 respect to these topographic features was evaluated in terms of: a) the % of population (bars),
6
7 519 b) the absolute number of moss banks (squares). Legend: white columns/bars = *C.*
8
9 520 *aciphyllum*; pale grey columns/bars = *P. strictum*; dark grey columns/bars = mixed banks.

10
11
12 521

13
14 522

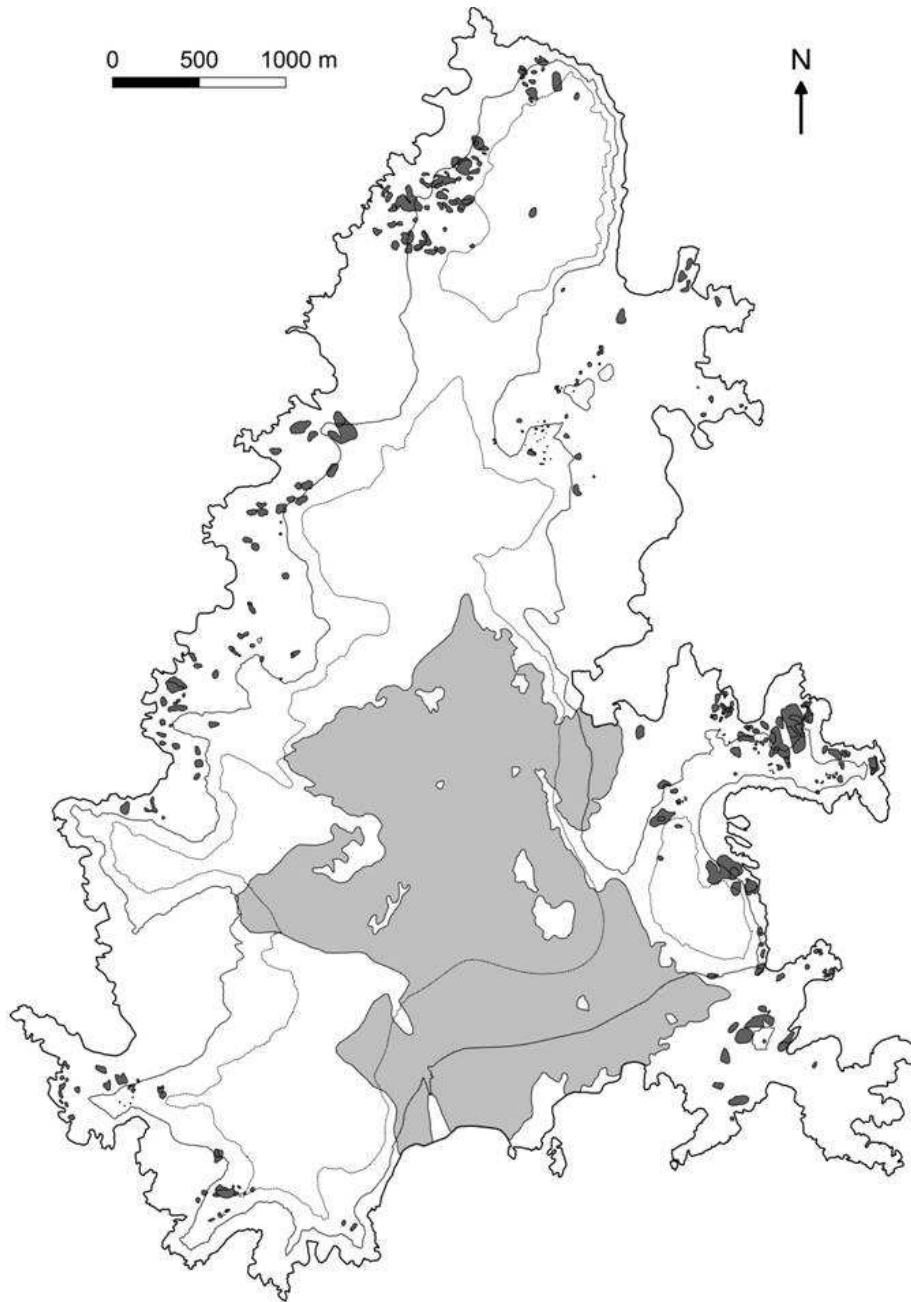
15
16 523

17 524
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

PDF Proof

525

Figure 1

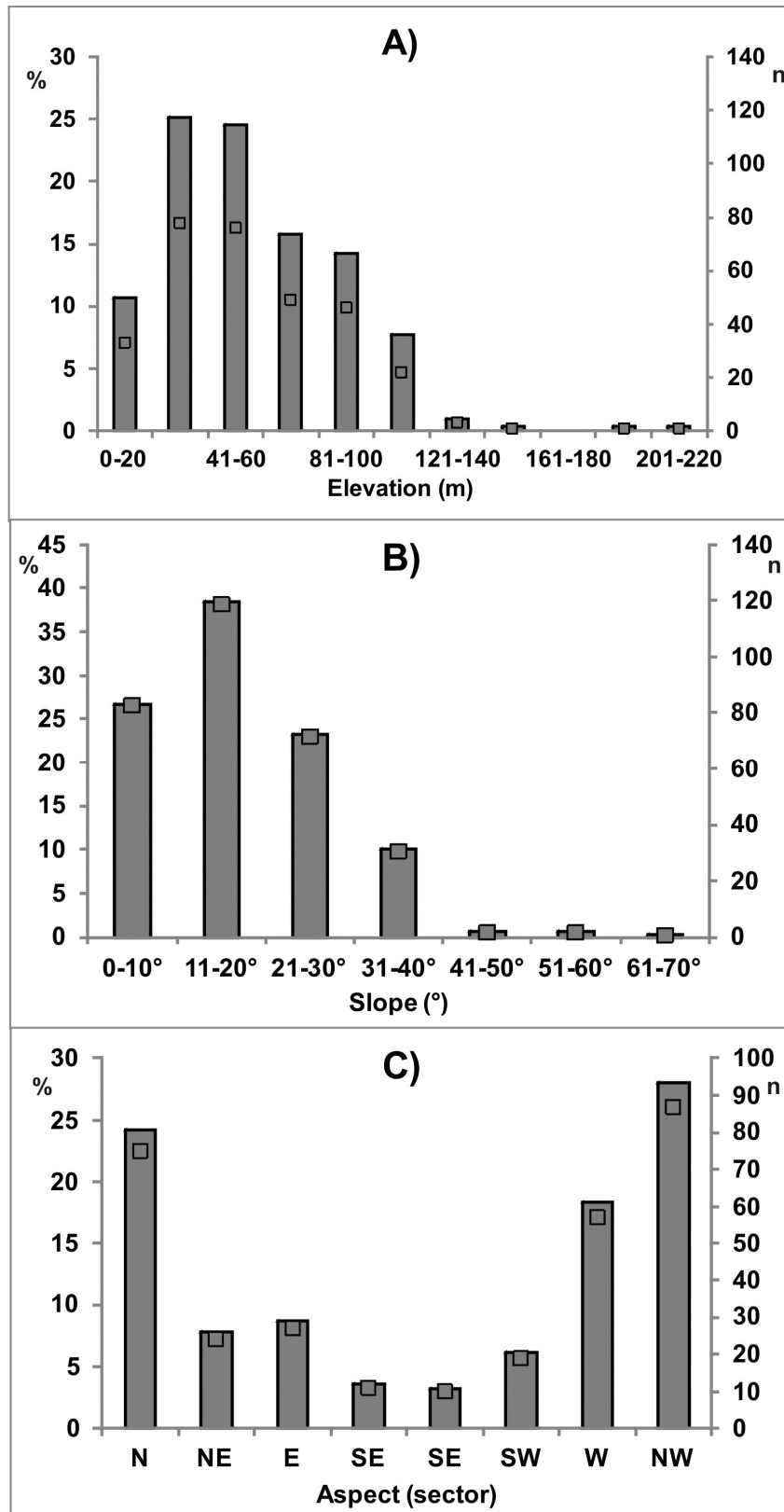


526
527

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

528
529

Figure 2

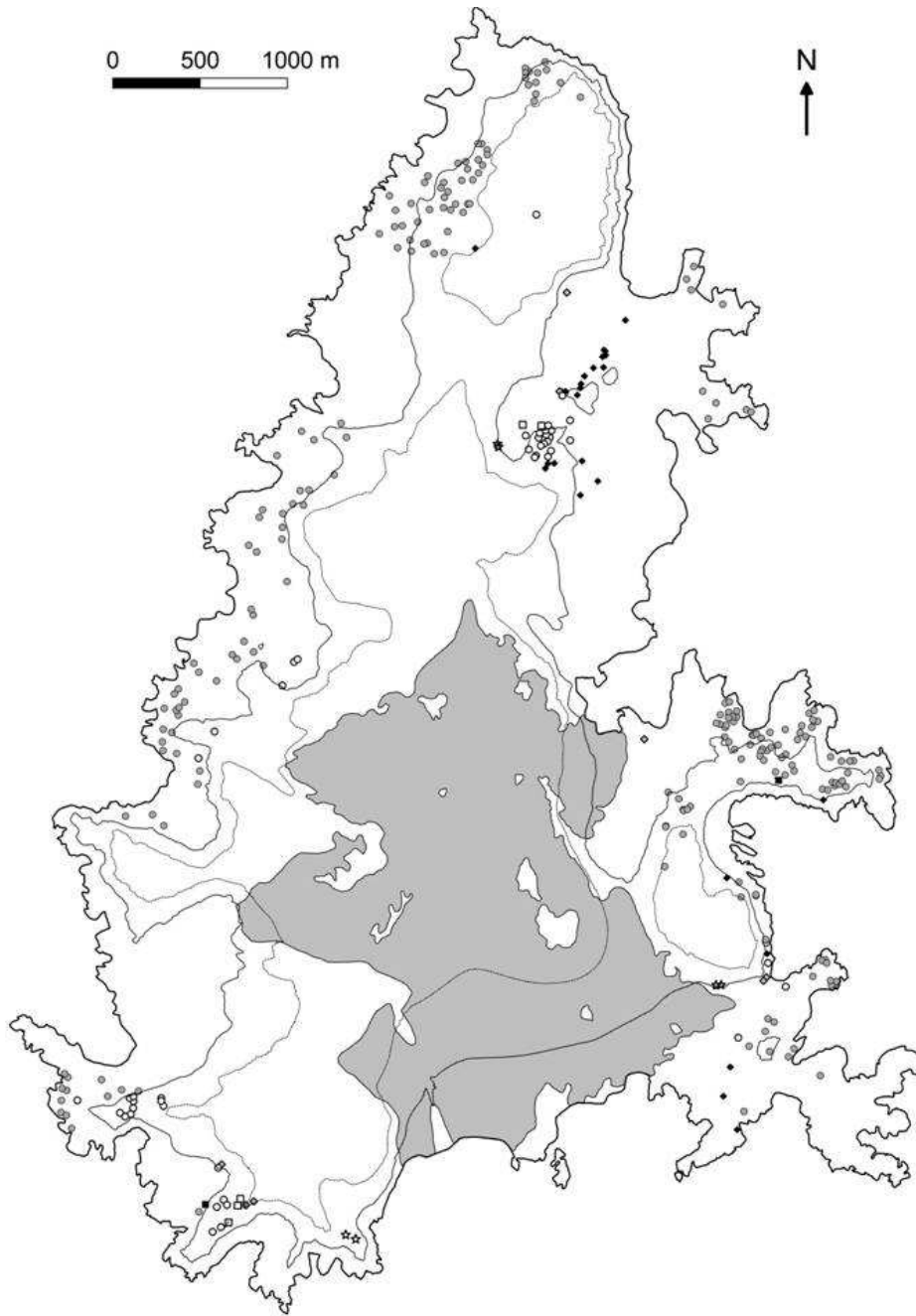


530
531

532

533

Figure 3



534

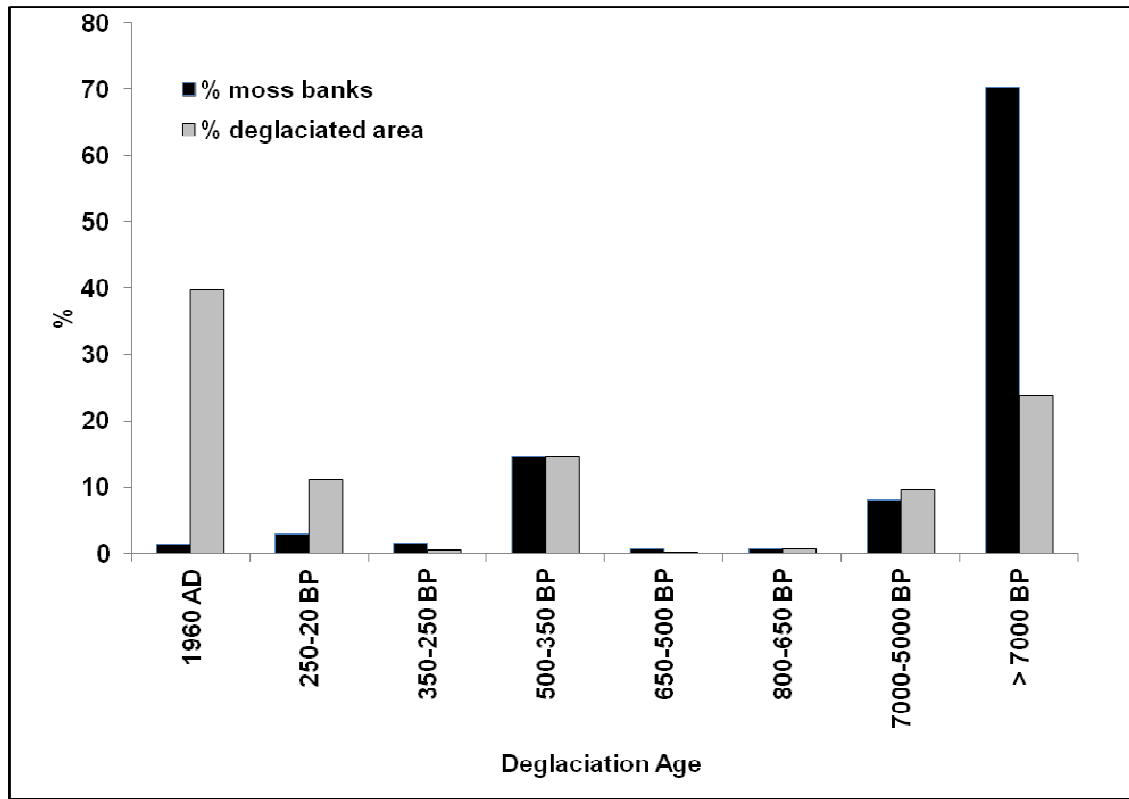
535

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

536

537

Figure 4



538

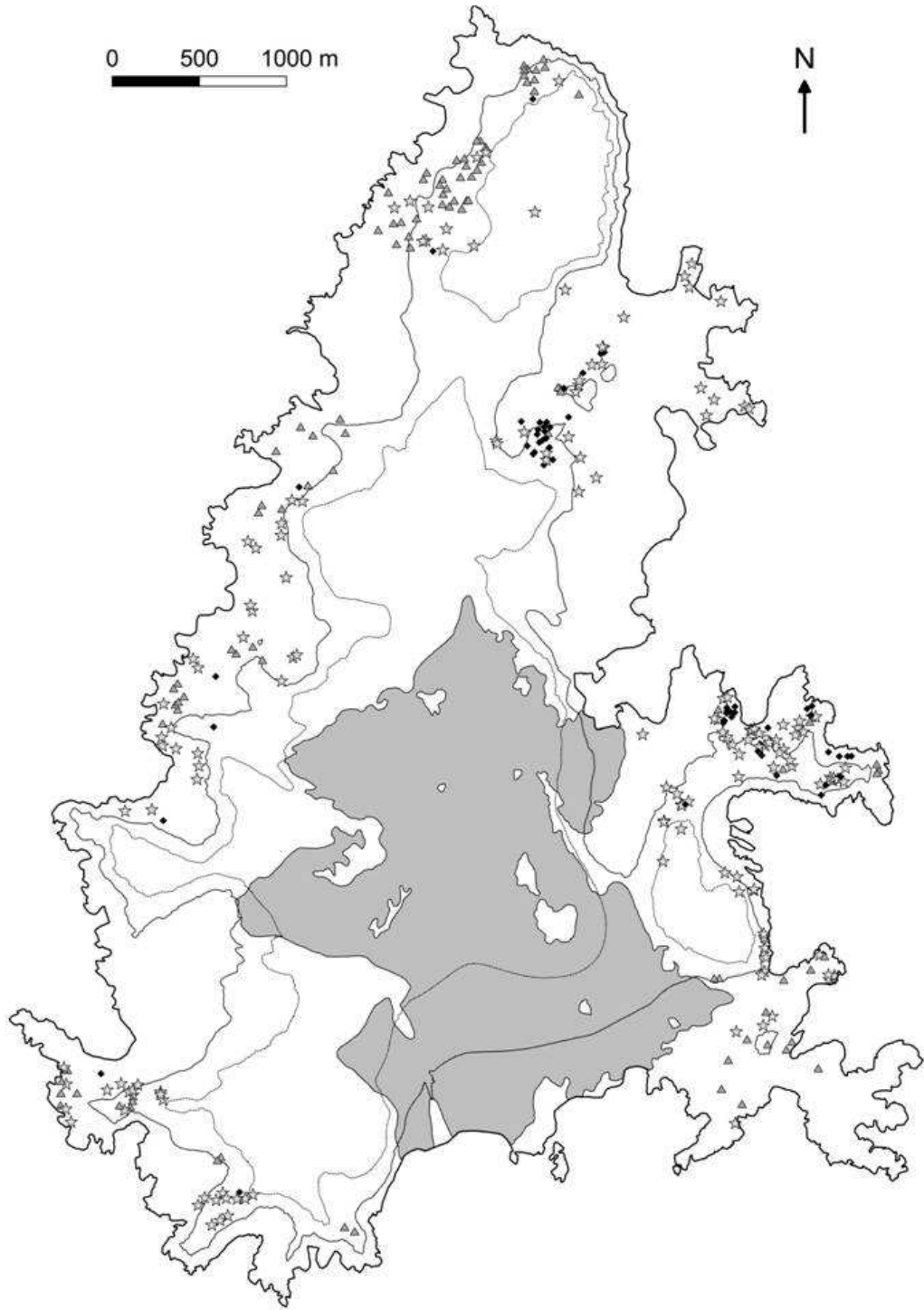
539

540

541

542

Figure 5



543

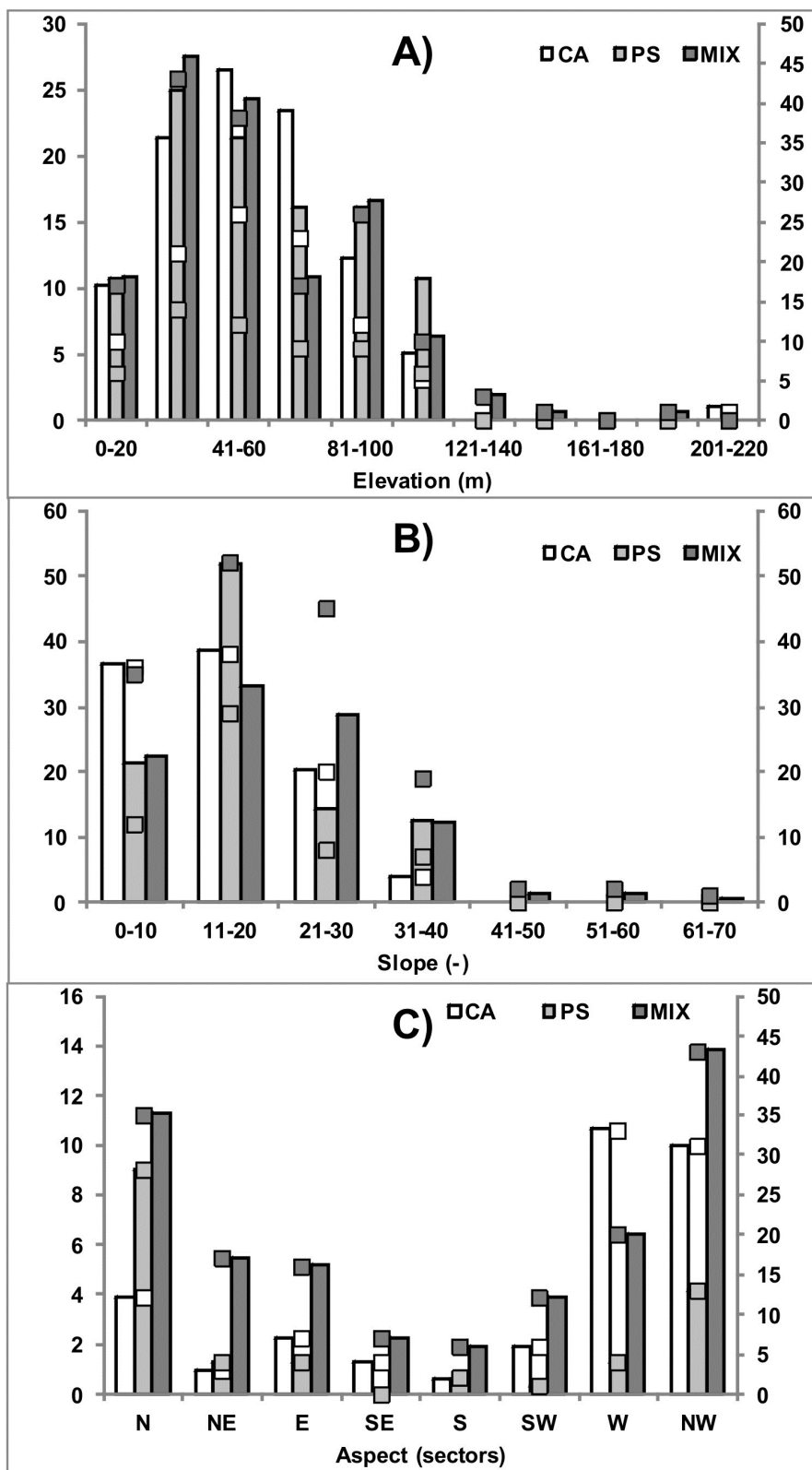
544

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60

545

546

Figure 6



547

V.4.B. Range filling as a strategy of polar mosses in response to climate change

In Antarctica, mosses are crucial in regulating permafrost stability by buffering surface temperature (e.g. Cannone et al., 2006; Guglielmin et al., 2008; 2012).

Despite the dominance of mosses in terrestrial vegetation in Antarctica, few long-term monitoring studies are available (e.g. Royles et al., 2012; Guglielmin et al., 2014). Field manipulation experiments stressed the importance of water availability in a warming climate such as in maritime Antarctica (e.g. Bokhorst et al., 2013)

The spatial distribution of these bank forming mosses on Signy Island was mapped in detail in the 1970s (Fenton & Smith, 1982) providing a strong and regionally unique baseline. In 2011 we re-surveyed moss bank abundance and distribution adopting the methods of Fenton & Smith (1982), in order to quantify their ecological requirements and provide a baseline for the assessment of past and future changes (Cannone et al, 2016b submitted).

In the following paper (Cannone et al., 2016c submitted), based on comparison of the 1970s and 2011 surveys we show, after around 40 y of intense regional climate and environmental change, changes in moss bank distribution and abundance, and use these data to infer the major physical and biological drivers of these changes.

1 **Range filling as a strategy of polar mosses in response to climate change**

2

3 **Cannone N.^{1*}, Dalle Fratte M.¹, Convey P.², Worland M.R.², Guglielmin M.³**

4

5 ¹*Dept. Science and High Technology, Insubria University, Via Valleggio, 11 – 22100 – Como*
6 *(CO) – Italy*

7 ²*British Antarctic Survey, Natural Environment Research Council, High Cross, Madingley*
8 *Road, Cambridge CB3 0ET, United Kingdom*

9 ³*Dept. Theoretical and Applied Sciences, Insubria University, Via Dunant, 3 – 21100 –*
10 *Varese (VA) – Italy*

11

12

13 **Running Title:** Responses of polar mosses to climate change

14

15

16 **Corresponding author: Nicoletta Cannone, Dept. Theoretical and Applied Sciences,*
17 *Insubria University, Via Valleggio, 11 – 22100 – Como (CO) – Italy, phone: +39 031*
18 *2386660; e-mail: nicoletta.cannone@uninsubria.it*

19

20

21 **Abstract**

22 **Background and Aims.** Mosses are dominant components and play an important role in key
23 processes of high latitude ecosystems and is mandatory to understand how climatic change
24 (CC) will affect them in polar areas. Indeed, their responses are still debated in the Arctic,
25 and few studies are available for Antarctica. Here we assess long-term and large-scale moss
26 responses to CC and identify the underlying ecological processes through a case study
27 located at Signy Island (maritime Antarctic), a paradigmatic example of polar ecosystems
28 which experienced intense climate change over the last decades.

29 **Methods.** The study is based on a resurvey allowing comparison of new (2011) and historical
30 (1970s) data. We analyze quantitative changes of moss distribution and abundance.

31 **Key Results.** Moss changes are the result of the interaction of multiple biotic (fur seal
32 disturbance) and abiotic (climate change) factors producing a heterogeneity of responses
33 across an elevation gradient. Below the elevation threshold of 60 m mosses decreased due to
34 fur seal disturbance; between 60 and 120 m they increased due to a range filling process in
35 response to the ameliorated climatic conditions; above 120 m there was no change, as well as
36 no suggestion of any range shift towards higher elevations.

37 **Conclusions.** Our data I) emphasize the similarity of the ecological processes occurring in
38 Antarctica with those of geographically remote Arctic and alpine locations; II) highlight the
39 role of range filling as an effective ecological process adopted by mosses; III) underline that
40 their ecological requirements are vital to understanding their changes, with special reference
41 to the lack of upward migration at higher elevations. The changes described at this location, a
42 paradigm of biological environmental change in Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems provide
43 important insights into future vegetation responses to CC in the polar and alpine regions
44 generally.

45

46

47 **Keywords:** Climate change; Mosses; Long-term changes; Polar regions; Range-Filling;

48 Biotic Disturbance; Ecological Processes.

49

50 **INTRODUCTION**

51 Mosses are ubiquitous components of plant communities in high latitude ecosystems,
52 becoming dominant in terms of diversity and biomass in the High Arctic (Meltofte, 2013)
53 and, particularly, in the Antarctic (Longton, 1988; Wasley *et al.*, 2006a; Ochyra *et al.*, 2008;
54 Convey, 2013; Pointing *et al.*, 2015). The importance of mosses in key ecosystem processes
55 relating to nutrient, carbon and water cycling, permafrost formation and thaw, and peat
56 (carbon) accumulation is well demonstrated, especially in high latitude ecosystems where
57 they can contribute 30-50% of primary production (Turetsky *et al.*, 2010, 2012; Jorgenson *et*
58 *al.*, 2010).

59

60 High latitude permafrost environments constitute approximately 25% of the Earth's terrestrial
61 surface (French, 2007) and play a key role in the global carbon cycle, as they store a large
62 amount of the global carbon pool (≥ 400 Pg; Davidson and Janssens, 2006). In these
63 environments mosses are crucial in regulating permafrost stability by buffering the soil
64 surface temperature (Cannone *et al.*, 2006; Guglielmin *et al.*, 2008, 2012, Cannone and
65 Guglielmin, 2009; Soudzilovskaia *et al.*, 2013), which is negatively related to the thickness of
66 organic soil layers (Cannone *et al.*, 2006; Harden *et al.*, 2006; Romanovsky *et al.*, 2007;
67 Guglielmin *et al.*, 2008, 2012). The fate of the carbon stored in permafrost environments is
68 still uncertain, although it is well appreciated that its release may trigger significant climate
69 feedbacks (Schuur *et al.*, 2008). It is, therefore, vital to understand how current trends of
70 climatic change will impact this key sensitive component of high latitude terrestrial
71 ecosystems.

72

73 Moss responses to recent climate change in High Arctic tundra are inconsistent and debated.

74 Some reports suggest that the abundance of mosses has increased over recent decades

75 (Hudson and Henry, 2009), while others point to them remaining relatively stable (Prach *et*
76 *al.*, 2010). Despite the dominance of mosses in the terrestrial vegetation of the Antarctic
77 (Ochyra *et al.*, 2008), few long-term monitoring studies of moss communities are available
78 (Melick and Seppelt, 1997; Brabyn *et al.*, 2006; Wall *et al.*, 2011; Clarke *et al.*, 2012; Royles
79 *et al.*, 2012, Guglielmin *et al.*, 2014), as most studies to date have focused on vascular plant
80 species (e.g. Smith, 1994; Parnikoza *et al.*, 2009; Vera, 2011; Cannone *et al.*, 2016). In the
81 absence of detailed studies, there remains large uncertainty about moss response to
82 contemporary environmental change. Hence it is difficult to predict with any confidence their
83 future contribution to polar biodiversity, or the fate of entire ecosystems.

84

85 In field manipulation experiments performed in Arctic tundra, mosses have shown
86 contrasting responses to warming (van Wijk *et al.*, 2004; Walker *et al.*, 2006; Lang *et al.*,
87 2009; Turetsky *et al.*, 2010). These divergences appear to depend partly on moisture
88 availability (Elmendorf *et al.*, 2012a, b; Lang *et al.*, 2012) with, in most cases, positive
89 responses where increases in available moisture are involved (Turetsky *et al.*, 2010). Changes
90 in water availability have a direct impact on growth in xeric and mesic moss species, which
91 can spend considerable periods desiccated and inactive, while growth in hygric mosses (such
92 as the genus *Sphagnum*, typically found in continuously moist or wet locations) shows a
93 clearer direct response to increasing temperatures (Gunnarsson, 2005; Lang *et al.*, 2009). The
94 importance of water availability in a warming climate is particularly acute in Antarctica,
95 where both field manipulation experiments (Convey *et al.*, 2002; Bokhorst *et al.*, 2011, 2013)
96 and ecophysiological observations (Convey *et al.*, 2003) have been interpreted as
97 demonstrating that warming can also be linked with increased overall stress through reduced
98 relative humidity and soil moisture.

99

100 Signy Island (South Orkney Islands, maritime Antarctic) has been recognized as a
101 paradigmatic example of polar cryptogam-dominated terrestrial ecosystems, illustrating the
102 diversity of changes which may affect the structure and dynamics of Antarctic ecosystems in
103 general (Smith, 1990). Moreover, the South Orkney Islands lie within the region of the
104 Antarctic experiencing the most rapid warming of air temperatures ($+2\pm 1^\circ\text{C}$) over the past 50
105 y, together with an increase in precipitation (Turner *et al.*, 2009; Royles *et al.*, 2012). This
106 warming has been the fastest anywhere in the Southern Hemisphere and, with two regions of
107 the Northern Hemisphere, equal fastest globally. In response to recent climate warming at
108 Signy Island, the two native Antarctic vascular plant species (*Deschampsia antarctica* and
109 *Colobanthus quitensis*) have exhibited significant changes since the 1960s (Cannone *et al.*,
110 2016).

111

112 A characteristic feature of maritime Antarctic vegetation that is particularly well represented
113 on Signy Island is the development of deep (1-3 m depth) moss banks (Collins, 1976; Fenton
114 and Smith, 1982; Roads *et al.*, 2014), the formation of some dating back over 5000 years
115 (Fenton, 1980). These are composed of the tall turf-forming mosses *Polytrichum strictum*
116 Brid. and *Chorisodontium aciphyllum* (Hook.f. and Wilson) Broth, and are characterised by
117 low humification and a lack of water saturation, receiving moisture supply mainly from
118 precipitation (semi-ombrotrophic) (Fenton and Smith, 1982; Royles *et al.*, 2012). In these
119 systems true peat is not accumulated in anaerobic waterlogged conditions, but rather moss
120 preservation is strictly linked to the occurrence of permafrost. Indeed, once the moss becomes
121 perennially frozen it remains virtually unaltered (Fenton, 1980), with a very high level of
122 morphological preservation and even remaining viable for at least 1600 years (Roads *et al.*,
123 2014).

124

125 The spatial distribution of these bank forming mosses on Signy Island was mapped in detail
126 in the 1970s (Fenton and Smith, 1982) providing a strong and regionally unique baseline. In
127 2011 we re-surveyed moss bank abundance and distribution adopting the methods of Fenton
128 and Smith (1982), in order to quantify their ecological requirements and provide a baseline
129 for the assessment of past and future changes (N. Cannone et al., Insubria University, Italy,
130 unpubl. res.).

131

132 Strongly negative impacts of fur seal disturbance have recently been reported to affect the
133 development and maintenance of populations of the two native vascular plant species, *D.*
134 *antarctica* and *C. quitensis*, on Signy Island, with the greatest impact being restricted to
135 elevations between sea level and 20 m a.s.l. (Cannone *et al.*, 2016). Smith (1988) and, more
136 recently, Royles and Griffiths (2015) predicted that the steep increase in fur seal numbers
137 over the last three decades may have negative consequences for the establishment of bank
138 forming mosses and the maintenance of existing moss banks. The occurrence of fur seals has
139 been identified by N. Cannone et al. (Insubria University, Italy, unpubl. res.) as one of the
140 factors defining the lower boundary of contemporary moss bank distribution with elevation
141 on the island.

142

143 Here, based on comparison of the 1970s and 2011 surveys we show, after around 40 y of
144 intense regional climate change, changes in moss bank distribution and abundance, and use
145 these data to infer the major physical and biological drivers of these changes. We aimed to
146 assess whether since the 1970s I) multiple abiotic and biotic factors exerted different impacts
147 on mosses across the elevation gradient provided by Signy Island, II) identify the processes
148 responsible for the observed moss changes and relate them to their main environmental
149 drivers. We hypothesized that moss responses would change across the elevation gradient in

150 response to the prevailing action of different abiotic and biotic environmental factors (mainly
151 climate change and fur seal disturbance) and that, without biotic disturbance, the moss
152 response to the ameliorated climatic conditions would be promoted by a range-filling process,
153 underlying the similarity of the ecological processes occurring in high latitude polar areas
154 with those observed at high elevation areas at mid-latitudes in response to climate change.

155

156

157 **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

158 ***Study Area***

159 The Antarctic Peninsula and Scotia Arc (including the biological region of the maritime
160 Antarctic) has been one of the three fastest warming regions of the planet over the last 50 y
161 (Convey *et al.*, 2009; Turner *et al.*, 2009, 2014). Signy Island (60°43'S, 45°38'W; South
162 Orkney Islands) is characterised by a cold oceanic climate, with mean annual air temperature
163 of -3.5 °C and annual precipitation of 400 mm, primarily as summer rain (Smith, 1990;
164 Royles *et al.*, 2012). Signy is also characterised by prevailing westerly winds linked to the
165 Southern Annular Mode (SAM, Zazulie *et al.*, 2010). The speed of these westerly winds has
166 increased by 15-20% since the late 1970s (Korhonen *et al.*, 2010; Turner and Marshall,
167 2011). Total annual precipitation also increased over the same period (Royles *et al.*, 2012;
168 Cannone *et al.*, 2016). Signy Island possesses a rapidly shrinking ice cap (losing >1 m/year in
169 thickness over the last 20 y), currently covering approximately half of the island's area
170 (Favero-Longo *et al.*, 2012). Permafrost is continuous, with an active layer thickness ranging
171 between 40 cm and more than 3 m (Guglielmin *et al.*, 2008, 2012), and that is currently
172 deepening by *c.* 1 cm/year in response to changing air temperature (Cannone *et al.*, 2006).
173 The island's terrestrial habitats and its vegetation are well characterised, and are widely
174 regarded as representative of the entire maritime Antarctic region, as well as of cryptogam-

175 dominated fellfield habitats across the polar regions (Smith, 1972, 1984, 1990; Longton,
176 1988). The contemporary abundance and distribution patterns of moss banks have been
177 recently re-surveyed across the whole island in 2011 (N. Cannone et al., Insubria University,
178 Italy, unpubl. res.).

179

180 As well as the physical environmental changes noted above, important biological changes
181 have also taken place recently, in particular through a large increase in the numbers of resting
182 and moulting fur seals (*Arctocephalus gazella* Peters 1875) utilising the island since the late
183 1970s (Waluda *et al.*, 2010). This factor is not thought to have influenced the island's
184 terrestrial ecosystems previously in the current interglacial period (Hodgson *et al.*, 1998). Fur
185 seal activity can negatively impact vegetation, producing considerable visible damage by
186 trampling/crushing (Smith, 1988), as well as through nitrogen release in faeces/urine (Favero-
187 Longo *et al.*, 2011). In 1985 a fence was installed between sea level and 20 m a.s.l. in the
188 Backslope area (close to the research station), protecting an area of 21.5 ha by excluding fur
189 seals from a specific and spatially restricted area of vegetation on the island (Fig. 1
190 Supplementary Materials).

191

192

193 ***Methods***

194 In order to describe changes in climate between the two surveys, we used air temperature data
195 provided by the Orcadas AWS (Orcadas Automatic Weather Station, Laurie Island (60° 43'S;
196 44° 31' W)), which is located c. 50 km from Signy Island. This AWS is the nearest long-term
197 World Meteorological Observatory monitoring station close to the study area, and its data
198 record is very strongly correlated with that of Signy Island between 1947 and 1995 (when a
199 year-round meteorological station was operated on the island), and provides the longest and

200 most complete climate dataset available in Antarctica (Convey *et al.*, 2009; Royles *et al.*,
201 2012). Using daily air temperature data, we calculated mean daily and yearly minimum,
202 maximum and range (maximum – minimum), and other indices including thawing degree
203 days (TDD, the cumulative sum of the mean daily temperatures above 0°C), freezing degree
204 days (FDD, the cumulative sum of the mean daily temperatures below 0°C), growing season
205 length (following Hudson and Henry, 2009), and number of potential freeze-thaw cycles
206 (following Guglielmin *et al.*, 2012). We used the daily total precipitation data, that included
207 liquid (rain) as well as solid (snow) precipitation (the latter as water equivalent; Gomez A.,
208 pers. comm.), to calculate indices including the number of days with different threshold
209 amounts of precipitation (P) (P=0=dry days; P<1 mm; 1≤P<5; P≥5; P≥10; P≥20; P≥30; P≥40;
210 P≥50 mm), the maximum daily precipitation event (mm), the mean daily precipitation and
211 finally the mean and maximum length of dry and wet spells (following le Roux and
212 McGeoch, 2008a). In order to identify differences in wind speed with elevation we used the
213 maximum daily wind speed recorded at two automatic weather stations located respectively
214 at 80 and 150 m a.s.l. on Signy Island.

215

216 For assessment of changes in moss bank abundance and spatial distribution over time we
217 compared the data of the two detailed surveys carried out during the 1970s (Fenton and Smith,
218 1982) and in 2011 (N. Cannone *et al.*, Insubria University, Italy, unpubl. res.) across the
219 entire island. These surveys provide complete and robust baseline datasets representing the
220 full distribution of moss banks over the entire island in the 1970s and 2011, giving the unique
221 opportunity in the Antarctic for the assessment of changes in their distribution over time.

222

223 The detailed map provided by Fenton and Smith (1982) was geo-referenced and re-drawn
224 using ArcGIS 9.2 in order to make it comparable with the data recorded in 2011, which were

225 mapped using the same software. The 2011 survey provided additional data relating to the
226 dominant moss species (*C. aciphyllum* or *P. strictum*), and presence/absence of fur seal
227 disturbance. To assess changes over time, we compared the two sets of detailed maps and
228 classified the moss areas identified into the following categories: new, extinct, persistent.
229 “New” were those observed in 2011 but not in the 1970s survey. “Extinct” were those
230 mapped in 1970s but not present in 2011, with loss of (almost) the entire area of living moss
231 and underlying moss-peat (generally associated with fur seal activity) (Fig. 2 Supplementary
232 Material). The “persistent” category refers to moss banks present in both surveys in the same
233 location.

234

235 To assess any changes with respect to elevation and slope, we used a non-parametric
236 statistical approach based on the maximum and minimum elevations, median, 25% and 75%
237 quartiles, providing a description of the core of the moss distribution (Maggini *et al.*, 2011).
238 We performed these analyses using the entire datasets (1970s vs. 2011). In addition, we
239 carried out separate analyses a) on the moss banks located above the elevation threshold of 60
240 m, representing the maximum elevation at which the fur seal damage is still recognizable (N.
241 Cannone *et al.*, Insubria University, Italy, unpubl. res.), and b) comparing the eastern and the
242 western sides of the island above 60 m. Differences in distribution with respect to elevation,
243 slope and aspect were tested using the Wilcoxon test. These analyses were performed using
244 Statistica®.

245

246

247 **RESULTS**

248 *Climate*

249 Over the period 1970-2008, in addition to the increase of 1°C in mean annual and summer air
250 temperatures reported in previous studies (Royles *et al.*, 2012; Cannone *et al.*, 2016),
251 important significant changes in thermal indices included increases in growing season length
252 (+27 days, $p < 0.01$), mean daily maximum temperature (+1.3°C, $p < 0.01$), and summer
253 thawing degree days (TDD_DJF = +76 degree days, $p < 0.01$) (Fig. 1A-C). These data also
254 underline that the air temperature warming detected was mainly concentrated during the
255 summer months and the beginning of autumn (March). The other thermal indices calculated
256 (potential freeze-thaw cycles, FDD) did not show any statistically significant trend since the
257 1970s (data not shown).

258

259 Total precipitation is known to have increased significantly, especially in summer (Royles *et*
260 *al.*, 2012; Cannone *et al.*, 2016), and again the current analyses reveal further detail. Extreme
261 precipitation events increased considerably, as indicated by the increase of more than
262 threefold in the maximum daily precipitation (Fig. 1D; +36mm, $p < 0.01$). The temporal
263 distribution of extreme events also changed. The number of days with precipitation exceeding
264 5 and 10 mm per day increased significantly ($P \geq 5\text{mm}$, + 22 d, $p < 0.01$; $P \geq 10\text{ mm}$, + 7 d,
265 $p < 0.01$) (Fig. 1E). During the same period, the number of days with $P < 1\text{ mm}$ per day
266 significantly decreased (Fig. 1F; - 16 d, $p < 0.01$) while the duration of the dry or wet spells
267 did not change significantly (data not shown). The remaining precipitation indices did not
268 show any significant trends (data not shown).

269

270 Comparing the data available at Signy from two stations located at different elevations (80 vs
271 150 m a.s.l), mean and maximum wind speed were up to 30% greater at higher than the lower
272 station (Figure 3 Supplementary Material).

273

274 *Moss bank changes since the 1970s across their overall elevation range*

275 Various features of the bank forming mosses have changed over the last 40 y (Fig. 2). Of the
276 323 moss banks mapped in the 1970s, c. 30% had become extinct by 2011 (Table 1). Newly
277 developed moss banks accounted for c. 21% of the total recorded in 2011 (Table 1). Between
278 the two surveys the total number of moss banks had decreased by 4%, although their pattern
279 of change varied with elevation (Table 1): below 60 m moss banks decreased (-25%), while
280 above this elevation their number increased (+63.6%). Two-thirds of the new moss banks
281 mapped were located above 60 m, while almost all cases of extinction (c. 93%) were below
282 this elevation threshold. Extinct and new moss banks exhibited statistically significant
283 differences in their distribution patterns with elevation ($p < 0.01$, Wilcoxon test), with the
284 largest extinction occurring below 40 m and the largest new colonization between 60 and 80
285 m (Fig. 3B).

286

287 These changes were evaluated with respect to topographic features (elevation, slope, aspect)
288 (a) in terms of the percentage (%) of the entire population, and (b) the absolute numbers of
289 moss banks. There was a statistically significant change in distribution of moss banks with
290 respect to elevation ($p < 0.01$, Wilcoxon test), although the minimum and maximum elevations
291 recorded did not change (Fig. 3A). Between the two surveys, the contribution of moss banks
292 located below 60 m to the entire population decreased from c. 75% to c. 60%. Across the
293 elevation gradient the most important changes of distribution identified were a clear decrease
294 below 60 m (with maximum loss between 0 and 40 m) and a concomitant increase between
295 61 and 120 m (with a maximum increase between 81 and 100 m), with no significant changes
296 above 120 m (Fig. 3A). Changes in distribution were statistically significant with respect to
297 slope ($p < 0.05$, Wilcoxon test), with a decrease on the flattest areas ($< 10^\circ$) and an increase

298 between 21° and 30°. No statistically significant changes were detected with respect to aspect
299 ($p = 0.93$, Wilcoxon test) (Figs. 3C, D).

300

301 As an artefactual consequence of the large numbers of moss banks destroyed by fur seal
302 activity at altitudes below 60 m, the overall contemporary distribution appeared to perform a
303 “lean uplope” (*sensu* Breshears *et al.*, 2008) as, since the 1970s, across the entire elevation
304 range the core distribution increased in elevation by 10-22 m (25% quartile = +10 m; median
305 = +15 m; 75% quartile = +22 m) but within the same overall elevation range (Fig. 4
306 Supplementary Materials). The impacts of fur seal disturbance were clearly associated with
307 elevation (0-20 m = 78.8%; 21-40 m = 67.9%; 41-60 m = 48.9%; 61-120 m <20%; >121 m =
308 0%), being highest from sea level up to 20 m, and almost negligible above the threshold of 60
309 m, where moss banks not damaged by fur seals were five times more abundant than damaged
310 areas (Table 1). As a direct demonstration of the impact of fur seals, the number of moss
311 banks identified in the area protected by the seal fence in the Backslope area (Fig. 1
312 Supplementary Material) almost doubled between the 1970s and 2011.

313

314 ***Distribution patterns and changes above the 60 m elevation threshold***

315 Further analyses were performed focusing only on the moss banks located above 60 m, to
316 attempt to identify patterns and drivers of change in areas subject to much lower and
317 negligible levels of fur seal disturbance. Comparing the two surveys, since the 1970s the
318 overall elevation range as well as medians and quartiles did not show any change of
319 distribution with elevation above the 60 m threshold (Fig. 4A). However, since the 1970s the
320 number of moss banks between 60 and 120 m increased considerably (61-80 m = +63%; 81-
321 100 m = +70%; 101-120 m = +57%) and these changes were statistically significant ($p < 0.01$,
322 Wilcoxon test) (Fig. 3A, 4A). In contrast, above 120 m a.s.l., changes were negligible and not

323 statistically significant ($p = 0.8$, Wilcoxon test). The highest elevation of new moss banks
324 was limited to 140 m (Fig. 4A).

325

326 The distribution of moss banks with slope did not change above the 60 m threshold
327 comparing the two surveys ($p > 0.05$, Wilcoxon test) (Fig. 4B). The slope range of the
328 majority (75%) of new moss banks was restricted, developing preferentially on gentle slopes
329 of up to 20° , with more limited numbers on slopes of up to 40° . There was a statistically
330 significant difference in moss bank occurrence with aspect above 60 m a.s.l. between the two
331 surveys ($p = 0.011$, Wilcoxon test), with an increase on N facing slopes and a concomitant
332 decrease on NW and W slopes, this being particularly clear in the distribution of the new
333 moss banks observed in 2011 (Fig. 4C).

334

335 *Eastern vs western sides of the island*

336 Since the 1970s the total number of moss banks has decreased on the eastern and increased
337 on the western sides of the island, although with different patterns with elevation (Table 1,
338 Fig. 5 A, B). Below 60 m the decrease on both sides of the island (Table 1) was, as described
339 above, due to fur seal disturbance. Above the 60 m threshold there was a statistically
340 significant increase in moss bank numbers on both sides of the island ($p < 0.01$, Wilcoxon test)
341 (Table 1, Fig. 5 A, B), which was much more pronounced on the western side (+250% vs.
342 +13.5%). The western increase was mainly concentrated at elevations between 41 and 120 m
343 a.s.l. (Fig. 5B). Despite these changes, the overall distribution range with elevation did not
344 change substantially between surveys, with only a slight increase in maximum elevation and
345 75% percentile on the western side (Fig. 5C).

346

347 There were no significant changes with respect to slope between the two surveys on either
348 side of the island ($p > 0.05$, Wilcoxon test) (Fig. 5D). Minor and non-significant ($p > 0.05$)
349 changes with aspect were observed on the eastern side of the island, with stronger changes on
350 the western side ($p = 0.01$, Wilcoxon test), where there was a large increase in the numbers of
351 moss banks on facing N, NW and NE facing slopes (Fig. 5E, F).

352

353

354 **DISCUSSION**

355 *Moss bank changes since the 1970s: interaction of multiple drivers*

356 Since the 1970s moss banks on Signy Island have exhibited changes in abundance and in
357 distribution patterns, especially with elevation above or below a threshold altitude of 60 m
358 a.s.l., driven by the recent steep increase in fur seals on the island and their direct physical
359 impacts. Further asymmetrical changes were apparent between the two sides of the island (E
360 vs W), especially between 60 and 120 m a.s.l. Our data indicate that the observed changes are
361 the result of the interaction of multiple biotic and abiotic factors, together resulting in a
362 heterogeneity of responses across the elevational gradient of the island.

363

364 Both in the 1970s and the 2011 surveys, moss banks on the island exhibited an unimodal
365 distribution with elevation (Figure 3A). This type of distribution has been interpreted as the
366 result of a combination of different factors including hard boundaries or/and incomplete
367 sampling (Grytnes and Vetaas, 2002). Given the exhaustive sampling achieved in both
368 surveys on Signy Island, the patterns obtained are unlikely to be a sampling artefact, implying
369 that moss bank distribution with elevation is controlled by the occurrence of limiting factors
370 at both altitudinal boundaries (upper and lower).

371

372 *Effect of biotic disturbance*

373 At the lower altitudinal boundary (between sea level and 60 m a.s.l.), decreases in moss bank
374 abundance along with considerable local loss of banks present in the 1970s were mainly the
375 result of the negative impact of fur seal disturbance. This effectively masked any direct effect
376 of physical environmental change. A similar impact has been observed on Signy Island in
377 distributional changes of the higher plants *D. antarctica* and *C. quitensis* between the 1960s
378 and 2009 (Cannone *et al.*, 2016). The moss banks surveyed here exhibited thresholds at
379 different elevations to those of the two native vascular plants, with fur seal disturbance
380 affecting moss banks up 60 m a.s.l., consistent with previous observations of higher
381 sensitivity of mosses to vertebrate trampling (Smith, 1988; Favero Longo *et al.*, 2011). An
382 analogous example has been reported in the sub-Antarctic, where predation of native seabirds
383 by introduced feral cats resulted in a contraction of the lower distribution limits of
384 coprophilous vascular plant species (le Roux and McGeoch, 2008b).

385

386 Similar responses to biotic disturbance has also been recorded in the Arctic in studies on
387 vascular plants (Van Bogaert *et al.*, 2009; Callaghan *et al.*, 2013). In particular, in the
388 Swedish sub-Arctic, van Bogaert *et al.* (2009, 2010) reported that aspen did not increase in
389 lowland areas due to moose browsing, while at the tree-line aspen colonization was not
390 affected by animal disturbance but rather by summer temperature. Removal of the biotic
391 factor, achieved in the current study by the pre-existing fur seal exclusion area on Signy
392 Island, indicates that in the absence of this factor moss bank expansion would also occur at
393 lower elevations. In addition, as about one third of new moss banks were still observed below
394 60 m despite the overall amount of fur seal disturbance on the island, implying a continuing
395 role for other physical environmental factors rather than biotic disturbance.

396

397 ***Climate change as a potential driver of moss bank change***

398 Since the 1970s Signy Island has experienced pronounced climatic changes, as revealed in
399 our detailed analyses and in the available literature (Convey *et al.*, 2009; Turner *et al.*, 2009,
400 2014; Royles *et al.*, 2012; Cannone *et al.*, 2016). These changes in climate, in particular air
401 warming, growing season lengthening and increase of total precipitation (especially during
402 the summer) are factors likely to underlie the observed moss bank increases on Signy Island.

403

404 Air warming could induce an increase in bryophyte productivity in Antarctica as, in most
405 cases, bryophytes are functioning at temperatures below their optima for net photosynthesis,
406 which is above 20°C for both *C. aciphyllum* and *P. strictum* (Davey and Rothery, 1997). At
407 Signy Island in the last 40 y the documented air warming has also increased the energy
408 supply through increased thawing degree days (+76 degree days, only in summer). Moreover,
409 growing season length, a factor recognized as limiting for the development of moss banks
410 (Gimingham and Smith, 1971), extended considerably over the study period, by almost one
411 month (+27 days in the period 1970-2011). Consistent with this prediction, Royles *et al.*
412 (2012), in a study of peat accumulation in moss banks over time at Signy Island using stable
413 isotope data, reported an increase since c. 1950 in the annual growth rate of *C. aciphyllum*,
414 related to a lengthening of the terrestrial growing season. They also reported, over the same
415 time period, a decrease of $\Delta^{13}\text{C}$, which would be expected with the observed warmer and
416 wetter summers. Further, recent manipulation experiments carried out in maritime Antarctica
417 on several moss species (including *Polytrichastrum alpinum*, a species belonging to the same
418 family as *Polytrichum strictum*) led to greater moss cover, reduced physiological and cellular
419 stress, increased investment in primary productivity and increased reproductive success under
420 warming conditions (Shortlidge *et al.*, 2016 in press).

421

422 Precipitation has also increased in the South Orkney Islands since the 1970s, especially
423 during the summer (Royles *et al.*, 2012; Cannone *et al.*, 2016). The importance of water
424 availability for the growth of bryophytes is widely recognized (e.g. Davey, 1997; Smith, 1984;
425 Kennedy, 1993; Wasley *et al.*, 2006a, b; Schlensoeg *et al.*, 2013). It has been hypothesized
426 that precipitation increase will promote the development of bryophytes, although this would
427 be a long-term process due to their typically low growth rates (Davey and Rothery, 1997).
428 Changes in water availability (e.g. due to air temperature or wind speed changes) can
429 significantly affect moss growth (Clarke *et al.*, 2012) through effects on photosynthetic
430 performance (Royles and Griffiths, 2015). Given the semi-ombrotrophic nature of bank-
431 forming mosses, we suggest that increased water availability associated with the documented
432 precipitation increase as well as the longer summer period of positive (thawing) temperatures,
433 would also contribute to the increased numbers of moss banks documented. A further
434 confirmation of the semi-ombrotrophic nature of moss banks and of their dependency on
435 precipitation for their water supply is the observation that only c. 25% of the moss banks
436 examined here received direct water supply from snow melting (N. Cannone *et al.*, Insubria
437 University, Italy, unpubl. res.).

438

439 ***Range filling or upward migration?***

440 Globally warming temperatures have led ecologists to predict that vegetation gradients will
441 “march up the hill” as climate envelopes shift with elevation (Walther *et al.*, 2002; Breshears
442 *et al.*, 2008), with observations of a range of vascular plants providing support for this
443 prediction (e.g. Walther *et al.*, 2005; Pauli *et al.*, 2007; Cannone *et al.*, 2007; Lenoir *et al.*,
444 2008; Kelly and Goulden, 2008). In the southern polar regions similar responses have been
445 detected on sub-Antarctic Marion Island, where vascular plants have increased their
446 maximum elevation by around 70 ± 30 m in response to a warming of $+1.2^{\circ}\text{C}$ over a 40 y

447 period (1966-2006) (le Roux and McGeoch, 2008b). However, in the maritime or continental
448 Antarctic no analogous evidence is available for either vascular plants or mosses. Since the
449 1970s, Signy Island moss banks have exhibited a large increase in numbers between 60 and
450 120 m a.s.l., but no substantial change between 120 and 200 m and a lack of upward
451 migration above their previously highest recorded elevation (200 m).

452

453 The increase in numbers observed between 60 and 120 m a.s.l. could be explained by a range
454 filling process within the existing elevation range. Range filling is the result of the
455 progressive occupation of the available ecological niches within the existing distribution
456 range, while range shifts occur at range margins through colonization and establishment
457 events at the maximum elevation and/or extinctions at the minimum elevation (Lenoir and
458 Svenning, 2015). The range filling process has been documented as a species response to
459 climate change in alpine tundra (Cannone and Pignatti, 2014), as well as in sub-Antarctic
460 island vegetation (e.g. Chown *et al.*, 2012), but never in Antarctica.

461

462 At Signy Island, the observed moss banks changes were more concentrated at the core rather
463 than the edge of their distribution, with increases being particularly notable at elevations
464 where the banks were already well represented in the 1970s (e.g. Fig. 4A, B). The range
465 filling process is even more evident when considering elevation, slope and aspect range of the
466 new moss banks observed in 2011 (Figs. 3B, 4A, B, C). The range filling occurred with
467 maximum intensity on the western side of the island where, between 60 and 120 m a.s.l.,
468 there was an increase in numbers of banks of c. +250%, contrasting with only +13% on the
469 eastern side in the same elevation range. A possible explanation of these asymmetrical range
470 filling patterns could be a stronger increase in precipitation on the western side of the island,
471 facing the prevailing westerly winds. Indeed, despite the absence of local wind data for Signy

472 Island, recently Garreaud *et al.* (2013) documented that in southern Patagonia an increase in
473 westerly winds led to precipitation increase on the windward slopes along with a
474 simultaneous decrease on the leeward side.

475

476 The ecological requirements of moss banks could explain the lack of upward migration at
477 higher elevations on Signy Island. Both *P. strictum* and *C. aciphyllum* are species
478 characteristic of the climax community that develops on the oldest terrains, and then only
479 where local-scale environmental features are more favorable (Favero Longo *et al.*, 2012).
480 Therefore, despite the retreat of the island's ice cap, that has been particularly pronounced in
481 the last several decades and provided large new ice-free areas potentially available for
482 colonization, these have largely remained devoid of new moss bank growth. Given that the
483 proportion of recently ice-free area is greater above 120 m (> 40% of the total ice-free area),
484 the paucity of the oldest deglaciated terrains at these elevations could be one of the most
485 important factors underlying this threshold.

486

487 In conclusion, the observed changes in moss bank abundance and spatial distribution on
488 Signy Island over the last c. 40 y result from the interaction of multiple drivers producing a
489 heterogeneity of responses across an elevational gradient. Some of these relate to recent
490 processes (contemporary climate change and the large recent increase in fur seal disturbance),
491 and others to long-term landscape evolution (deglaciation age), with all interacting with the
492 species' ecological requirements. The dynamic patterns and changes described at this
493 location, a paradigm of biological environmental change in Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems
494 (Smith, 1990), over only a 40 y period provide important insights into future vegetation
495 responses to climatic changes in the polar regions generally.

496

497

498 **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

499 We thank for funding and logistical support PNRA (Progetto Nazionale di Ricerca in
500 Antartide) (Project 2013/C1.01; Project PNRA16_00224), NERC (Natural Environment
501 Research Council) and BAS (British Antarctic Survey). Climatic data were provided by the
502 Servicio Meteorologico Nacional, Centro de Informacion Meteorologica de Buenos Aires
503 (Argentina), and we particularly thank Lic. Ana Teresa Gomez. This paper contributes to the
504 SCAR AntEco (State of the Antarctic Environment) research programme.

505

506

507 **LITERATURE CITED**

508 **Bokhorst S, Huiskes A, Convey P, et al. 2011.** Microclimate impacts of passive warming
509 methods in Antarctica: implications for climate change studies. *Polar Biology*, **34**:
510 1421–1435.

511 **Bokhorst S, Huiskes A, Aerts R, et al. 2013.** Variable temperature effects of Open Top
512 Chambers at polar and alpine sites explained by irradiance and snow depth. *Global*
513 *Change Biology*, **19**: 64–74.

514 **Brabyn L, Beard C, Seppelt RD, Rudolph ED, Turk R, Green TGA 2006.** Quantified
515 vegetation change over 42 years at Cape Hallett, East Antarctica. *Antarctic Science*,
516 **18(4)**: 561 – 572.

517 **Breshears DD, Huxman TE, Adams HD, Zou CB, Davison JE 2008.** Vegetation
518 synchronously leans upslope as climate warms. *PNAS*, **105**: 11591-11592.

519 **Callaghan TV, Jonasson C, Thierfelder T, et al. 2013.** Ecosystem change and stability over
520 multiple decades in the Swedish subarctic: complex processes and multiple drivers.
521 *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, **368**.

522 **Cannone N, Ellis-Evans JC, Strachan R, Guglielmin M 2006.** Interactions between
523 climate, vegetation and active layer in Maritime Antarctica. *Antarctic Science*, **18(3):**
524 323-333.

525 **Cannone N, Sgorbati S, Guglielmin M 2007.** Unexpected impacts of climate change on
526 alpine vegetation. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, **5(7):** 360-365.

527 **Cannone N, Guglielmin M 2009.** Relationships between periglacial features and vegetation
528 development in Victoria Land, continental Antarctica. *Antarctic Science*, **22(6):** 703-
529 713.

530 **Cannone N, Pignatti S 2014.** Ecological responses of plant species and communities to
531 climate warming: upward shift or range filling processes? *Climatic Change*, **123:**
532 201–214.

533 **Cannone N, Guglielmin M, Convey P, Worland MR, Favero-Longo SE 2016.** Vascular
534 plant changes in extreme environments: effects of multiple drivers. *Climatic Change*,
535 **134:** 651 - 665. doi: 10.1007/s10584-015-1551-7.

536 **Chown SL, le Roux PC, Ramaswiela T, Kalwij JM, Shaw JD, McGeoch MA 2012.**
537 Climate change and elevational diversity capacity: do weedy species take up the slack?
538 *Biology Letters*, **9:** 20120806.

539 **Clarke LJ, Robinson SA, Hua Q, Ayre D, Fink D 2012.** Radiocarbon bomb spike reveals
540 biological effects of Antarctic climate change. *Global Change Biology*, **18:** 301–310.

541 **Collins NJ 1976.** The development of moss-peat banks in relation to changing climate and
542 ice cover on Signy Island in the maritime Antarctic. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin*,
543 **43:** 85-102.

544 **Convey P 2013.** *Maritime Antarctic Climate Change: Signals from Terrestrial Biology*. In:
545 Antarctic Peninsula Climate Variability: Historical and Paleoenvironmental

546 Perspectives (Domack E, *et al.* eds), American Geophysical Union, Washington, D.
547 C.. doi: 10.1029/AR079p0145.

548 **Convey P, Pugh PJA, Jackson C, *et al.* 2002.** Response of Antarctic terrestrial arthropods to
549 long-term climate manipulations. *Ecology*, **83**: 3130-3140.

550 **Convey P, Block W, Peat HJ 2003.** Soil arthropods as indicators of water stress in Antarctic
551 terrestrial habitats? *Global Change Biology*, **9**: 1718-1730.

552 **Convey P, Stevens MI, Hodgson DA, *et al.* 2009.** Exploring biological constraints on the
553 glacial history of Antarctica. *Quaternary Science Review*, **28**: 3035–3048.

554 **Davey MC 1997.** Effects of continuous and repeated dehydration on carbon fixation by
555 bryophytes from the maritime Antarctic. *Oecologia*, **110**: 25-31.

556 **Davey MC, Rothery P 1997.** Variation in Respiratory and Photosynthetic Parameters in
557 Antarctic Bryophytes. *New Phytologist*, **137(2)**: 231-240.

558 **Davidson EA, Janssens IA 2006.** Temperature sensitivity of soil carbon decomposition and
559 feedbacks to climate change. *Nature*, **440**: 165–173.

560 **Elmendorf SC, Henry GHR, Hollister R, *et al.* 2012a.** Global assessment of experimental
561 climate warming on tundra vegetation: heterogeneity over space and time. *Ecology*.
562 *Letters*, **15(2)**: 164-175.

563 **Elmendorf SC, Henry GHR, Hollister R, *et al.* 2012b.** Plot-scale evidence of tundra
564 vegetation change and links to recent summer warming. *Nature Climate Change*, **2**:
565 453 – 457.

566 **Favero-Longo SE, Cannone N, Worland MR, Convey P, Piervittori R, Guglielmin M**
567 **2011.** Changes in lichen diversity and community structure with fur seal population
568 increase on Signy Island, South Orkney Islands. *Antarctic Science*, **23**: 65-77.

569 **Favero-Longo S, Worland MR, Convey P, et al. 2012.** Primary succession of lichen and
570 bryophyte communities following glacial recession on Signy Island, South Orkney
571 Islands, Maritime Antarctic. *Antarctic Science*, **24(4)**: 323-336.

572 **Fenton JHC 1980.** The rate of peat accumulation in Antarctic moss banks. *Journal of*
573 *Ecology*, **68**: 211–228.

574 **Fenton JHC, Smith RIL 1982.** Distribution, composition and general characteristics of the
575 moss banks of the maritime Antarctic. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin*, **51**: 215-236.

576 **French HM 2007.** *The Periglacial Environment*. 3rd Edition, Wiley, 478 pp.

577 **Garreaud R, Lopez P, Minvielle M, Rojas M 2013.** Large-Scale Control on the Patagonian
578 Climate. *Journal of Climate*, **26**: 215-230.

579 **Gimingham CH, Smith RIL 1971.** Growth form and water relations of mosses in the
580 maritime Antarctic. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin*, **25**: 1-21.

581 **Grytnes JA, Vetaas OR 2002.** Species Richness and Altitude: A Comparison between Null
582 Models and Interpolated Plant Species Richness along the Himalayan Altitudinal
583 Gradient, Nepal. *American Naturalist*, **159(3)**: 294-304.

584 **Guglielmin M, Ellis-Evans JC, Cannone N 2008.** Active layer thermal regime under
585 different vegetation conditions in permafrost areas. A case study at Signy Island
586 (Maritime Antarctica). *Geoderma*, **144**: 73-85.

587 **Guglielmin M, Worland MR, Cannone N 2012.** Spatial and temporal variability of ground
588 surface temperature and active layer thickness at the margin of maritime Antarctica,
589 Signy Island. *Geomorphology*, **155**: 20-33.

590 **Guglielmin M, Dalle Fratte M, Cannone N 2014.** Permafrost warming and vegetation
591 changes in continental Antarctica. *Environmental Research Letters*, **9(4)**: 045001.

592 **Gunnarsson U 2005.** Global patterns of *Sphagnum* productivity. *Journal of Bryology*, **27**:
593 269–279.

594 **Harden JW, Manies KL, Turetsky MR, Neff JC 2006.** Effects of wildfire and permafrost
595 on soil organic matter and soil climate in interior Alaska. *Global Change Biology*, **12**:
596 2391–2403.

597 **Hodgson DA, Johnston NM, Caulkett AP, Jones VJ 1998.** Palaeolimnology of Antarctic
598 fur seal *Arctocephalus gazella* populations and implications for Antarctic
599 management. *Biological Conservation*, **83**:145–154.

600 **Hudson JMG, Henry GHR 2009.** Increased plant biomass in a High Arctic heath
601 community from 1981 to 2008. *Ecology*, **90**: 2657–2663.

602 **Jorgenson MT, Romanovsky V, Harden J, et al. 2010.** Resilience and vulnerability of
603 permafrost to climate change. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research*, **40**: 1219-1236.

604 **Kelly AE, Goulden ML 2008.** Rapid shifts in plant distribution with recent climate change.
605 *PNAS*, **105(33)**: 11823–11826.

606 **Kennedy AD 1993.** Water as a limiting factor in the Antarctic terrestrial environment: a
607 biogeographical synthesis. *Arctic and Alpine Research*, **125**: 308-315.

608 **Korhonen H, Carslaw KS, Forster PM, Mikkonen S, Gordon ND, Kokkola H 2010.**
609 Aerosol climate feedback due to decadal increases in Southern Hemisphere wind
610 speeds. *Geophysical Research Letters*, **37**: DOI:10.1029/2009GL041320.

611 **Lang SI, Cornelissen JHC, Hölzer A, et al. 2009.** Determinants of cryptogam composition
612 and diversity in *Sphagnum*-dominated peatlands: the importance of temporal, spatial
613 and functional scales. *Journal of Ecology*, **97**: 299–310.

614 **Lang SI, Cornelissen JHC, Shaver GR, et al. 2012.** Arctic warming on two continents has
615 consistent negative effects on lichen diversity and mixed effects on bryophyte
616 diversity. *Global Change Biology*, **18**: 1096–1107 (2012).

617 **Lenoir J, Gégout JC, Marquet PA, et al. 2008.** A significant upward shift in plant species
618 optimum elevation during the 20th century. *Science*, **320**: 1768–1771.

- 619 **Lenoir J, Svenning JC 2015.** Climate-related range shifts – a global multidimensional
620 synthesis and new research directions. *Ecography*, **38**: 15–28.
- 621 **le Roux PC, McGeoch M 2008a.** Changes in climate extremes, variability and signature on
622 sub-Antarctic Marion Island. *Climatic Change*, **86**: 309–329.
- 623 **le Roux PC, McGeoch M 2008b.** Rapid range expansion and community reorganization in
624 response to warming. *Global Change Biology*, **14**: 2950–2962.
- 625 **Longton RE 1988.** *The biology of polar bryophytes and lichens*. Cambridge University
626 Press.
- 627 **Maggini R, Lehmann A, Kéry M, et al. 2011.** Are Swiss birds tracking climate change?
628 Detecting elevational shifts using response curve shapes. *Ecological Modeling*, **222**:
629 21-32.
- 630 **Melick DR, Seppelt RD 1997.** Vegetation patterns in relation to climatic and endogenous
631 changes in Wilkes Land, continental Antarctica. *Journal of Ecology*, **85(1)**: 43-56.
- 632 **Meltofte H (ed.) 2013.** *Arctic Biodiversity Assessment. Status and trends in Arctic*
633 *biodiversity*. Conservation of Arctic Flora and Fauna, Akureyri.
- 634 **Ochyra R, Smith RIL, Bernarek-Ochyra A 2008.** *The illustrated moss flora of Antarctica*.
635 Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- 636 **Parnikoza I, Convey P, Trokhymets DV, et al. 2009.** Current status of the Antarctic herb
637 tundra formation in the central Argentine Islands. *Global Change Biology*, **15**:1685–
638 1693.
- 639 **Pauli H, Gottfried M, Reiter K, et al. 2007.** Signals of range expansions and contractions of
640 vascular plants in the high Alps: observations (1994–2004) at the GLORIA* master
641 site Schrankogel, Tyrol, Austria. *Global Change Biology*, **13**: 147–156.
- 642 **Pointing SB, Büdel B, Convey P, et al. 2015.** Biogeography of photoautotrophs in the high
643 polar biome. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, **6**: 692. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00692.

644 **Prach K, Košnar J, Klimešová J, Hais M 2010.** High Arctic vegetation after 70 years: a
645 repeated analysis from Svalbard. *Polar Biology*, **33**: 635–639.

646 **Roads E, Longton RE, Convey P 2014.** Millennial timescale regeneration in a moss from
647 Antarctica. *Current Biology*, **24(6)**: R222-R223.

648 **Romanovsky VE, Sazonova TS, Balobaev VT, Shender NI, Sergueev DO 2007.** Past and
649 recent changes in air and permafrost temperatures in eastern Siberia. *Global and*
650 *Planetary Change*, **56**: 399–413.

651 **Royles J, Meogè J, Wingate L, Hodgson DA, Convey P, Griffiths H 2012.** Carbon
652 isotope evidence for recent climate-related enhancement of CO₂ assimilation and peat
653 accumulation rates in Antarctica. *Global Change Biology*, **18(10)**: 3112-3124.

654 **Royles J, Griffiths H 2015.** Invited review: climate change impacts in polar regions: lessons
655 from Antarctic moss bank archives. *Global Change Biology*, **21**: 1041–1057.

656 **Schlenog M, Green TGA, Schroeter B 2013.** Life form and water source interact to
657 determine active time and environment in cryptogams: an example from the maritime
658 Antarctic. *Oecologia*, **173**: 59–72.

659 **Schuur EAG, et al. 2008.** Vulnerability of permafrost carbon to climate change: Implications
660 for the global carbon cycle, *BioScience*, **58**: 701–714, doi:10.1641/B580807.

661 **Shortlidge EE, Eppley SM, Kohler H, Rosenstiel TM, Zúñiga GE, Casanova-Katny A**
662 **2016 in press.** Passive warming reduces stress and shifts reproductive effort in the
663 Antarctic moss, *Polytrichastrum alpinum*. *Annals of Botany*, in press

664 **Smith RIL 1972.** The vegetation of the South Orkney Islands with particular reference to
665 Signy Island. Sci. Rep. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin*, **68**: 1-124.

666 **Smith RIL 1984.** Terrestrial plant biology. In: Laws RM. (ed.). *Antarctic Ecology*, Vol. 1.
667 London, Academic Press, 61–162.

668 **Smith RIL 1988.** Destruction of Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems by a rapidly increasing fur
669 seal population. *Biology Conservation*, **45**: 55–72.

670 **Smith RIL 1990.** Signy Island as a paradigm of biological environmental change in Antarctic
671 terrestrial ecosystems. In: Kerry KR, Hempel G (eds.). *Antarctic Ecosystems.*
672 *Ecological Change and Conservation.* pp. 32-50. Springer-Verlag, Berlin.

673 **Smith RIL 1994.** Vascular plants as bioindicators of regional warming in Antarctica.
674 *Oecologia*, **99**: 322-328.

675 **Soudzilovskaia NA, van Bodegom PM, Cornelissen JHC 2013.** Dominant bryophyte
676 control over high-latitude soil temperature fluctuations predicted by heat transfer traits,
677 field moisture regime and laws of thermal insulation. *Functional Ecology*, **27**: 1442–
678 1454.

679 **Turetsky MR, Mack MC, Hollingsworth TN, Harden JW 2010.** The role of mosses in
680 ecosystem succession and function in Alaska’s boreal forest. *Canadian Journal of*
681 *Forest Research*, **40**: 1237–1264.

682 Turetsky MR, Bond-Lamberty B, Euskirchen E, *et al.* 2012. The resilience and functional
683 role of moss in boreal and arctic ecosystems. *New Phytologist*, **196**: 49–67.

684 **Turner J, Bindschadler RA, Convey P, et al. (eds.) 2009.** *Antarctic Climate Change and*
685 *the Environment.* Chap. 4: The instrumental period. Scientific Committee on Antarctic
686 Research, Cambridge, pp. 183-298.

687 **Turner J, Marshall GJ 2011.** *Climate change in the polar regions.* Cambridge, Cambridge
688 University Press., Cambridge, UK, 448 pp.

689 **Turner J, et al. 2014.** Antarctic climate change and the environment: an update. *Polar*
690 *Record*, available on CJO2013. doi:10.1017/S0032247413000296.

691 **Van Bogaert R, Jonasson C, De Dapper M, Callaghan TV 2009.** Competitive interaction
692 between aspen and birch moderated by invertebrate and vertebrate herbivores and
693 climate warming. *Plant Ecology and Diversity*, **2(3)**: 221-U4.

694 **Van Bogaert R, Jonasson C, De Dapper M, Callaghan TV 2010.** Range expansion of
695 thermophilic aspen (*Populus tremula* L.) in the Swedish subarctic. *Arctic Antarctic*
696 *and Alpine Research*, **42(3)**: 362-375.

697 **van Wijk MT, Clemmensen KE, Shaver GR, et al. 2004.** Long-term ecosystem level
698 experiments at Toolik Lake, Alaska, and at Abisko, Northern Sweden: generalizations
699 and differences in ecosystem and plant type responses to global change. *Global*
700 *Change Biology*, **10**: 105–123.

701 **Vera ML 2011.** Colonization and demographic structure of *Deschampsia antarctica* and
702 *Colobanthus quitensis* along an altitudinal gradient on Livingston Island, South
703 Shetland Islands, Antarctica. *Polar Research*, **30**: 7146, DOI:
704 10.3402/polar.v30i0.7146.

705 **Walker MD, Wahren CH, Hollister RD, et al. 2006.** Plant community responses to
706 experimental warming across the tundra biome. *PNAS*, **103(5)**: 1342–1346.

707 **Wall DH, Lyons BW, Chown SL, et al. 2011.** Long-term ecosystem networks to record
708 change: an international imperative. *Antarctic Science*, **23**: 209.

709 **Walther G, Post E, Convey P, et al. 2002.** Ecological responses to recent climate change.
710 *Nature*, **416**: 389–95.

711 **Walther GR, Beißner S, Burga CA 2005.** Trends in the upward shift of alpine plants.
712 *Journal of Vegetation Science*, **16**: 541–48.

713 **Waluda CM, Gregory S, Dunn MJ 2010.** Long-term variability in the abundance of
714 Antarctic fur seals *Arctocephalus gazella* at Signy Island, South Orkneys. *Polar*
715 *Biology*, **33**: 305–312.

716 **Wasley J, Robinson SA, Lovelock CE, Popp M 2006a.** Some like it wet - biological
717 characteristics underpinning tolerance of extreme water stress events in Antarctic
718 bryophytes. *Functional Plant Biology*, **33(5)**: 443 – 455.

719 **Wasley J, Robinson SA, Lovelock CE, Popp M 2006b.** Climate change manipulations
720 show Antarctic flora is more strongly affected by elevated nutrients than water.
721 *Global Change Biology*, **12(9)**: 1800 – 1812.

722 **Zazulie N, Rusticucci M, Solomon S 2010.** Changes in Climate at High Southern Latitudes:
723 A Unique Daily Record at Orcadas Spanning 1903–2008. *Journal of Climate*, **23**:
724 189-196.

725

726

727 **Table 1.** Moss bank numbers in the two surveys (1970s, 2011) at Signy Island and their
728 changes, analyzing the total dataset (total), moss banks extinct since 1970s (extinct), moss
729 banks new in 2011 (new), and persistent moss banks occurring in both surveys (persistent).
730 Legend: All = all moss banks within each category; East = eastern side of the island; West =
731 western side of the island; 1 = area damaged by fur seals; 2 = area not damaged by fur seals.
732

	1970			2011					1970-2011		
	All	East	West	All	1	2	East	West	All (%)	East (%)	West (%)
Total	323	170	153	310	136	174	144	166	-4	-15.3	+8.4
<60 m	246	110	136	184	116	68	76	108	-25	-30.9	-20.6
> 60m	77	60	17	126	20	106	68	58	+63.6	+13.3	+241
Extinct since 1970	96								-100		
< 60 m	90								-100		
> 60 m	6								-100		
New in 2011				66	7	59			IN		
< 60 m				21	7	14			IN		
> 60 m				45	0	45			IN		
Persistent	244			244	136	108			0		
< 60 m				138	94	44			0		
> 60 m				106	42	64			0		

733
734
735

736

737

Figure captions

738

739 **Figure 1.** Climate changes at Orcadas recorded in the period 1970-2010: A) growing season
740 length (days); B) mean daily maximum temperature (°C), C) thawing degree days during the
741 summer (TDD-DJF, °C); D) maximum daily precipitation (mm); E) number of days with
742 precipitation ≥ 5 mm (black circle) and ≥ 10 mm (grey circle); F) number of days with
743 precipitation < 1 mm.

744

745 **Figure 2.** Location and dynamics of bank-forming mosses banks at Signy Island between the
746 1970s and 2011 surveys, relating to A) extinct (red); B) new (green); C) persistent (grey).
747 Legend: bold line indicates 60 m elevation; blue line = fur seal exclusion fence; pale blue
748 area = glacier extent in 2011.

749

750 **Figure 3.** Partitioning of the 1970s and 2011 moss banks across topographic features: A)
751 elevation; B) elevation range of only extinct versus new; C) aspect; D) slope. The changes
752 were evaluated: a) considering the % of population (bars), b) the absolute number of moss
753 banks (squares). * = statistically significant differences between 1970s and 2011 ($p < 0.05$).

754

755 **Figure 4.** Comparison, above the elevation threshold of 60 m, of the entire 1970s dataset, the
756 entire 2011 dataset and only the new moss banks observed in 2011, relating to their
757 distribution patterns with: A) elevation (m); B) slope (°); C) aspect.

758

759 **Figure 5.** Partitioning of the 1970s and 2011 moss banks across topographic features
760 comparing the eastern and western sides of the island: A) elevation of 1970s mosses (white =
761 east; grey = west); B) elevation of 2011 mosses (white = east; grey = west); C) distribution

762 with elevation only in areas without fur seal disturbance (above 60 m) (white = 1970s; grey =
763 2011); D) distribution with slope ($^{\circ}$) (white = 1970s; grey = 2011); E) aspect range in 1970s
764 (white = east; grey = west); F) aspect range in 2011 (white = east; grey = west).

765

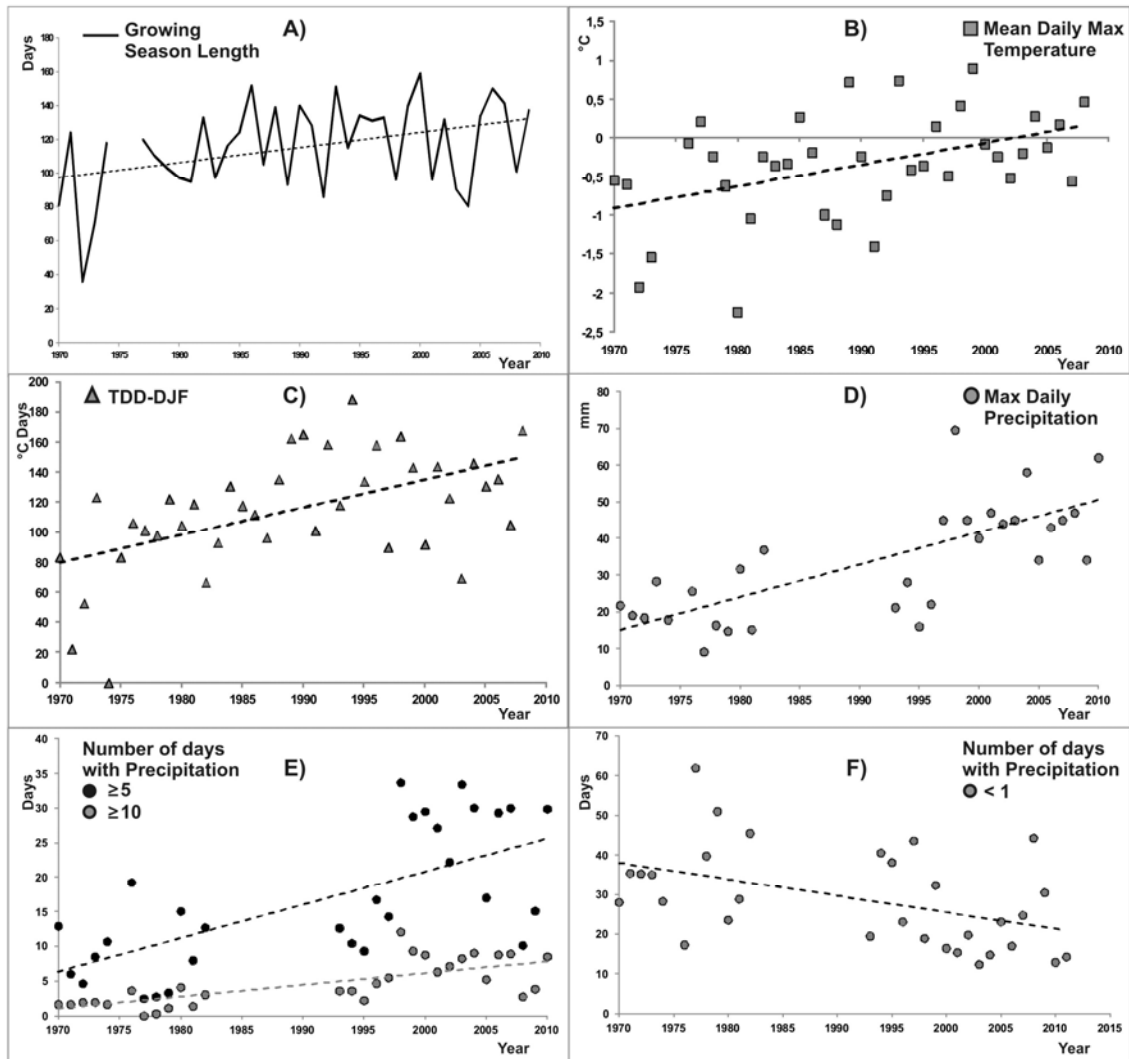
766

767

768

Figure 1

769

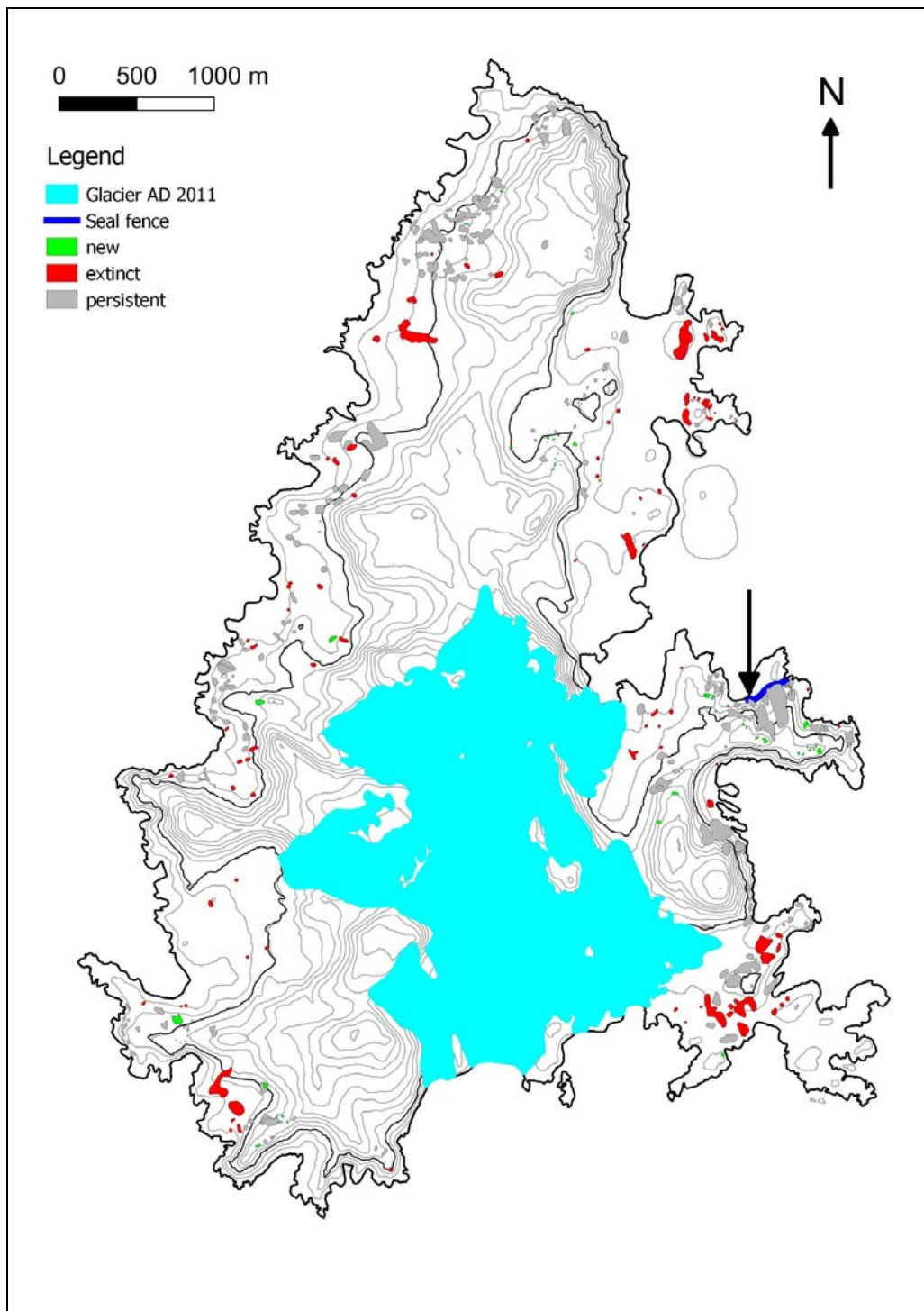


770

771

Figure 2

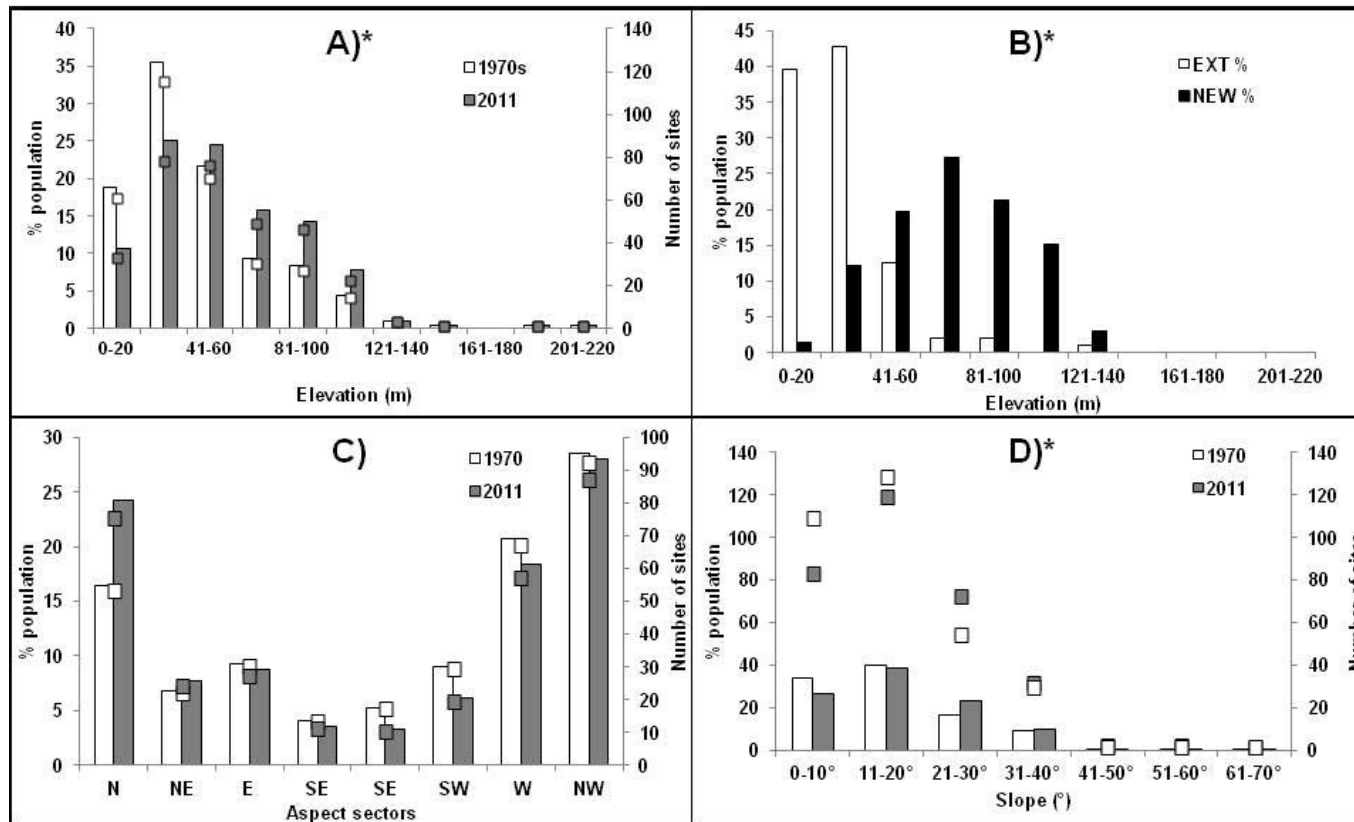
772



773
774

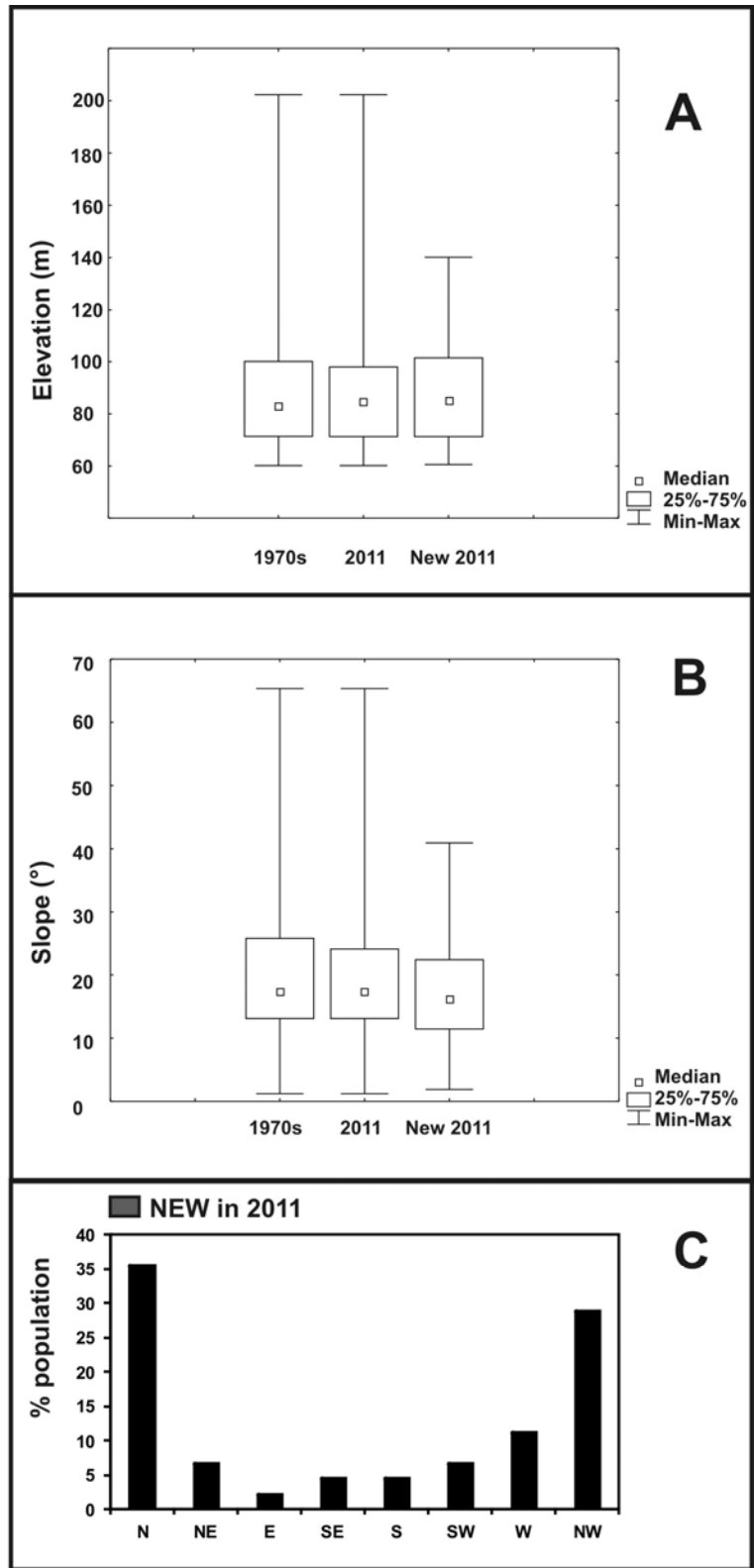
775
776

Figure 3



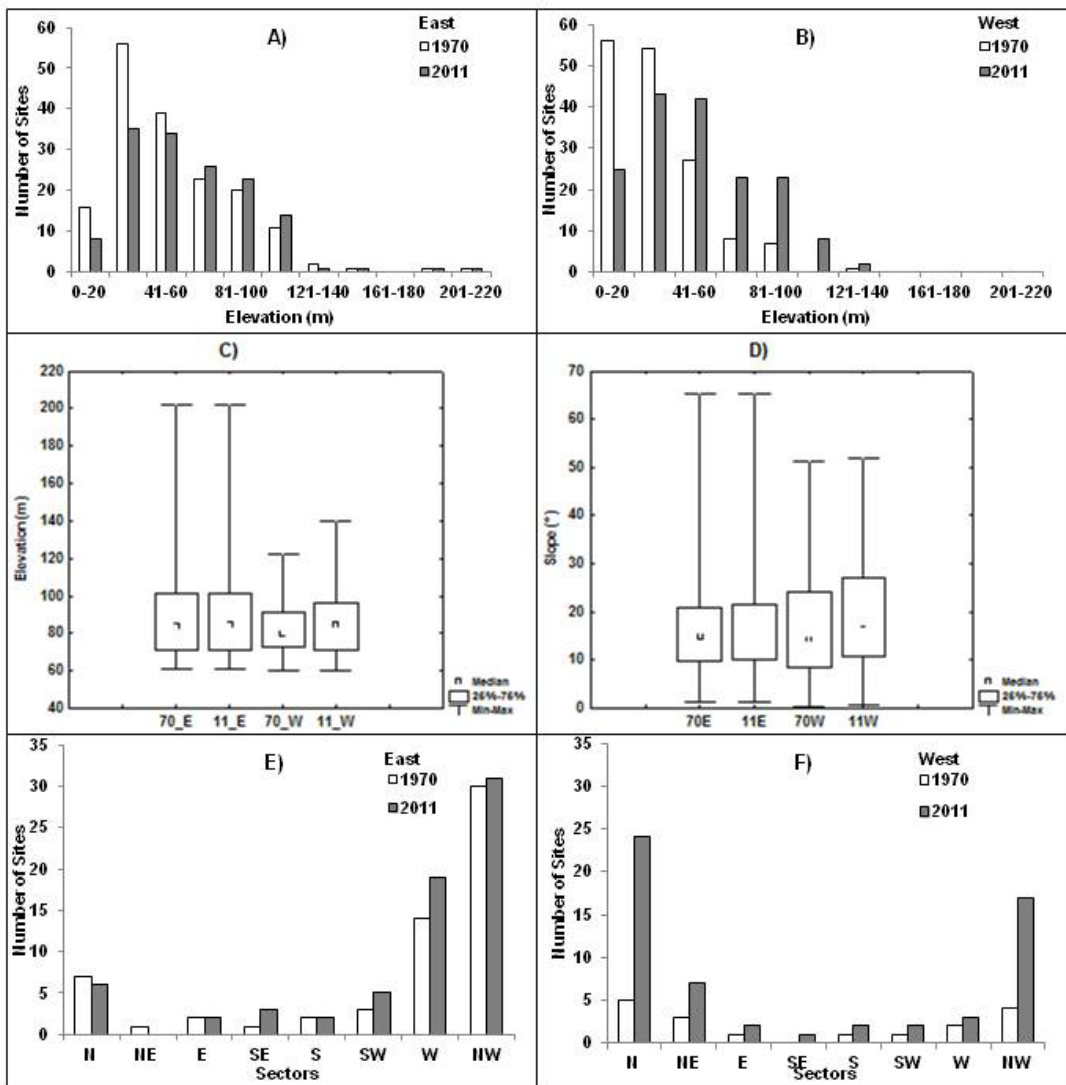
777

Figure 4



779
780
781
782

Figure 5



786

SUPPLEMENTARY MATERIAL

787

788 **Figure 1 Supplementary Materials.** The exclusion fence installed in 1985 at Signy Island
789 close to the research station to prevent fur seal damage to vegetation.

790



791

792

793

794

795 **Figure 2 Supplementary Materials.** Extinct moss bank characterized by removal of the
796 entire bank of living and preserved moss. This is an example where severe surface
797 disturbance by seals has led to the complete loss of moss banks.

798

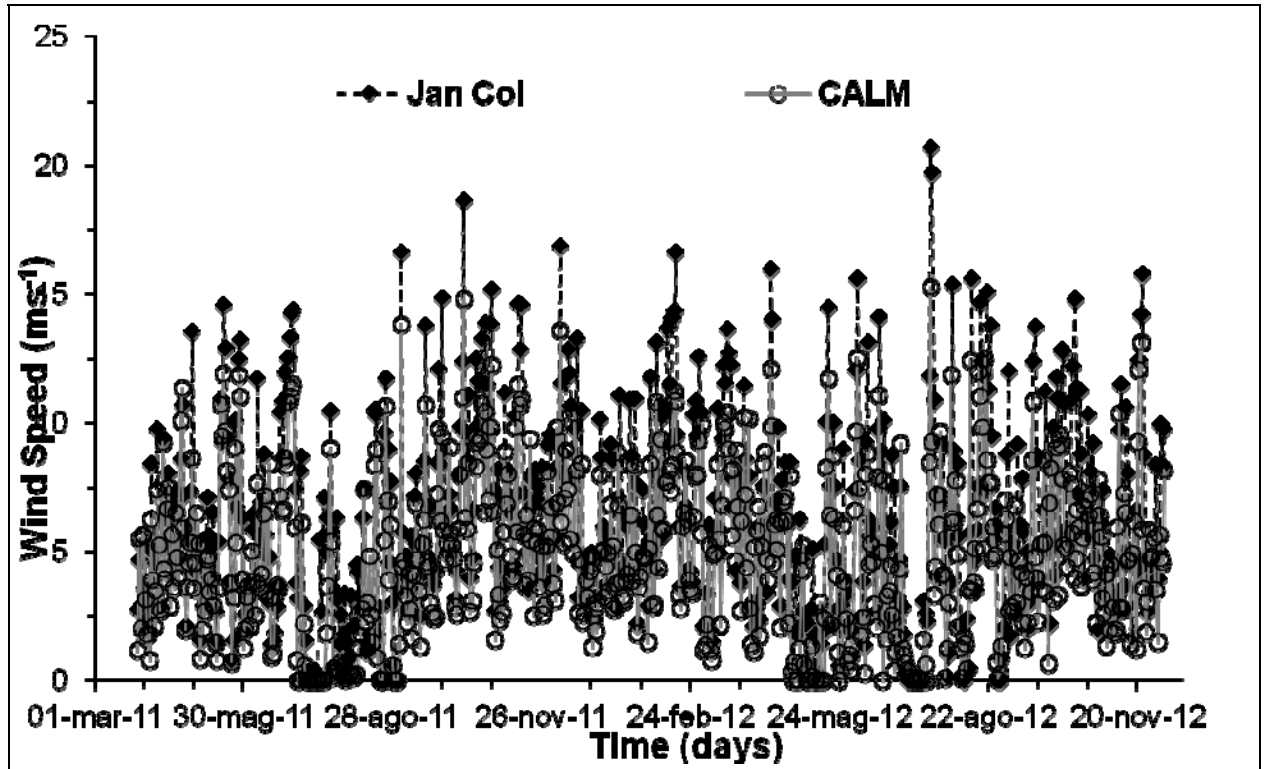


799

800

801

802 **Figure 3 Supplementary Materials.** Example of the wind speed increase with altitude at
803 Signy Island. The daily mean wind speed at CALM site (80 m asl) is almost always lower
804 than at Jane Col (150 m asl) and on some days this difference exceeds 10 ms^{-1} . Jane Col:
805 black dotted line and square; CALM site: grey line and circle.

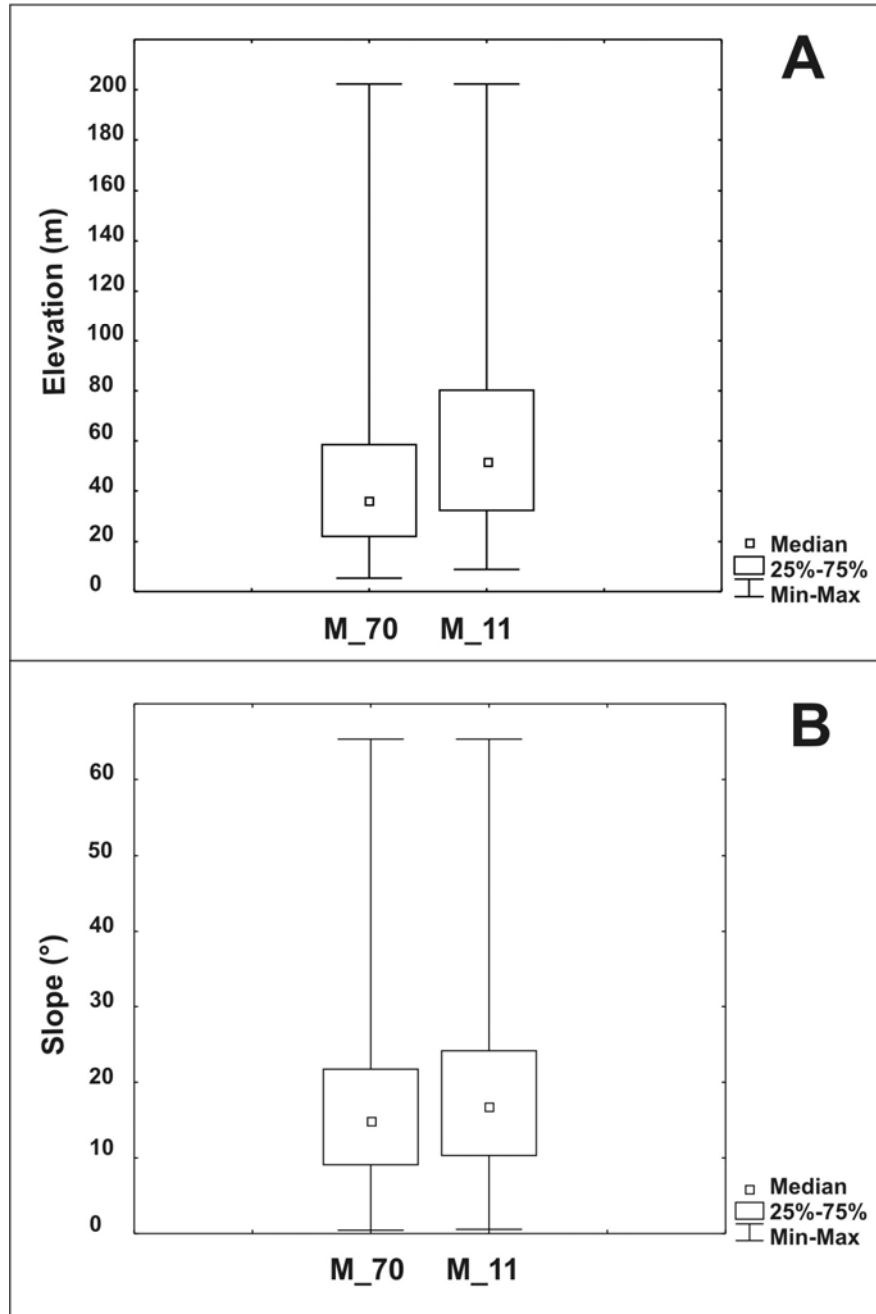


806

807

808

809 **Figure 4 Supplementary Materials.** Changes of spatial distribution (minimum; 25%
810 percentile; median; 75% percentile; maximum) of moss banks across their entire elevation
811 range, relating to A) elevation; B) slope.



812

VI. CONCLUSIONS AND FINAL REMARKS

In conclusion, we assessed the impacts of climate change on terrestrial ecosystems among three case studies in regions geographically, climatically and evolutionary remote and distinct: European Alps, Continental Antarctica and Maritime Antarctica. These three areas were analyzed in order to assess the spatial variability of climate change and its impacts, in regions of the world subject to different environmental and anthropogenic pressures. Moreover, trends in air warming were different in these regions, which allowed us to evaluate the variability of the global change phenomena.

Continental Antarctica provides a unique opportunity to assess the natural dynamics and responses of cryptogams without the disturbance effect due to the competition with vascular plants or biotic disturbances, and with the complete absence of any anthropogenic impact.

Despite the lack of air warming in Continental Antarctica, our data emphasize that ecosystem changes occurred rapidly, as they are already detectable in only 10 years. Here, the active layer is thickening at a rate comparable to areas in which air warming is occurring, emphasizing the role of solar radiation and snow cover. Continental Antarctica is thus experiencing climatic and environmental changes different from Maritime Antarctica. The active layer thickening resulted in a soil drying, with consequential changes in moss and lichen colonization following the species-specific water requirements.

The manipulation experiments that we started in this area, could thus help to verify these observations, and allow to disentangle which are the main drivers of vegetation colonization and stabilization, in order to create models on the evolution of Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems under different future climate change scenario, which could enforce the management strategies of these peculiar environments.

The work done at Signy Island, Maritime Antarctica, allowed us to determine the main ecological requirements of moss banks in relation to the environmental factors, which included topography, biotic disturbance, deglaciation age of the surface and snow cover distribution (in terms of water supply).

Moss banks showed a large vulnerability from fur seals disturbance, than higher plants and lichens. The observed changes in moss banks abundance and spatial distribution since 1970s result from the interaction of multiple drivers, producing heterogeneous responses along the elevation gradient. At lower elevation, we observed a large impact from the fur seals population expansion observed in the last decades, while effects of the recent climate warming coupled with the surface age of deglaciation were important factors determining the moss banks distribution.

The analysis of this unique feature of the Maritime Antarctica (moss banks), provided thus important insights into future vegetation responses to climatic changes, that can be focused on the specific case of Antarctica, but also exportable to other moss-dominated ecosystems of polar latitudes.

In the Alps, the results from the long-term monitoring of phenology, snow and ground surface temperature, and the implementation with the manipulation experiments, allowed us to identify and quantify the main drivers influencing the phenological stages and plant growth, as well as ground surface temperatures.

The alpine system is characterized by a large topographic and climate variability, and thus it would need data on the local scale to be longer than the data analyzed in this PhD (10 years), to get a more robust signal of climate related impacts. However, some statistically significant trends concerning phenological stage were already detectable over the 10 years study, thus indicating a strong responsiveness to climate of phenology of alpine tundra plants. In particular, the greatest advances were observed for the greening stages, confirming the high sensitivity of spring phenology to changes in snow cover. In any case, our dataset was characterized by a large inter-annual variability of climate parameters, which could allow us to determine with large accuracy the ranges of photoperiod among which plants are able to cope with the variability of climate. This constitutes a novelty element, since little is known about quantitative information of plasticity of phenology of alpine plants.

The environmental factors driving the phenological responses vary according to the phenological stage and the selected growth form. Thanks also to the manipulation experiments, we could observe how phenology is influenced not only by temperature and precipitation regimes, but also by other drivers such as soil water and nutrient availability.

It is of relevant interest the main effect of the photoperiod on determining the start of phenological stages from flowering, to seed development, seed ripening, and leaf senescence. The photoperiodic limitation plausibly constitute a conservative strategy of the selected species, which in literature has been particularly emphasized for the phenology of the reproductive stages (e.g., flowering) but has been neglected concerning other phenological stages of alpine plants (e.g., leaf senescence), providing thus a novelty element that should be taken into account to evaluate and model the degree of plasticity of such ecosystems under modelled future climate change scenario.

Moreover, our findings were largely in agreement with observation from long-term (>50 years) studies of alpine plant communities evolution. Indeed, we found grasses and shrubs to be highly sensitive and more plastic species that could be favored by climate warming. An increasing trend of evergreen shrubs height was observed, in agreement with the observed expansion of shrubs in all the Alps, which allowed us to explain that this expansion is related to the climate amelioration, since land use changes are negligible in our study area.

As a consequence of changes in vegetation distribution, the ground surface temperature of alpine soils will be affected with unexpected responses. We identified the pioneer species (*Cerastium uniflorum*) as ground-cooler plants that can lead to permafrost presence, which should be considered in the ground surface temperature modelling in the Alps. In Polar regions, the cooling of vegetated soils is a well-known phenomenon, but comparatively neglected in the Alps. However, we detected that shrubs vegetated soils, could enhance soil temperatures more than the IPCC scenarios, with evident positive feedbacks on the carbon emission from these soils.

More detailed analyses will be provided in specific papers that are under preparation. However, we think that the results from this monitoring could be of high relevance to define models at local scale, as well as providing important insights that should be considered also at regional and global scales. All the data that we collected at the Foscagno valley could be used for the adaptation

strategies and management plans, which have to be implemented for sites of community importance of Nature 2000 network, to which the Foscagno valley belongs.

Future perspectives

Several points of these experiments and data elaboration could improve our knowledge on the plasticity of alpine plants. For example, our general understanding of phenological responses to climate change is based almost solely on the first days of observation on which an event is observed, but for further extending our analyses it will be interesting to consider all the distribution curve of each phenological stage, in order to assess how communities respond as a whole.

We observed the responses only among the selected growth forms, but it would be relevant in the future to analyze in detail the species-specific responses, for each phenological stage, in order to identify “winner” and “loser” species in a climate change scenario, depending on their plasticity and conservative/adaptive strategies. Similarly, the comparison of the same species between different communities could help to quantify the degree of species plasticity.

A more detailed climatic analysis could also improve our knowledge about plants behavior. For example, the changes of monthly minimum air temperature, was demonstrated to influence the long-term evolution of grasslands in high elevation central Appennines (central Italy) (Giarrizzo et al., 2016).

The analysis of the changes in distribution of species and communities among the permanent plots of the long-term monitoring project could also allow to verify our statements and definitively quantify the potentiality of the alpine plant phenology, particularly in terms of loss of biodiversity and ecosystems services.

VII. ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I am very grateful to the Stelvio Park, the Italian Antarctic Project (PNRA, Progetto Nazionale di Ricerche in Antartide) and the British Antarctic Survey (BAS) for their funding and logistical support.

This research was realized within the framework of PNRA project 2013/AZ1.05 “Permafrost ecology in Victoria Land: past, present and future evolution under climate change context” coordinated by prof. M.Guglielmin, and the project 2013/C1.01 “Impacts of climate change on permafrost and vegetation, interaction feedbacks and importance for biodiversity in maritime Antarctica” coordinated by prof. N.Cannone.

I would like to thank all the people at Stelvio Park, PNRA and BAS who provided the logistical support needed to realize this research.

A special thanks to prof. N.Cannone and prof. M.Guglielmin for their help and support during data collection, in the analysis and writing of this thesis, and for giving me the opportunity to take part of these projects.

I want also to thanks the two reviewers prof. J.H.C.Cornelissen and prof. C.Blasi for their useful comments and corrections that significantly improved this manuscript.

Thanks also to all the students that since 2007 worked in the Foscagno valley, who allowed the prosecution of this important monitoring.

There would be many other people to whom I would like to say thanks, that I should write another chapter of the thesis, but I really need to be grateful to Dr. F.Malfasi. He has always been by my side since we started our studies and now we are co-phD...days after days, year after year...in sunny, rainy and snowy days, in the Alps and in Antarctica (one of the best skua defender of the world!).

Thanks also to my family for their moral support and comprehension of such long period spent far away from home, thinking to little flowers, mosses and lichens.

But especially my thanks are for my wife, Alice, and my two little girls, Sofia and Zaira, for their smiles, their comprehension and for their love. This thesis is dedicated to them.

“It is astonishing how soon and unexpectedly flowers appear, when the fields are scarcely tinged with green. Yesterday, for instance, you observed only the radical leaves of some plants; to-day you pluck a flower”. Henry David Thoreau, 1962

VIII. REFERENCES

- ACIA (2005) Arctic Climate Impact Assessment. Cambridge University Press, 1042p.
- Abeli T, Rossi G, Gentili R, et al (2012) Response of alpine plant flower production to temperature and snow cover fluctuation at the species range boundary. *Plant Ecology*, 213(1), 1-13.
- Adlam LS, Balks MR, Seybold CA et al (2010) Temporal and spatial variation in active layer depth in the McMurdo Sound Region, Antarctica, *Antarctic Science*, 22, 45-52.
- Adrian R, O'Reilly CM, Zagarese H, et al (2009) Lakes as sentinels of climate change. *Limnology and Oceanography*, 54, 2283-2297.
- Aerts R, Cornelissen JHC, Dorrepaal E, et al (2004) Effects of experimentally imposed climate scenarios on flowering phenology and flower production of subarctic bog species. *Global Change Biology*, 10, 1599-1609.
- Aerts R, Cornelissen JHC, Dorrepaal E (2006) Plant performance in a warmer world: general responses of plants from cold, northern biomes and the importance of winter and spring events. *Plant Ecology*, 182, 65-77.
- Ahas R, Aasa A, Menzel A, et al (2002) Changes in European spring phenology. *International journal of climatology*, 22(14), 1727-1738.
- Alatalo JM, Jägerbrand AK, Molau U (2016) Impacts of different climate change regimes and extreme climatic events on an alpine meadow community. *Scientific reports*, 6.
- Aldridge G, Inouye DW, Forrest JR, et al (2011) Emergence of a mid-season period of low floral resources in a montane meadow ecosystem associated with climate change. *Journal of Ecology*, 99(4), 905-913.
- Anadon-Rosell A, Rixen C, Cherubini P, et al (2014) Growth and phenology of three dwarf shrub species in a six-year soil warming experiment at the alpine treeline. *PLOS ONE*, 9(6), e100577.
- Anderson JT, Inouye DW, McKinney AM, et al (2012) Phenotypic plasticity and adaptive evolution to advancing flowering phenology in response to climate change. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 279, 3843-3852.
- Anisimov OA, Shiklomanov NI, Nelson FE (2002) Variability of seasonal thaw depth in permafrost regions: a stochastic modeling approach. *Ecological Modelling*, 153(3), 217-227.
- Anschlag K, Broll G, Holtmeier FK (2008) Mountain birch seedlings in the treeline ecotone, Subarctic Finland: variation in above- and below-ground growth depending on microtopography. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 40, 609-616.
- Apaloo J, Brenning A, Bodin X (2012) Interactions between seasonal snow cover, ground surface temperature and topography (Andes of Santiago, Chile, 33.5 S). *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 23(4), 277-291.
- Archibald S, Scholes RJ (2007) Leaf green-up in a semi-arid African savanna-separating tree and grass responses to environmental cues. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 18(4), 583-594.
- Arft AM, Walker MD, Gurevitch J, et al (1999) Responses of Tundra plants to experimental warming: Meta-Analysis of the International Tundra Experiment. *Ecological Monographs*, 69(4), 491-551.
- Arnold C, Ghezzehei TA, Berhe AA (2014) Early spring, severe frost events, and drought induce rapid carbon loss in high elevation meadows. *PLOS ONE*, 9(9), e106058.

- Badeck FW, Bondeau A, Böttcher K, et al (2004) Responses of spring phenology to climate change. *New Phytologist*, 162(2), 295-309.
- Balisky AC, Burton PJ (1993) Distinction of soil thermal regimes under various experimental vegetation covers. *Canadian journal of soil science*, 73(4), 411-420.
- Balks MR, O'Neill TA (2016) Soil and permafrost in the Ross Sea region of Antarctica: stable or dynamic?. *Cuadernos de Investigación Geográfica*.
- Ball BA, Virginia RA (2014) Microbial biomass and respiration responses to nitrogen fertilization in a polar desert. *Polar biology*, 37(4), 573-585.
- Barnes DKA, Kaiser S, Griffiths HJ et al (2009) Marine, intertidal, freshwater and terrestrial biodiversity of an isolated polar archipelago. *Journal of Biogeography*, 36, 756-769.
- Barrio IC, Hik DS, Jónsdóttir IS et al (2016) Herbivory Network: An international, collaborative effort to study herbivory in Arctic and alpine ecosystems. *Polar Science*.
- Barsanti M, Casartelli G, Guglielmin M, et al (1995) Nove anni di bilancio negativo al Ghiacciaio della Sforzellina (Alpi Lombarde). *Rapporti con il clima e ipotesi di estinzione-Nine years of negative balance at the Ghiacciaio della Sforzellina (Alps of Lombardy, Italy). Relationships with climate and extinction hypothesis*, 229.
- Bartelt P, Lehning M (2002) A physical SNOWPACK model for the Swiss avalanche warning: Part I: numerical model. *Cold Regions Science and Technology*, 35(3), 123-145.
- Basler D, Körner C (2012) Photoperiod sensitivity of bud burst in 14 temperate forest tree species. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 165, 73-81.
- Basler D, Körner C (2014) Photoperiod and temperature responses of bud swelling and bud burst in four temperate forest tree species. *Tree physiology*, 34(4), 377-388.
- Bassin S, Volk M, Suter M, et al (2007) Nitrogen deposition but not ozone affects productivity and community composition of subalpine grassland after 3 yr of treatment. *New Phytologist*, 175(3), 523-534.
- Bassin S, Schalajda J, Vogel A, et al (2012) Different types of sub-alpine grassland respond similarly to elevated nitrogen deposition in terms of productivity and sedge abundance. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 23(6), 1024-1034
- Beamish AL, Nijland W, Edwards M, et al (2016) Phenology and vegetation change measurements from true colour digital photography in high Arctic tundra. *Arctic Science*, 2(1), 33-49.
- Beck PS, Kalmbach E, Joly D, et al (2005) Modelling local distribution of an Arctic dwarf shrub indicates an important role for remote sensing of snow cover. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, 98(1), 110-121.
- Beier C, Beierkuhnlein C, Wohlgemuth T, et al (2012) Precipitation manipulation experiments—challenges and recommendations for the future. *Ecology Letters*, 15(8), 899-911.
- Benhua S, Dennis PG, Laudicina VA, et al (2014) Biogeochemical responses to nutrient, moisture and temperature manipulations of soil from Signy Island, South Orkney Islands in the Maritime Antarctic. *Antarctic Science*, 26(05), 513-520.
- Beniston M (2003) Climatic change in mountain regions: a review of possible impacts. In *Climate variability and change in high elevation regions: Past, present & future*. Springer Netherlands, 5-31.
- Beniston M (2012) Is snow in the Alps receding or disappearing?. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change*, 3(4), 349-358.
- Berdanier AB, Klein JA (2011) Growing season length and soil moisture interactively constrain high elevation aboveground net primary production. *Ecosystems*, 14(6), 963-974.

- Bernareggi G, Carbognani M, Petraglia A, et al (2015) Climate warming could increase seed longevity of alpine snowbed plants. *Alpine Botany*, 125(2), 69-78.
- Bernareggi G, Carbognani M, Mondoni A, et al (2016) Seed dormancy and germination changes of snowbed species under climate warming: the role of pre-and post-dispersal temperatures. *Annals of Botany*, 118(3), 529-539.
- Bienau MJ, Hattermann D, Kroncke M, et al (2014) Snow cover consistently affects growth and reproduction of *Empetrum hermaphroditum* across latitudinal and local climatic gradients. *Alpine Botany*, 124(2), 115-129.
- Bilbrough CJ, Welker JM, Bowman WD (2000) Early spring nitrogen uptake by snow-covered plants: a comparison of arctic and alpine plant function under the snowpack. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 32, 404-411.
- Billings WD, Mooney HA (1968) The ecology of arctic and alpine plants. *Biological reviews*, 43(4), 481-529.
- Billings WD (1987) Constraints to plant growth, reproduction, and establishment in arctic environments. *Arctic and Alpine Research*, 357-365.
- Biondi E, Blasi C, Burrascano S, et al (2010) Manuale italiano di interpretazione degli habitat (Direttiva 92/43/CEE) <http://vnr.unipg.it/habitat/index.jsp>.
- Biondi E, Blasi C (2013) Prodrómo della vegetazione d'Italia. Check-list sintassonomica aggiornata di classi, ordini e alleanze presenti in Italia. Società Botanica Italiana Onlus. <http://www.prodroquetia.it>, 11, 3-77.
- Biondi E, Blasi C, Allegrezza M, et al (2014) Plant communities of Italy: The vegetation prodrome. *Plant Biosystems*, 148(4), 728-814.
- Björk RG, Molau U (2007) Ecology of alpine snowbeds and the impact of global change. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 39(1), 34-43.
- Bjorkman AD, Elmendorf SC, Beamish AL, et al (2015) Contrasting effects of warming and increased snowfall on Arctic tundra plant phenology over the past two decades. *Global Change Biology*, 21(12), 4651-4661.
- Blasi C, Burrascano S, Del Vico E, et al (2009) *Cynosurion cristati* grasslands in the central Apennines (Tyrrhenian sector): A phytosociological survey in the Lepini and Prenestini mountains. *Plant Biosystems*, 143(sup1), S69-S77.
- Blasi C ed. (2010) La vegetazione d'Italia, Carta delle Serie di Vegetazione, scala 1:500 000. Palombi & Partner S.r.l. Roma.
- Bliss LC (1962) Adaptations of arctic and alpine plants to environmental conditions. *Arctic*, 15(2), 117-144.
- Blok D, Sass-Klaassen U, Schaepman-Sturb G, et al (2011) What are the main climate drivers for shrub growth in Northeastern Siberian tundra?. *Biogeoscience*, 8, 1169-1179.
- Bockheim JG (2002) Landform and soil development in the McMurdo Dry Valleys, Antarctica: a regional synthesis. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 34 (3), 308-31.
- Bodin X, Krysiecki JM, Schoeneich P, et al (2016) The 2006 Collapse of the Bérard Rock Glacier (Southern French Alps). *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*.
- Boeckli L, Brenning A, Gruber S, et al (2012) Permafrost distribution in the European Alps: calculation and evaluation of an index map and summary statistics. *The Cryosphere*, 6(4), 807-820.
- Böhm R, Auer I, Brunetti M, et al (2001) Regional temperature variability in the European Alps: 1760–1998 from homogenized instrumental time series. *International Journal of Climatology*, 21(14), 1779-1801.

- Bokhorst S, Huiskes A, Convey P, et al (2007a) External nutrient inputs into terrestrial ecosystems of the Falkland Islands and the Maritime Antarctic region. *Polar Biology*, 30(10), 1315-1321.
- Bokhorst S, Huiskes A, Convey P, et al (2007b) Climate change effects on organic matter decomposition rates in ecosystems from the Maritime Antarctic and Falkland Islands. *Global Change Biology*, 13(12), 2642-2653.
- Bokhorst SF, Bjerke JW, Tømmervik H, et al (2009) Winter warming events damage sub-Arctic vegetation: consistent evidence from an experimental manipulation and a natural event. *Journal of Ecology*, 97(6), 1408-1415.
- Bokhorst S, Huiskes A, Convey P, et al (2011) Microclimate impacts of passive warming methods in Antarctica: implications for climate change studies. *Polar Biology*, 34(10), 1421-1435.
- Bokhorst S, Huiskes A, Aerts R, et al (2013) Variable temperature effects of Open Top Chambers at polar and alpine sites explained by irradiance and snow depth. *Global change biology*, 19(1), 64-74.
- Bokhorst S, Convey P, Huiskes A, et al (2016) *Usnea antarctica*, an important Antarctic lichen, is vulnerable to aspects of regional environmental change. *Polar Biology*, 39(3), 511-521.
- Bokhorst S, Pedersen SH, Brucker L et al (2016a) Changing Arctic snow cover: A review of recent developments and assessment of future needs for observations, modelling, and impacts. *Ambio*, 45(5), 516-537.
- Bolmgren K, Vanhoenacker D, Miller-Rushing AJ (2013) One man, 73 years, and 25 species. Evaluating phenological responses using a lifelong study of first flowering dates. *International journal of biometeorology*, 57(3), 367-375.
- Bombonato L, Gerdol R (2012) Manipulating snow cover in an alpine bog: effects on ecosystem respiration and nutrient content in soil and microbes. *Climatic change*, 114(2), 261-272.
- Bonnaventure PB, Lewkowicz AG (2008) Mountain permafrost probability mapping using the BTS method in two climatically dissimilar locations, northwest Canada, *Can. J. Earth Sci.*, 45, 443-455.
- Bowman WD, Bahn L, Damm M (2003) Alpine landscape variation in foliar nitrogen and phosphorus concentrations and the relation to soil nitrogen and phosphorus availability. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 35(2), 144-149.
- Bowman WD, Gartner JR, Holland K, et al (2006) Nitrogen critical loads for alpine vegetation and terrestrial ecosystem response: are we there yet?. *Ecological Applications*, 16(3), 1183-1193.
- Brabyn L, Green A, Beard C et al (2005) GIS goes nano: vegetation studies in Victoria Land, Antarctica *New Zealand Geogr.* 61 139-47.
- Brabyn L, Beard C, Seppelt RD, et al (2006) Quantified vegetation change over 42 years at Cape Hallett, East Antarctica. *Ant. Sci.* 18(4), 561-572.
- Brancaleoni L, Gualmini M, Tomaselli M, et al (2007) Responses of subalpine dwarf-shrub heath to irrigation and fertilization. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 18(3), 337-344.
- Brancaleoni L, Gerdol R (2014) Habitat-dependent interactive effects of a heatwave and experimental fertilization on the vegetation of an alpine mire. *Journal of vegetation science*, 25(2), 427-438.
- Brenning A, Gruber S, Hoelzle M (2005) Sampling and statistical analyses of BTS measurements. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 16(4), 383-393.

- Buermann W, Anderson B, Tucker CJ, et al (2003) Interannual covariability in Northern Hemisphere air temperatures and greenness associated with El Niño-Southern Oscillation and the Arctic Oscillation. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 108(D13).
- Burga C A, Frauenfelder R, Ruffet J, et al (2004) Vegetation on Alpine rock glacier surfaces: a contribution to abundance and dynamics on extreme plant habitats. *Flora-Morphology, Distribution, Functional Ecology of Plants*, 199(6), 505-515.
- Burrascano S, Anzellotti I, Carli E, et al (2013) Drivers of beta-diversity variation in *Bromus erectus* semi-natural dry grasslands. *Applied Vegetation Science*, 16(3), 404-416.
- Butler HG (1999) Seasonal dynamics of the planktonic microbial community in a maritime Antarctic lake undergoing eutrophication. *Journal of Plankton Research*, 21, 2393-2419.
- Caccianiga M, Andreis C, Diolaiuti G, et al (2011) Alpine debris-covered glaciers as a habitat for plant life. *The Holocene*, 21(6), 1011-1020.
- Calderoni G, Gugliemin M, Tellini C (1998) Radiocarbon Dating and Postglacial Evolution, Upper Valtellina and Livignese Area (Sondrio, Central Italian Alps). *Permafrost and Periglacial Process* 9, 275-284.
- Callaghan TV, Johansson M, Brown RD, et al (2011) The changing face of Arctic snow cover: A synthesis of observed and projected changes. *Ambio*, 40(1), 17-31.
- Callaghan TV, Jonasson C, Thierfelder T, et al (2013) Ecosystem change and stability over multiple decades in the Swedish subarctic: complex processes and multiple drivers. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*, 368(1624), 20120488.
- Campbell JL, Mitchell MJ, Groffman PM, et al (2005) Winter in northeastern North America: an often overlooked but critical period for ecological processes. *Front Ecol Environ*, 3, 314-322.
- Campoli M, Leblans N, Michelsen A (2012) Twenty-two years of warming, fertilization and shading of subarctic heath shrubs promote secondary growth and plasticity but not primary growth. *PLOS ONE*, 7(4), e34842.
- Cannone N (1997a) Vegetazione periglaciale e crionivale: caratteristiche, modelli di aggregazione e rapporti con forme e processi periglaciali. Tesi di Dottorato di Ricerca, X ciclo, Università degli Studi di Pavia.
- Cannone N (1997b) Vegetation patterns in periglacial areas of Foscagno valley and La Foppa Cirque. IV International Conference in Geomorphology. 22-27 August 1997. Bormio.
- Cannone N (1999) Vegetazione e dinamica dei rock glaciers durante l'Olocene in Alta Valtellina (Italia). In Orombelli G. (eds): Studi geografici e geologici in onore di Severino Belloni: 145-160.
- Cannone, N. (2004). Minimum area assessment and different sampling approaches for the study of vegetation communities in Antarctica. *Antarctic Science*, 16(02), 157-164.
- Cannone N (2005) Moss and lichen flora of Victoria Land (Continental Antarctica) along a latitudinal transect. *Terra Antarctica Report*, 11, 1-9.
- Cannone N (2006) A network for monitoring terrestrial ecosystems along a latitudinal gradient in Continental Antarctica. *Antarctic Science*, 18(04), 549-560.
- Cannone N, Pirola A (1998) Vegetation analysis and mountain permafrost mapping in the Italian central Alps. VII International Conference on Permafrost. 23-27 June 1998. Yellowknife.
- Cannone N, Gerdol R (2003) Vegetation as an Ecological Indicator of Surface Instability in Rock Glaciers. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 35, 384-390.
- Cannone N, Guglielmin M, Gerdol R (2004) Relationships between vegetation patterns and periglacial landforms in northwestern Svalbard. *Polar Biology*, 27(9), 562-571.

- Cannone N, Seppelt R (2008) A preliminary floristic classification of southern and northern Victoria Land vegetation, continental Antarctica. *Antarctic Science*, 20(06), 553-562.
- Cannone N, Guglielmin M (2009) Influence of vegetation on the ground thermal regime in continental Antarctica. *Geoderma*, 151, 215-223.
- Cannone N, Pignatti S (2014) Ecological responses of plant species and communities to climate warming: upward shift or range filling processes?. *Climatic change*, 123(2), 201-214.
- Cannone N, Dalle Fratte M (2016) Is leaf senescence of high elevation alpine forbs sensitive to climate change?. *Annals of Botany*, Submitted.
- Cannone N, Guglielmin M, Hauck C, et al (2003) The impact of recent glacier fluctuation and human activities on permafrost distribution, Stelvio Pass (Italian Central-Eastern Alps). In *Proceedings of the 8th International Conference on Permafrost*, 125-130.
- Cannone N, Evans JE, Strachan R, et al (2006) Interactions between climate, vegetation and the active layer in soils at two Maritime Antarctic sites. *Antarctic Science*, 18(03), 323-333.
- Cannone N, Sgorbati S, Guglielmin M (2007) Unexpected impacts of climate change on alpine vegetation. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 5(7), 360-365.
- Cannone N, Wagner D, Hubberten HW, et al (2008a) Biotic and abiotic factors influencing soil properties across a latitudinal gradient in Victoria Land, Antarctica. *Geoderma*, 144(1), 50-65.
- Cannone N, Diolaiuti G, Guglielmin M, et al (2008b) Accelerating climate change impacts on alpine glacier forefield ecosystems in the European Alps. *Ecological Applications*, 18(3), 637-648.
- Cannone N, Diolaiuti G, Guglielmin M, et al (2008) Accelerating climate change impacts on alpine glacier forefield ecosystems in the european alps. *Ecological Applications* 18, 637-648.
- Cannone N, Binelli G, Worland MR, et al (2012) CO₂ fluxes among different vegetation types during the growing season in Marguerite Bay (Antarctic Peninsula). *Geoderma*, 189, 595-605.
- Cannone N, Convey P, Guglielmin M (2013) Diversity trends of bryophytes in continental Antarctica. *Polar biology*, 36(2), 259-271.
- Cannone N, Augusti A, Malfasi F, et al (2016) The interaction of biotic and abiotic factors at multiple spatial scales affects the variability of CO₂ fluxes in polar environments. *Polar Biology*, 1-16.
- Cannone N, Guglielmin M, Convey P, et al (2016a) Vascular plant changes in extreme environments: effects of multiple drivers. *Climatic Change*, 134(4), 651-665.
- Cannone N, Dalle Fratte M, Convey P, et al (2016b) Ecology of moss banks at Signy Island (maritime Antarctica). *Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society*, Submitted.
- Cannone N, Dalle Fratte M, Convey P, et al (2016c) Range filling as a strategy of polar mosses in response to climate change. *Annals of Botany*. Submitted.
- Cao Y, Xiao Y, Huang H, et al (2016) Simulated warming shifts the flowering phenology and sexual reproduction of *Cardamine hirsuta* under different Planting densities. *Scientific reports*, 6.
- CaraDonna PJ, Inouye DW (2015) Phenological responses to climate change do not exhibit phylogenetic signal in a subalpine plant community. *Ecology*, 96(2), 355-361.
- CaraDonna PJ, Iler AM, Inouye DW (2014) Shifts in flowering phenology reshape a subalpine plant community. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 111(13), 4916-4921.

- Carbognani M, Petraglia A, Tomaselli M (2012) Influence of snowmelt time on species richness, density and production in a late snowbed community. *Acta oecologica*, 43, 113-120.
- Carbognani M, Petraglia A, Tomaselli M (2014a) Warming effects and plant trait control on the early-decomposition in alpine snowbeds. *Plant and soil*, 376(1-2), 277-290.
- Carbognani M, Tomaselli M, Petraglia A (2014b) Current vegetation changes in an alpine late snowbed community in the south-eastern Alps (N-Italy). *Alpine Botany*, 124(2), 105-113.
- Carbognani M, Bernareggi G, Perucco F, et al (2016) Micro-climatic controls and warming effects on flowering time in alpine snowbeds. *Oecologia*, 182(2), 573-585.
- Carturan L, Baroni C, Brunetti M, et al (2016) Analysis of the mass balance time series of glaciers in the Italian Alps. *The Cryosphere*, 10(2), 695-712.
- Casanova-Katny A, Torres-Mellado GA, Eppley SM (2016) Reproductive output of mosses under experimental warming on Fildes Peninsula, King George Island, maritime Antarctica. *Revista chilena de historia natural*, 89(1), 13.
- Castello M (2003) Lichens of the Terra Nova Bay area, northern Victoria Land. *Studia Geobotanica*, 22, 3-59.
- Castello M, Nimis PL (1995) The lichen vegetation of Terra Nova Bay (Victoria Land, Continental Antarctica). *Bibliotheca Lichenologica*, 58, 43-55.
- Castello M, Nimis PL (2000) A key to the lichens of Terra Nova Bay (Victoria Land, Continental Antarctica). *Italian Journal of Zoology, Supplement*, 1, 175-184.
- Castendyk DN, Obryk MK, Leidman SZ, et al (2016) Lake Vanda: A sentinel for climate change in the McMurdo Sound Region of Antarctica. *Global and Planetary Change*, 144, 213-227.
- Casty C, Wanner H, Luterbacher J, et al (2005) Temperature and precipitation variability in the European Alps since 1500. *International Journal of Climatology*, 25(14), 1855-1880.
- Ceriani M, Carelli M (2000) Carta delle precipitazioni medie, massime e minime annue del territorio alpino della regione Lombardia. Regione Lombardia, Servizio geologico, Ufficio rischi geologici.
- Chambers MJG, (1966a) Investigations on patterned ground at Signy Island, South Orkney Islands: II. Temperature regimes in the active layer. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin* 10, 71-83.
- Chambers MJG, (1966b) Investigations on patterned ground at Signy Island, South Orkney Islands: I. Interpretation of mechanical analysis. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin* 9, 21-40.
- Chambers MJG, (1967) Investigations on patterned ground at Signy Island, South Orkney Islands: III. Miniature patterns, frost heaving and general conclusions. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin* 12, 1-22.
- Chambers MJG, (1970) Investigations on patterned ground at Signy Island, South Orkney Islands: IV. Long term experiments. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin* 23, 93-100.
- Chambers LE, Keatly MR, Woehler EJ, et al (2003) Chapter 7, Antarctica. In: Schwartz MD (Ed.) *Phenology: an integrative environmental science*. Springer.
- Chambers LE, Altwegg R, Barbraud C, et al (2013) Phenological changes in the southern hemisphere. *PLOS ONE*, 8(10), e75514.
- Chambers LE, Barnard P, Poloczanska ES, et al (2016) Southern Hemisphere biodiversity and global change: Data gaps and strategies. *Austral Ecology*.
- Chapin III FS, Eugster W, McFadden JP, et al (2000) Summer differences among arctic ecosystems in regional climate forcing. *Journal of Climate*, 13(12), 2002-2010.
- Chapin III FS, Woodwell GM, Randerson JT, et al (2006) Reconciling carbon-cycle concepts, terminology, and methods. *Ecosystems*, 9(7), 1041-1050.

- Chapin FS, Shaver GR (1985) Individualistic growth response of tundra plant species to environmental manipulations in the field. *Ecology*, 66(2), 564-576.
- Chapin FS, Shaver GR, Giblin AE, et al (1995) Responses of arctic tundra to experimental and observed changes in climate. *Ecology*, 76(3), 694-711.
- Chapman WL, Walsh JE (2007) A synthesis of Antarctic temperatures. *Journal of Climate*, 20, 4096-4117.
- Chen IC, Hill JK, Ohlemüller R, et al (2011) Rapid range shifts of species associated with high levels of climate warming. *Science*, 333(6045), 1024-1026.
- Chen X, An S, Inouye DW, et al (2015) Temperature and snowfall trigger alpine vegetation green-up on the world's roof. *Global change biology*, 21(10), 3635-3646.
- Chersich S, Rejšek K, Vranová V, et al (2015) Climate change impacts on the Alpine ecosystem: an overview with focus on the soil—a review. *Journal of Forest Science*, 61(11), 496-514.
- Christiansen HH, Eitzelmüller B, Isaksen K, et al (2010) The thermal state of permafrost in the nordic area during the international polar year 2007–2009. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 21, 156–181.
- Christiansen HH, et al (2012) Global climate. Cryosphere. In state of the climate in 2011. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 93 S19-21.
- Chmielewski FM, Rotzer T (2001) Response of tree phenology to climate change across Europe. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 108, 101-112.
- Chuine, I (2010) Why does phenology drive species distribution? *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biosciences*, 365, 3149-3160.
- Ciais P, Reichstein M, Viovy N, et al (2005) Europe-wide reduction in primary productivity caused by the heat and drought in 2003. *Nature*, 437(7058), 529-533.
- Clarke LJ, Robinson SA, Hua Q, et al (2012) Radiocarbon bomb spike reveals biological effects of Antarctic climate change. *Gl. Ch. Biol.*, 18, 301-310.
- Cleland EE, Chiariello NR, Loarie SR, et al (2006). Diverse responses of phenology to global changes in a grassland ecosystem. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 103(37), 13740-13744.
- Cleland EE, Chuine I, Menzel A, et al (2007) Shifting plant phenology in response to global change. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 22(7), 357-365.
- Cleland EE, Allen JM, Crimmins TM, et al (2012) Phenological tracking enables positive species responses to climate change. *Ecology*, 93(8), 1765-1771.
- Collins NJ, Baker JH, Tilbrook PJ, (1975) Signy Island, Maritime Antarctic. *Ecological Bulletin* 20, 345-374.
- Colwell RK, Brehm G, Cardelús CL, et al (2008) Global warming, elevational range shifts, and lowland biotic attrition in the wet tropics. *Science*, 322(5899), 258-261.
- Convey P (2011) Antarctic terrestrial biodiversity in a changing world. *Polar Biology*, 34(11), 1629-1641.
- Convey P (2013) Maritime Antarctic Climate Change: Signals from Terrestrial Biology. In: *Antarctic Peninsula Climate Variability: Historical and Paleoenvironmental Perspectives* (Domack, E., et al. eds), American Geophysical Union, Washington DC. doi: 10.1029/AR079p0145.
- Convey P, Smith RL (2005) Responses of terrestrial Antarctic ecosystems to climate change. In *Plants and Climate Change*, 1-12. Springer Netherlands.
- Convey P, Hopkins DW, Roberts SJ, et al (2011) Global southern limit of flowering plants and moss peat accumulation. *Polar Research*, 30, 8929. doi:10.3402/polar.v30i0.8929.

- Convey P, Chown SL, Clarke A, et al (2014) The spatial structure of Antarctic biodiversity. *Ecological Monographs*, 84(2), 203-244.
- Conti F, Abbate G, Alessandrini A, Blasi C (eds.) (2005) An annotated checklist of the Italian vascular flora. Palombi & Partner. Roma.
- Cook BI, Cook ER, Huth PC, et al (2008) A cross-taxa phenological dataset from Mohonk Lake, NY and its relationship to climate. *International Journal of Climatology*, 28(10), 1369-1383.
- Cook BI, Wolkovich EM, Davies TJ et al (2012) Sensitivity of spring phenology to warming across temporal and spatial climate gradients: comparison of two independent databases. *Ecosystems* 15, 1283-1294.
- Cook BI, Wolkovich EM, Parmesan C (2012) Divergent responses to spring and winter warming drive community level flowering trends. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science of the United States of America*, 109(23), 9000-9005.
- Cook AJ, Holland PR, Meredith MP, et al (2016) Ocean forcing of glacier retreat in the western Antarctic Peninsula. *Science*, 353(6296), 283-286.
- Cooper EJ (2014) Warmer shorter winters disrupt arctic terrestrial ecosystems. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics*, 45, 271-295.
- Cooper EJ, Dullinger S, Semenchuk P (2011) Late snowmelt delays plant development and results in lower reproductive success in the High Arctic. *Plant science*, 180(1), 157-167.
- Cornelissen JHC, et al (2001) Global change and arctic ecosystems: is lichen decline a function of increases in vascular plant biomass? *Journal of Ecology*, 89, 984-994.
- Cornelissen JHC, Lavorel S, Garnier E, et al (2003) A handbook of protocols for standardized and easy measurement of plant functional traits worldwide. *Australian journal of Botany*, 51(4) 335-380.
- Cornelissen JHC, van Bodegom PM, Aerts R, et al (2007) Global negative vegetation feedback to climate warming responses of leaf litter decomposition rates in cold biomes. *Ecology Letters*, 10, 619-627.
- Cornelius C, Estrella N, Franz H, et al (2012) Linking altitudinal gradients and temperature responses of plant phenology in the Bavarian Alps. *Plant Biology*, 2012, 1-13.
- Cornelius C, Leingärtner A, Hoiss B, et al (2013) Phenological response of grassland species to manipulative snowmelt and drought along an altitudinal gradient. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 64(1), 241-251.
- Cornelius C, Heinichen J, Drösler M, et al (2014) Impacts of temperature and water table manipulation on grassland phenology. *Applied vegetation science*, 17(4), 625-635.
- Cornwell WK, Cornelissen JHC, Amatangelo K, et al (2008) Plant species traits are the predominant control on litter decomposition rates within biomes worldwide. *Ecology Letters*, 11, 1065-1071.
- Crawford RMM, (2008) *Plants at the margin: ecological limits and climate change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 478.
- Cremonese E, Tracol Y (2010) Phenology in the Western Alps: first results of the PhenoALP project. In EGU General Assembly Conference Abstracts, 12, 8678.
- Cremonese E, Gruber S, Phillips M, et al (2011) Brief Communication: "An inventory of permafrost evidence for the European Alps. *The Cryosphere*, 5, 651-657.
- Crimmins TM, Crimmins MA, David Bertelsen C (2010) Complex responses to climate drivers in onset of spring flowering across a semi-arid elevation gradient. *Journal of Ecology*, 98(5), 1042-1051.

- Danby RK, Hik DS (2007) Responses of white spruce (*Picea glauca*) to experimental warming at a subarctic alpine treeline. *Global Change Biology*, 13, 437-451. doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2006.01302.x.
- Daniëls FJ, de Molenaar JG, Chytrý M, et al (2011) Vegetation change in Southeast Greenland? Tasiilaq revisited after 40 years. *Applied Vegetation Science*, 14(2), 230-241.
- Davidson EA, Reis de Carvalho CJ, Vieira IC, et al (2004) Nitrogen and phosphorus limitation of biomass growth in a tropical secondary forest. *Ecological Applications*, 14(sp4), 150-163.
- Davies TJ, Wolkovich EM, Kraft NJ, et al (2013) Phylogenetic conservatism in plant phenology. *Journal of Ecology*, 101(6), 1520-1530.
- Day TA, Ruhland CT, Strauss SL, et al (2009) Response of plants and the dominant microarthropod, *Cryptopygus antarcticus*, to warming and contrasting precipitation regimes in Antarctic tundra. *Global Change Biology*, 15(7), 1640-1651.
- De Boeck HJ, Bassin S, Verlinden M, et al (2016) Simulated heat waves affected alpine grassland only in combination with drought. *New Phytologist*, 209(2), 531-541.
- De Deyn GB, Cornelissen JHC, Bardgett RD (2008) Plant functional traits and soil carbon sequestration in contrasting biomes. *Ecology Letters*, 11, 516-531.
- Defila C, Clot B (2005) Phytophenological trends in the Swiss Alps, 1951–2002. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, 14(2), 191-196.
- De Frenne P, De Schrijver A, Graae BJ, et al (2010) The use of open-top chambers in forests for evaluating warming effects on herbaceous understorey plants. *Ecological research*, 25(1), 163-171.
- De Frenne P, Rodríguez-Sánchez F, Coomes DA, et al (2013) Microclimate moderates plant responses to macroclimate warming. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 110.46, 18561-18565.
- Delaloye R (2004) Contribution à l'étude du pergélisol de montagne en zone marginale. PhD thesis, Department of Geosciences, University of Fribourg, GeoFocus No. 10.
- Demarée GR, Rutishauser T (2011) From “Periodical Observations” to “Anthochronology” and “Phenology” – the scientific debate between Adolphe Quetelet and Charles Morren on the origin of the word “Phenology”. *International Journal of Biometeorology*, 55, 753-761.
- Dennis PG, Sparrow AD, Gregorich EG, et al (2013) Microbial responses to carbon and nitrogen supplementation in an Antarctic dry valley soil. *Antarctic Science*, 25(1), 55-61. 10.1017/S0954102012000855.
- De Pablo MA, Ramos M, Molina A (2016) Snow cover evolution, on 2009-2014, at the Limnopolar Lake CALM-S site on Byers Peninsula, Livingston Island, Antarctica. *Catena*.
- Diez JM, Ibáñez I, Miller-Rushing AJ, et al (2012) Forecasting phenology: from species variability to community patterns. *Ecology letters*, 15(6), 545-553.
- Diolaiuti G, Smiraglia C (2010) Changing glaciers in a changing climate: how vanishing geomorphosites have been driving deep changes in mountain landscapes and environments. *Géomorphologie: relief, processus, environnement*, 16(2), 131-152.
- Diolaiuti G, Bocchiola D, D'agata C, et al (2012) Evidence of climate change impact upon glaciers' recession within the Italian Alps. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, 109, 429-445.
- Dirnböck T, Essl F, Rabitsch W (2011) Disproportional risk for habitat loss of high-altitude endemic species under climate change. *Global Change Biology*, 17(2), 990-996.
- D'Odorico P, Yoo JC, Jaeger S (2002) Changing seasons: an effect of the North Atlantic Oscillation?. *Journal of Climate*, 15(4), 435-445.

- Doiron M, Gauthier G, Lévesque E (2015) Trophic mismatch and its effects on the growth of young in an Arctic herbivore. *Global change biology*, 21(12), 4364-4376.
- Doran PT, Prisco JC, Lyons WB, et al (2002) Antarctic climate cooling and terrestrial ecosystem response. *Nature*, 415, 517-520.
- Dramis F, Govi M, Guglielmin M, et al (1995) Mountain permafrost and slope instability in the Italian Alps: the Val Pola landslide. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 6, 73-81.
- Dugan HA, Obryk MK, Doran PT, (2013) Lake ice ablation rates from permanently ice covered Antarctic lakes. *Journal of Glaciology*, 59, 491-498.
- Dullinger S, Hülber K (2011) Experimental evaluation of seed limitation in alpine snowbed plants. *PLOS ONE*, 6(6), e21537.
- Dullinger S, Dirnböck T, Grabherr G, (2003) "Patterns of shrub invasion into high mountain grasslands of the northern calcareous Alps, Austria". *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 35, 434-441.
- Dullinger S, Gattringer A, Thuiller W, et al (2012) Extinction debt of high-mountain plants under twenty-first-century climate change. *Nature Climate Change*, 2, 619-622.
- Dunne JA, Harte J, Taylor KJ (2003) Subalpine meadow flowering phenology responses to climate change: integrating experimental and gradient methods. *Ecological Monographs*, 73(1), 69-86.
- Easterling DR, Meehl GA, Parmesan C, et al (2000) Climate extremes: observations, modeling, and impacts. *Science*, 289, 2068-2074.
- Edwards AC, Scalenghe R, Freppaz M (2007) Changes in the seasonal snow cover of alpine regions and its effect on soil processes: A review. *Quaternary International*, 162-163, 172-181.
- Edwards JA (1972) Studies in *Colobanthus quitensis* (Kunth) Bartl. and *Deschampsia antarctica* Desv.: distribution, ecology and vegetative performance on Signy Island. *Br Antarct Surv Bulletin*, 28, 11-28.
- EEA (2009) Regional climate change and adaptation. The Alps facing the challenge of changing water resources. EEA, Copenhagen.
- Ehrlén, J. (2015) Selection on flowering time in a life-cycle context. *Oikos*, 124(1), 92-101.
- Einhorn B, Eckert N, Chaix C, et al (2015) Climate change and natural hazards in the Alps. *Journal of Alpine Research*, 103, 2-31.
- Elmendorf SC, Henry GH, Hollister RD, et al (2012a) Plot-scale evidence of tundra vegetation change and links to recent summer warming. *Nature Climate Change*, 2(6), 453-457.
- Elmendorf SC, Henry GH, Hollister RD, et al (2012b) Global assessment of experimental climate warming on tundra vegetation: heterogeneity over space and time. *Ecology letters*, 15(2), 164-175.
- Elmendorf SC, Henry GH, Hollister RD, et al (2015) Experiment, monitoring, and gradient methods used to infer climate change effects on plant communities yield consistent patterns. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 112(2), 448-452.
- Elser JJ, Bracken ME, Cleland EE, et al (2007) Global analysis of nitrogen and phosphorus limitation of primary producers in freshwater, marine and terrestrial ecosystems. *Ecology letters*, 10(12), 1135-1142.
- Elser JJ, Andersen T, Baron JS, et al (2009) Shifts in lake N:P stoichiometry and nutrient limitation driven by atmospheric nitrogen deposition. *Science*, 326(5954), 835-837, doi:10.1126/science.1176199.

- Engler R, Randin CF, Thuiller W, et al (2011) 21st century climate change threatens mountain flora unequally across Europe. *Global Change Biology*, 17(7), 2330-2341.
- Engstrom DR, Fritz SC, Almendinger JE, et al (2000) Chemical and biological trends during lake evolution in recent deglaciated terrain. *Nature*, 408, 161-166.
- Easterling DR, Meehl GA, Parmesan C, et al (2000) Climate extremes: observations, modeling, and impacts. *Science*, 289(5487), 2068-2074.
- Eriksson OE, Baral HO, Currah RS, et al (2001) Outline of Ascomycota. *Myconet*, 7, 1e88.
- Ernakovich JG, Hopping KA, Berdanier AB, et al (2014) Predicted responses of arctic and alpine ecosystems to altered seasonality under climate change. *Global change biology*, 20(10), 3256-3269.
- Erschbamer B, Unterluggauer P, Winkler E, et al (2011) Changes in plant species diversity revealed by long-term monitoring on mountain summits in the Dolomites (northern Italy). *Preslia*, 83, 387-40.
- Etzelmüller, B (2007) The regional distribution of mountain permafrost in Iceland, *Permafrost Periglac.*, 199, 185–199, doi:10.1002/ppp.583.
- Evans BM, Walker DA, Benson CS, et al (1989) Spatial interrelationships between terrain, snow distribution and vegetation patterns at an arctic foothills site in Alaska. *Holarctic Ecology*, 12, 270-278.
- Farrer EC, Ashton IW, Spasojevic MJ, et al (2015) Indirect effects of global change accumulate to alter plant diversity but not ecosystem function in alpine tundra. *Journal of Ecology*, 103(2), 351-360.
- Favero-Longo SE, Cannone N, Worland MR, et al (2011) Changes in lichen diversity and community structure with fur seal population increase on Signy Island, South Orkney Islands. *Antarctic Science*, 23(01), 65-77.
- Favero-Longo SE, Worland MR, Convey P, et al (2012) Primary succession of lichen and bryophyte communities following glacial recession on Signy Island, South Orkney Islands, Maritime Antarctic. *Antarctic Science*, 24(04), 323-336.
- Fenton JHC (1980) The rate of peat accumulation in Antarctic moss banks. *Journal of Ecology*, 68, 211-228.
- Fenton JHC, Smith RIL (1982) Distribution, composition and general characteristics of the moss banks of the maritime Antarctic. *Br Ant. Surv. Bull.*, 51: 215-236.
- Fernandez Calzado MR, Molero Mesa J, Merzouki A, et al (2012) Vascular plant diversity and climate change in the upper zone of Sierra Nevada, Spain. *Plant Biosystems*, 146, 1044-1053. doi:10.1080/11263504.2012.710273.
- Filippa G, Cremonese E, Galvagno M, et al (2015) Five years of phenological monitoring in a mountain grassland: inter-annual patterns and evaluation of the sampling protocol. *International journal of biometeorology*, 59(12), 1927-1937.
- Fitter AH, Fitter RSR (2002) Rapid changes in flowering time in British plants. *Science*, 296(5573), 1689-1691.
- Foppa N, Seiz G (2012) Inter-annual variations of snow days over Switzerland from 2000–2010 derived from MODIS satellite data. *The Cryosphere*, 6(2), 331-342.
- Forbes BC, Fauria MM, Zetterberg P, (2010) Russian Arctic warming and ‘greening’ are closely tracked by tundra shrub willows. *Global Change Biology*, 16, 1542-1554.
- Forchhammer MC, Schmidt NM, Høye TT, et al (2008) Population dynamical responses to climate change. *Advances in Ecological Research*, 40, 391-419.

- Forte E, Dalle Fratte M, Azzaro M, et al (2016) Pressurized brines in continental Antarctica as a possible analogue of Mars. *Scientific Reports*, 6.
- Forrest JR (2015) Plant–pollinator interactions and phenological change: what can we learn about climate impacts from experiments and observations?. *Oikos*, 124(1), 4-13.
- Fóti S, Balogh J, Herbst M, et al (2016) Meta-analysis of field scale spatial variability of grassland soil CO₂ efflux: Interaction of biotic and abiotic drivers. *Catena*, 143, 78-89.
- Fowbert JA, Smith RIL (1994) Rapid population increases in native vascular plants in the Argentine Islands, Antarctic Peninsula. *Arctic and Alpine Research*, 290-296.
- Frei ER, Ghazoul J, Matter P, et al (2014) Plant population differentiation and climate change: responses of grassland species along an elevational gradient. *Global Change Biology*, 20(2), 441-455.
- Frei ER, Hahn T, Ghazoul J, et al (2014) Divergent selection in low and high elevation populations of a perennial herb in the Swiss Alps. *Alpine Botany*, 124(2). doi:10.1007/s00035-014-0131-1.
- French HM, Guglielmin M (1999) Observations on the ice-marginal, periglacial geomorphology of Terra Nova Bay, Northern Victoria Land, Antarctica. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 10(4), 331-347.
- French HM, Guglielmin M (2000) Frozen ground phenomena in the vicinity of Terra Nova Bay, northern Victoria Land, Antarctica: a preliminary report. *Geografiska Annaler: Series A, Physical Geography*, 82(4), 513-526.
- Fu YS, Campioli M, Vitasse Y, et al (2014) Variation in leaf flushing date influences autumnal senescence and next year's flushing date in two temperate tree species. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 111(20), 7355-7360.
- Fuhrer J (2003) Agroecosystem responses to combinations of elevated CO₂, ozone, and global climate change. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, 97(1), 1-20.
- Gądek B, Kędzia S (2008) Winter ground surface temperature regimes in the zone of sporadic discontinuous permafrost, Tatra Mountains (Poland and Slovakia). *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 19(3), 315-321.
- Gądek B, Leszkiewicz J (2010) Influence of snow cover on ground surface temperature in the zone of sporadic permafrost, Tatra Mountains, Poland and Slovakia. *Cold Regions Science and Technology*, 60(3), 205-211.
- Galen C, Stanton ML (1995) Responses of Snowbed Plant Species to Changes in Growing-Season Length. *Ecology*, 76(5), 1546-1557.
- Gallinat AS, Primack RB, Wagner DL (2015) Autumn, the neglected season in climate change research. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, 30(3), 169-176.
- Galloway JN, Dentener FJ, Capone DG, et al (2004) Nitrogen cycles: past, present, and future. *Biogeochemistry*, 70(2), 153-226.
- Galvagno M, Wohlfahrt G, Cremonese E, et al (2013) Phenology and carbon dioxide source/sink strength of a subalpine grassland in response to an exceptionally short snow season. *Environmental Research Letters*, 8(2), 025008.
- García-Palacios P, Vandegehuchte ML, Shaw EA, et al (2015) Are there links between responses of soil microbes and ecosystem functioning to elevated CO₂, N deposition and warming? A global perspective. *Global change biology*, 21(4), 1590-1600.
- Garonna I, Jong R, Wit AJ, et al (2014) Strong contribution of autumn phenology to changes in satellite-derived growing season length estimates across Europe (1982–2011). *Global change biology*, 20(11), 3457-3470.

- Garonna I, Jong R, Schaepman ME (2016) Variability and evolution of global land surface phenology over the past three decades (1982–2012). *Global change biology*, 22(4), 1456-1468.
- Gasarch EI, Seastedt TR (2015) Plant community response to nitrogen and phosphorus enrichment varies across an alpine tundra moisture gradient. *Plant Ecology & Diversity*, 8(5-6), 739-749.
- Gehrig-Fasel J, Guisan A, Zimmermann NE, (2007) Tree line shifts in the Swiss Alps: climate change or land abandonment?. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 18, 571-582.
- Gerdol R, Anfodillo T, Gualmini M, et al (2004) Biomass distribution of two subalpine dwarf-shrubs in relation to soil moisture and nutrient content. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 15(4), 457-464.
- Gerdol R, Bragazza L, Brancaleoni L, (2008) Heatwave 2003: high summer temperature, rather than experimental fertilization, affects vegetation and CO₂ exchange in an alpine bog. *New Phytologist*, 179, 142-154.
- Giarrizzo E, Burrascano S, Zavattero L (2015) New methodological insights for the assessment of temporal changes in semi-natural dry grasslands plant species composition based on field data from the northern Apennines. *Hacquetia*, 14(1), 19-32.
- Giarrizzo E, Burrascano S, Chiti T, et al (2016) Re-visiting historical semi-natural grasslands in the Apennines to assess patterns of changes in species composition and functional traits. *Applied Vegetation Science*. doi: 10.1111/avsc.12288.
- Gigauri K, Akhalkatsi M, Nakhutsrishvili G, et al (2013) Monitoring of vascular plant diversity in a changing climate in the alpine zone of the Central Greater Caucasus. *Turkish Journal of Botany* 37, 1104-1114. doi:10.3906/bot-1301-38
- Gill AL, Gallinat AS, Sanders-DeMott R, et al (2015) Changes in autumn senescence in northern hemisphere deciduous trees: a meta-analysis of autumn phenology studies. *Annals of Botany*, 116(6), 875-888.
- Gimingham CH, Smith RIL (1970) Bryophyte and lichen communities in the maritime Antarctic. In: Holdgate MW, *Antarctic ecology*, vol. 1. London: Academic Press, 752-785.
- Giorgi F, Hurrell JW, Marinucci MR, et al (1997) Elevation dependency of the surface climate change signal: a model study. *Journal of Climate*, 10(2), 288-296.
- Gisnås K, Westermann S, Schuler TV, et al (2014) A statistical approach to represent small-scale variability of permafrost temperatures due to snow cover, *The Cryosphere*, 8, 2063-2074, doi:10.5194/tc-82063-2014.
- Gobiet A, Kotlarski S, Beniston M, et al (2014) 21st century climate change in the European Alps—a review. *Science of the Total Environment*, 493, 1138-1151.
- Goodrich LE (1982) The influence of snow cover on the ground thermal regime, *Can. Geotech. J.*, 19, 421-432. doi:10.1139/t82-047
- Gottfried M, Pauli H, Futschik A, et al (2012) Continent-wide response of mountain vegetation to climate change. *Nature Climate Change*, 2(2), 111-115.
- Gordo O, Sanz JJ (2009) Long-term temporal changes of plant phenology in the Western Mediterranean. *Global Change Biology*, 15(8), 1930-1948.
- Gough L, Wookey PA, Shaver GR (2002) Dry heath arctic tundra responses to long-term nutrient and light manipulation. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 211-218.
- Grabherr G, Gottfried M, Pauli H (1994) Climate effects on mountain plants. *Nature*, 369, 448.
- Grabherr G, Gottfried M, Pauli H (2010) Climate change impacts in alpine environments. *Geography Compass*, 4(8), 1133-1153.

- Gratani L (2014) Plant phenotypic plasticity in response to environmental factors. *Advances in botany*, 2014.
- Grigioni P, De Silvestri L, Pellegrini A, et al (1992) Some climatological aspects in the Terra Nova Bay area, Antarctica. In Colacino M, Giovanelli G, Stefanutti L editors. *Italian research on Antarctic atmosphere*. Bologna: SIF, 97-121.
- Gritsch A, Dirnböck T, Dullinger S (2016) Recent changes in alpine vegetation differ among plant communities. *Journal of Vegetation Science*.
- Grosse G, Goetz S, McGuire AD, et al (2016) Changing permafrost in a warming world and feedbacks to the Earth system. *Environmental Research Letters*, 11(4), 040201.
- Gruber S, Hoelzle M (2008) The cooling effect of coarse blocks revisited: a modeling study of a purely conductive mechanism. In 9th International Conference on Permafrost.
- Gruber S, Hoelzle M, Haeberli W (2004) Permafrost thaw destabilization of Alpine rock walls in the hot summer of 2003. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, L13504.
- Gubler S, Fiddes J, Keller M, et al (2011) Scale-dependent measurement and analysis of ground surface temperature variability in alpine terrain. *The Cryosphere*, 5(2), 431-443.
- Gugger S, Kesselring H, Stöcklin J, Hamann E (2015) Lower plasticity exhibited by high-versus mid-elevation species in their phenological responses to manipulated temperature and drought. *Annals of botany*, mcv155.
- Guglielmin M (1989) Carta geomorfologica del Monte Foscagno (Alta Valtellina). *Natura Bresciana*, 26 ann. Mus Civ Sc Nat.
- Guglielmin M (1997) Il permafrost alpino. Concetti, morfologia e metodi d'individuazione. *Quaderni di geodinamica alpina e quaternaria*.
- Guglielmin M (2004) Observations on permafrost ground thermal regimes from Antarctica and the Italian Alps and its relevance to global climate change". *Global and Planetary Change*, 40, 159-167.
- Guglielmin M (2006) Ground surface temperature (GST), active layer and permafrost monitoring in continental Antarctica. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 17(2), 133-143.
- Guglielmin M (2012) Advances in permafrost and periglacial research in Antarctica: a review. *Geomorphology*, 155, 1-6.
- Guglielmin M, Notarpietro A (1992) Il granito del Monte Forcellina. *Mineralogica et petrographica acta*, 35, 257-264.
- Guglielmin M, Tellini C (1994) Rilevamento del permafrost con il metodo BTS (bottom temperature of the winter snow cover) nell'Alta Valtellina (Sondrio, Italia). *Geografia Fisica e Dinamica Quaternaria*, 17, 47-54.
- Guglielmin M, French HM (2004) Ground ice in the Northern Foothills, northern Victoria Land, Antarctica. *Annals of Glaciology*, 39, 495-500.
- Guglielmin M, Cannone N (2012) A permafrost warming in a cooling Antarctica?. *Climatic Change*, 111, 177-195.
- Guglielmin M, Vieira G (2014) Permafrost and periglacial research in Antarctica: New results and perspectives. *Geomorphology*, 225, 1-3.
- Guglielmin M, Cannone N, Dramis F (2001) Permafrost-Glacial evolution during the Holocene in the Italian Central Alps. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 12, 111-124.
- Guglielmin M, Aldighieri B, Testa B (2003) PERMACLIM: a model for the distribution of mountain permafrost, based on climatic observations. *Geomorphology*, 51(4), 245-257.

- Guglielmin M, Camusso M, Polesello S, et al (2004) An old relict glacier body preserved in permafrost environment: the Foscagno Rock Glacier ice core (Upper Valtellina, Italian Central Alps). *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 36(1), 108-116.
- Guglielmin M, Ellis Evans JC, Cannone N (2005) Interactions between climate, vegetation and active layer in Maritime and Continental Antarctica for Climate Change monitoring. *Terra Antarctica Report*, 11, 15-27.
- Guglielmin M, Ellis Evans CJ, Cannone N (2008) Active layer thermal regime under different vegetation conditions in permafrost areas. A case study at Signy Island (Maritime Antarctica). *Geoderma*, 144, 73-85.
- Guglielmin M, Boschi D, D'Agata C, et al (2008a) Periglacial and Permafrost Map of Signy Island, South Orkneys Islands, Maritime Antarctica. In: Kane DL, Hinkel KM editors. *Proceedings of 9th International Conference on Permafrost*, University of Alaska Fairbanks, 29 June–3 July 2008, Alaska, USA. Inst. of Northern Engineering, Fairbanks, 569-574.
- Guglielmin M, Lewkowicz A, French H et al (2009) Lake-ice blisters, Terra Nova Bay Area, Northern Victoria Land, Antarctica. *Geografiska Annaler A*, 91, 99-111.
- Guglielmin M, Balks MR, Adlam LS, et al (2011) Permafrost thermal regime from two 30-m deep boreholes in southern Victoria Land, Antarctica. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 22(2), 129-139.
- Guglielmin M, Worland MR, Cannone N (2012). Spatial and temporal variability of ground surface temperature and active layer thickness at the margin of maritime Antarctica, Signy Island. *Geomorphology*, 155, 20-33.
- Guglielmin M, Dalle Fratte M, Cannone N (2014) Permafrost warming and vegetation changes in continental Antarctica. *Environmental Research Letters*, 9, 045001.
- Guidali A, Binaghi E, Padoa V, et al (2012) Snow cover thickness estimation by using radial basis function networks. *The Cryosphere Discussions*, 6(4), 2437-2475.
- Haerberli W (1973) Die Basis Temperatur der winterlichen Schneedecke als möglicher Indikator für die Verbreitung von Permafrost in den Alpen. *Zeitschrift für Gletscherkunde und Glazialgeologie*, 9, 221-227.
- Haerberli W (2013) Mountain permafrost-research frontiers and a special long-term challenge. *Cold Regions Science and Technology*, 96, 71-76.
- Haerberli W, Schaub Y, Huggel C (2016) Increasing risks related to landslides from degrading permafrost into new lakes in de-glaciating mountain ranges. *Geomorphology*, doi: 10.1016/j.geomorph.2016.02.009.
- Hallinger M, Manthey M, Wilmking M, (2010) Establishing a missing link: warm summers and winter snow cover promote shrub expansion into alpine tundra in Scandinavia. *New Phytologist*, 186, 890-899.
- Harpole WS, Ngai JT, Cleland EE, et al (2011) Nutrient co-limitation of primary producer communities. *Ecology Letters*, 14(9), 852-862.
- Harris C, Haerberli W, Vonder Mühl D, et al (2001) Permafrost monitoring in the high mountains of Europe: the PACE project in its global context. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 12, 3-11.
- Harris C, Vonder Mühl D, Isaksen K, et al (2003) Warming permafrost in European mountains. *Global and Planetary Change*, 39, 215-225.
- Harris SA (1998) Effects of Vegetation Cover on Soil Heat Flux in the Southern Yukon Territory (Auswirkungen der Vegetationsdecke auf den Bodenwärmestrom im südlichen Yukon Territory). *Erdkunde*, 265-285.

- Hauck C, Guglielmin M, Isaksen K, et al (2001) Applicability of frequency-domain and time-domain electromagnetic methods for mountain permafrost studies. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 12(1), 39-52.
- Hautier Y, Niklaus PA, Hector A (2009) Competition for light causes plant biodiversity loss after eutrophication. *Science*, 324(5927), 636-638.
- He X, He KS, Hyvönen J (2016) Will bryophytes survive in a warming world?. *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics*, 19, 49-60.
- Heer C, Körner C (2002) High elevation pioneer plants are sensitive to mineral nutrient addition. *Basic and Applied Ecology*, 3(1), 39-47.
- Heggen ESF, Eitzmuller B, Anarmaa S, et al (2006) Spatial distribution of ground surface temperatures and active layer depths in the Hovsgöl area, northern Mongolia, *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 17, 357-369. doi:10.1002/ppp.568.
- Hegland SJ, Grytnes JA, Totland Ø (2009b) The relative importance of positive and negative interactions for pollinator attraction in a plant community. *Ecological Research*, 24(4), 929-936.
- Hegland SJ, Nielsen A, Lázaro A, et al (2009a) How does climate warming affect plant-pollinator interactions?. *Ecology Letters*, 12(2), 184-195.
- Heide OM (1989) Environmental control of flowering and viviparous proliferation in seminiferous and viviparous arctic populations of two *Poa* species. *Arctic and Alpine Research*, 305-315.
- Heide OM (1990) Dual floral induction requirements in *Phleum alpinum*. *Annals of botany*, 66(6), 687-694.
- Heide OM (1992) Flowering strategies of the high-arctic and high-alpine snow bed grass species *Phippsia algida*. *Physiologia Plantarum*, 85(4), 606-610.
- Heide OM (2001) Photoperiodic control of dormancy in *Sedum telephium* and some other herbaceous perennial plants. *Physiologia plantarum*, 113(3), 332-337.
- Heide OM (2005) Ecotypic variation among European arctic and alpine populations of *Oxyria digyna*. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 37(2), 233-238.
- Henebry GM, de Beurs KM (2013) Remote sensing of land surface phenology: A prospectus. In *Phenology: An Integrative Environmental Science*. Springer Netherlands, 385-411.
- Hiltbrunner E, Schwikowski M, Körner C (2005) Inorganic nitrogen storage in alpine snow pack in the Central Alps (Switzerland). *Atmospheric Environment*, 39(12), 2249-2259.
- Hinzman LD, Bettes ND, Robert Bolton W, et al (2005) Evidence and implications of recent climate change in Northern Alaska and other arctic regions. *Climatic Changes*, 72, 251-298.
- Hoelzle M (1992) Permafrost occurrence from BTS measurements and climatic parameters in the Eastern Swiss Alps. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 3(2), 143-147.
- Hoelzle M, Wegmann M, Krummenacher B (1999) Miniature temperature dataloggers for mapping and monitoring of permafrost in high mountain areas: first experience from the Swiss Alps. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 10(2), 113-124.
- Hoelzle M, Haeberli W, Stocker-Mittaz C (2003). Miniature ground temperature data logger measurements 2000–2002 in the Murtèl-Corvatsch area, Eastern Swiss Alps. In *Proceedings of the Eighth International Conference on Permafrost*, 21, 25.
- Hoffmann AA, Sgro CM (2011) Climate change and evolutionary adaptation. *Nature*, 470(7335), 479-485.
- Hoffmann AA, Camac JS, Williams RJ, et al (2010) Phenological changes in six Australian subalpine plants in response to experimental warming and year-to-year variation. *Journal of Ecology*, 98(4), 927-937.

- Holdgate MW, Allen SE, Chambers MJG (1967) A preliminary investigation of the soils of Signy Island, South Orkney Islands. *British Antarctic Survey Bulletin* 12, 53-64.
- Holland EA, Braswell BH, Sulzman J, et al (2005) Nitrogen deposition onto the United States and Western Europe: synthesis of observations and models. *Ecological applications*, 15(1), 38-57.
- Hollister RD, Webber PJ (2000) Biotic validation of small open-top chambers in a tundra ecosystem. *Global Change Biology*, 6(7), 835-842.
- Hollister RD, Webber PJ, Bay C (2005) Plant response to temperature in northern Alaska: implications for predicting vegetation change. *Ecology*, 86(6), 1562-1570.
- Holzinger B, Hülber K, Camenisch M, et al (2008) Changes in plant species richness over the last century in the eastern Swiss Alps: elevational gradient, bedrock effects and migration rates. *Plant Ecology*, 195(2), 179-196.
- Hou Y, Zhou G, Xu Z, et al (2013) Interactive effects of warming and increased precipitation on community structure and composition in an annual forb dominated desert steppe. *PLOS ONE*, 8(7), e70114.
- Høye TT, Post E, Meltofte H, et al (2007) Rapid advancement of spring in the High Arctic. *Current Biology*, 17(12), R449-R451.
- Huang WJ, Zhou GY, Liu JX (2012) Nitrogen and phosphorus status and their influence on aboveground production under increasing nitrogen deposition in three successional forests. *Acta Oecologica*, 44, 20-27.
- Hudson JMG, Henry GHR (2009) Increased plant biomass in a High Arctic heath community from 1981 to 2008. *Ecology*, 90, 2657-2663.
- Huges MK, Swetnam TW, Diaz GF (2011) *Dendroclimatology: progress and prospects*. Dordrecht, Springer.
- Huggel C (2009) Recent extreme slope failures in glacial environments: effects of thermal perturbation. *Quaternary Science Reviews* 28, 1119-1130.
- Hughes L (2000) Biological consequences of global warming: is the signal already apparent?. *Trends in ecology & evolution*, 15(2), 56-61.
- Hülber K, Winkler M, Grabherr G (2010) Intraseasonal climate and habitat-specific variability controls the flowering phenology of high alpine plant species. *Functional Ecology*, 24(2), 245-252.
- Hülber K, Bardy K, Dullinger S (2011) Effects of snowmelt timing and competition on the performance of alpine snowbed plants. *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics*, 13(1), 15-26.
- Ibáñez I, Primack RB, Miller-Rushing AJ, et al (2010) Forecasting phenology under global warming. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*, 365(1555), 3247-3260.
- Iler AM, Høye TT, Inouye DW, et al (2013a) Nonlinear flowering responses to climate: are species approaching their limits of phenological change?. *Philosophical Transaction of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences* 368(1624), 20120489.
- Iler AM, DW, Høye TT, et al (2013b) Maintenance of temporal synchrony between syrphid flies and floral resources despite differential phenological responses to climate. *Global Change Biology*, 19(8), 2348-2359.
- Iler AM, Høye TT, Inouye DW, et al (2013c) Long-term trends mask variation in the direction and magnitude of short-term phenological shifts. *American Journal of Botany*, 100(7), 1398-1406.

- Inouye DW (2008) Effects of climate change on phenology, frost damage, and floral abundance of montane wildflowers. *Ecology*, 89(2), 353-362.
- Inouye DW, Wielgolaski FE (2003) High altitude climates. In: Schwartz MD (ed) *Phenology: an integrative environmental science*. Kluwer, Dordrecht, The Netherlands, 195-214.
- IPCC (2014a) Settele J, Scholes R, Betts R, et al (2014) Terrestrial and inland water systems. In: Field CB, Barros VR, Dokken DJ, et al, editors. *Climate Change, (2014) Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 271-359.
- IPCC (2014b) Cubasch U, Wuebbles D, Chen D, et al (2013) Introduction. In: Stocker TF, Qin D, Plattner GK, et al, editors. *Climate Change, (2013) The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- IPCC (2014c) Hartmann DL, Klein Tank AMG, Rusticucci M, et al (2013) Observations: Atmosphere and Surface. In: Stocker TF, Qin D, Plattner GK, et al, editors. *Climate Change, (2013) The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- IPCC (2014d) Seneviratne SI, Nicholls N, Easterling D, et al (2012) Changes in climate extremes and their impacts on the natural physical environment. In: Field CB, Barros V, Stocker TF, et al, editors. *Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation*. University Press, Cambridge, UK, and New York, NY, USA, pp. 109-230.
- IPCC (2014e) Ciais P, Sabine C, Bala G, et al (2013) Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles. In: Stocker TF, Qin D, Plattner GK, et al editors. *Climate Change, (2013) The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- IPCC (2014f) Kovats RS, Valentini R, Bouwer LM, et al (2014) Europe. In: Barros VR, Field CB, Dokken DJ, et al editors. *Climate Change, (2014) Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part B: Regional Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 1267-1326.
- IPCC (2014g) Larsen JN, Anisimov OA, Constable A et al (2014) Polar regions. In: Barros VR, Field CB, Dokken DJ et al editors. *Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part B: Regional Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 1567-1612.
- Isaksen K, Holmlund P, Sollid JL, et al (2001) Three deep Alpine-permafrost boreholes in Svalbard and Scandinavia. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 12(1), 13-25.
- Isaksen K, Hauck C, Gudevang E, et al (2002) Mountain permafrost distribution in Dovrefjell and Jotunheimen, southern Norway, based on BTS and DC resistivity tomography data. *Norsk Geografisk Tidsskrift-Norwegian Journal of Geography*, 56(2), 122-136.

- Isaksen K, Ødegård RS, Etzelmüller B, et al (2011) Degrading mountain permafrost in Southern Norway: spatial and temporal variability of mean ground temperatures, 1999-2009, *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 22, 361-377. doi:10.1002/ppp.728.
- Ishikawa M (2003) Thermal regimes at the snow-ground interface and their implications for permafrost investigation. *Geomorphology*, 52(1), 105-120.
- Ishikawa M, Hirakawa K (2000) Mountain permafrost distribution based on BTS measurements and DC resistivity soundings in the Daisetsu Mountains, Hokkaido, Japan, *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 11, 109-123.
- Jentsch A, Beierkuhnlein C (2008) Research frontiers in climate change: effects of extreme meteorological events on ecosystems. *Comptes Rendus Geoscience*, 340, 621-628.
- Jentsch A, Kreyling J, Beierkuhnlein C (2007) A new generation of climate-change experiments: events, not trends. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 5, 365-374.
- Jentsch A, Kreyling J, Boettcher-Treschkow J, et al (2009) Beyond gradual warming: extreme weather events alter flower phenology of European grassland and heath species. *Global Change Biology*, 15(4), 837-849.
- Jeong SJ, Ho CH, Gim HJ, et al (2011) Phenology shifts at start vs. end of growing season in temperate vegetation over the Northern Hemisphere for the period 1982-2008. *Global Change Biology*, 17(7), 2385-2399.
- Jia GJ, Epstein HE, Walker DA (2009) Vegetation greening in the Canadian Arctic related to decadal warming. *Journal of Environmental Monitoring*, 11(12), 2231-2238.
- Jochner SC, Sparks TH, Estrella N, et al (2012) The influence of altitude and urbanisation on trends and mean dates in phenology 1980-2009. *International Journal of Biometeorology*, 56(2), 387-394.
- Jochner S, Ziello C, Böck A, et al (2012) Spatio-temporal investigation of flowering dates and pollen counts in the topographically complex Zugspitze area on the German-Austrian border. *Aerobiologia*, 28(4), 541-556.
- Jochner S, Höfler J, Beck I, et al (2013) Nutrient status: a missing factor in phenological and pollen research?. *Journal of experimental botany*, 64(7), 2081-2092.
- Johansson P, Thor G (2008) Lichen species density and abundance over ten years in permanent plots in inland Dronning Maud Land, Antarctica. *Antarctic Science*, 20 115-21.
- Johansson M, Callaghan TV, Bosi'o J, et al (2013) Rapid responses of permafrost and vegetation to experimentally increased snow cover in sub-arctic Sweden. *Environmental Research Letters*, 8, 035025.
- Johnson D, Vachon J, Britton AJ, et al (2011) Drought alters carbon fluxes in alpine snowbed ecosystems through contrasting impacts on graminoids and forbs. *New Phytologist*, 190(3), 740-749.
- Jonas T, Rixen C, Sturm M, et al (2008) How alpine plant growth is linked to snow cover and climate variability. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 113, G03013.
- Jonasson S (1992) Plant responses to fertilization and species removal in tundra related to community structure and clonality. *Oikos*, 420-429.
- Jones MH, Fahnestock JT, Walker DA, et al (1998) Carbon dioxide fluxes in moist and dry arctic tundra during the snow-free season: responses to increases in summer temperature and winter snow accumulation. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research* 30, 373-380.
- Julitta T, et al (2014) Using digital camera images to analyse snowmelt and phenology of a subalpine grassland. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 198-199, 116-125.

- Kappen L (1985) Vegetation and ecology of ice-free areas of northern Victoria Land, Antarctica. 1. The lichen vegetation of Birthday Ridge and an inland mountain. *Polar Biology*, 4, 213-225.
- Karlsson PS, Andersson M, Svensson BM (2006) Relationships between fruit production and branching in monocarpic shoot modules of *Rhododendron lapponicum*. *Ecoscience*, 13(3), 396-403.
- Karunaratne KC, Burn CR (2004) Relations between air and surface temperature in discontinuous permafrost terrain near Mayo, Yukon Territory, Can. *J. Earth Sci.*, 1451, 1437-1451. doi:10.1139/E04-082,
- Kattsov VM, Källén E, Cattle H, et al (2005) Future climate change: modeling and scenarios for the Arctic. In *Arctic Climate Impact Assessment*, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press), 99-150.
- Keller F, Gubler HU (1993) Interaction between snow cover and high mountain permafrost, Murtel-Corvatsch, Swiss Alps, in: vol. 1, *Proceedings of the Sixth International Conference on Permafrost*, Beijing, 21–25 July, Zurich, Switzerland, 332-337.
- Keller F, Körner C (2003) The role of photoperiodism in alpine plant development. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 35(3), 361-368.
- Keller F, Kienast F, Beniston M (2000) Evidence of response of vegetation to environmental change on high-elevation sites in the Swiss Alps. *Regional Environmental Change*, 1(2), 70-77.
- Keller F, Goyette S, Beniston M (2005) Sensitivity analysis of snow cover to climate change scenarios and their impact on plant habitats in alpine terrain. *Climatic Change*, 72(3), 299-319.
- Kelly AE, Goulden ML (2008) Rapid shifts in plant distribution with recent climate change. *Proceeding of the National Academy of Science of the United States of America*, 105, 11823-11826.
- Keskitalo J, Bergquist G, Gardeström P, et al (2005) A cellular timetable of autumn senescence. *Plant Physiology*, 139(4), 1635-1648.
- Keuper F, Bodegom PM, Dorrepaal E, et al (2012) A frozen feast: thawing permafrost increases plant-available nitrogen in subarctic peatlands. *Global Change Biology*, 18(6), 1998-2007.
- Killingbeck KT (2004) Nutrient resorption. In: *Plant Cell Death Processes* (ed. Nooden LD), Elsevier Academic Press, 215-226.
- Kirk G (2016) Climate change: Carbon losses in the Alps. *Nature Geoscience*.
- Klein G, Vitasse Y, Rixen C, et al (2016) Shorter snow cover duration since 1970 in the Swiss Alps due to earlier snowmelt more than to later snow onset. *Climatic Change*, 1-13.
- Klene AE, Nelson FE, Shiklomanov NI, et al (2008) Interannual variability of winter n-factors in the Kuparuk River Basin, Alaska. In *Proceedings of the Ninth International Conference on Permafrost*, Fairbanks, Alaska, June 29-July 3.
- Klene AE, Nelson FE, Shiklomanov NI (2001) The n-factor in natural landscapes: variability of air and soil-surface temperatures, Kuparuk river basin, Alaska, USA. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research* 33(2), 140-148.
- Koch O, Tschirko D, Kandeler E (2007) Temperature sensitivity of microbial respiration, nitrogen mineralization, and potential soil enzyme activities in organic alpine soils. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 21(4).

- Kolářová E, Nekovář J, Adamík P (2014) Long-term temporal changes in central European tree phenology (1946– 2010) confirm the recent extension of growing seasons. *International journal of biometeorology*, 58(8), 1739-1748.
- Kong DL, Lü XT, Jiang LL, et al (2013) Extreme rainfall events can alter inter-annual biomass responses to water and N enrichment. *Biogeosciences*, 10(12), 8129-8138.
- Körner C (2003) *Alpine plant life: functional plant ecology of high mountain ecosystems; with 47 tables*. Springer Science & Business Media.
- Körner C, Diemer M, Schächli B, et al (1997) The responses of alpine grassland to four seasons of CO₂ enrichment: a synthesis. *Acta Oecologica*, 18, 165-175.
- Kudernatsch T, Fischer A, Bernhardt-Römermann M, et al (2008) Short-term effects of temperature enhancement on growth and reproduction of alpine grassland species. *Basic and Applied Ecology*, 9(3), 263-274.
- Kudo, G (2014) Vulnerability of phenological synchrony between plants and pollinators in an alpine ecosystem. *Ecological research*, 29(4), 571-581.
- Kudo, G (2016) Landscape Structure of Flowering Phenology in Alpine Ecosystems: Significance of Plant–Pollinator Interactions and Evolutionary Aspects. In *Structure and Function of Mountain Ecosystems in Japan*. Springer Japan, 41-62.
- Kuhn M (2001) The nutrient cycle through snow and ice, a review. *Aquatic Sciences*, 63(2), 150-167.
- Kullman L (2002) Rapid recent range-margin rise of tree and shrub species in the Swedish Scandes. *Journal of ecology*, 90(1), 68-77.
- Kullman L (2010a) Alpine flora dynamics—a critical review of responses to climate change in the Swedish Scandes since the early 1950s. *Nordic Journal of Botany*, 28(4), 398-408.
- Kullman L (2010b) A richer, greener and smaller alpine world: Review and projection of warming-induced plant cover change in the Swedish Scandes. *Ambio*, 39(2), 159-169.
- Kunkel KE, Robinson DA, Champion S, et al (2016) Trends and Extremes in Northern Hemisphere Snow Characteristics. *Current Climate Change Reports*, 2(2) 65-73.
- Langer M, Westermann S, Heikenfeld M, et al (2013) Satellite-based modeling of permafrost temperatures in a tundra lowland landscape, *Remote Sens. Environ.*, 135, 12-24, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2013.03.011.
- La Sorte FA, Jetz W (2010) Projected range contractions of montane biodiversity under global warming. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*, rspb20100612.
- Laube J, Sparks TH, Estrella N, et al (2014) Chilling outweighs photoperiod in preventing precocious spring development. *Global Change Biology*, 20(1), 170-182.
- Lenoir J, Svenning JC (2015) Climate-related range shifts—a global multidimensional synthesis and new research directions. *Ecography*, 38(1), 15-28.
- Lenoir J, Gégout JC, Marquet PA, et al (2008) A significant upward shift in plant species optimum elevation during the 20th century. *Science*, 320(5884), 1768-1771.
- Lenoir J, Graae BJ, Aarrestad PA, et al (2013) Local temperatures inferred from plant communities suggest strong spatial buffering of climate warming across Northern Europe. *Global Change Biology*, 19(5), 1470-1481.
- Le Roux PC, McGeoch MA (2008) Spatial variation in plant interactions across a severity gradient in the sub-Antarctic. *Oecologia*, 155(4), 831-844.

- Lucarini D, Gigante D, Landucci F, et al (2015) The anArchive taxonomic Checklist for Italian botanical data banking and vegetation analysis: Theoretical basis and advantages. *Plant Biosystems*, 149(6), 958-965.
- Luetsch M, Lehning M, Haeberli W (2008) A sensitivity study of factors influencing warm/thin permafrost in the Swiss Alps. *Journal of Glaciology*, 54(187), 696-704.
- Lewkowicz AG, Ednie M (2004) Probability mapping of mountain permafrost using the BTS method, Wolf Creek, Yukon Territory, Canada. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 15(1), 67-80.
- Li DD, Li YJ, Liang J, et al (2014) Responses of soil micronutrient availability to experimental warming in two contrasting forest ecosystems in the Eastern Tibetan Plateau, China. *Journal of Soils and Sediments*, 14(6), 1050-1060.
- Li K, Liu X, Song L, et al (2015) Response of alpine grassland to elevated nitrogen deposition and water supply in China. *Oecologia*, 177(1), 65-72.
- Li Y, Niu S, Yu G (2016) Aggravated phosphorus limitation on biomass production under increasing nitrogen loading: a meta-analysis. *Global change biology*, 22(2), 934-943.
- Liancourt P, Viard-Cr  tat F, Michalet R (2009) Contrasting community responses to fertilization and the role of the competitive ability of dominant species. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 20(1), 138-147.
- Lieth H (1974) *Phenology and seasonality modeling*. Springer Verlag, 444.
- Linderholm HW (2006) Growing season changes in the last century. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 137(1), 1-14.
- Liu Q, Fu YH, Zhu Z, et al (2016) Delayed autumn phenology in the Northern Hemisphere is related to change in both climate and spring phenology. *Global Change Biology*, doi:10.1111/gcb.1331.
- Liu XJ, et al (2013) Enhanced nitrogen deposition over China. *Nature*, 494(7438), 459-462, doi:10.1038/Nature11917.
- Livensperger C, Steltzer H, Darrouzet-Nardi A, et al (2016) Earlier snowmelt and warming lead to earlier but not necessarily more plant growth. *AoB Plants*, 8, plw021.
- Longton RE (1988) *The biology of polar bryophytes and lichens*. Cambridge University Press.
- L  pez-Moreno JI, Nogu  s-Bravo D (2006) Interpolating local snow depth data: an evaluation of methods. *Hydrological processes*, 20(10), 2217-2232.
- L  pez-Moreno JI, Goyette S, Beniston M (2009) Impact of climate change on snowpack in the Pyrenees: Horizontal spatial variability and vertical gradients. *Journal of Hydrology*, 374(3), 384-396.
- L   C, Tian H (2007) Spatial and temporal patterns of nitrogen deposition in China: synthesis of observational data. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 112(D22).
- Lundquist JD, Lott F (2008) Using inexpensive temperature sensors to monitor the duration and heterogeneity of snow-covered areas. *Water Resources Research*, 44, W00D16, doi:10.1029/2008WR007035.
- Lyons WB, Tyler SW, Wharton RA, et al (1998) A Late Holocene desiccation of Lake Hoare and Lake Fryxell, McMurdo Dry Valleys, Antarctica. *Antarctic Science*, 10(3), 247-256.
- Ma T, Zhou C (2012) Climate-associated changes in spring plant phenology in China. *International journal of biometeorology*, 56(2), 269-275.
- MacDonald GM, Kremenetski KV, Beilman DW (2008) Climate change and the northern Russian treeline zone. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*, 363(1501), 2283-2299.

- Machguth H, Thomsen H, Weidick A, et al (2016) Greenland surface mass balance observations from the ice sheet ablation area and local glaciers. *Journal of Glaciology*.
- Macias-Fauria M, Forbes BC, Zetterberg P, et al (2012) Eurasian Arctic greening reveals teleconnections and the potential for structurally novel ecosystems. *Nature Climate Change*, 613-618.
- Maggini R, Lehmann A, Kéry M, et al (2011) Are Swiss birds tracking climate change? Detecting elevational shifts using response curve shapes. *Ecological Modelling*, 222, 21-32.
- Magnuson JJ, Robertson DM, Benson BJ, et al (2000) Historical trends in lake and river ice cover in the northern hemisphere. *Science*, 289, 1743-1746.
- Matecki J (2016) Accelerating retreat and high-elevation thinning of glaciers in central Spitsbergen. *The Cryosphere*, 10(3), 1317-1329.
- Mao J, Ribes A, Yan B, et al (2016) Human-induced greening of the northern extratropical land surface. *Nature Climate Change*.
- Marchand FL, Nijs I, Heuer M, et al (2004) Climate warming postpones senescence in High Arctic tundra. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 36(4), 390-394.
- Marion GM, Henry GHR, Freckman DW, et al (1997) Open-top designs for manipulating field temperature in high-latitude ecosystems. *Global Change Biology*, 3(S1), 20-32.
- Matteodo M, Amman K, Verrecchia EP, et al (2016) Snowbeds are more affected than other subalpine–alpine plant communities by climate change in the Swiss Alps. *Ecology and Evolution*, 6(19), 6969-6982.
- Mazhitova G, Chestnykh O, Zamolodchikov D (2004) Active-layer spatial and temporal variability at European Russian Circumpolar-Active-Layer-Monitoring (CALM) sites. *Permafrost and Periglacial processes*, 15(2), 123-139.
- Melick DR, Seppelt RD (1997) Vegetation patterns in relation to climatic and endogenous changes in Wilkes Land, continental Antarctica. *Journal of Ecology*, 85(1), 43-56.
- Meltofte H ed. (2013) Arctic Biodiversity Assessment. Status and trends in Arctic biodiversity. Conservation of Arctic Flora and Fauna, Akureyri.
- Menzel A, Fabian P (1999) Growing season extended in Europe. *Nature*. 397, 659.
- Menzel A, Sparks TH, Estrella N, et al (2006a) European phenological response to climate change matches the warming pattern. *Global Change Biology*, 12, 1969-1976.
- Menzel A, Sparks TH, Estrella N, et al (2006b). Altered geographic and temporal variability in phenology in response to climate change. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 15(5), 498-504.
- Migliavacca M, Galvagno M, Cremonese E, et al (2011) Using digital repeat photography and eddy covariance data to model grassland phenology and photosynthetic CO₂ uptake. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 151(10), 1325-1337.
- Miller-Rushing AJ, Primack RB (2008) Global warming and flowering times in Thoreau's Concord: a community perspective. *Ecology*, 89(2), 332-341.
- Miller-Rushing AJ, Weltzin J (2009) Phenology as a tool to link ecology and sustainable decision making in a dynamic environment. *New Phytologist*, 184(4), 743-745.
- Miller-Rushing AJ, Høye TT, Inouye DW, et al (2010) The effects of phenological mismatches on demography. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*, 365(1555), 3177-3186.
- Mir RA, Majeed Z (2016) Frontal recession of Parkachik Glacier between 1971-2015, Zaskar Himalaya using remote sensing and field data. *Geocarto International*, (just-accepted), 1.

- Moffat ND, Lantz TC, Fraser RH, et al (2016) Recent Vegetation Change (1980-2013) in the Tundra Ecosystems of the Tuktoyaktuk Coastlands, NWT, Canada. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 48(3), 581-597.
- Molau U, Mølgaard PE (1996) ITEX manual. Copenhagen, Denmark, Danish Polar Centre.
- Molau U, Nordenhäll U, Eriksen B (2005) Onset of flowering and climate variability in an alpine landscape: a 10-year study from Swedish Lapland. *American Journal of Botany*, 92(3), 422-431.
- Monaghan AJ, Bromwich DH, Fogt RL, et al (2006) Insignificant change in Antarctic snowfall since the International Geophysical Year. *Science*, 313(5788), 827-831.
- Mondoni A, Probert RJ, Rossi G, et al (2011) Seeds of alpine plants are short lived: implications for long-term conservation. *Annals of Botany*, 107, 171-179.
- Mondoni A, Rossi G, Orsenigo S, et al (2012) Climate warming could shift the timing of seed germination in alpine plants. *Annals of Botany*, 110, 155-164.
- Mondoni A, Pedrini S, Bernareggi G, et al (2015) Climate warming could increase recruitment success in glacier foreland plants. *Annals of botany*, mcv101.
- Morisette JT, Richardson AD, Knapp AK, et al (2009) Tracking the rhythm of the seasons in the face of global change: phenological research in the 21st century. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 7(5), 253-260.
- Motta R, Morales M, Nola P (2006) Human land-use, forest dynamics and tree growth at the treeline in the Western Italian Alps. *Annals of Forest Science*, 63, 739-747.
- Myers-Smith IH, Hik DS (2013) Shrub canopies influence soil temperatures but not nutrient dynamics: an experimental test of tundra snow–shrub interactions. *Ecology and evolution*, 3(11), 3683-3700.
- Myers-Smith IH, Forbes BC, Wilmking M, et al (2011) "Shrub expansion in tundra ecosystems: dynamics, impacts and research priorities." *Environmental Research Letters*, 6.4, 045509.
- Myers-Smith IH, Hik DS, Kennedy C, et al, (2011a) Expansion of canopy-forming willows over the twentieth century on Herschel Island, Yukon Territory, Canada. *AMBIO* 40, 610-623.
- Naito, AT, Cairns DM, (2011) Patterns and processes of global shrub expansion. *Progress in Physical Geography* 35, 423-442.
- Nakazawa T (2012) A perspective on match/mismatch of phenology in community contexts. *Oikos*, 121(4), 489-495.
- Nangeroni G (1933) Il glacialismo attuale nell'alta Valtellina. *Bollettino del Comitato Glaciologico Italiano*, 13, 141.
- Nelson FE, Shiklomanov NI, Hinkel KM, et al (2008) Decadal results from the Circumpolar Active Layer Monitoring (CALM) program Proc. 9th Int. Conf. on Permafrost vol 1, ed D L Kane and K M Hinkel (Fairbanks, AK: University of Alaska Press), 1273-80.
- Niinemets U, Tamm U (2005) Species differences in timing of leaf fall and foliage chemistry modify nutrient resorption efficiency in deciduous temperate forest stands. *Tree Physiology*, 25, 1001-1014.
- Niu S, Luo Y, Li D, et al (2014) Plant growth and mortality under climatic extremes: an overview. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 98, 13-19.
- Noetzli J, Gruber S (2009) Transient thermal effects in Alpine permafrost. *The Cryosphere*, 3(1), 85-99.
- Oberbauer SF, Elmendorf SC, Troxler TG, et al (2013) Phenological response of tundra plants to background climate variation tested using the International Tundra Experiment.

- Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences, 368(1624), 20120481.
- Obeso JR (2002) The costs of reproduction in plants. *New Phytologist*, 155(3), 321-348.
- Ochyra R, Smith RIL, Bernarek-Ochyra A (2008) *The illustrated moss flora of Antarctica*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Ødegård R, Isaksen K (2008) MAGST in mountain permafrost, Dovrefjell, southern Norway, 2001–2006, in: *Proceedings of the 9th International Conference on Permafrost*, 1311-1315, available at: <https://www.matnat.uio.no/geo/english/research/projects/cryolink/publications/NICOpoedegaardetal.pdf>.
- Odland A, Munkejord HK (2008) Plants as indicators of snow layer duration in southern Norwegian mountains. *Ecological indicators*, 8(1), 57-68.
- Oerlemans J (2005) Extracting a climate signal from 169 glacier records. *Science*, 308, 675-677.
- Oechel WC, Vourlitis GL, Hastings SJ, et al (2000) Acclimation of ecosystem CO₂ exchange in the Alaskan Arctic in response to decadal climate warming. *Nature*, 406(6799), 978-981.
- Olech M (2004) *Lichens of King George Island, Antarctica*. The Institute of Botany of the Jagiellonian University, Poland.
- Olech M, Singh SM (2010) *Lichen and Lichenicolous Fungi from Schirmacher Oasis, Antarctica*. National Centre for Antarctic and Ocean Research. NISCAIR, New Delhi India.
- Olofsson J, Oksanen L, Callaghan T, et al (2009) Herbivores inhibit climate-driven shrub expansion on the tundra. *Global Change Biology*, 15, 2681-2693.
- Orsenigo S, Mondoni A, Rossi G, et al (2014) Some like it hot and some like it cold, but not too much: plant responses to climate extremes. *Plant ecology*, 215(7), 677-688.
- Orsenigo S, Abeli T, Rossi G, et al (2015) Effects of autumn and spring heat waves on seed germination of high mountain plants. *PLOS ONE*, 10(7), e0133626.
- Osterkamp TE (2003) Establishing long-term permafrost observatories for active-layer and permafrost investigations in Alaska: 1977-2002. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 14(4), 331-342.
- Osterkamp TE (2008) Thermal state of permafrost in Alaska during the fourth quarter of the twentieth century. *Proc. 9th Int. Conf. on Permafrost vol 1*, ed D L Kane and K M Hinkel (Fairbanks, AK: University of Alaska Press), 1333-8.
- Ovaskainen O, Skorokhodova S, Yakovleva M, et al (2013) Community-level phenological response to climate change. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 110(33), 13434-13439.
- Øvstedal DO, Smith RIL (2001) *Lichens of Antarctica and South Georgia*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 405.
- Paradis M, Lévesque E, Boudreau S (2016) Greater effect of increasing shrub height on winter versus summer soil temperature. *Environmental Research Letters*, 11(8), 085005.
- Parmesan C (2006) Ecological and evolutionary responses to recent climate change. *Annual Review of Ecology, Evolution, and Systematics*, 637-669.
- Parmesan C (2007) Influences of species, latitudes and methodologies on estimates of phenological response to global warming. *Global Change Biology*, 13, 1860-1872.
- Parmesan C, Yohe G (2003) A globally coherent fingerprint of climate change impacts across natural systems. *Nature*, 42, 37-42.
- Parmesan C, Hanley ME (2015) Plants and climate change: complexities and surprises. *Annals of botany*, 116(6), 849-864.

- Parnikoza I, Convey P, Trokhymets DV, et al (2009) Current status of the Antarctic herb tundra formation in the central Argentine Islands. *Gl. Ch. Biol.*, 15, 1685-1693.
- Paquette M, Fortier D, Mueller DR, et al (2015) Rapid disappearance of perennial ice on Canada's most northern lake. *Geophysical Research Letters* 42, 1433-1440, doi:10.1002/2014GL062960.
- Paro L, Guglielmin M (2011) WP4 Permafrost monitoring network. Final Report. Handbook to establish alpine permafrost monitoring network.
- Parolo G, Rossi G (2008) Upward migration of vascular plants following a climate warming trend in the Alps. *Basic and Applied Ecology*, 9, 100-107.
- Pau S, Wolkovich EM, Cook BI, et al (2011) Predicting phenology by integrating ecology, evolution and climate science. *Global Change Biology*, 17(12), 3633-3643.
- Pauli H, Gottfried M, Reiter K, et al (2007) Signals of range expansions and contractions of vascular plants in the high Alps: observations (1994-2004) at the GLORIA master site Schrankogel, Austria. *Global Change Biology*, 13, 147-156.
- Pauli H, Gottfried M, Dullinger S, et al (2012) Recent plant diversity changes on Europe's mountain summits. *Science*, 336, 353-355.
- Pelfini M, Smiraglia C (1997) Signals of 20th-century warming from the glaciers in the Central Italian Alps. *Annals of Glaciology*, 24, 350-354.
- Peñuelas J, Filella I, Comas P (2002) Changed plant and animal life cycles from 1952 to 2000 in the Mediterranean region. *Global Change Biology*, 8(6), 531-544.
- Petraglia A, Tomaselli M, Bon MP, et al (2014a) Responses of flowering phenology of snowbed plants to an experimentally imposed extreme advanced snowmelt. *Plant ecology*, 215(7), 759-768.
- Petraglia A, Tomaselli M, Mondoni A, et al (2014b) Effects of nitrogen and phosphorus supply on growth and flowering phenology of the snowbed forb *Gnaphalium supinum* L. *Flora-Morphology, Distribution, Functional Ecology of Plants*, 209(5), 271-278.
- Phillips M, Wolter A, Lüthi R, et al (2016) Rock slope failure in a recently deglaciated permafrost rock wall at Piz Kesch (Eastern Swiss Alps), February 2014. *Earth Surface Processes and Landforms*.
- Pickering C, Green K, Barros AA, et al (2014) A resurvey of latelying snowpatches reveals changes in both species and functional composition across snowmelt zones. *Alp Botany*, 124(2). doi:10.1007/s00035-014-0140-0.
- Pietracarpina A (1963) I fenomeni crionivali dei monti a Ovest dell'Ortles-Cevedale (Alpi Retiche). *Studi Sassaesi*, 11, 3-26.
- Plattner C, Braun LN, Brenning A (2004) Spatial variability of snow accumulation on Vernagtferner, Austrian Alps, in winter 2003/2004. *Zeitschrift für Gletscherkunde und Glazialgeologie*, 39, 43-57.
- Pogliotti P, Guglielmin M, Cremonese E, et al (2015) Warming permafrost and active layer variability at Cime Bianche, Western European Alps. *The Cryosphere*, 9(2), 647-661.
- Pointing SB, Büdel B, Convey P, et al (2015) Biogeography of photoautotrophs in the high polar biome. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 6, 692. doi: 10.3389/fpls.2015.00692.
- Polisetty CRR, Singh DV (1994) Effect of Defoliation and Deflowering on Post-Flowering Dry Matter Distribution in Chickpea (*Cicer arietinum* L). *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 173(2), 118-124.
- Pomeroy JW, Brun E (2001) Physical properties of snow. In: Jones HG, Pomeroy JW, Walker DA et al (eds) *Snow ecology*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 45-126.

- Pomeroy JW, Bewley DS, Essery RLH, et al (2006) Shrub tundra snowmelt. *Hydrological Processes*, 20(4), 923-941.
- Post E, Forchhammer MC, Bret-Harte MS, et al (2009) Ecological dynamics across the Arctic associated with recent climate change. *Science*, 325, 1355-1358.
- Prach K, Košnar J, Klimešová J, et al (2010) High Arctic vegetation after 70 years: a repeated analysis from Svalbard. *Polar Biology*, 33, 635-639.
- Price MV, Waser NM (1998) Effects of experimental warming on plant reproductive phenology in a subalpine meadow. *Ecology*, 79(4), 1261-1271.
- Primack RB, Higuchi H, Miller-Rushing AJ (2009) The impact of climate change on cherry trees and other species in Japan. *Biological Conservation*, 142(9), 1943-1949.
- Puissant J, Cécillon L, Mills RT, et al (2015). Seasonal influence of climate manipulation on microbial community structure and function in mountain soils. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 80, 296-305.
- Pyke GH, Thomson JD, Inouye DW, et al (2016) Effects of climate change on phenologies and distributions of bumble bees and the plants they visit. *Ecosphere*, 7(3).
- Quayle WC, Convey P (2006) Concentration, molecular weight distribution and carbohydrate composition of DOC in maritime Antarctic lakes of differing trophic status. *Aquatic Geochemistry*, 12, 161-178.
- Quayle WC, Peck LS, Peat H, et al (2002) Extreme responses to climate change in Antarctic lakes. *Science*, 295, 645.
- Rafferty NE, CaraDonna PJ, Burkle LA, et al (2013) Phenological overlap of interacting species in a changing climate: an assessment of available approaches. *Ecology and evolution*, 3(9), 3183-3193.
- Reichstein M, Bahn M, Ciais P, et al (2013) Climate extremes and the carbon cycle. *Nature*, 500(7462), 287-295.
- Ribolini A, Guglielmin M, Fabre D, et al (2010) The internal structure of rock glaciers and recently deglaciated slopes as revealed by geoelectrical tomography: insights on permafrost and recent glacial evolution in the Central and Western Alps (Italy–France). *Quaternary Science Reviews*, 29(3), 507-521.
- Richardson AD, Braswell BH, Hollinger DY, et al (2009) Near-surface remote sensing of spatial and temporal variation in canopy phenology. *Ecological Applications*, 19(6), 1417-1428.
- Richardson AD, Keenana TF, Migliavacca M, et al (2013) Climate change, phenology, and phenological control of vegetation feedbacks to the climate system. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 169, 156-173.
- Rinnan R, Stark S, Tolvanen A (2009) Responses of vegetation and soil microbial communities to warming and simulated herbivory in a subarctic heath. *Journal of Ecology*, 97(4), 788-800.
- Rixen C, Schwoerer C, Wipf S, (2010) Winter climate change at different temporal scales in *Vaccinium myrtillus*, an Arctic and alpine dwarf shrub. *Polar Research*, 29, 85-94.
- Rixen C, Wipf S, Frei E, et al (2014) Faster, higher, more? Past, present and future dynamics of alpine and arctic flora under climate change. *Alpine Botany*, 124(2), 77-79.
- Rödler T, Kneisel C (2012) Influence of snow cover and grain size on the ground thermal regime in the discontinuous permafrost zone, Swiss Alps. *Geomorphology*, 175, 176-189.
- Romanovsky VE, Sergueev DO, Osterkamp TE (2003) Temporal variations in the active layer and near-surface permafrost temperatures at the long-term observatories in northern Alaska, Month, 8, Proceedings of the 8th International Conference on Permafrost, 21-25 July, Zurich, Switzerland.

- Romanovsky VE, Sazonova TS, Balobaev VT, et al (2007) Past and recent changes in air and permafrost temperatures in eastern Siberia. *Global and Planetary Change*, 56(3), 399-413.
- Romanovsky VE, Smith SL, Christiansen HH (2010) Permafrost thermal state in the polar northern hemisphere during the International Polar Year 2007-2009: a synthesis. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes* 21, 106-116.
- Root TL, Price JT, Hall KR, et al (2003) Fingerprints of global warming on wild animals and plants. *Nature*, 421, 57-60.
- Root TL, MacMynowski DP, Mastrandrea MD, et al (2005) Human-modified temperatures induce species changes: joint attribution. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 102(21), 7465-7469.
- Rosa RK, Oberbauer SF, Starr G, et al (2015) Plant phenological responses to a long-term experimental extension of growing season and soil warming in the tussock tundra of Alaska. *Global Change Biology*, 21(12), 4520-4532.
- Rosbakh S, Bernhardt-Römermann M, Poschlod P (2014) Elevation matters: contrasting effects of climate change on the vegetation development at different elevations in the Bavarian Alps. *Alpine Botany*, 124(2). doi:10.1007/s00035-014-0139-6.
- Royles J, Griffiths H (2015) Invited review: climate change impacts in polar regions: lessons from Antarctic moss bank archives. *Global change biology*, 21(3), 1041-1057.
- Royles J, Meogè J, Wingate L, et al (2012) Carbon isotope evidence for recent climate-related enhancement of CO₂ assimilation and peat accumulation rates in Antarctica. *Gl. Ch. Biol.*, 18(10): 3112-3124.
- Rumpf SB, Semenchuk PR, Dullinger S, et al (2014) Idiosyncratic responses of high arctic plants to changing snow regimes. *PLOS ONE*, 9(2), e86281.
- Schäppi B, Körner C (1996) Growth responses of an alpine grassland to elevated CO₂. *Oecologia*, 105(1), 43-52.
- Scheifinger H, Menzel A, Koch E (2002) Atmospheric mechanisms governing the spatial and temporal variability of phenological phases in central Europe. *International Journal of Climatology*, 22, 1739-1755.
- Scherrer D, Körner C (2010) Infra-red thermometry of alpine landscapes challenges climatic warming projections. *Global Change Biology*, 16(9), 2602-2613.
- Scherrer D, Körner C (2011) Topographically controlled thermal-habitat differentiation buffers alpine plant diversity against climate warming. *Journal of biogeography*, 38(2), 406-416.
- Schmid MO, Gubler S, Fiddes J, et al (2012) Inferring snowpack ripening and melt-out from distributed measurements of near-surface ground temperatures. *The Cryosphere*, 6, 1127-1139. doi:10.5194/tc-6-1127-2012.
- Schmidt MW, Torn MS, Abiven S, et al (2011) Persistence of soil organic matter as an ecosystem property. *Nature*, 478(7367), 49-56.
- Schmidt NM, Baittinger C, Forchhammer MC (2006) Reconstructing century-long snow regime using estimates of High Arctic *Salix arctica* radial growth. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 38, 257-262.
- Schmidt NM, Baittinger C, Kollmann J, et al (2010) Consistent dendrochronological response of the dioecious *Salix arctica* to variation in local snow precipitation across gender and vegetation type". *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 42, 471-475.
- Schmidt NM, Mosbacher JB, Nielsen PS, et al (2016) An ecological function in crisis? The temporal overlap between plant flowering and pollinator function shrinks as the Arctic warms. *Ecography*.

- Schmidt S, Weber B, Winiger M (2009) Analyses of seasonal snow disappearance in an alpine valley from micro- to meso-scale (Loetschental, Switzerland). *Hydrological Processes*, 23, 1041-1051. DOI: 10.1002/hyp.7205.
- Schneider S, Hoelzle M, and Hauck C (2012) Influence of surface and subsurface heterogeneity on observed borehole temperatures at a mountain permafrost site in the Upper Engadine, Swiss Alps, *The Cryosphere*, 6, 517-531. doi:10.5194/tc-6-517-2012.
- Schwartz MD (2003) *Phenology: an integrative environmental science*. Springer.
- Schwartz MD, Rein A, Anto A (2006) Onset of spring starting earlier across the Northern Hemisphere. *Global Change Biology*, 12.2, 343-351.
- Seastedt TR, Vaccaro L (2001) Plant species richness, productivity, and nitrogen and phosphorus limitations across a snowpack gradient in alpine tundra, Colorado, USA. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 100-106.
- Sedlacek J, Wheeler JA, Cortés AJ, et al (2015) The Response of the Alpine Dwarf Shrub *Salix herbacea* to Altered Snowmelt Timing: Lessons from a MultiSite Transplant Experiment. *PLOS ONE* 10(4), e0122395
- Selås V, Holand Ø, Ohlson M (2011) Digestibility and N-concentration of bilberry shoots in relation to berry production and N-fertilization. *Basic and Applied Ecology*, 12(3), 227-234.
- Selkirk PM, Seppelt RD (1987) Species distribution within a moss bed in Greater Antarctica. In *Symposia Biologica Hungarica*.
- Seppelt R (2004) The moss flora of Macquarie Island. Australian Antarctic Division, Kingston.
- Seppelt RD, Green TGA, Schroeter B (1995) Lichens and mosses from the Kar Plateau, Southern Victoria Land, Antarctica. *New Zealand Journal of Botany*, 33, 203-220.
- Seppelt RD, Green TGA (1998) A bryophyte flora for Southern Victoria Land, Antarctica. *New Zealand Journal of Botany*, 36, 617-635.
- Seppelt, RD, Green TGA, Schroeter B (1996) Additions and corrections to the lichen flora of the Kar Plateau, Southern Victoria Land, Antarctica. *New Zealand Journal of Botany*, 34, 329-331.
- Seppi R, Baroni C, Carton A, et al (2006) Caratteristiche morfodinamiche di due rock glaciers attivi nel Gruppo Adamello-Presanella. *Studi Trentini di Scienze Naturali Acta Geologica*, 81(2004), 75-85.
- Serreze MC, Walsh JE, Chapin III FS, et al (2000) Observational evidence of recent change in the northern high-latitude environment. *Climatic Change*, 46, 159-207.
- Seyfried M, Link T, Marks D, et al (2016) Soil Temperature Variability in Complex Terrain Measured Using Fiber-Optic Distributed Temperature Sensing. *Vadose Zone Journal*, 15(6).
- Shaver GR, Chapin III F, Gartner BL (1986) Factors limiting seasonal growth and peak biomass accumulation in *Eriophorum vaginatum* in Alaskan tussock tundra. *The Journal of Ecology*, 257-278.
- Shaver GR, Billings WD, Chapin FS, et al (1992) Global change and the carbon balance of arctic ecosystems. *BioScience*, 42(6), 433-441.
- Shen M (2011) Spring phenology was not consistently related to winter warming on the Tibetan Plateau. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 108(19), E91-E92.
- Shi C, Sun G, Zhang H, et al (2014) Effects of warming on chlorophyll degradation and carbohydrate accumulation of alpine herbaceous species during plant senescence on the Tibetan Plateau. *PLOS ONE*, 9(9), e107874.

- Simmons BL, Wall DH, Adams BJ, et al (2009) Long-term experimental warming reduces soil nematode populations in the McMurdo Dry Valleys, Antarctica. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 41(10), 2052-2060.
- Singer MC, Parmesan C (2010) Phenological asynchrony between herbivorous insects and their hosts: signal of climate change or pre-existing adaptive strategy?. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*, 365(1555), 3161-3176.
- Singh SM, Olech M, Cannone N, et al (2015) Contrasting patterns in lichen diversity in the continental and maritime Antarctic. *Polar Science*, 9(3), 311-318.
- Sklenár P, Kucerová A, Macková J, et al (2016) Temperature microclimates of plants in a tropical alpine environment: How much does growth form matter?. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 48(1), 61-78.
- Smil V (2000) Phosphorus in the environment: natural flows and human interferences. *Annual review of energy and the environment*, 25(1), 53-88.
- Smith JG, Sconiers W, Spasojevic MJ, et al (2012) Phenological changes in alpine plants in response to increased snowpack, temperature, and nitrogen. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 44(1), 135-142.
- Smith RIL (1972) Vegetation of the South Orkney Islands with particular reference to Signy Island. *British Antarctic Survey Scientific Reports*, 68, 1-124.
- Smith RIL (1984) Terrestrial plant biology of the sub-Antarctic and Antarctic. In Laws RM, ed. *Antarctic ecology*. London: Academic Press, 61-162.
- Smith RIL (1988) Destruction of Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems by a rapidly increasing fur seal population. *Biological Conservation*, 45, 55-72.
- Smith RIL (1990) Signy Island as a paradigm of biological and environmental change in Antarctic terrestrial ecosystems. In Kerry KR, Hempel G, eds. *Antarctic ecosystems: ecological change and conservation*. Berlin: Springer, 32-50.
- Smith RIL (1994) Vascular plants as bioindicators of regional warming in Antarctica. *Oecologia*, 99(3-4), 322-328.
- Smith RIL (1999) Biological and environmental characteristics of three cosmopolitan mosses dominant in continental Antarctica. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 10, 231-242.
- Smith RIL (2007) Half a continent in a square kilometre: the exceptional lichen diversity of a small Antarctic island. *Bibliotheca Lichenologica*, 95, 387-403.
- Smith SL, Burgess MM, Riseborough D, et al (2005) Recent trends from Canadian permafrost thermal monitoring sites. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 16(1), 19-30.
- Smith SL, Romanovsky, VE, Lewkowicz AG, et al (2010) Thermal state of permafrost in Northern America: a contribute to the International Polar Year. *Permafrost and periglacial processes*, 21, 117-135.
- Snow AA, Whigham DF (1989) Costs of flower and fruit production in *Tipularia discolor* (Orchidaceae). *Ecology*, 70(5), 1286-1293.
- Soudzilovskaia NA, Elumeeva TG, Onipchenko VG, et al (2013) Functional traits predict relationship between plant abundance dynamic and long-term climate warming. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 110(45), 18180-18184.
- Sparks TH, Yates TJ (1997) The effect of spring temperature on the appearance dates of British butterflies 1883-1993. *Ecography*, 20(4), 368-374.
- Spence LA, Liancourt P, Boldgiv B, et al (2014) Climate change and grazing interact to alter flowering patterns in the Mongolian steppe. *Oecologia*, 175(1), 251-260.

- Springman SM, Arenson LU (2008) Recent advances in permafrost geotechnics. In Proceedings ninth international conference on permafrost, 2, 1685-1694.
- Starr G, Oberbauer SF (2003) Photosynthesis of arctic evergreens under snow: implications for tundra ecosystem carbon balance. *Ecology*, 84(6), 1415-1420.
- Staub B, Delaloye R (2016) Using Near-Surface Ground Temperature Data to Derive Snow Insulation and Melt Indices for Mountain Permafrost Applications. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*.
- Steltzer H, Landry C, Painter TH, et al (2009) Biological consequences of earlier snowmelt from desert dust deposition in alpine landscapes. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 106(28), 11629-11634.
- Stenni, B, Genoni L, Flora O, et al (2007) An oxygen isotope record from the Foscagno rock-glacier ice core, Upper Valtellina, Italian Central Alps. *The Holocene*, 17(7), 1033-1039.
- Stoate C, Báldi A, Beja P, et al (2009) Ecological impacts of early 21st century agricultural change in Europe-a review. *Journal of environmental management*, 91(1), 22-46.
- Strack M, Waddington JM, Rochefort L, et al (2006) Response of vegetation and net ecosystem carbon dioxide exchange at different peatland microforms following water table drawdown. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 111(G2).
- Straka JR, Starzomski BM (2015) Fruitful factors: what limits seed production of flowering plants in the alpine? *Oecologia*, 178(1), 249-260.
- Studer S, Stöckli R, Appenzeller C, et al (2007) A comparative study of satellite and ground-based phenology. *International Journal of Biometeorology*, 51(5), 405-414.
- Sturm M, Holmgren J, McFadden JP, et al (2001) Snow-shrub interactions in Arctic tundra: a hypothesis with climatic implications. *Journal of Climate*, 14(3), 336-344.
- Sturm M, Racine C, Tape K (2001a) Climate change: increasing shrub abundance in the Arctic. *Nature*, 411(6837), 546-547.
- Sturm M, Holmgren J, McFadden JP, et al (2001b) Snow-shrub interactions in Arctic tundra: a hypothesis with climatic implications. *Journal of Climate*, 14(3), 336-344.
- Sturm M, Douglas T, Racine C, et al (2005) Changing snow and shrub conditions affect albedo with global implications. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 110(G1).
- Sturm M, Schimel J, Michaelson G, et al (2005) Winter biological processes could help convert arctic tundra to shrubland. *BioScience*, 55, 17-26.
- Surdu CM, Duguay CR, Brown LC, et al (2014) Response of ice cover on shallow lakes of the North Slope of Alaska to contemporary climate conditions (1950-2011): Radar remote-sensing and numerical modeling data analysis, *Cryosphere*, 8, 167-180. doi:10.5194/tc-8-167-2014.
- Sylvain ZA, Wall DH, Cherwin KL, et al (2014) Soil animal responses to moisture availability are largely scale, not ecosystem dependent: insight from a cross-site study. *Global change biology*, 20(8), 2631-2643.
- Tape K, Sturm M, Racine C, (2006) The evidence for shrub expansion in Northern Alaska and the Pan-Arctic. *Global Change Biology*, 12, 686-702.
- Tape K, Hallinger M, Welker J, et al (2012) Landscape heterogeneity of shrub expansion in Arctic Alaska. *Ecosystems*, 15, 711-724.
- Taras B, Sturm M, Liston GE (2002) Snow-Ground Interface Temperatures in the Kuparuk River Basin, Arctic Alaska: Measurements and Model. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, 3.

- Thackeray SJ, Sparks TH, Frederiksen M, et al (2010) Trophic level asynchrony in rates of phenological change for marine, freshwater and terrestrial environments. *Global Change Biology*, 16(12), 3304-3313.
- Theurillat JP, Guisan A, (2001) Potential impact of climate change on vegetation in the European Alps: a review. *Climatic Change*, 50, 77-109.
- Thomas H, Stoddart JL (1980) Leaf senescence. *Annual review of plant physiology*, 31(1), 83-111.
- Thompson JA (2016) A MODIS-derived snow climatology (2000-2014) for the Australian Alps. *Climate Research*, 68(1), 25-38.
- Thompson RM, Beardall J, Beringer J, et al (2013) Means and extremes: building variability into community-level climate change experiments. *Ecology Letters*, 16(6), 799-806.
- Thuiller W, Lavorel S, Araújo MB, et al (2005) Climate change threats to plant diversity in Europe. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 102(23), 8245-8250.
- Totland Ø (1999) Effects of temperature on performance and phenotypic selection on plant traits in alpine *Ranunculus acris*. *Oecologia*, 120(2), 242-251.
- Turetsky MR, Mack MC, Hollingsworth TN, et al (2010) The role of mosses in ecosystem succession and function in Alaska's boreal forest. In: *The Dynamics of Change in Alaska's Boreal Forests: Resilience and Vulnerability in Response to Climate Warming*. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research*, 40(7), 1237-1264.
- Turner J, Colwell SR, Marshall GJ, et al (2005) Antarctic climate change during the last 50 years. *International Journal of Climatology*, 25, 279-294.
- Turner J, Overland JE, Walsh JE (2007) An Arctic and Antarctic perspective on recent climate change. *Int J Climatol* 27, 277-293.
- Turner J, et al (2009) *Antarctic Climate Change and the Environment*. Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research.
- Tyler SW, Burak SA, McNamara JP, et al (2008) Spatially distributed temperatures at the base of two mountain snowpacks measured with fiber-optic sensors. *Journal of Glaciology*, 54(187).
- Valolahti H, Kivimäenpää M, Faubert P, et al (2015) Climate change-induced vegetation change as a driver of increased subarctic biogenic volatile organic compound emissions. *Global change biology*, 21(9), 3478-3488.
- van Vliet AJ, Bron WA, Mulder S, et al (2014) Observed climate-induced changes in plant phenology in the Netherlands. *Regional Environmental Change*, 14(3), 997-1008.
- Vera ML (2011) Colonization and demographic structure of *Deschampsia antarctica* and *Colobanthus quitensis* along an altitudinal gradient on Livingston Island, South Shetland Islands, Antarctica. *Polar Research*, 30, 7146. DOI: 10.3402/polar.v30i0.7146.
- Vet R, Artz RS, Carou S, et al (2014) A global assessment of precipitation chemistry and deposition of sulfur, nitrogen, sea salt, base cations, organic acids, acidity and pH, and phosphorus. *Atmospheric Environment*, 93, 3-100.
- Vincent WF, Laurion I, Pienitz R (1998) Arctic and Antarctic lakes as optical indicators of global change. *Annals of Glaciology*, 27, 691-696.
- Vitasse Y, Porté AJ, Kremer A, et al (2009) Responses of canopy duration to temperature changes in four temperate tree species: relative contributions of spring and autumn leaf phenology. *Oecologia*, 161(1), 187-198.

- Vitasse Y, Rebetez M, Filippa G, et al (2016) ‘Hearing’ alpine plants growing after snowmelt: ultrasonic snow sensors provide long-term series of alpine plant phenology. *International Journal of Biometeorology*, 1-13.
- Vittoz P, Cherix D, Gonsseth Y, et al (2013) Climate change impacts on biodiversity in Switzerland: A review. *Journal for Nature Conservation*, 21(3), 154-162.
- Wahren CH, Walker MD, Bret-Harte MS (2005) Vegetation responses in Alaskan arctic tundra after 8 years of a summer warming and winter snow manipulation experiment. *Global Change Biology*, 11(4), 537-552.
- Wahren CH, Camac JS, Jarrad FC, et al (2013) Experimental warming and long-term vegetation dynamics in an alpine heathland. *Australian Journal of Botany*, 61(1), 36-51.
- Walder T, Erschbamer B (2015) Temperature and drought drive differences in germination responses between congeneric species along altitudinal gradients. *Plant Ecology*, 216(9), 1297-1309.
- Walker DA, Halfpenny JC, Walker MD, et al (1993) Long-term studies of snow-vegetation interactions. *BioScience*, 43(5), 287-301.
- Walker DA, Billings WD, De Molenaar JG (2001) Snow-vegetation interactions in tundra environments. *Snow ecology: an interdisciplinary examination of snow-covered ecosystems*, 266-324.
- Walker DA, Jia GJ, Epstein HE, et al (2003) Vegetation-soil-thaw-depth relationships along a low-arctic bioclimate gradient, Alaska: Synthesis of information from the ATLAS studies. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 14(2), 103-123.
- Walker DA, Daniëls FJA, Alsos I, et al (2016) Circumpolar Arctic vegetation: a hierarchic review and roadmap toward an internationally consistent approach to survey, archive and classify tundra plot data. *Environmental Research Letters*, 11(5), 055005.
- Walker MD, Wahren CH, Hollister RD, et al (2006) Plant community responses to experimental warming across the tundra biome. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 103(5), 1342-1346.
- Wall DH, Lyons BW, Chown SL, et al (2011) Long-term ecosystem networks to record change: an international imperative. *Ant. Sci.*, 23, 209.
- Walther GR (2003) Plants in a warmer world. *Perspectives in plant ecology, evolution and systematics*, 6(3), 169-185.
- Walther GR (2010) Community and ecosystem responses to recent climate change. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences*, 365(1549), 2019-2024.
- Walther GR, Post E, Convey P, et al (2002) Ecological responses to recent climate change. *Nature*, 416(6879), 389-395.
- Walther GR, Beißner S, Burga CA (2005) Trends in the upward shift of alpine plants. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, 16, 541-548.
- Walther GR, Roques A, Hulme PE (2009) Alien species in a warmer world: risks and opportunities. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 24, 686-693.
- Waluda CM, Gregory S, Dunn MJ (2010) Long-term variability in the abundance of Antarctic fur seals *Arctocephalus gazella* at Signy Island, South Orkneys. *Polar Biology*, 33, 305-312.
- Wang D, Nianpeng HE, Wang Q, et al (2016) Effects of temperature and moisture on soil organic matter decomposition along elevation gradients on the Changbai Mountains, Northeast China. *Pedosphere*, 26(3), 399-407.

- Wang G, Mao T, Chang J, et al (2014) Impacts of surface soil organic content on the soil thermal dynamics of alpine meadows in permafrost regions: data from field observations. *Geoderma*, 232-234, 414-425.
- Wang S, Yang B, Yang Q, et al (2016) Temporal Trends and Spatial Variability of Vegetation Phenology over the Northern Hemisphere during 1982-2012. *PLOS ONE*, 11(6), e0157134.
- Wang X, Dong S, Gao Q, et al (2014) Effects of short-term and long-term warming on soil nutrients, microbial biomass and enzyme activities in an alpine meadow on the Qinghai-Tibet Plateau of China. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 76, 140-142.
- Wang Y, Qiu N, Wang X, et al (2008) Effects of enhanced UV-B radiation on fitness of an alpine species *Cerastium glomeratum* Thuill. *Journal of Plant Ecology*, 1(3), 197-202.
- Wasley J, Robinson SA, Lovelock CE, et al (2006) Climate change manipulations show Antarctic flora is more strongly affected by elevated nutrients than water. *Global Change Biology*, 12, 1800-1812.
- Wasley J, Robinson SA, Lovelock CE, et al (2006a) Some like it wet - biological characteristics underpinning tolerance of extreme water stress events in Antarctic bryophytes. *Functional Plant Biology*, 33(5), 443-455.
- Webber PJ, Walker MD (1991) The International Tundra Experiment (ITEX): resolution. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 23, 124.
- Webster J, Hawes I, Downes M, et al (1996) Evidence for regional climate change in the recent evolution of a high latitude pro-glacial lake. *Antarctic Science*, 8, 49-59.
- Weih M (2009) Genetic and environmental variation in spring and autumn phenology of biomass willows (*Salix* spp.): effects on shoot growth and nitrogen economy. *Tree Physiology*, tpp081. doi: 10.1093/treephys/tpp081.
- Weih M, Karlsson PS (2002) Low winter soil temperature affects summertime nutrient uptake capacity and growth rate of mountain birch seedlings in the Subarctic, Swedish Lapland. *Arctic, Antarctic and Alpine Research*, 34, 434-439.
- Westermann S, Langer M, Boike J (2011) Spatial and temporal variations of summer surface temperatures of high-arctic tundra on Svalbard-implications for MODIS LST based permafrost monitoring. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, 115(3), 908-922.
- Wheeler JA, Hoch G, Cortés AJ, et al (2014) Increased spring freezing vulnerability for alpine shrubs under early snowmelt. *Oecologia*, 175(1), 219-229.
- Wheeler JA, Cortés AJ, Sedlacek J, et al (2016) The snow and the willows: earlier spring snowmelt reduces performance in the low-lying alpine shrub *Salix herbacea*. *Journal of Ecology*.
- Williamson CE, Saros JE, Vincent WF, et al (2009) Lakes and reservoirs as sentinels, integrators, and regulators of climate change. *Limnology and Oceanography* 54, 2273-2282.
- Wipf S (2010) Phenology, growth, and fecundity of eight subarctic tundra species in response to snowmelt manipulations. *Plant Ecology*, 207(1), 53-66.
- Wipf S, Rixen C (2010) A review of snow manipulation experiments in Arctic and alpine tundra ecosystems. *Polar Research*, 29(1), 95-109.
- Wipf S, Rixen C, Mulder CP (2006) Advanced snowmelt causes shift towards positive neighbour interactions in a subarctic tundra community. *Global Change Biology*, 12(8), 1496-1506.
- Wipf S, Stoeckli V, Bebi P (2009) Winter climate change in alpine tundra: plant responses to changes in snow depth and snowmelt timing. *Climatic change*, 94(1-2), 105-121.
- Wipf S, Gottfried M, Nagy L (2013) Climate change and extreme events—their impacts on alpine and arctic ecosystem structure and function. *Plant Ecology & Diversity*, 6(3-4), 303-306.

- Wipf S, Stöckli V, Herz K, et al (2013) The oldest monitoring site of the Alps revisited: accelerated increase in plant species richness on Piz Linard summit since 1835. *Plant Ecology and Diversity*, 6.
- Wohlfahrt G, Anderson-Dunn M, Bahn M, et al (2008) Biotic, abiotic, and management controls on the net ecosystem CO₂ exchange of European mountain grassland ecosystems. *Ecosystems*, 11(8), 1338-1351.
- Wohlfahrt G, Cremonese E, Hammerle A, et al (2013) Trade-offs between global warming and day length on the start of the carbon uptake period in seasonally cold ecosystems. *Geophysical research letters*, 40(23), 6136-6142.
- Wolkovich EM, Cook BI, Allen JM, et al (2012) Warming experiments underpredict plant phenological responses to climate change. *Nature*, 485(7399), 494-497.
- Wollschläger U, et al (2010) Multi-channel ground-penetrating radar to explore spatial variations in thaw depth and moisture content in the active layer of a permafrost site. *The Cryosphere*, 4.3, 269-283.
- Woodcock H, Bradley RS, (1994) *Salix arctica* (Pall.): is potential for dendroclimatological studies in the High Arctic. *Dendrochronologia*, 12, 11-22.
- Wookey PA, Aerts R, Bardgett RD, et al (2009) Ecosystem feedbacks and cascade processes: understanding their role in the responses of Arctic and alpine ecosystems to environmental change". *Global Change Biology*, 15(5), 1153-1172.
- Wu Q, Zhang T (2008) Recent permafrost warming on the Qinghai-Tibetan Plateau. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 113(D13).
- Xi Y, Zhang T, Zhang Y, et al (2015) Nitrogen addition alters the phenology of a dominant alpine plant in northern Tibet. *Arctic, Antarctic, and Alpine Research*, 47(3), 511-518.
- Xia J, Wan S (2008) Global response patterns of terrestrial plant species to nitrogen addition. *New Phytologist*, 179(2), 428-439.
- Xiao YA, Dong M, Wang N, et al (2016) Effects of organ removal on trade-offs between sexual and clonal reproduction in the stoloniferous herb *Duchesnea indica*. *Plant Species Biology*, 31(1), 50-54.
- Yin TF, Zheng LL, Cao GM, et al (2016) Species-specific phenological responses to long-term nitrogen fertilization in an alpine meadow. *Journal of Plant Ecology*, rtw026.
- Yu H, Luedeling E, Xu J (2010) Winter and spring warming result in delayed spring phenology on the Tibetan Plateau. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 107(51), 22151-22156.
- Yuan W, Cai W, Chen Y, et al (2016) Severe summer heatwave and drought strongly reduced carbon uptake in Southern China. *Scientific reports*, 6.
- Zeeman MJ, Hiller R, Gilgen AK, et al (2010) Management and climate impacts on net CO₂ fluxes and carbon budgets on three grasslands along an elevational gradient in Switzerland. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology*, 150, 519-530.
- Zhang F, Ahmad S, Zhang H, et al (2016) Simulating low and high streamflow driven by snowmelt in an insufficiently gauged alpine basin. *Stochastic Environmental Research and Risk Assessment*, 30(1), 59-75.
- Zhang T (2005) Influence of the seasonal snow cover on the ground thermal regime: An overview. *Reviews of Geophysics*, 43(4).
- Zhao L, Wu Q, Marchenko SS, et al (2010) Thermal state of permafrost and active layer in Central Asia during the International Polar Year. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 21, 198-207.

- Zhao C, Zhu L, Liang J, et al (2014) Effects of experimental waring and nitrogen fertilization on soil microbial communities and processes of two subalpine coniferous species in Eastern Tibetan Plateau, China. *Plant and Soil*, 382(1-2), 189-201.
- Zhu J, Wang Q, He N, et al (2016) Imbalanced atmospheric nitrogen and phosphorus depositions in China: Implications for nutrient limitation. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*, 121. doi:10.1002/2016JG003393.
- Zhu Z, Piao S, Myneni RB, et al (2016) Greening of the Earth and its drivers. *Nature Climate Change*.
- Ziello C, Estrella N, Kostova M, et al (2009) Influence of altitude on phenology of selected plant species in the Alpine region (1971–2000). *Climate Research*, 39(3), 227-234.
- Zobolo AM, Van Staden J (1999) The effects of deflowering and defruiting on growth and senescence of *Bidens pilosa* L. *South African journal of botany*, 65(1), 86-88.